This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

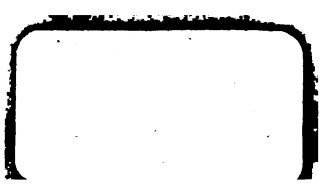
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Memoirs of Milwaukee County

Jerome Anthony Watrous

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

J. A. Thomas.

Digitized by Google

MEMOIRS

OF

MILWAUKEE COUNTY

FROM THE EARLIEST HISTORICAL TIMES DOWN TO THE PRESENT, INCLUDING A GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD OF REPRESENTATIVE FAMILIES IN MILWAUKEE COUNTY

LIEUT. COL. JEROME A. WATROUS, EDITOR

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

MADISON, WIS.
WESTERN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION
1909

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
870924
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1920

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

PREFACE

In issuing the "Memoirs of Milwaukee County," the publishers take the preface as a means of acknowledging obligation to many who have so cordially co-operated in their preparation. Whatever of excellence is attained by these volumes may be attributed primarily to Lieut.-Col. Jerome A. Watrous, whose intelligent direction and courteous suggestions have been unfailing. Colonel Watrous, editor-in-chief of the historical volume, has had a long and eminent career familiar to the people of Milwaukee county. A native of the Empire State, he became a resident of Wisconsin at an early age, and throughout the greater part of his life has been identified with the literature and journalism of the state. In the Civil war he saw much active service, enlisting as a private in 1861, and finishing as adjutant-general of the "Iron Brigade" on the staff of Brig.-Gen. John A. Kellogg. After the close of hostilities he served a term in the state legislature, at the end of which he resumed journalistic work and in 1879 became one of the editors and proprietors of the Milwaukee Telegraph. For fifteen years he acted as editor of that paper, and a part of the time was also collector of customs for the Milwaukee district. At the opening of the Spanish-American war, Colonel Watrous tendered his services to both the governor and the president, and June 15, 1898, was commissioned major in the regular army. He served on the Atlantic coast until June, 1899, was then made chief paymaster of the Department of the Columbia, and the following year he was assigned to duty at Manila. Six months later he was ordered to the Department of the Visayas, and in December, 1901, when the four departments were consolidated into two, he became chief paymaster, Department of the South Philippines, on the staff of Maj.-Gen. J. T. Wade. In September, 1904, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, United States Army, and retired for age. Since then he has followed his calling as a writer and now resides at Whitewater, Wis.

Hon. George W. Peck, who has edited the chapter on "Literature and Journalism," is also a New Yorker by birth, but came to Wisconsin with his parents in 1841, when about one year old. He learned the

Digitized by Google

printer's trade and worked on papers in Ripon, La Crosse, and Madison. He served in the Civil war with a Wisconsin cavalry regiment. In 1879 he began in La Crosse the publication of "Peck's Sun," a weekly paper devoted to humor. In 1880 he moved to Milwaukee, where his serial, "Peck's Bad Boy," brought him and his paper into prominence and prosperity. In 1890 he was elected mayor of Milwaukee on the Democratic ticket, and in the fall of the same year was elected governor of the state, the Democrats carrying both the legislature and the state ticket. He was renominated and re-elected in 1892 and was again renominated in 1894, but was defeated in the election of that fall, being engulfed by the Republican tidal wave of that year. Ten years later he was again nominated for governor, but went down in defeat with his ticket, although he led it by thousands of votes. He has the distinction of being the only man nominated for governor four times in Wisconsin. Governor Peck is one of the most highly esteemed residents of Milwaukee, where he still devotes his time to literary work.

Dr. Solon Marks, of gallant record as an army surgeon during the Civil war, and as an eminent physician and surgeon in the days of peace, has edited for this work the chapter upon "The Medical Profession." Dr. Marks came to Wisconsin from Vermont in 1848, before he had commenced the study of medicine. In 1853 he graduated at Rush Medical College, Chicago, practiced at Jefferson, Wis., until 1856, and then located in Milwaukee. During the war he served as an army surgeon, and upon resuming private practice he won for himself a wide reputation in his professional work. He has served as president of the State Board of Health, the State Medical Society, and the Board of Pension examiners, and he has held the chair of military surgery in the Wisconsin College of Physicians and Surgeons. Dr. Marks is also an author of note upon subjects pertaining to the medical profession.

William G. Bruce, the secretary of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association of Milwaukee, has revised and edited the chapter upon "Finance and Industries." Mr. Bruce is also a native-born Milwaukeean, and the city of his birth has been the scene of his exceedingly active career. He early turned his attention to journalism and was for many years connected with the Milwaukee Sentinel, both in the business department and as a general contributor. In 1890 he established the American School Board Journal, of which he is still proprietor. He has also published text-books on school administration and school architecture, and has become well-known in educational circles as a writer and lecturer on the former topic. He has filled the position of secretary of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Associa-

Digitized by Google

tion since October, 1906, having been elected to that important position on account of his activity in public affairs and his unusual ability as an organizer.

The chapter entitled "Poles in Milwaukee," has been written by the Rev. Boleslaus E. Goral, than whom there is none more competent to speak upon the history and traits of the people of his nationality. Rev. Goral was born in German Poland and there received his elementary education. In 1889 he came to America, and during the ensuing ten years devoted his time to classical, philosophical, and theological studies. As priest, teacher, literateur, and a practical man of affairs, he has gained distinction, and is widely known and recognized as an able and patriotic Polish-American citizen.

Acknowledgments are also due to George R. Gove, assistant secretary of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association, to Messrs. Burdick & Allen, Frank Gotschalk, and others for courtesies extended.

That the "Memoirs of Milwaukee County" may prove satisfactory to our patrons, is the hope of THE PUBLISHERS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL FEATURES — Geology — Topography—Soil—Climate—Fauna —Flora. Page..... 17

CHAPTER II.

INDIANS — Tribes, Historical Incidents, etc. Page..... 28

CHAPTER III.

PRE-TERRITORIAL ERA — First Voyages along the Lake Shore—Nicholas Perrot—Father John B. De St. Cosme—Marquette and Joliet—La Salle—Early Jurisdiction—Compact of 1787—Indian Treaties —County Formations—The Public Domain — Provisions for Free Schools. Page..... 38

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION—Act Creating the County—Act Organizing the County—Mode of Holding Elections—First Set of Officials—Personal Mention — Narrative of Albert Fowler—Early Elections — Census of 1836. Page..... 49

CHAPTER V.

TERRITORIAL ERA — County Reduced in Size—1836 a Memorable Year—Number of Land Claims—Financial Depression of 1837—Setlers Organize for Protection Against Speculators—Second Election for County Officials—Personal Mention—Division of the County Into Towns—Population and Other Census Figures of 1840—William A. Prentiss—Sketch and Early Letters of Daniel Wells, Jr.—Removal of the Indians—Land Sales—Town System of Government—George H. Walker and Other Personal Sketches—Census of 1842. Page.... 60

CHAPTER VI.

TERRITORIAL ERA— (Continued.)—Sketch of Edward D. Holton—Election Results in Different Years, and Personal Mention of Successful Candidates—Census of 1846—Members of First Constitutional Convention — Sketches of Horace Chase, Francis Huebschmann, and Others—First Constitution Voted Down—Second Constitution Adopted—Sketch of Gen. Rufus King. Page..... 87

CHAPTER VII.

COUNTY ROADS, BUILDINGS, FINANCES, ETC.—Early Roads—Government Road to Madison—The "Bridge War"—Early Stage Lines—Plank and Turnpike Roads —Milwaukee and Rock River Canal —First Public Buildings—Present Court House—Other County Buildings — Finances of Milwaukee County. Page..... 100

CHAPTER VIII.

POLITICS AND OFFICIAL HONORS—Early Elections and Issues —Party Divisions—Celebration of the Election of Harrison and Tyler—Campaign for the First Constitution—Ascendancy of the Democratic Party—Republican Since 1890—Campaign of 1896—Henry C. Payne—United States Senators—Governors—Other State Offcials—Personal Mention. Page..... 115

CHAPTER IX.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS AND STATE SENATORS—List of Congressmen, Personal Mention—List of State Senators, Personal Mention. Page..... 141

CHAPTER X.

ASSEMBLYMEN AND COUNTY OFFICIALS—List of Assemblymen—Personal Mention—Sheriffs—Registers of Deeds—County Clerks—Surveyors—Coroners. Page..... 157

CHAPTER XI.

TOWNSHIP HISTORY..... 187

CHAPTER XII.

MILWAUKEE CITY—Pioneer Annals —Origin of the name—Who was the First Settler—Jean Baptiste Mirandeau — Solomon Juneau—Jacques Vieau—The Settlement—Narrative of Horace Chase—"Kilbourntown" and its Founder, Byron Kilbourn—"Walker's Point"—

Digitized by Google

Rival Villages— Original Topography of the City—Early Settlers — Personal Mention—Land Speculation—The "Single Tax" as an Effective Remedy — First Church — First Brick Business Block—Milwaukee as a City—Boundaries in 1846—Provisions of the City Charter—Complete List of Mayors—Labor Troubles—Public Works, Buildings, Etc.—Public Parks—Organized Charities, Hospitals, Etc.—Notable Fires—Fraternal and Other Societies. Page 235

CHAPTER XIII.

CHURCH HISTORY—Growth of Religious Sentiment—Catholic Church — Episcopal Church — Lutheran Church — Methodist Episcopal—Presbyterian—Congressional—Baptist—Judaism in Milwaukee—Unitarian Church—The Evangelical Association — Christian Science Church—Evangelical Church—Universalist Church—Other Churches, Miscellaneous Organizations, and Personal Mention of Prominent Divines. Page..... 330

CHAPTER XIV.

EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT — First Schools Taught in Milwaukee—Equipment of Early Schools —Dawn of a Better Day—Uniformity in Text-Books— Report of School Commissioners in 1849—Later Reports and Extracts From Records—First Board of Examiners—Fennimore Cooper Pomeroy—Compulsory Education Legislation—Teachers' Library—School Exhibit at the Centennial Exposition—Evening Schools —William E. Anderson—Public School Auxiliaries—Supplementary Reading—School Statistics, Etc. Page..... 380

CHAPTER XV.

LITERATURE AND JOURNALISM—First Milwaukee Newspapers—Personal Mention of Editors—Other Early Publications — The Milwaukee Democrat—Sherman M. Booth and the Glover Fugitive Slave Case—Peck's Sun and Its Humorous Editor—Other Papers of More Recent Date—German Newspapers—Polish Periodicals—List of Present Publications—Press Clubs —Newspaper Correspondents—Literature. Page..... 431

CHAPTER XVI.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—Early "Practitioners"—Drs. Hubbell, Loomis, Enoch Chase, William P. Proudfit and Other Pioneer Physicians—Erastus B. Wolcott—Francis Huebschmann—Jeremiah B. Selby, the First Medical Student in Milwaukee — Solon Marks—Henry E. Haase—Darius Mason — Nicholas Senn—Orlando W. Wight — Walter Kempster—Women Physicians—Medical Societies — Medical Colleges—Homeopathy—Epidemics. Page..... 474

CHAPTER XVII.

BENCH AND BAR—First Courts—William C. Frazer, the First Judge—Judge Andrew G. Miller—Change in the Judicial System—Circuit Judges—Probate and County Judges—Superior Court—Police Court—District Attorneys—Members of the Bar. Page..... 504

CHAPTER XVIII.

FINANCE AND INDUSTRIES — Banking History—Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company —State Banks—Bank Riots—National Banks—Panics and Failures — Manufacturing — Chamber of Commerce—Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association—Citizens' Business League—Other Societies —Lake Commerce — Railroads — Street Railway System. Page..... 558

CHAPTER XIX.

MILITARY HISTORY—Little Trouble With the Indians—Early Military Companies—The Light Guard and Other Organizations — The Civil War Period—The Period Since the War—Veteran Soldier Organizations—Re-unions—Spanish American War—Prominent Soldiers..... 587

CHAPTER XX.

THE POLES IN MILWAUKEE—Comparatively Recent Immigrants —Parishes, Churches, and Schools —Social Life and Relations—Music and Song—Educational Matters—Interest in Public Affairs—Commercial and Business Life—Artistic Phases — Professional Men—Conclusion. Page..... 612

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Abert, George..... 166
Academy, German-English 426
Academy, Milwaukee..... 425
Academy, Milwaukee, of Medicine..... 493
Aikens, A. J..... 436
Anderson, William E..... 398
Armitage, William E..... 346
Apportionment, Legislative, 1836..... 57
Assemblymen..... 157
Associated Charities..... 313
Attorneys District..... 535
Attorneys-General, list of..... 135
Attorneys, Prominent..... 551
Austin, Robert N..... 528
Bar Association.....536-556
Barber, Lucius I..... 477
Bar, Members of..... 538
Bartlett, John K..... 479
Bank Failures..... 573
Bank Riots..... 566
BANKS—
Banks and Banking..... 96
Badger State..... 571
Central National..... 570
Citizen's Trust..... 571
Clearings 573
Commercial..... 573
Exchange Bank of Wm. J. Bell & Co. 563
Farmers' and Millers'..... 563
Fidelity Trust..... 572
First National..... 568
German-American..... 571
German Exchange..... 568
Germania National..... 570
Germania of George Papendiek & Co. 563
Globe..... 563
Home Savings..... 568
Houghton Brothers & Co..... 570
Italian Mutual Savings..... 571
Juneau 563
Marine 563
Marine National.....563-574
Marshall & Ilsley 570
Merchants 564
Merchants' Exchange 568
Merchants' Loan and Safe Deposit.. 572
Merchants' and Manufacturers'..... 571
Merchants' National 564-569
Milwaukee County 564
Milwaukee National..... 569
Milwaukee Savings 571
Milwaukee Trust 572
National City..... 569
National Exchange 569
Of Commerce 563-568
Of Milwaukee 563
Of Milwaukee, chartered 1836..... 558
Of Milwaukee, first directors..... 559
People's 563
Plankinton 573
Second Ward 563
Second Ward Savings 570
State Bank of Wisconsin 560-563
Union 564
West Side 571
Wild-Cat 558
Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance 574
Wisconsin, Marine and Fire Insurance Co. organized..... 560
Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Co. reorganized..... 562
Wisconsin National 570
Wisconsin Trust 572

Bean, Walker L..... 480
Beer 577
Bellevue Hotel..... 273
Bennett Law 400
Bentley, John..... 168
Best, Frederick C..... 184
Birchard, Harvey 279
Black, John 152
Bleyer, George M..... 465
Booth, Sherman M..... 443
Breed, Allen O. T..... 226
Brick business block, first..... 281
Brick clays 21
Brick, Nathan 176
Bridge, first constructed..... 102
Bridge War 102
Brigham, Jerome R..... 181
Brodhead, E. H..... 568
Brown, Beriah 445
Brown, James S..... 135
Brown, John A..... 433
Brown, Samuel 161
Brown, William 71
Brumder, Geo. 570
Bundy, Jonas M..... 464
Burdick, Morgan L..... 191
Burnett, Ellsworth 267
Business League, Citizens..... 587
Butler, Ammi R. R..... 536
Buttrick, Edwin L..... 549
Cadwallader, Sylvanus..... 465
Calkins, Elias A..... 446
Cameron, John E..... 161
Camp, Hoel H..... 568
Camp, Robert 572
Carpenter, Matthew H..... 127
Cary, John W..... 179
Canal, Milwaukee and Rock River.... 105
Carter, Walter S..... 549
Castleman, Alfred L.....268-476
Catholic Church 330
Cawker, Emanuel 223
Cemeteries 328

Digitized by Google

CENSUS—
Of 1836 57
Of 1840 70
Of 1842 86
Of 1846 91
Chamberlain, Everett 465
Chamber of Commerce 579
Chandler, Daniel R. 545
Chapin, Emmons E. 554
Charitable Institutions 312
Charities, Organized 310
CHARTER—
Changes in 293
First, summary of 287
Of 1852 292
Of 1874 293
Chase, Enoch 155
Chase, Horace 92
Chase, Horace, reminiscences of 249
Cheney, Rufus 212
Chippewas 33
Cholera 501
CHURCHES—
Baptist 367
Catholic 330
Christian Science 373
Congregational 362
Episcopal 341
Evangelical 375
Evangelical Association 372
Free Methodist 358
Lutheran 348
Methodist Episcopal 353
Polish 613
Presbyterian 358
Unitarian 370
Universalist 376
Church History, chapter 330
City Hall 303
Clark, William 51
Clearing House 572
Clerks, County 185
Climate 25
Clyman, James 268
Cogswell, James K. 609
Cogswell, John B. D. 549
Colby, Charles L. 181
COLLEGES—
Concordia 429
Downer 425
Medical 493
Milwaukee—Downer 424
Milwaukee Medical 494
Of Physicians and Surgeons 493
Pio Nono 428
Commerce, Lake 583
Commissioners, County 116
Commissioners, Insurance 140
Commissioners, Railroad 138
Compact of 1787 43
Conflict of Authority 41
Congress, Representatives in 141
Constitution Adopted 98
Constitution Defeated 96
Constitutional Convention 92
Constitutional Convention, second 96
Coon, S. Park 137
Corn Exchange 579
Cornwall, Eben 210
Coroners 186
Cottage Inn 273
Cottrill, Jedd P. C. 537
County Buildings 110
County Divisions 45
County Officials, first 15
County Reduced in Size 60
COURTS—
Clerks of 186
District 534
Changes Made by Constitution 514
Circuit 514
County 520
County, judges of 520-520
First 504
Municipal 532
Police 531-535
Superior 526
Courthouse 110
Court House, first 109
Cramer, William E. 435
Crawford, John 161
Crocker, Hans 84
Cross, Jas. B. 162
Crounse, L. L. 465
Crugom, James 484
Cudahy, Village of 195
Darling, Enoch G. 56
Davis, Cushman K. 550
Democratic Ascendency 123
Democratic-Whigs 119
Deuster, Peter V. 146
Dibley, Joseph 232
District Attorneys, list of 535
Dixon, Luther S. 550
Doran, John L. 96
Domschke, Bernhard 454
Douglas, Andrew 269
Douglass, James S. 496
Dousman, Geo. D. 55
Dousman, John B. 481
Drafts, Military 597
Duck River 23
Duggan, Walter T. 611
Dyer, Charles E. 513
Education, Compulsory Laws 399
ELECTIONS—
Mode of holding 50
Of 1835 54
Of 1836 55
Of September, 1836 57
Of April, 1837 66
Of 1838 71
Of 1839 81
Of 1840 82
Of 1841 83
Of 1842 84
Of 1844 89
Of 1845 91
Of 1846 91
Of 1847 96
Elliott, Eugene S. 519
Elliott, Theodore B. 544
Engelmann, Peter 426
English Occupation 31
Epidemics 499
Episcopal Church 341
Eviston, Thos. H. 164
Fauna 26
Features of Topography 23
Franklin, Town of 211
Frazer, William C. 506
Free Schools 48
Fredonia 24
French and Indian War 40
French Domination 30
Filter, Wm. F. 569
Finance and Industries, chapter 558
Finances, county 111
Finch, Benoni W. 53
Finch, Henry M. 551
Fire Department 318
Fires 317
Fitzgerald, Garrett M. 96
Flora 26
Fuller, Albert 209
Furlong, John 208
Fond du Lac County 23
Foote, Erastus 533
Ford, Jonathan 390
Ford, Julia 497
Fowle, John 230
Fowler, Albert 51
Fowler's Narrative 52
Gawin Mirror and Art Glass Works 629
GEOLOGY—
Galena limestone 18
Lower Heidelberg period 19
Niagara limestone 18, 19 21

Digitized by Google

Geological column 18
Geology of Wisconsin survey of 1873-77 ..... 17, 20
Gilson, Frank L. 527
Glover, fugitive slave case 511
Goodwin, George B. 554, 611
Gorham, William M. 477
Governors, list of 130
Graham, Warren M. 464
Graham, Wilson 540, 542
Grand Army of the Republic 601
G. A. R. National Encampment 603
Granville, town of 218
Gray, A. W. 496
Green Bay 30
Greene, Howard 572
Greenfield, town of 205
Greves, James P. 482
Gridley, Leander L. 225
Griswold, Burr W. 548
Grottkau, Paul, labor riot case 298
Haase, Henry E. 485
Hadley, Jackson 149
Hale, Seneca 208
Hamilton cement rock 19, 20
Hamilton, Charles A. 518
Hamilton, Charles S. 609
Hamilton, period 19, 20
Haney, Robert 164
Harrison, Stephen A. 177
Hathaway, Joshua 56
Hawley, Cyrus 67
Heiss, Michael 338
Henni, John M. 333
Hewitt, Jesse S. 476
Hickcox, James 552
Hickcox, J. G. 572
Hillmantel, Henry 185
Hobart, Harrison C. 170
Holliday, James 521
Hollister, David S. 279
Holton, Edward D. 87
Homeopathy 496
Hooker, David G. 552
Hospitals 314
Hostilities 558
Houghton, George G. 570
Howard, James C. 193
Howard, Samuel 555
Howe, James H. 512
Hoyt, Thomas D. 226
Hubbell, Levi 169
Huebschmann, Francis 93
Hunter, Ed. M. 148
Ide, George H. 365
Illinois Territory 45
Ilsley, Chas. W. F. 570
Indiana Territory 44
INDIANS—
Pottawattomies 32
Pottawattomies, description of 34
Removal 80
Reservation 34
Trails 100
Indurated rocks 18
Industries, see Manufacturing.
Iron 576
Iron Industry, see Manufacturing.
Jacobs, Wm. H. 154
Jail, first 109
James, Charles 222
Jenkins, Charles E. 524
Johnson, Daniel H. 176
Johnson, James 481
Judaism 369
Judd, Truman H. 173
Juneau, Solomon 239
Death of 244
Kalckoff, F. 480
Katzer, Frederick X. 339
Kemper, Jackson 345
Kempster, Walter 487
Keogh, Edward 150
Kilbourn, Byron 90
Kilbourn Road 100
Kilbourntown 251
King, Charles 609
King, Rufus 97
Kinnickinnick river 23-24
Kirby, Abner 295
Kneeland, James 89
Knight, Cyrus F. 347
Kraatz, Carl F. W. 180
Kuehn, Ferdinand 134
Labor Troubles 297
La Due, Joshua 550
Lake, Town of 187
Land Claims 62
Land craze 61
Land Districts 47
Land Sales 81
Lapham, Increase A. 277
Larkin, Charles H. 151-566
LaSalle's Voyage 39
Lawyers, Prominent 551
Leather 577
Legislative Assembly 1839 80
Leuthstrom, C. A. 496
Library, Law Association 557
Library, Public 416
Lieut. Governors, list of 134
Literature 466
Lombard, J. W. P. 569
Loomis, Hubbell 475
Loyal Legion 601
Ludington, Harrison 132
Lutheran Church 348
Lynde, William P. 141-541
MacAlister, James 395
MacArthur, Arthur 130
MacArthur, Gen. Arthur 608
McCreedy, Jeremiah 232
McGregor, John P. 542
McKnight, Louis 485
Mallory, James A. 533
Mann, John E. 525
Manufacturers' and Jobbers' Association 389
Manufacturing 574
Manufacturing, Early 575
Markham, Henry H. 550
Marks, Solon 485
Marsh, E. S. 480
Marshall, Samuel 570
Mason, Darius 486
May, A. C. 525
Mayors, list of 294
Meats, Packing of 578
Medical Profession 474
Members First Legislative Assembly 58
Menominee River 23-24
Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association 580
Merrill, David 191
Messinger, John A. 478
Methodist Episcopal Church 353
Michigan Legislative Council, last session 54
Michigan Territory 45
Middle Devonian age 19
Miller, Andrew G. 510
Miller, Henry 67
MILITARY COMPANIES—
Badger State Rifles 600
Black Yagers 592
Chapman Guard 600
City Guards 589
Cream City Guard 599
Milwaukee Dragoons 588
First 588
German Riflemen 588
History, chapter 587
Kosciuszko Guard 618
Light Horse Squadron 599
Milwaukee Cadets 599
Milwaukee City Guard 588
Milwaukee Light Artillery 599

Digitized by Google

Milwaukee Light Guard..... 589
Milwaukee Riflemen..... 592
Mounted Artillery..... 588
Milwaukee Zouaves..... 597
Montgomery Guard..... 593
Rusk Guard..... 600
Sheridan Guard..... 599
South Side Turner Rifles..... 599
Union Guards..... 591
Union Rifles..... 592
Washington Guards..... 588
MILWAUKEE—
Brick 21
City of..... 235
Original Boundaries..... 285
Origin of Name..... 235
Present Limits..... 297
Under City Charter..... 283
Milwaukee County Formed..... 46
Milwaukee, Town of..... 196
Milwaukee River.....20-21-23-24
Mirandeau, Jean Baptiste..... 237
Mitchell, Alexander..... 143
Mitchell, John L..... 139
Miter, John J..... 363
Mollusks 19
Murray, James..... 270
Museum, Public..... 418
Natural Features, chapter..... 17
Newburg 23
Newspaper Correspondents..... 464
Newspapers 431
NEWSPAPERS—
Abendpost 455
Advertiser 431
American Freeman..... 442
Atlas 454
Banner 453
Bayview Herald..... 449
Bayview Worker..... 449
Chronicle 449
Commercial Advertiser..... 445
Commercial Letter and Price Current 447
Commercial Times..... 448
Courier 433
Cudahy Enterprise.....Vol. II. 935
Daily Globe..... 450
Daily Journal..... 449
Daily Life..... 447
Daily News..... 451
Daily Reformer..... 450
Daily Times..... 451
Daily Wisconsin..... 434
Democrat 442
Enterprise 448
Evening Signal..... 449
Free Democrat..... 443
Free Press..... 451
Freie Presse..... 453
Germania 445
Herold 454
Katolik 456
Krytyka.....Vol. II, 957
Kuryer Poliski.....Vol. II 957
Labor Review..... 450
List of..... 458
Miscellaneous list of..... 452
Morning News..... 445
Nowiny 457
Nowiny Polskie..... 457
Oredownik, Jezykowy..... 455
"Packages" 450
Peck's Sun..... 448
Republican and News..... 446
Seebote 454
Sentinel 436
Socialist 455
South Side Courier..... 448
Sunday Telegraph.....447-448
Temperance Journal..... 442
Tygednik Polski 457
Volksfreund 453
Yenowyne's News..... 450
Nicholson, Isaac L..... 347
Niedermann, J. C. U..... 170
Noonan, Josiah A.....118-435
Noyes, Thomas J.....277-478
Oak Creek, town of..... 229
Ogden, John..... 188
Olin, Nelson..... 199
O'Neill, Edward..... 149
Orendorf, Alfred..... 203
Organization of County..... 49
Organization of Settlers..... 63
O'Rourke, John..... 437
Orphanage Asylum, St. Joseph's..... 615
Orton, Harlow S..... 545
Orton, John J..... 547
Orton, Myron H.....546
Ozaukee County..... 24
Packing Industry..... 578
Page, Herman L..... 183
Paine, Halbert E.....143, 567
Park, Kosciusko..... 631
Park System..... 305
Party Divisions..... 117
Patterson, Daniel W..... 251
Paul, George H..... 138
Payne, Henry C..... 125
Peckham, Wheeler H..... 548
Pereles, J. M..... 572
Pereles, Nathan..... 553
Perrot's Visit.....35. 39
Petit, Louis J..... 570
Pharmacy, Milwaukee Homeopathic.. 498
Physicians 474
PHYSICIANS—
Female 488
Homeopathic 496
Pitkin, Frederick W..... 549
Plankinton, John..... 573
Plank Roads..... 105
Platto, Jacob V. V..... 167
POLES—
Artistic phases..... 631
Association of, in America..... 616
Business Concerns..... 629
Dramatic Amateurs..... 620
Educational Matters..... 623
In Commercial and Business Life.. 628
In Milwaukee, chapter..... 612
In Political Life..... 627
In Public Affairs..... 625
Kosciuszko Hall..... 622
Ladies' Singing Societies..... 620
Male Choirs..... 620
Members of the Legislature..... 626
Military Organization..... 618
Music and Song..... 620
National Alliance..... 617
Newspapers 625
Normal School..... 623
Parishes 614
Professional Men..... 632
Schools 623
Sharpshooters' Club..... 619
Social Life..... 616
Sokol Society..... 617
Soloists 621
St. Augustine's Society..... 624
St. Francis de Sales Seminary..... 624
Theater 619
Turner Societies..... 617
Political History..... 115
Pomeroy, Fennimore C..... 392
Pontiac's War..... 31
Postmasters, list of..... 304
Postoffice Building 305
Postoffice, When established..... 304
Post, William M..... 569
Powell, Charles F..... 611
Pratt, Wallace.....548
Pre-emption Laws..... 63
Prentiss, William A..... 71
Press Club..... 460

Digitized by Google

Press Club, German..... 463
Proudfit, William P.....277, 477
Public Buildings, first..... 109
Public Domain..... 47
Quentin, Charles..... 150
Racine 24
Railroads 584
Railway Manufactures..... 578
Railways, Street..... 585
Randall, Alexander W..... 577
Rawson, Luther..... 232
Reed, Harrison..... 487
Reed, Henry A..... 610
Registers of Deeds..... 183
Relief Associations..... 594
Reunion, Ex-Soldiers..... 602
Reynolds, James..... 163
Richards, Daniel H..... 175
RIOT—
Bank 566
Church 357
Of 1886..... 297
Roads, Commissioners to lay out.... 104
Robinson, Chauncey C..... 483
Rogers, Daniel G..... 555
Rogers, James H..... 278
Root River..... 23
Ross, Laura J..... 488
Ruan, John..... 162
Rugee, John..... 165
Runkel, Henry C..... 175
Ryan, Edward G..... 546
Salomon, Edward..... 131
Salzman, Joseph..... 334
Sanderson, James..... 270
Sandstone, St. Peters..... 18
Schoeffler, Moritz..... 183
School, Catholic Normal..... 428
Schoolcraft's "Narrative Journal".... 32
SCHOOLS—
Auxiliaries 403
Commercial course..... 411
Cooking Added..... 401
Country 420
Early 380
Evening 397
Exhibits 402
For the Deaf..... 418
High 413
History 380
Industrial 423
Kindergarten 415
Manual Training..... 414
Normal Training..... 415
Of Trades..... 413
Polish 613
Private 424
State Normal 423
Superintendents 422
Selby Jeremiah B..... 481
Seminary Provincial..... 428
Senators, State..... 147
Senators, U. S., list of..... 127
Senn, Nicholas..... 486
Settlers, early..... 265
Settler, first who..... 236
Sewerage system..... 302
Sharpstein, John R..... 548
Shaw, Daniel..... 445
Sheboygan County..... 23
Sheriffs 182
Sherman, Lewis..... 497
Shields, William..... 213
Sholes, C. C..... 443
Shultz, Alfred G..... 570
Shumway, Perley J..... 160
Silurian age..... 19
Single-Tax, application of..... 275
Sivyer, William..... 271
Slavery 43
Small, David W..... 517
Smallpox 499
Smith, Albert..... 524
Smith, E. P..... 549
Smith, John B..... 148
Smith, Uriel B..... 192
Smith, William E..... 133
Smith, Winfield.....137, 547
SOCIETIES—
Clinical Club..... 490
Dental 492
Fraternal 321
Homeopathic Medical..... 498
Medical 488
Milwaukee County Medical..... 490
Milwaukee Free Dispensary..... 491
Milwaukee Medical..... 491
Soil 24
Soldiers' Home.....316, 594
Soldiers, Prominent..... 607
South Milwaukee, city of..... 234
Spencer, Thomas..... 484
Stage Coaches..... 104
Starr, Elisha..... 438
Stewart, Alexander..... 190
Stewart, Orlando L..... 548
St. John's Institute..... 429
St. Martin, village of..... 215
Strohmeyer, George W..... 569
Strong, Moses M..... 164
Strong, Reuben..... 209
Superintendents, State..... 138
Surveyors 186
Sutherland, George E..... 529
Swan, Emory..... 224
Sweet, Alanson..... 57
Tallmadge, John J..... 296
Taxes 112
Taylor, Jonathan..... 164
Teachers' Association..... 399
TERRITORIAL—
Assembly at Burlington..... 68
Legislature 46
Organization 56
Road 100
Thomas, Griff J..... 602
Thompson, James H..... 486
Thompson, Jared..... 194
Title to Lands..... 41
Topography of Milwaukee..... 257
Town Government..... 82
Township Formations 68
Transportation Lines..... 584
Treasurers, County..... 185
Treasurers, State..... 134
TREATIES—
Of 1634..... 30
Of 1722..... 44
Of 1783..... 42
Of 1795..... 42
Of 1804..... 44
Of 1817..... 31
Of 1833..... 33
Of Fort Stanwix..... 44
Of Greenville..... 44
Trenton Limestone..... 18
Trowbridge, William S..... 206
Trust Companies—See Banks.
Tweedy, John H..... 83
Uihlein, August..... 571
Underwood, Enoch D..... 227
University, Marquette..... 427
University of Milwaukee..... 419
Upham, Don A. J.....82, 538
Van Schaick, Isaac W..... 147
Vliet, Garret..... 196
Veterans, organizations of..... 607
Vieau, Jacques..... 241
Virginia's Grant..... 43
Vogel, Frederick, Sr..... 190
Vogel, Fred. Jr..... 568
Waldo, Otis H..... 547
Walker, George H..... 85
Walker, Isaac P..... 127
Walker's Point..... 253
Walworth, Clinton..... 521

Digitized by Google

WARS—
Civil.... 591
Spanish-American ... 603
WAR VETERANS—
Spanish-American ... 607
Allyn Capron Post... 619
Washington County... 23
Washington Street Bridge... 20
Waterworks System... 299
Watson, George D... 223
Waukesha County formed... 91
Wauwatosa, city of... 227
Wauwatosa, town of... 221
Webster, Nelson... 183
Weeks, Lemuel W... 284, 478
Wegg, David S ... 551
Welles, E. R... 346
Wells, Charles K... 545
Wells, Daniel, Jr... 74
Wells, Horatio N... 80
West Allis, village of... 229
West Bend... 23
Whipple, William G... 549
Whitefish Bay... 205
Whitney, James P... 482
Wight, Orlando W... 487
Wilcox, F. M... 482
Wilcox, Joel S... 189
Williams, Joseph... 193
Williams, W. C... 537
Wisconsin Territory... 46
Wolcott, Erastus B... 478
Wolcott, Oliver P... 486
Wolf, Herman F... 570
Yates Peter... 541
Young Men's Christian Association.. 378
Young Women's Christian Association 379
Zautcke, Frederick A... 178
Zouaves, Milwaukee... 567

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Facing Page.
Bruce, William George... 568
Chamber of Commerce ... 579
City Hall ... 235
Court House ... 49
Deutscher Club ... 449
Goral, Boleslaus E... 612
Juneau Avenue and Monument... 305
Kosciuszko Monument ... 625
Library and Museum... 417
Marks, Solon ... 474
Milwaukee Club... 161
Milwaukee Yacht Club... 326
Peck, George Wilbur... 431
Postoffice ... 81
Soldiers' Home ... 316
Soldiers' Monument ... 587
Watrous, Jerome A.....Frontispiece.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL FEATURES.

GEOLOGY—TOPOGRAPHY—SOIL—CLIMATE—FAUNA—FLORA.

In writing a chapter on the natural features of Milwaukee county we shall necessarily be confined to a brief outline of such general principles of geology as may be of interest or profit to the general reader, and avoid the use of such technical terms and details as may be omitted without sacrificing the subject too greatly. For a work at once elaborate and instructive we shall refer the reader to "Geology of Wisconsin—Survey of 1873-79," published under the direction of the Chief Geologist, and under authority from the state government.

Geology treats of the earth's formation and structure, its rocks, strata, minerals, organic remains, the changes it has undergone from inundation, also from volcanic and other influences. Geology is a history of the earth built upon circumstantial evidence, such as is read from the rocks, minerals and organic remains, together with stratagraphical construction, and the later disarrangement of that by volcanic action, and the slow process of erosion, which has been going on for countless ages. It is a well established fact, the result of scientific research, that the whole country about this region has at some time, ages ago, been covered with water of unknown depth, and that these waters were constantly changing as if in motion, or by undercurrents, tides and waves. In the course of ages these waters receded, having found some outlet into the vast bodies of water that now so largely cover the earth's surface. Again, the labors of those who, during the last two hundred years, have devoted themselves to the study of the structure of the globe, have resulted in the creation of the science of geology, and the claim

Digitized by Google

which this department of human knowledge has to science depends upon the symmetry which has been found to prevail in the arrangement of the materials forming the earth's crust. By the slow process of adding fact to fact and by comparing the observations of the devotees of the science in different lands it has been found that the rocky strata of the earth hold definite relation to each other in position, and hence in age; that many of them are distinguished by constant or general features and contain characteristic or peculiar remains of plants or animals by which they may be recognized wherever found. This sequence of deposit forms what has been aptly termed the geological column.

The indurated rocks, being everywhere covered with a heavy bed of drift, have been reached in this county only by boring, and this only at a few places. A well drilled in the city of Milwaukee, after traversing 170 feet of drift, met the Niagara limestone, with a thickness of 267 feet, and underlaid by the Cincinnati shale with a thickness of 165 feet. Beneath the Cincinnati shale were the Trenton and Galena limestones with a thickness of 253 feet, and these rested upon St. Peters sandstone, into which the well was drilled to a depth of 193 feet. The surface of the well is about ten feet above Lake Michigan, which shows that at that point the Niagara limestone lies 160 feet below the surface of the lake. Comparing this again with wells in other localities it appears that the strata of limestone dip to the eastward.

The geology of the soil is independent of the underlying rocks, and is referable exclusively to the drift; for, as before stated, the bedded rocks of Milwaukee county are covered with a heavy sheet of drift to a depth averaging more than 150 feet. Long after Milwaukee county was raised above the sea as a sort of plain, topped by the ocean-rippled shales of Niagara limestone; long after the depressions and uprisings that accompanied the deposit of the carboniferous or coal-bearing rocks to the eastward; and long after the streams of that ancient time had cut away the rocks to form the valleys nearly as they are today; throughout a period of erosion, when the Alleghany Mountains were reduced from a height of five miles to something near their present modest altitude—after all this the ice age came and covered the greater part of Wisconsin with a glacier sheet which completely enveloped what is now Milwaukee county. This county, therefore, has the same glacial history as has all the eastern and southern parts of the state. Not a summit is there that stood above the glaciers, and the clay and boulders that mark the drift overlie all the ordinary high land of

Digitized by Google

the county. The areas covered by the drift furnish far more varied and fruitful soils than the native rocks, and hence the lands in Milwaukee county take their place among the best lands in the state of Wisconsin.

In the vicinity of Mud Creek there is a small area of rock referred, somewhat doubtfully, to what is known as the Lower Helderberg period. The rock is a hard, brittle, light-gray, magnesian limestone, distinguished by numerous minute, angular cavities, that give it a very peculiar porous structure. It is thin-bedded and laminated, by virtue of which it splits readily into flags and thin plates. Some layers exhibit an alteration of gray and dark-colored liminae peculiarly characteristic of this formation. The rock is closely associated with the Niagara limestone, in a depression of which it appears to lie, and it is overlain by rock of the Middle Devonian age.

This last mentioned rock is the uppermost and newest of the indurated formations of Wisconsin; it is the only representative of the Devonian age, and it is known as the Hamilton cement rock. It is found near the city of Milwaukee and occupies a limited area, lying adjacent to the lake, immediately north of the city, and rests in part upon the shaly limestone above described, and apparently upon the Niagara limestone in other portions. In general lithological characteristics it consists of a bluish gray or ash-colored, impure dolomite, which weathers upon exposure to a yellowish or buff color, owing to the oxidation of the iron which constitutes one of its ingredients. The impurities consist chiefly of silica and alumina. The rock is characterized in certain portions by the occasional presence of cavities, in which occur crystals of iron pyrites and calcite, and, very rarely, zinc blende. Crystals of the two former minerals are disseminated more or less through certain portions of the rock. In texture it is somewhat varying, being quite homogeneous in some layers and quite irregular and lumpy in others, while the chemical composition changes much less markedly though sufficiently to affect the hydraulic properties of the rock. In degree of induration it ranges from rather soft to moderately hard. The beds are usually thick, with the exception of some portions, which are somewhat shaly.

In relation to organic remains the Hamilton period marked a new era in the history of the life of the Wisconsin formations. While multitudes of Protozoans, Radiates, Mollusks and Articulates lived in the seas of the Silurian age and left their remains embedded and embalmed in the accumulating sediments, whether of

Digitized by Google

sandstone, shale or limestone, no fragment or trace of a Vertebrate has been found. The Hamilton period witnessed the introduction of this highest type of the animal kingdom into the Wisconsin series. The vertebrate remains of this formation are confined to the relics of fishes, but unfortunately these are fragmentary and imperfect. They have been submitted to the inspection of eminent authority in such matters and have been found to be a new and unknown species.

The most extensive and important outcrop of this formation, known as the Hamilton Cement Rock, is found along the Milwaukee river in the vicinity of the Washington street bridge, extending above and below in sections 4 and 5, town 7, range 22 east. The rock nowhere rises to any considerable height above the river-bed, so that no extensive vertical section can be seen, and the frequent interruptions of the exposure, as traced along the river, prevent any trustworthy correlation of the strata. The lithological characters of the rock at this point are essentially those before given as general characteristics, and this locality may be regarded as the typical one of the formation. A portion of the layers found west of the bridge are more shaly than the average rock of the formation, and upon exposure tend to disintegrate somewhat more readily. A stratum found below the bridge possesses a more granular character than the rest of the formation, but the chemical analyses that have been made of the several portions indicate that these variations are largely of a physical nature, and that the chemical composition is less varying. In the drift lying upon this rock an abundance of black shale is present in thin, fragile, more or less rounded chips, indicating the near presence of the formation from which they are derived, and which may be conjectured to be the overlying black slate so abundant in other regions. The fishes mentioned in a foregoing paragraph have been found in this locality, together with a long list of invertebrates, which indicates a rich and abundant fauna. For the names and description of the fossils found in this region we would refer those interested to Volume IV of the "Geology of Wisconsin—Survey of 1873-1877," to which the writer is indebted for a great deal of the information contained in this chapter.

In section 11, town of Granville, a railroad cut just south of the station known as Brown Deer exhibits a few feet of this formation. The original lithological characters are essentially those already referred to, but the rock of this locality has been more extensively weathered than that near Washington Street bridge, and

Digitized by Google

presents a buff color, except in the interior of some of the heavier layers, and it is also somewhat decomposed in certain portions. In sections 9 and 10 of the same township occurs another exposure of this formation, occupying the brow of a hill, and underlaid by limestone belonging to the Niagara formation. The rock here is a rather soft, granular, buff, impure, dolomite, much stained with iron, which is doubtless due to the decomposition and oxidation of pyrites, originally disseminated through it. Along the lake shore on Whitefish bay the formation rises slightly above the water level in a very limited exposure. The strata at this point have a firmer texture, but more uneven structure than at the previously named localities. The lines of deposition and bedding are irregular, and angular cavities of moderate size are not infrequent, some of which are filled with a semi-fluid, tar-like bitumen. An analysis of this rock shows it to have much less silica and alumina than the beds on the Milwaukee river. The extent of this deposit in Milwaukee county is abundantly sufficient for all anticipated wants and its location is convenient and accessible, so that it forms one of the important resources of this vicinity.

By far the most important resource springing from the drift in this region has already received consideration—the fertile and enduring soils. The powdering and commingling of such a vast variety of minerals by the glacial forces was a process than which none could be better suited to produce a secure and permanent foundation for agricultural industries—a resource that is the basis of all wealth and prosperity. But second only to this in importance are the building materials furnished by the drift formation, prominent among which are the deposits of brick clay. These belong to two classes, the light colored and red clays. The former, found extensively in Milwaukee county, are lacustrine or fluviatile deposits, derived from the wash and redeposit of the bowlder clay, and occur within the area covered by that formation. A portion of these clays burn to a beautiful cream color, and their superiority in texture as well as color makes them a general favorite in the market. It is thought to be entirely safe to say that in quantity, quality, convenience of situation and facilities for shipment the Milwaukee clays are unsurpassed on this continent. The superiority of the brick is universally acknowledged, and their beauty is a matter of general commendation. The product has the light cream color, so long known in the market as the characteristic of "Milwaukee brick," and they are made from a light colored clay, a modified form of the glacial deposit.

Digitized by Google

When Eastern Wisconsin first emerged from the ocean it doubtless presented an essentially plane surface, having a slight inclination to the east and southeast. The irregularities which it now presents are due, in a large measure, to three different agents, acting at different times and under different conditions. These are:

1st. During that long cycle of time that existed between the emergence of the land from its bed in the vasty deep, and what is known as the drift period, the numerous streams and rivers were ploughing their beds deeper and deeper into the primeval rocks, and rendering the former level surface more and more irregular. The softer rocks being more readily eroded than the harder ones, increased their unevenness, there being a constant tendency of the streams to follow the softer strata wherever the slope of the land favored, and as these run in a northerly and southerly direction generally throughout this region, the main streams had that general course. The little streams gathered into the larger ones in a manner not unlike the branches of the forest tree as they gather into the parent stem. The erosion of this nature produced in the unevenness of the surface a symmetry and a certain system easily recognizable. As this action upon the rocks occupied the period preceding the glaciers, we, for convenience, call it the pre-glacial. In Milwaukee county, however, these pre-glacial features have become wholly obscured, except in their grander outlines, by the glacial deposits, which cover this section of the state.

2nd. The modifications of the surface constituting the first class of topographical features were produced by running water; those of the second class, which follow next in order of time, were formed by ice in the form of glaciers and by the various agencies brought into action by their melting. The work of the ice was twofold; first, in the partial leveling of the surface by planing off the hills and strewing the finely pulverized rock upon the surface of the valleys; second, in the creation of a new, uneven surface by the promiscuous heaping up of the clay, sand, boulders and gravel, thus giving the land a new aspect. Among the features produced by this movement of gigantic mountains of ice are parallel ridges, sometimes many miles in length, having the same general direction as the ice movement; hills of a rounded, flowing contour, like many found along the shores of the Milwaukee river; half-embosomed rocky ledges cropping out of the hillsides, like giant battlements on titanic castles; all of which combine to form a peculiar and distinctive contour of surface easily recognizable. As all of these apparent freaks of nature are due to the action of the ice, they are denominated glacial features.

Digitized by Google

3rd. Subsequent to the subsidence of the glacial periods the streams resumed their wearing action, but under different conditions, and carved out a new surface contour, the features of which may be termed post-glacial or drift. In addition to this there occurred a depression of the land, attended by an increased volume of water in the lakes, by which doubtless all of Milwaukee county was submerged. The advancing waters leveled down many of the surface irregularities, and while the land was submerged the "red clay" was deposited, thus still further leveling the surface. After the land again rose from the water the streams resumed their cutting, and as the clay was soft, they rapidly eroded the gorges which are now extant.

To the three agencies, lake action, ice and running water, assisted slightly by winds, the topographical features of Milwaukee county are chiefly due. There is no evidence of violent eruptions, upheavals or outbursts. There was the gradual elevation and depression of the surface and probably some little flexure of the crust, but in general the region has been free from violent agitation, and owes none of its salient topographical features to such causes. Properly speaking, the county can not be said to be hilly, nor does it sink to a dead level over any considerable area. It presents the golden mean in a gently undulating, diversified surface, readily traversible in all directions by the various highways of communication.

The features of topography of Milwaukee county are the rivers and smaller streams that traverse it, making it a well watered district, and a gentle undulating surface, a number of eminences rising above the general level. The largest stream is the Milwaukee river, while second only in size is the Menominee river, which unites its waters with the Milwaukee, and then uniting with the Kinnickinnick, the three streams flow together into Lake Michigan at the city of Milwaukee. The southern portion of the county is well drained by Duck and Root rivers and Oak creek. The course of the Milwaukee river is decidedly interesting. It originates chiefly in Fond du Lac and Sheboygan counties from a number of nearly parallel southward-flowing streams, which gradually unite to form the main river. At West Bend, Washington county, it turns abruptly eastward. After passing Newburg it makes a rude sigmoid flexure to the north and resumes its eastward course. When within about nine miles of the lake it bends suddenly to the right and flows almost directly south parallel to the lake shore for more than thirty miles, being distant from it at some points in its

Digitized by Google

course less than two miles. Near the great bend in the town of Fredonia, Ozaukee county, the stream reaches an ancient beach line, which marks the shore of the lake at the time of the deposit of the lower red clay, heretofore mentioned. The river follows along this beach line to its mouth at Milwaukee.

The Menominee river rises in the southern part of Washington county and running in a southeasterly direction through the towns of Granville and Wauwatosa, enters the Milwaukee river within the city limits of Milwaukee. It is a fine little stream and afforded many valuable pioneer mill privileges, several of which were improved. Several limestone quarries were opened along its banks, which are usually high. It receives a branch in the town of Granville, called the "East Branch," and above that point the valley is much contracted in width, there being no bottom lands on either side. Below the East Branch the level or bottom lands are usually about a half-mile in width.

The general slope of the surface of the county is to the east and south and is quite moderate. The lowest land is in the town of Lake, at the west line of section 8, near the Kinnickinnick river, where the surface lies but ten feet above the level of Lake Michigan, or 588 feet above the level of the sea; while in the northwest corner of section 30, in Greenfield township, the altitude reached is 843 feet above sea level. The remainder of the surface of the county varies in altitude between these two extremes. It should be mentioned in this connection that a considerable portion of the shore of Lake Michigan is formed by high, steep banks of clay, sand and gravel, and that these are being continually undermined, thrown down and borne away by the restless activity of the waves. The rate at which the land is thus being swept into the lake becomes a question of importance, but it should be understood that the lake is not advancing at all points, and that the rate of its advance at different points is not uniform. The encroachment seems to be most rapid in the neighborhood of Racine, and by measurements it was ascertained that in the forty years that elapsed between the surveys of 1835 and 1875 the abrasion of the shore in Milwaukee county ranged at different points from two to five and one-half feet. The material washed out from the shore is borne southward and accumulates rapidly on the north side of all the solid piers that extend out from the shore.

The soil of Milwaukee county, generally speaking, is abundantly rich and adapted to the growth of the usual crops in this climate and latitude. The greater portion of the county was origi-

Digitized by Google

nally covered with a heavy growth of timber, among which were the following species or kinds: Hard and soft maple, white birch, hickory, white and red cedar, white and red beach, black and white walnut, white and yellow pine, tamarack, sycamore, hackberry, poplar, balm of Gilead, aspen, white, red, burr and pin oak, bass-wood and common and slippery elm. Several of these, as the red cedar, pine and sycamore, were very scarce, however, and were found but rarely, but the bass-wood, that true indicator of a moist and rich soil, was more plentiful, as were also the other trees mentioned. Where these dense forests existed a marked effect was noticed upon the climate in several particulars. They protected the houses and cattle from the rigors of the north winds of winter and from the fierceness of the burning sun in summer. They preserved the moisture of the ground, and of the air, and rendered permanent and uniform the flow of water in springs, brooks and rivers. By the fall of their leaves, branches and trunks they restored to the soil those elements of vegetable life and growth that would, without this natural process, become less rich and productive. The leaves of the trees absorb the carbonic acid from the atmosphere and restore it to the oxygen, thus rendering it more pure and better suited for respiration by man and animals.

As regards climate, Milwaukee county is about the same as that of other sections of the state in the same latitude, except that it has the benefit of proximity to Lake Michigan, the influence of which prevents the extremes of heat and cold from which the inhabitants of the inland localities sometimes suffer. The winters, usually long and severe, are occasionally mild and almost entirely without snow. The ground generally becomes frozen to a considerable depth, and the rivers and ponds are bridged over with ice. The snow usually falls in December and continues until March, but the "January thraw" often carries off the snow and occasionally dissolves the ice in the rivers. The Milwaukee river generally becomes closed with ice in the latter part of November and becomes open some time in March. Lake Michigan has a very sensible effect upon the climate by equalizing the temperature—making the summers less hot and the winters less cold than they would otherwise be. Hence the difference between the mean temperature of winter and summer is several degrees less at Milwaukee than at a point in the same latitude in the western part of the state About the same difference is observed when we compare the mean temperature of winter and spring at the same places; the change from winter to spring being more sudden in the interior than on

Digitized by Google

the lakes. This fact is also inferred from the vegetation of spring, for it has been ascertained by direct observation that in Waukesha county the early spring flowers show themselves about ten days earlier than on the lake. In the spring vegetation, in places remote from the lake, shoots up in a very short time and flowers begin to show their petals, while on the lake shore the cool air retards them and brings them more gradually into existence. Another effect of the lake is, as perhaps might be expected, to create a greater degree of humidity in the atmosphere, and hence a greater quantity of rain. It is worthy of remark, however, that fogs do not occur with any great frequency, and Milwaukee is comparatively free from that inconvenience. Fogs are often seen lying on the surface of the lake itself, and vessels often experience trouble in making their way through them, but the mists appear to be dissipated upon approaching land.

In speaking of the flora of Milwaukee county it should be noted that it belongs to the heavily timbered land district. In its primitive state it abounded in plants of an interesting and useful character, embracing all varieties, from the stately oak which towered its head above the other trees of the forest to the humblest "wild wood flower." The openings in the forests were covered with a profusion of flowers of every form and hue, which changed with every change of season. In the wet natural meadows was found the different kinds of the plant family known by the scientific name of Carices, and this grew in great abundance, being annually cut by the pioneer farmers for hay. It was a highly important aid in the settlement of the new country, for it enabled the early inhabitants to support their teams and stock until artificial meadows could be prepared. Many of these natural meadows were occasioned by the dams of the beaver. A list of the different plants native to the county, with their scientific botanical names, is, of course, not within the province of this work, but suffice to say that numerous prepared specimens have been distributed among botanists of note and by them properly arranged and classified. The specimens were found to embrace about 150 of the natural orders or families, 450 genera, and at least 1,000 species—all found within thirty miles of the city of Milwaukee. A soil so adapted to the growth of wild flowers and plants was found to yield readily to the demands of the agriculturist, and in the production of the staple products of the farm the agricultural districts of Milwaukee county rank with those of any other section of the state.

The natural fauna of this portion of Wisconsin, with the ex-

Digitized by Google

ception of some of the smaller animals, has, of course, largely disappeared with the destruction of the forests. Of the large game none are now to be found within the domain of Milwaukee county, but the black bear, badger, otter, common wolf, red fox, lynx and wildcat, together with deer in large numbers, are among the species mentioned by the earlier records. But there are probably no specimens of these animals now remaining in the county. These animals had a range of the entire forests of the county. The coulees and ravines running down to the streams were the natural haunts of wolves and wolverines, and these lingered upon the outskirts of settlements after many others of the wild denizens of the forest had disappeared. The native fauna of the county is not yet extinct, however, as the grey, fox, black, red and striped squirrels are still found in considerable numbers, and the muskrat and rabbit have their habitat in the localities suited to their abode.

But the demands of civilization and the gigantic strides of progress in Milwaukee county during the past seventy-five years have changed the old order of things for the new, and where were once the hunting grounds of the red man are now to be found the marts of trade of the pale-face. In the succeeding pages an attempt has been made to give the story of this metamorphosis somewhat in detail.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

INDIANS.

TRIBES, HISTORICAL INCIDENTS, ETC.

The Indians who inhabited the northern region east of the Mississippi at the beginning of historic times were, in language, of two great families, which are given the French names Algonquin and Iroquois. These are not the Indian names. In fact, from the word Indian itself, which is a misnomer—arising from the slowness of the early voyagers to admit that they had found an unknown continent—down to the names of the tribes, there is a confusion of nomenclature and often a deplorable misfit in the titles now fixed in history by long usage. The Algonquin family may more properly be termed the Lenape, and the Iroquois the Mengwe, which the English frontiersmen closely approached in the word, Mingo. The Lenape themselves, while using that name, also employed the more generic title of Wapanacki. The Iroquois, on their part, had the ancient name of Onque Honwe, and this in their tongue, as Lenape in that of the other family, signified men with a sense of importance—"*the* people," to use a convenient English expression. The Lenape became a very widespread people, and different divisions of them were known in later years by various names, among which were the Sauks or Sacs, and their friends and allies, the Ottagamies or Foxes, these two divisions being practically one, and according to Dr. Morse, in his report of his Indian tour in 1820, were the first to establish a village upon the present site of Milwaukee.

When, as early, it is believed, as 1634, civilized man first set foot upon the territory now included within the boundaries of Wisconsin, no representatives of the Iroquois had yet been seen west of Lake Michigan—the members of that great family at that date dwelling in safety in the extensive regions northward and southward of the Erie and Ontario lakes. But the Algonquins were here in large numbers, and mov-

Digitized by Google

ing westward had checked the advance of the Sioux in the excursions of the latter eastward. Already had the French secured a foothold in the extensive valley of the St. Lawrence, and, naturally enough, the chain of the Great Lakes led their explorers to the mouth of Green bay, and up that water-course and its principal tributary, Fox river, to the Wisconsin, an affluent of the Mississippi. On the right, in ascending this bay, was seen, for the first time, a nation of Indians, lighter in complexion than neighboring tribes, and remarkably well formed, afterward well known as the Menomonees.

This nation was of the Algonquin stock, but their dialect differed so much from the surrounding tribes of the same family, it having strange guttural sounds and accents, as well as peculiar inflections of verbs and other parts of speech, that for a long time they were supposed to have a distinct language. Their traditions pointed to an immigration from the east at some remote period. When first visited by the French missionaries, these Indians subsisted largely upon wild rice, from which they took their name. The harvest time of this grain was in the month of September, and it grew spontaneously in little streams with slimy bottoms, and in marshy places. This grain was found to be quite plentiful along the shore of Lake Michigan in Milwaukee county. When the time for gathering came the harvesters went in their canoes across the watery fields, shaking the ears right and left as they advanced, the grain falling easily, if ripe, into the bark receptacle beneath. To clear it from the chaff and strip it of a pellicle inclosing it, they put it to dry on a wooden lattice above a small fire, which was kept up for several days. When the rice was well dried it was placed in a skin of the form of a bag, which was then forced into a hole made on purpose in the ground. They then tread it out so long and so well that the grain being freed from the chaff was easily winnowed. After this it was pounded to meal, or left unpounded, and boiled in water seasoned with grease, and it thus became a very palatable diet, something of the nature of oat meal. But it must not be inferred that this was the only food of the Menomonees, as they were adepts in fishing, and hunted with skill the game that abounded in the forests.

For many years after their discovery the Menomonees had their homes and hunting grounds upon or adjacent to the Menomonee river, which flows into Green bay. Finally, after the lapse of a century and a quarter, down to 1760, when the French yielded to the English all claims to the country, the territory of the Menomonees had shifted somewhat to the westward and southward, and their principal village was found at the head of Green bay, while a smaller one was still in existence at the mouth of their favorite stream. So slight, however, had been this

Digitized by Google

change, that the country of no other of the surrounding tribes had been encroached upon by the movement.

In 1634 the Menomonees probably took part in a treaty with a representative of the French, who had thus early ventured so far into the wilds of the lake region. More than a score of years elapsed before the tribe was again visited by white men, or at least there are no authentic accounts of earlier visits. In 1660 Father Rene Menard had penetrated the Lake Superior country as far at least as Kewenaw, in what is now the northern part of Michigan, whence some of his French companions probably passed down the Menomonee river to the waters of Green bay the following year, but no record of the Indians, through whose territory they passed, was made by these voyagers. Ten years more—1670—brought to the Menomonees Father Claudius Allouez, to win them to Christianity. Proceeding from the "Sault" on Nov. 3, Allouez, early in December, 1669, reached the mouth of Green bay, where, in an Indian village of Sacs, Pottawattamies, Foxes and Winnebagoes, containing about 600 souls, he celebrated the holy mass for the first time upon this new field of his labors—eight Frenchmen traders with the Indians, whom the missionary found there upon his arrival, taking part in the devotions. His first Christian work with the Menomonees was performed in May of the next year. Allouez found this tribe a feeble one, almost exterminated by war. He spent but little time with them, embarking on the 20th of that month, after a visit of some Pottawattamies and Winnebagoes, "with a Frenchman and a savage to go to Sainte Mary of the Sault." His place was filled by Father Louis Andre, who erected a cabin not long afterward upon the Menomonee river, but the building, with one at a village where his predecessor had already raised the standard of the cross, was soon burned by the savages. The missionary, however, living almost constantly in his canoe, continued for some time to labor with the Menomonees and surrounding tribes. His efforts were rewarded with some conversions among the former, for Marquette, who visited them in 1673, found many good Christians among them.

The record of ninety years of French domination in Wisconsin—beginning in June, 1671, and ending in October, 1761—brings to light but little of interest so far as the Indians in Eastern Wisconsin are concerned. Gradually the Menomonees and Pottawattamies extended their intercourse with the white fur traders. Gradually and with few interruptions they were drawn under the banner of France, joining with that government in its wars with the Iroquois, in its contest with the Foxes and subsequently in its conflicts with the English.

The French post at what is now Green Bay, Wisconsin, was sur-

Digitized by Google

rendered to the British in 1760, along with the residue of the Western forts, but actual possession of the former was not taken until the Fall of the next year. The land on which the fort stood was claimed by the Menomonees. Here, at that date, was their upper and principal village, the lower one being at the mouth of the Menomonee river. These Indians soon became reconciled to the English occupation of their territory, notwithstanding the machinations of French traders who endeavored to prejudice them against the new comers. The tribe was at this time very much reduced, having, but a short time previous, lost 300 of their warriors by the small-pox, and most of their chiefs had been slain in the war in which they had been engaged as allies of the French aginst the English. It was not long before the sincerity of the Menomonees was put to the test, however, as Pontiac's war of 1763 broke out and the post of Mackinaw was captured. But they continued their friendship to the English, joining with the latter against the colonies during the Revolution, and fighting on the same side during the war of 1812-15. When, in July, 1816, an American force arrived at Green Bay to take possession of the country, the Menomonees were found in their village near by, very peaceably inclined. The commander of the troops asked permission of their chief to build a fort. "My Brother!" was the response, "how can we oppose your locating a council fire among us? You are too strong for us. Even if we wanted to oppose you we have scarcely got powder and ball to make the attempt. One favor we ask is, that our French brothers shall not be disturbed. You can choose any place you please for your fort, and we shall not object." No trouble had been anticipated from the Menomonees, and the expectations of the government of the United States in that regard were fully realized. What added much to the friendship now springing up between the Menomonees and the Americans was the fact that the next year—1817—the annual contribution, which for many years had been made by the British, consisting of a shirt, leggins, breech-clout and blanket for each member of the tribe, and for each family a copper kettle, knives, axes, guns and ammunition, was withheld by them.

Upon their occupation of the Menomonee territory it was found by the Americans that some of the women of that tribe were married to traders and boatmen who had settled at the head of the bay, there being no white women in that region. Many of these were Canadians of French extraction, hence the anxiety that they should be well treated, which was expressed by the Menomonees upon the arrival of the American force. The first regular treaty with this tribe was "made and concluded" on March 30, 1817, "by and between William Clark, Ninian Edwards, and Auguste Chouteau, commissioners on the part and behalf of the United

Digitized by Google

States of America, of the one part," and the chiefs and warriors, deputed by the Menomonees, of the other part. By the terms of this compact all injuries were to be forgiven and forgotten, perpetual peace established, lands, heretofore ceded to other governments, confirmed to the United States, all prisoners to be delivered up and the tribe placed under the protection of the United States, "and of no other nation, power, or sovereign, whatsoever."

The territory of the Menomonees, when the tribe was taken fully under the wing of the general government, had become greatly extended. It was bounded on the north by the dividing ridge between the waters flowing into Lake Superior and those flowing south into Green bay and the Mississippi; on the east, by Lake Michigan; on the south, by the Milwaukee river, and on the west by the Mississippi and Black rivers. This was their territory, though they were practically restricted to the occupation of the western shore of Lake Michigan, lying between the mouth of Green bay on the north and the Milwaukee river on the south, and to a somewhat indefinite area west. Their general claim as late as 1825 was north to the Chippewa country, east to Green bay and Lake Michigan, south to the Milwaukee river, and west to Black river. Henry R. Schoolcraft, mineralogist, whose "Narrative Journal," published in 1821, is replete with valuable information relative to this portion of the country, and gives the account of a trip made in 1819 by a party of which he was a member, says that on Aug. 26 of that year the party encamped at the mouth of the Milwaukee river, where they found "two American families and a village of Pottawattomies; it is the division line between the lands of the Menomonees and the Pottawattomies; the latter claim all south of it."

The Menomonee territory, as late as 1831, still preserved its large proportions. Its eastern division was bounded by the Milwaukee river, the shore of Lake Michigan, Green bay, Fox river, and Winnebago lake; its western division by the Wisconsin and Chippewa rivers on the west, Fox river on the south, Green bay on the east, and the high lands whence flow the streams into Lake Superior, on the north. This year, however, it was shorn of a valuable and large part by the tribe ceding to the United States all of the eastern division, estimated at 2,500,000 acres. This tract included all of Milwaukee, city and county, lying between the Milwaukee river and the shore of Lake Michigan. The following year the Menomonees aided the general government in the Black Hawk war.

Deserving a place in a notice of the Indian tribes of this part of Wisconsin is the nation known as the Pottawattomies, who in historic times laid claim to the major portion of what is now the county of Mil-

Digitized by Google

waukee. As early as 1639 they were the neighbors of the Winnebagoes upon Green bay. They were still upon its southern shore, in two villages, in 1670, and ten years subsequent to that date they occupied, at least in one village, the same region. At the expiration of the first quarter of the eighteenth century only a part of the nation was in that vicinity—upon the islands at the mouth of the bay. These islands were then known as the Pottawattomie islands, and were considered as the ancient abode of these Indians. Already had a large portion of this tribe emigrated southward, one band resting on the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, the other near Detroit. One peculiarity of this tribe—at least of such as resided in what is now Wisconsin—was their intimate association with neighboring bands. When, in 1669, a village of the Pottawattomies, located upon the southeast shore of Green bay, was visted by Allouez, he found with them Sacs and Foxes and Winnebagoes. So, also, many years subsequent to that date, when a band of these Indians were located at Milwaukee, with them were Ottawas and Chippewas. These "united tribes" claimed all the lands of their respective tribes and of other nations, giving the United States no little trouble when possession was taken of the western country by the general government. Finally, by a treaty entered into at Chicago in 1833, their claims, such as they were, to lands along the western shore of Lake Michigan, within the present state of Wisconsin, extending westward to Rock river, were purchased by the United States, with permission for the Indians to retain possession of their ceded lands three years longer, after which time this "united nation of Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawattomies" began to disappear, and soon were no longer seen in southeastern Wisconsin or in other portions of the state. By this treaty of 1833 the territory comprised in the present limits of Milwaukee county came into legal possession of the pale-face, and the Indians who remained after 1836 did so by sufferance of their white brethren.

The Chippewas, who are mentioned here as close friends or allies of the Pottawattomies, when the territory now constituting the northern portion of Wisconsin became very generally known to the civilized inhabitants of the eastern part of the United States, were found in possession of that vast scope of country. Their hunting grounds extended south from Lake Superior to the heads of the Menomonee, the Wisconsin and Chippewa rivers, also farther eastward and westward. At an early day they were engaged in a war with the Sioux—a war indeed, which was long continued. The Chippewas persistently maintained their position, however—still occupying the same region when the general government extended its jurisdiction over the whole country south of the great lakes and west to the Mississippi. By treaties with them

Digitized by Google

at different periods, down to the year 1827, the government had recognized them as the owners of about one quarter of what is now the entire state of Wisconsin. The same policy was pursued toward this tribe as with neighboring ones in the purchase of their lands by the United States. Gradually they parted with their extensive possessions until, in 1842, the last acre within what is now Wisconsin was disposed of. It was the intention of the government to remove the several bands of the Chippewas who had thus ceded their lands to a tract reserved for them beyond the Mississippi, but this determination was afterward changed so as to allow them to remain upon certain reservations within the limits of their old-time hunting grounds. These reservations they continue to occupy, located in Bayfield, Ashland, Chippewa and Lincoln counties. The clans are known, respectively, as the Red Cliff band, the Bad River band, the Lac Courte Oreille band, and the Lac de Flambeau band.

As will have been inferred from the foregoing, when the white men first visited what is now Milwaukee county it was with the Pottawattomie Indians that they had chiefly to deal. Hence the following description of that tribe, their habits, customs, etc., will be of interest in this connection. It is an extract from Bacqueville de la Potherie's History of America, published at Paris in 1722 and again in 1753. The author was a French historian of the late seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries, and in 1697 he visited Hudson Bay as a royal commissioner:

"The Pouteouatemis [Pottawattomies] are their [the Illinois] neighbors; the behavior of these people is very affable and cordial, and they make great efforts to gain the good opinion of persons who come among them. They are very intelligent; they have an inclination for raillery; their physical appearance is good, and they are great talkers. When they set their minds on anything, it is not easy to turn them from it. The old men are prudent, sensible, and deliberate; it is seldom that they undertake any unseasonable enterprise. As they receive strangers very kindly, they are delighted when reciprocal attentions are paid to them. They have so good an opinion of themselves that they regard other Nations as inferior to them. They have made themselves Arbiters for the tribes about the Bay, and for all their neighbors; and they strive to preserve for themselves that reputation in every direction. Their ambition to please everybody has of course caused among them jealousy and divorce, for their Families are scattered to the right and to the left along the Mecheygan [Lake Michigan]. With a view of gaining for themselves special esteem, they make presents of all their possessions, stripping themselves of even necessary articles, in their eager desire to be accounted liberal. Most of the merchandise for which the Outaouas [Ottawas] trade with the French is carried among these people.

Digitized by Google

"The Sakis [Sacs] have always been neighbors of the Pouteoutemis, and have even built a Village with them. They separated from each other some years ago, as neither tribe could endure to be subordinate; this feeling is general among all the Savages, and each man is master of his own actions, no one daring to contradict him. These Peoples [the Sacs] are not intelligent, and are of brutal nature and unruly disposition; but they have a good physique, and are quite good-looking for savages; they are thieves and liars, great chatterers, good Hunters, and very poor Canoemen."

La Potherie also gives an account of Perrot's visit to the Wisconsin tribes, and of his success in inducing them to become allies of the French. Of Perrot's relations with the Pottawattomies we quote:

"On one occasion, among the Pouteouatemis, he was regarded as a God. Curiosity induced him to form the acquaintance of this Nation, who dwelt at the foot of the Bay of Puans [Green Bay]. They had heard of the French, and their desire to become acquainted with them in order to secure the trade with them had induced these savages to go down to Montreal, under the guidance of a wandering Outaouak who was glad to conduct them thither. The French had been described to them as covered with hair (the Savages have no beards), and they believed that we were of a different species from other men. They were astonished to see that we were made like themselves, and regarded it as a present that the Sky and the Spirits had made them in permitting one of the celestial beings to enter their land. The Old Men solemnly smoked a Calumet and came into his presence, offering it as a homage that they rendered to him. After he had smoked the Calumet, it was presented by the Chief to his tribesmen, who all offered it in turn to one another, blowing from their mouths the tobacco-smoke over him as if it were incense. They said to him: 'Thou art one of the chief spirits, since thou usest iron; it is for thee to rule and protect all men. Praised be the Sun, which has instructed thee and sent thee to our country.' They adored him as a God, they took his knives and hatches and incensed them with the tobacco-smoke from their mouths; and they presented to him so many kinds of food that he could not taste them all. 'It is a spirit,' they said, 'these provisions that he has not tasted are not worthy of his lips.' When he left the room, they insisted on carrying him upon their shoulders; the way over which he passed was made clear; they did not dare look in his face, and the women and children watched him from a distance. 'He is a Spirit,' they said; 'let us show our affection for him, and he will have pity on us.' The Savage who had introduced him to this tribe was, in acknowledgement thereof, treated as a Captain. Perot was careful not to receive all these acts of adoration, al-

Digitized by Google

though he accepted these honors so far as the interests of Religion were not concerned. He told them that he was not what they thought, but only a Frenchman; that the real Spirit who had made all had given to the French the knowledge of iron, and the Ability to handle it as if it were paste. He said that that Spirit, desiring to show his pity for his Creatures, had permitted the French Nation to settle in their country in order to remove them from the blindness in which they had dwelt, as they had not known the true God, the author of Nature, whom the French adored; that, when they had established a friendship with the French, they would receive from the latter all possible assistance; and that he had come to facilitate acquaintance between them by the discoveries of the various tribes which he was making. And, as the Beaver was valued by his people, he wished to ascertain whether there were not a good opportunity for them to carry on Trade therein.

"At that time, there was war between that Tribe and their neighbors, the Malhominis. The latter, while hunting with the Outagamis, had by mistake slain a Pouteouatemi, who was on his way to the Outagamis. The Pouteouatemis, incensed at this affront, deliberately broke the head of a Malhomini who was among the Puans. In the Pouteouatemi Village there were only women and old men, as the Young Men had gone for the first time to trade at Montreal, and there was reason to fear that the Malhominis would profit by that mischance. Perot, who was desirous of making their acquaintance, offered to mediate a Peace between them. When he had arrived within half a league of the Village, he sent a man to tell them that a Frenchman was coming to visit them; this news caused universal joy. All the youths came at once to meet him, bearing their weapons and their warlike adornments, all marching in file, with frightful contortions and yells; this was the most honorable reception that they thought it was possible to give him. He was not uneasy, but fired a gun in the air as far away as he could see them; this noise, which seemed to them so extraordinary, caused them to halt suddenly, gazing at the Sun in most ludicrous attitudes. After he had made them understand that he had come not to disturb their repose, but to form an alliance with them, they approached him with many gesticulations. The Calumet was presented to him; and, when he was ready to proceed to the Village, one of the savages stooped down in order to carry Perot upon his shoulders; but his Interpreter assured them that he had refused such honors among many other Nations. He was escorted with assiduous attentions; they vied with one another in clearing the path, and in breaking off the branches of trees which hung in the way. The women and children, who had heard 'the Spirit' (for thus they called a gun), had fled into the woods. The men

Digitized by Google

assembled in the cabin of the leading war Chief, where they danced the Calumet to the sound of the drum. He had them all assemble next day, and made them a speech in nearly these words: * * *

The Father of the Malhomini who had been murdered by the Pouteouatemis arose and took the collar that Perot had given him; he lighted his Calumet, and presented it to him, and then gave it to the Chief and all who were present, who smoked it in turn; then he began to sing, holding the Calumet in one hand, and the collar in the other. He went out of the cabin while he sang, and, presenting the Calumet and collar toward the Sun, he walked sometimes backwards, sometimes forwards; he made a circuit of his own cabin, went past a great number of those in the Village, and finally returned to that of the Chief. There he declared that he attached himself wholly to the French; that he believed the living Spirit, who had, in behalf of all the Spirits, domination over all other men, who were inferior to him; that all his Nation had the same sentiments; and that they asked only the protection of the French, from whom they hoped for life and for obtaining all that is necessary to man."

Perrot, accompanied by some Pottawattomies, made a voyage along the west shore of Lake Michigan in 1670, passing from Green Bay to Chicago. Two years later a similar voyage was undertaken by Allouez and Dublon, and as a result of these voyages an extensive fur-trade was established with the Indians. There is no data from which to estimate the quantities of furs purchased by the French at this early period, and sent to Europe, but this constituted almost the sole motive for "locating" in this wild, and till then unknown region. The French possessed the peculiar faculty of making themselves "at home" with the Indians, and lived without that dread of their tomahawks which was so keenly felt by the pioneers of English settlements. Wisconsin remained in possession of the French, and constituted a portion of "New France," until 1763, when it was surrendered to Great Britain and became subject to her government. British authority was then exercised until the northwestern country was transferred to the American government in 1794. But during this period and until a number of years later little change took place in the region of which the city of Milwaukee is the metropolis. The Indian continued to hunt the deer and to trap the beaver unmolested, and bartered his furs at Green Bay or other convenient trading points, for the trifles or the "fire-water" of the trader.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

PRE-TERRITORIAL ERA.

FIRST VOYAGES ALONG THE LAKE SHORE—NICHOLAS PERROT—FATHER JOHN B. DE ST. COSME—MARQUETTE AND JOLIET—LA SALLE—EARLY JURISDICTION—COMPACT OF 1787—INDIAN TREATIES—COUNTY FORMATIONS—THE PUBLIC DOMAIN—PROVISIONS FOR FREE SCHOOLS.

It was not until many years after the close of the American Revolution that the Anglo-Saxon race undertook the project of colonization in the region now known as Wisconsin, of which Milwaukee county forms so important a division. It should not be inferred, however, that the territory contained within the limits of the county remained unvisited by white men and unknown to them until after the epoch mentioned above. While this portion of North America was under the dominion of the French government, as has been stated in the previous chapter, an extensive trade with the Indians was carried on, and in pursuit of the returns that came from the traffic with the red men the wily and skillful French traders traveled extensively over this portion of their mother-country's possessions. They continued their relations with the natives, notwithstanding that the result of the French and Indian war transferred the right of dominion to the English government, and even for years following the American Revolution they followed their vocation, undisturbed and without competition, save the rivalry existing among themselves. So it is fair to presume that during their many excursions in quest of trade the limits of Milwaukee county were frequently invaded, and as their much traveled route, connecting Green Bay with the trading post on the present site of the city of Chicago, was through this region and along the lake shore, it can easily be inferred that the natives who then inhabited this section were the beneficiaries or victims, as the case might be, of commercial intercourse with the early French traders.

Digitized by Google

The first authentic account we have of a voyage along the west shore of Lake Michigan (or Illinois lake, as it was then called) was by Nicholas Perrot, who, accompanied by some Pottawattomies, passed from Green Bay to Chicago in 1670. In 1669 Perrot was dispatched to the west as the agent of the Intendant Talon to prepare a congress of the Indian nations at St. Mary's, and by his visit to the Miamis at Chicago became the generally accepted pioneer of European explorers to the southern part of Lake Michigan. By other authorities, however, it is stated that on Oct. 7, 1699, a priest named Father John B. de St. Cosme (also given in manuscript as "Comeze") arrived at Milwaukee in light canoes and remained at that place two days during a heavy storm. He was on his way from Mackinaw to "Chicagu." He called Lake Michigan "the Miesit-gan" and Milwaukee "the Melwarik." Of the place he wrote to the Bishop of Quebec: "This is a river where there is a village which has been considerable. We remained there two days, partly to refresh our people (probably Indians), as duck and teal shooting was very plenty, and partly on account of the high wind." Father de St. Cosme described other places visited, the river and the surrounding country, in such a manner as to leave no doubt in the minds of some authorities that he visited Milwaukee at the time mentioned. In 1671 the cross was borne by Allouez and Dablon through eastern Wisconsin and the north of Illinois, among the Mascoutins and the Kickapoos on the Milwaukee, and the Miamis at the head of Lake Michigan, as well as the Foxes on the river which bear their name, and which, in their language, was the Wau-ke-sha. In 1673, or four years after the establishment at the Bay of Puans, now Green Bay, Marquette, with the Sieur Joliet (the latter having been appointed by the French government to "discover" the Mississippi) explored the Fox and Wisconsin rivers and descended the Mississippi below the entrance of the Arkansas, and then, returning, ascended the Illinois, and making a portage to the Chicago river, descended it to Lake Michigan and returned by that lake to Green Bay. Joliet returned to Quebec and Marquette spent the winter and the following summer at the mission of Green Bay, suffering from illness. In October, 1674, he left Green Bay, intent upon establishing a mission on the Illinois river, and in November he reached the present site of Chicago, again passing down the west shore of Lake Michigan.

It was six years after the discovery of the Mississippi by Joliet that La Salle made his voyage up the lakes in the first vessel (the Griffin) built above the Falls of Niagara. An interesting account

Digitized by Google

of this voyage was published by Louis Hennepin, in Paris, and is preserved in the "Transactions of the American Antiquarian Society." "Mr. La Salle," says Hennepin, "without taking anybody's advice, resolved to send back the ship to Niagara laden with furs and skins, to discharge his debts. Our pilot, and five men with him, were therefore sent back. They sailed on the 18th (of September, 1679) with a westerly wind. It was never known what course they steered, nor how they perished, but it is supposed the ship struck upon the sand and was there buried. This was a great loss to Mr. La Salle and other adventurers, for that ship, with its cargo, cost about 60,000 livres." The adventurers continued their voyage in four canoes along the coast of the lake by Milwaukee, to "the mouth of the river Miamis" (Chicago), where a fort was erected. During this voyage they experienced one of those severe storms which are still so much dreaded on Lake Michigan. "The violence of the wind obliged us to drag our canoes sometimes to the top of the ricks, to prevent their being dashed to pieces. The stormy weather lasted four days, during which we suffered very much, and our provisions failed us. We had no other subsistence but a handful of Indian corn, once in twenty-four hours, which we roasted or else boiled in water, and yet rowed almost every day from morning till night. Being in this dismal stress, we saw upon the coast a great many ravens and eagles, from whence we conjectured there was some prey, and having landed upon that place, we found about the half of a fat wild goat which the wolves had strangled. This provision was very acceptable to us, and the rudest of our men could not but praise the Divine Providence who took such particular care of us."

Other explorations followed, but generally in the tracks of previous ones, and, except at "the bay," there was not, so long as the French had dominion over the northwest, a single post occupied for any length of time by regular soldiers. At the ending of the French and Indian war, in 1763, there was not a single vestige of civilization within what are now the bounds of Wisconsin, in the way of posts or settlements. The vagrant fur-trader represented all that there was of civilization west of Lake Michigan. These commercial adventurers were not pioneers in the true sense of the word, and it is doubtful if they could properly be called advance agents of civilization. Their mission in these parts was neither to civilize the denizens of the forest nor to carve out homes in the western wilderness. "The white man's burden" rested lightly on their shoulders and gave them little or no concern, the only motive

Digitized by Google

that fetched them hither being a desire to possess, at as little cost as possible, the wares which the Indians had for sale. This object being attained, they wended their way homeward, and the localities which had known them knew them no more. So it remained for the forerunners of Anglo-Saxon civilization, as they led the "march of empire" in a westerly direction, to open this section of country for actual settlement, and win from hostile nature—and at times a more hostile foe in human form—homes for themselves and posterity.

Before proceeding with an account of the organization and settlement of Milwaukee county, a brief review of the question of title to the lands will be necessary, the word title as here used having special reference to racial dominion and civil jurisdiction. As is well known, and as heretofore stated, the French were the first civilized people who laid claim to the territory now embraced within the state of Wisconsin, and France exercised nominal lordship over the region until the treaty of Paris, in 1763, which ended the French and Indian war. Prior to this date the French actually occupied isolated places in the vast extent of territory claimed by them, but no such occupancy existed in Wisconsin, unless we except Green Bay, where Augustin Langlade had settled a few years previous and was with his family and a few others, the only persons of European blood permanently located in the present boundaries of the state. And in no place was there the semblance of courts or magistrates for the trial of civil or criminal issues, and hence the chief function of civil government was lacking. Even for some years after the country passed under the control of the officials of the British government, affairs were managed by army officers, commandants of posts on the frontier.

Immediately after the peace of 1763 with the French, the Province of Canada was extended, by act of Parliament, southerly to the Alleghany and Ohio rivers. This, of course, included all of the present state of Wisconsin, notwithstanding the claims of the colony of Virginia that it had the title to all the land northwest of the Ohio river, and also those of New York and Connecticut, who asserted authority over territory stretching away to an unbounded extent westward, but not so far to the south as Virginia. This conflict of authority was at its height during the Revolutionary war, and in 1778, soon after the conquest of the British forts on the Mississippi and the Wabash by Gen. George Rogers Clark, Virginia erected the county of Illinois, with the county seat at Kaskaskia. It practically embraced all the territory in the present

Digitized by Google

states of Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin. But the British held possession of all the lake region, and in the same year (1778) Lord Dorchester, Governor-General of Canada, divided Upper Canada into four districts for civil purposes, one of which included Detroit and the lake territory. The Northwest remained in a comparative degree of quiet during the progress of the Revolutionary war, except the predatory excursions of the Indians from this region, on the frontiers of the old states. It exhibits few events worthy of attention, in regard to organized government, production or commerce, and a total barrenness in relation to settlement and growth of population.

Great Britain had promised the Indian tribes that the whites should not settle north of the Ohio river, and the government of this almost unlimited region was, during English control, exclusively military, with Detroit as the central post. This was the condition during the Revolutionary war, and even after the treaty of peace, in 1783, the same state of affairs continued until after the second, or Jay treaty, in 1795. Early in 1792 the Upper Canadian parliament authorized Governor Simcoe to lay off nineteen counties to embrace that province, and it is presumed that the county of Essex, on the east bank of the Detroit river, included Michigan and Wisconsin. While this supposition is not conclusive, it is certain that some form of British civil authority existed at their forts and settlements until Detroit and all its dependencies were given up in August, 1796.

The treaty of 1783, which terminated the War of the Revolution, included Wisconsin within the boundaries of the United States, and the seventh article of that treaty stated that the King of Great Britain would, "with all convenient speed, withdraw all his forces, garrisons and fleets from the United States, and from every post, place and harbor within the same." Military posts were garrisoned, however, by British troops, and continued under the dominion of Great Britain for many years after that date. Preparatory to taking possession of it, and in order to avoid collision with the Indian tribes, who owned the soil, treaties were made with them from time to time (of which more is said on other pages), in which they ceded to the United States their title to their lands. But the territory thus secured by treaties with Great Britain, and with the Indian tribes—and concerning which we had thus established an amicable understanding—was for many years sequestered from our possession. The British government urged as an excuse the failure of Americans to fulfill that part of the

Digitized by Google

treaty protecting the claims of British subjects against citizens of the United States, but, from the "aid and comfort" rendered the Indians in the campaigns of Harmar, St Clair, and Wayne, the apparent prime cause was to defeat the efforts of the United States to extend their power over the country and tribes north of the Ohio, and continue to the British the advantage of the fur trade, which, from their relations with these tribes, they possessed. The ultimate results of this international difficulty were the campaigns of 1790-91-94, ostensibly against the Indians, but substantially against them and their British allies, which bear so intimate a relation to the formal surrender of the country to American control that they perform an essential part of history.

Virginia, however, still adhering to her claim of sovereignty over the northwestern country, on March 1, 1784, ceded the territory to the United States, and immediately Congress entered seriously upon the consideration of the problem of providing a government for the vast domain. Its deliberations resulted in the famous "Compact of 1787." It might not be out of place here to call attention to the fact that this compact, in two provisions which were inspired by Thomas Jefferson, guaranteed to all the right of religious freedom and prohibited slavery in the territory. Hence the citizens of Milwaukee county, in common with the citizens of Wisconsin and those of the sister states that were carved from Virginia's grant, can feel a pardonable pride that never, under any American jurisdiction of this domain, has a witch been burned at the stake or a slave been sold on the auction block. It cannot be said, however, that slavery was not practiced in Wisconsin to some extent, as "involuntary servitude," notwithstanding the 6th article of this ordinance, continued to exist at Green Bay. During the constant wars of the Indians, the Wisconsin tribes made captives of the Pawnees and members of other distant tribes and consigned them to servitude. Augustin Grignon says in his "Recollections," that he personally knew fourteen of these slaves, and that his grandfather, Charles De Langdale, had two Indian slaves. It also appears quite certain that negroes were held as slaves at Green Bay, one of whom, Mr. Grignon says, was a boy purchased by Baptist Brunett from a St. Louis Indian trader, and that the negro boy was taken away from Brunett as late as 1807, by Mr. Campbell, the Indian agent at Prairie du Chien, in consequence of the cruel treatment inflicted upon him.

All the pretensions of sovereignty and conflictions of authority heretofore mentioned were aside from the claims of the real in-

Digitized by Google

habitants of the country. The Iroquois Indians, or Six Nations, laid claim to the entire extent of territory bordering on the Ohio river and northward, basing their contention upon the assumption that they had conquered it and held it by right of conquest. In 1722 a treaty had been made at Albany, New York, between the Iroquois and English, by which the lands west of the Alleghany mountains were acknowledged to belong to the Iroquois by reason of the conquests from the Eries, Conoys, Tongarias, etc., but this claim was extinguished by the terms of the treaty of Fort Stanwix, concluded Oct. 22, 1784. The Indian war in the west, which followed the Revolution, was brought to an end by the victorious arms of Gen. Anthony Wayne, upon the banks of the Maumee river, in what is now the state of Ohio, in the year 1794. The treaty of Greenville was entered into the next year with twelve western tribes of Indians, none of whom resided in Wisconsin. Nevertheless, one of the provisions of the treaty was that, in consideration of the peace then established and the cessations and relinquishments of lands made by the Indian tribes there represented, and to manifest the liberality of the United States, claims to all Indian lands northward of the Ohio, eastward of the Mississippi, and westward and southward of the great lakes and the waters uniting them, were relinquished by the general government to the Indians having a right thereto. This included all the lands within the present boundaries of Wisconsin, and a further stipulation in the treaty was that when the Indians should sell lands it should be to the United States alone, whose protection the Indians acknowledged, and that of no other power whatever.

Under the Ordinance of 1787 Arthur St. Clair was appointed governor of the Northwest Territory. After July 4, 1800, all that portion of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, lying to the westward of a line beginning upon that stream opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river and running thence to what is now Fort Recovery, in Mercer county, Ohio, thence north until it intersected the territorial line between the United States and Canada, was, for the purpose of temporary government, constituted a separate territory, called Indiana. Within its boundaries were included not only nearly all of what is now the state of Indiana, but the whole of the present state of Illinois, more than half of what is now Michigan, a considerable portion of the present state of Minnesota, and the whole of Wisconsin.

On Nov. 3, 1804, a treaty was held at St. Louis between the Sacs and Foxes and the United States. These tribes then ceded

Digitized by Google

to the general government a large tract of land on both sides of the Mississippi, extending on the east from the mouth of the Illinois to the head of that river, thence to the Wisconsin. This grant embraces, in what is now Wisconsin, the whole of the present counties of Grant and LaFayette, and a large portion of those of Iowa and Green. In consideration of the cession of these lands, the general government agreed to protect the two tribes in the quiet enjoyment of the residue of their possessions against its own citizens and all others who should intrude on them, carrying out the stipulations to that effect embodied in the Greenville treaty of 1795. Thus began the settlement of the Indian title to the eminent domain of Wisconsin by the United States, which was carried forward until the whole territory (except certain reservations to a few tribes) had been fairly purchased of the original proprietors.

On Feb. 3, 1809, an act of Congress, entitled "An act for dividing the Indiana territory into two separate governments," was approved by the President and became a law. It provided that from and after March 1, of that year, all that part of the Indiana territory lying west of the Wabash river and a direct line drawn from that stream and "Post Vincennes" due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, should, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate territory and be called Illinois, with the seat of government at Kaskaskia, on the Mississippi river, until it should be otherwise ordered. By this law, all of what is now Wisconsin was transferred from Indiana territory to that of Illinois, except that portion lying east of the meridian line drawn through Vincennes.

Upon the admission of Illinois into the Union, in 1818, all "the territory of the United States, northwest of the River Ohio," lying west of Michigan territory and north of the states of Indiana and Illinois, was attached to and made a part of Michigan territory, by which act the whole of the present state of Wisconsin came under the jurisdiction of the latter. The territory within what are now the limits of Milwaukee county thus became a part of the territory of Michigan. It was incumbent, therefore, upon the governor of Michigan, Lewis Cass, to at once form new counties out of the area thus added to his territory, and to provide for their organization. This he proceeded to do by issuing proclamations, in one of which the county of Brown was formed, as follows: To include the area east of a line drawn due north and south through the middle of the portage between the Fox river of Green bay and the Wisconsin, bounded on the north by the county of Michillimack-

Digitized by Google

inac, on the east by Lake Michigan, on the south by the state of Illinois, and on the west by the line above described. The seat of justice of Brown county was established at the village of Green Bay.

In order to understand what extent of country was, by this proclamation, formed into a separate county, to be called the county of Brown, it is necessary to know that the southern limits of the county of Michillimackinac, as established by the governor on the same date, ran across from Lake Michigan to the Mississippi, east and west, near the northern limits of the present county of Barron. It will be seen that the territory now comprised in Milwaukee county was a part of this tract, and it remained a part of Brown county until 1834, when Milwaukee county was created, comprising all that district of country bounded north by the line between townships eleven and twelve north (the line being just north of West Bend), east by Lake Michigan, south by the state of Illinois, and west by the line which now separates Green and Rock counties, extending north until it intercepted the northern boundary between townships eleven and twelve. Milwaukee county remained attached to Brown county for judicial purposes until Aug. 25, 1835, when an act was passed by the territorial legislature giving it an independent organization. The territorial legislature, at the session which convened on Oct. 25, 1836, subdivided all the terrotiry south and east of the Wisconsin and Fox rivers into counties, the boundaries of which were mainly like those of the existing counties, with a few exceptions, among which is that Milwaukee county as then formed was co-extensive with the present boundaries of Milwaukee and Waukesha counties. In 1846 Waukesha county was created by taking from Milwaukee all of the territory west of range 21. This reduced Milwaukee county in size and left it with limits exactly the same as they are today.

The prospective admission of the state of Michigan into the Union, to include all that part of the territory lying east of Lake Michigan, caused the territorial council to adopt a memorial, asking Congress for the formation of a new territory, to include all of Michigan territory not to be admitted as a state. In compliance with this request the territory of Wisconsin was created by act of Congress of April 20, 1836, to take effect from and after July 3, following, and then began the territorial government, with a legislative body, governor, etc.

A special session of the territorial legislature, to take action concerning the admission of Wisconsin into the Union, began Oct.

Digitized by Google

18, 1847, and a law was passed for the holding of a second convention to frame a constitution. At a previous session a constitutional convention had been ordered, but the product of its deliberations had not met with the approval of the people of the territory and had been defeated at an election. The result of the labors of the second constitutional convention was the formation of a constitution, which, being submitted to the people on the second Monday of March, 1848, was duly ratified, and on May 29, of the same year, by act of Congress, Wisconsin became a state.

The public domain of the new state was classified as "Congress Lands," so called because they are sold to purchasers by the immediate officers of the general government, conformably to such laws as are or may be, from time to time, enacted by Congress. They are all regularly surveyed into townships of six miles square each, under authority and at the expense of the national government. The townships are again subdivided into sections of one mile square, each containing 640 acres, by lines running parallel with the township and range lines. In addition to these divisions, the sections are again subdivided into four equal parts, called the northeast quarter section, southeast quarter section, etc. And again these quarter sections are also divided by a north and south line into two equal parts, called the east half quarter section and west half quarter section, containing eighty acres each. It was not until about the time that Wisconsin was formed into a separate territory that surveys were ordered in this section of the state. For this tract a base line was run, corresponding with the northern boundary line of the state of Illinois, on or near the parallel of 42 degrees and 30 minutes north latitude. The ranges were numbered east and west from the fourth meridian, which now forms the eastern boundary of Grant county, and the townships were numbered north from the base.

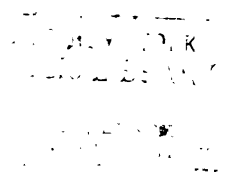
With the exception of some private land claims at and near Green Bay and Prairie du Chien, which had been confirmed by the general government, none of the public lands within the limits of Wisconsin had been disposed of previous to 1834. By an act of Congress approved June 26, 1834, it was enacted that "all that tract north of the state of Illinois, west of Lake Michigan, south and southeast of the Wisconsin and Fox rivers, included in the present Territory of Michigan, shall be divided by a north and south line drawn from the northern boundary of Illinois along the range of township line next west of Fort Winnebago, to the Wisconsin river, and be called, the one on the west side the Wisconsin, and

Digitized by Google

that on the east side the Green Bay land districts." Two years later the Green Bay district was "divided by a line commencing on the western boundary of said district, and running thence east, between townships ten and eleven, to the line between ranges seventen and eighteen east; thence north to the line between townships twelve and thirteen; thence east to Lake Michigan," and the country south of this line was called the Milwaukee land district. Some of the public domain had been surveyed previous to 1834 and the surveys were afterwards rapidly prosecuted, and the permanent ownership of the country speedily passed from the government to individuals, and settlements extended in every direction. It might be added that the land within the limits of Milwaukee county was sold by the Federal government at the statutory price of $1.25 per acre. Fractional townships seven, eight, nine and ten, of range 22, in Milwaukee and Ozaukee counties, embracing almost the entire city of Milwaukee, were offered for sale at Green Bay, Aug. 31, 1835.

Early provisions were made for the support of free schools, and Congress reserved one-thirty-sixth part of all lands lying northwest of the Ohio river for their maintenance. Passing through the varied experiences of speculation, as the territorial era and the early years of statehood passed, the question of school lands was finally systematized, and the lands became the nucleus of the present magnificent school fund of the state.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

MILWAUKEE COUNTY COURT HOUSE

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION.

ACT CREATING THE COUNTY—ACT ORGANIZING THE COUNTY—MODE OF HOLDING ELECTIONS—FIRST SET OF OFFICIALS—PERSONAL MENTION—NARRATIVE OF ALBERT FOWLER—EARLY ELECTIONS—CENSUS OF 1836.

We will now return and take up events incidental to the formation, organization and development of Milwaukee county. During the early part of the year 1834, and through the summer following, the question of a new county was canvassed, and although there were but few residents in the district in question, at a special session of the Michigan territorial legislature, on Sept. 6, 1834, an act was passed entitled "An Act to establish the boundaries of the counties of Brown and Iowa, and to lay off the county of Milwaukee." The act provided as follows:

"Section 1. That all that district of country bounded north by the county of Michilimacinac, west by the Wisconsin river, south by the line between townships eleven and twelve north in the Green Bay land district, and east by a line drawn due north, through the middle of Lake Michigan, until it strikes the southern boundary of the county of Michilimacinac, shall constitute the county of Brown.

"Sec. 2. All that district of country bounded north by the middle of the Wisconsin river, west by the Mississippi, south by the north boundary of Illinois, and east by the principal meridian dividing the Green Bay and Wisconsin land districts [this was the range line between ranges eight and nine east] shall constitute the county of Iowa.

"Sec. 3. All that district of country bounded north by the county of Brown, east by the eastern boundary of Illinois extended, south by the state of Illinois and west by the county of Iowa, shall constitute the county of Milwaukee.

"Sec. 4. The county of Milwaukee is hereby attached to the county of Brown for judicial purposes."

Digitized by Google

Milwaukee remained under the jurisdiction of Brown county until Aug. 25, 1835, when it was organized and took its place among the separate and distinct political divisions of the state of Wisconsin.

As there has been no event of greater importance to the county or its people than that which gave it an organized existence, it is deemed proper that the essential portions of the enactment which created the county government should be given. The act was approved on Aug. 25, 1835, and was entitled "An Act to organize the counties of Allegan and Milwaukee." The first eight sections of the act pertain to the organization of Allegan county, Michigan, and hence has no place in this connection, but the ninth section reads as follows:

"Sec. 9. That the county of Milwaukee shall be, and the same is hereby declared to be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to the same rights and privileges, in all respects whatever, with the inhabitants of other organized counties within the said territory.

"Sec. 10. There shall be a county court established in the said county, which court shall hold one term on the first Monday of May, and one term on the first Monday of October, in each and every year, at the village of Milwaukee, which is hereby declared to be the county seat of said county.

"Sec. 11. The county clerks of said counties of Allegan and Milwaukee, shall be ex-officio register of deeds in and for said counties until a register shall be elected according to law."

The mode of holding elections in the county was provided as follows: A majority of the judges of the county court were authorized to designate as many places in the county, in addition to those provided by law, as they deemed expedient, where the electors of said county might meet for the purpose of voting for delegate to Congress and members of the legislative council, and it was made the duty of the sheriff of the county to publish a notification thereof. On the day and at either of the places so designated, a majority of the electors present were instructed to choose a moderator, viva voce, who, together with any two justices of the peace of the county, should be inspectors of said election, and being first sworn, should proceed to open the polls, receive and canvass votes, and make returns thereof, and do all other acts or things in the same manner that inspectors of elections are authorized and required to do. The clerk of the county was required to receive the statement of votes, which were to be transmitted to him by such inspectors, and the votes polled at any such election were to be calculated and ascertained by the board of canvassers for the county, and included in the general estimate of votes given in the county.

During this same session of the Michigan legislature, and in fact on

Digitized by Google

the same day upon which the act organizing Milwaukee county was approved, Gov. Stevens T. Mason, "the boy governor" of the territory of Michigan, appointed and commissioned the following gentlemen as the first set of officials for the county: Chief Justice, William Clark; associates, Joel Sage and James Griffin; county clerk, Albert Fowler; sheriff, Benoni W. Finch; judge of probate, Gilbert Knapp. Upon the same date the governor also commissioned the following named gentlemen to serve as justices of the peace: Benjamin Felch, John Bullen, Jr., William See, Joel Sage, Symmes Butler, Henry Sanderson, and William Clark. Of the last-named gentleman, who served in the dual judicial capacity of justice of the peace and chief justice of the county court, but little is known. His name seems to have been lost to the memory of the other early settlers in the years immediately following, during which history of the village and county was so rapidly made. But Dr. Enoch Chase, in one of his reminiscences, is authority for the statement that Dr. William Clark was the first Angle-Saxon to die in Milwaukee, and that he died in the spring of 1836. Mr. Clark also served as inspector of common schools for the township of Milwaukee, being chosen at the organization of the township. There is no further record to be found of him, but he was probably the same man who served as chief justice, and if so it will be seen that his term of office was short. In fact this so-called "county court" had but a brief existence, as in the act of Congress organizing the territory of Wisconsin it was provided that "the judicial power of the said territory shall be vested in a supreme court, district courts, probate courts, and in justices of the peace," thus abolishing the county court over which Mr. Clark had been chosen to preside, and which existed only in name, as no causes were ever known to have come before it for adjudication.

Albert Fowler, who was appointed as the first county clerk, and who also was commissioned as the first justice of the peace in Milwaukee county, was born at Tyngham, Mass., Sept. 7. 1802. From there he came to Chicago, at which place he remained a short time, and then removed to Milwaukee, arriving on Nov. 18, 1833, and entered the employ of Solomon Juneau as a clerk. In fact he was the first white man, of Angle-Saxon blood, to settle in Milwaukee, and as has been stated, he was the first law officer appointed to hold court in Milwaukee county, his jurisdiction at the time of his appointment as justice of the peace extending over nearly half of what is now the state of Wisconsin. In accordance with legislative enactment, when he received the appointment as county clerk, he also became, ex-officio, the first register of deeds of the county, and he held many town and county offices during pioneer days, being one of the most honored citizens of the county. He was a

Digitized by Google

member of the second convention, in 1847, for framing the state constitution, the one that was adopted by the people, and six years later, in 1853, he removed to Rockford, Ill., where he resided until his death, that event occurring on April 12, 1883. He was three times elected to the mayoralty of Rockford. We have taken the liberty to quote somewhat extensively from a "narrative" of Mr. Fowler, which was published in James S. Buck's "Pioneer History of Milwaukee," as it gives some interesting facts concerning affairs incident to the time of which we now write:

"Having acquired a few hundred dollars by speculating in corner lots, and trading with the Indians at Chicago during the summer and autumn of 1833, I left during the early part of November, of that year, in company with R. J. Currier, Andrew J. Lansing, and Quartus G. Carley, for Milwaukee. The journey passed without further incident than the difficulty experienced in getting through a country with a team, where neither roads nor bridges existed, until the evening of the 12th of November, 1833, when we were encamped on the banks of Root river, and on which occasion the great meteoric display occurred which so alarmed the Indians, and has become a matter of historical remark to this day.

"We pursued our journey the day following, I being compelled to swim Root river no less than three times in getting over our baggage and team, although the weather was so cold as to freeze our water-soaked clothing. At Skunk Grove we found Col. Geo. H. Walker, who had a small store of Indian goods, and was trading there. We reached Milwaukee on the 18th of November, 1833.

* * * * * * *

"After our arrival in Milwaukee, my three companions and myself took possession of an old log cabin, where we lived during the winter of 1833-4, doing our own cooking; amusing ourselves as best we could, there being no other white men in the place during that winter, excepting Solomon Juneau.

* * * * * * *

"In the spring of 1834, my companions went up the river to the school section and made a claim, upon which they afterwards built a mill; and I went into Mr. Juneau's employ, kept his books and accompanied him in his trading expeditions among the Indians. I soon learned to speak the Pottawattomie and Menomonee languages with considerable fluency; dressed in Indian fashion, and was known among them as Mis-kee-o-quoneu, which signified Red Cap, a name given me because I wore a red cap when I first came among them. I remained in Mr. Juneau's employ until 1836. After he was appointed postmaster, I

Digitized by Google

assisted him in the post-office, and prepared the first quarterly report ever made out at that office.

"During the latter part of the summer of 1835, James Duane Doty and Morgan L. Martin went as delegates from the territory of Wisconsin to a session of the council, which was held at Detroit. They brought me, upon their return, a commission as justice of the peace, also as clerk of the court, but of what court was not very clearly defined, there being none organized at Milwaukee at this time. The commission I still have in my possession; it is signed by Stevens T. Mason, Governor of the territory of Michigan.

"My commission as justice of the peace is the oldest in Wisconsin, outside of Brown and Crawford counties. Its jurisdiction extended over nearly one-half the state—that part lying east of Rock river."

Benoni W. Finch, who served as the first sheriff of Milwaukee county, in the territorial era, was a dealer in general merchandise in the pioneer days of Milwaukee, and was a man of much prominence among the early settlers. At the first election held in the newly organized county, Sept. 19, 1835, he was chosen commissioner of roads, director of the poor, and fence reviewer—all of these he performed in addition to his duties as sheriff. The latter, however, were not very onerous. On Oct. 7, 1835, Mr. Finch appeared before Albert Fowler, county clerk, and took the oath of office, but it seems that he did not serve very long, at least not until his "successor was elected and qualified," for in the first issue of the Milwaukee Advertiser, July 14, 1836, the following notice is given:

"A meeting of the citizens of Milwaukee will be held, on Saturday evening, at the Belle Vieu Hotel, for the purpose of considering the propriety of petitioning the governor to appoint two or more justices of the peace, a judge of probate and a sheriff for the township and county of Milwaukee."

Mr. Finch filled a number of other minor offices, and in 1836 started the well known brick yard in the fourth ward of Milwaukee at the foot of Fourteenth street. In the summer of the same year he also built the second brick dwelling in the embryo city, the same being located on the south side of Clybourn street, at the foot of Fourteenth street.

At the same session of the legislative council of Michigan that witnessed the passing of the act providing for the organization of Milwaukee county, an act was also passed, on Aug. 22, fixing the first Monday of October as the time for holding the election of delegate to Congress and members of the Legislative Council. But in the meantime peninsular Michigan had adopted a state constitution and formed a state

Digitized by Google

government; and although it was not admitted into the Union until January, 1837, in consequence of its boundary troubles with Ohio, yet it chose to abandon its territorial form of government and assume the powers of a sovereign state, as it clearly had a right to do under the Ordinance of 1787. But that portion of Michigan territory not within the limits of the new state of Michigan still remained vested with all the governmental powers of the Territory of Michigan, and as the "contingent remainder" of the ancient territory consisted of the counties of Brown, Milwaukee, Iowa, Crawford, Dubuque, and Des Moines, everything was now in readiness for the inhabitants of these counties to elect from among themselves a delegate to Congress, members of the Legislative Council, and to assume to themselves the legislative powers of the government of the territory of Michigan. In the legislative apportionment the counties of Brown and Milwaukee were placed together in one district and were given five members of the council. In accordance with the legislative enactment organizing the county, an election was ordered held at the following places: Milwaukee, at the house of Solomon Juneau; Root River Rapids, at the house of William See; Mouth of Root river (Racine), at the store of Capt. Gilbert Knapp; and at the Forks of Pike or Pickerel river (Kenosha), at the house of James Griffin. At that election there were the five official positions mentioned above (not including that of delegate to Congress), the aspirants for which were required to run the gauntlet of popular approval and have their merits passed upon at the ballot box. The election was held "on the first Monday in October," 1835, as ordered, and the balloting resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen, who were the first to don the official garments at the behest of vox populi in Milwaukee county: John Lawe and William B. Slaughter, who resided in Brown county; and George H. Walker, Gilbert Knapp, and Benjamin H. Edgerton, who claimed their abode in what was then the large domain of Milwaukee county.

After the election the newly appointed secretary of the territory of Michigan, John S. Horner, who succeeded Governor Mason, when the latter was chosen governor of the new state of Michigan, thought it proper to issue a proclamation as secretary and acting governor, which was a cause of great confusion and misunderstanding and resulted in an abortive session of the legislative council, at Green Bay. The proclamation, "for divers good causes and considerations," changed the time of the meeting of the council from the first day of January, 1836, to the first day of December, 1835. The proclamation was dated on Nov. 9, and owing to the nature of the country, the season of the year, etc., it was impossible for the members to reach Green Bay on the day set. None of

Digitized by Google

the members elect went to Green Bay on the first of December, neither did Secretary Horner appear, but on Friday, Jan. 1, 1836, a quorum of the legislators convened ready for the transaction of business. The members of the legislative council remained in Green Bay, holding sessions almost daily, from Jan. 1 until Jan. 15, but Secretary Horner was conspicuous by his absence during the entire period. A number of matters were considered and acted upon, none of which, however, pertained to the local history of Milwaukee county, and a select committee was appointed by resolution to prepare a memorial to Congress praying that a separate territorial government in the country west of Lake Michigan, commonly called Wisconsin Territory, might be established. And the seventh and last session of the Legislative Council of Michigan Territory, on Friday, the 15th day of January, 1836, adjourned sine die.

On April 4, 1836, the first election was held for the purpose of choosing county officials, and the record of the election, which is still in existence, shows that "Pursuant to public notice the meeting was called to order at S. Juneau's." On motion it later adjourned to Child's Tavern, and "all the votes having been received and canvassed, it was ascertained that the following persons were elected," who proceeded to qualify for their respective official positions: Register of Deeds, Albert Fowler; Treasurer, George D. Dousman; Coroner, Enoch G. Darling; and a large number of other positions were filled which come more properly under the head of township offices.

George D. Dousman, who was thus called upon as the first man to handle the finances of Milwaukee county, came in 1835 from Mackinac, and was from the time of his arrival recognized as one of the prominent men of Milwaukee. He built the second warehouse in the city, and after Horace Chase was the first warehouseman, which business he followed for many years. He was much in public office, as county treasurer, town trustee, and other places of honor and trust, and it can truthfully be said of him that all moneys which came into his hands, as a public officer, were honestly and fully accounted for. Soon after coming to Milwaukee, in 1835, he built a two-story frame dwelling upon the lot now occupied by the Custom House, and a warehouse at the foot of Detroit street on the west side of East Water street. This was a famous warehouse in its day, it having the honor to receive and ship the first cargo of wheat that ever left the city, in 1841. Upon the erection of the Custom House in 1856 the dwelling was removed to 484 Astor street, where it remained until 1883, and was then removed to the northeast corner of Lyon and Jefferson streets. Some years after its erection the warehouse was removed to Milwaukee street, south of Huron, where it was used as a furniture factory. Upon the organization of the East

Digitized by Google

Side and the institution of a village government there, in February, 1837, Mr. Dousman was elected a member of the first board of trustees. At the election for county officers, held on April 3, 1837, he was a candidate for re-election as county treasurer, but was beaten in the race by Henry Miller. One year later, however, on March 6, 1838, he was again elected to the position, being re-elected on Sept. 10 of the same year, and again in 1840. Mr. Dousman's last years were spent upon his farm in the town of Wauwatosa, having retired from business, and from there he came into the city almost daily to get the news and see his old friends, whose name was legion. He died upon his Wauwatosa farm, March 15, 1879, and was buried in Forest Home cemetery.

Enoch G. Darling, as a result of the above mentioned election was the first man who served as coroner of Milwaukee county. In February, 1837, he was elected as the first marshal of the town of Milwaukee, but soon thereafter he resigned and removed to Jefferson.

The Act of Congress providing for the organization of the Territory of Wisconsin was passed on April 20, 1836, and went into effect on July 4 of the same year; and Henry Doge, of Dodgeville, Wisconsin, was appointed by President Jackson as the first governor of the new territory. On July 4 the governor took the prescribed oath of office, which event contributed a novel and interesting element to a grand celebration of the national jubilee. It will be recalled, as mentioned on a previous page, that the offices of probate judge and sheriff of Milwaukee county had become vacant, either through the abdication of the gentlemen whom Governor Mason had appointed to such incumbency or from some other cause, and it became one of the earliest duties of Governor Dodge to fill these vacanies. Accordingly, at a mass-meeting called at the suggestion of the governor to nominate persons for the offices required to be filled by him, Nathaniel F. Hyer was named as probate judge and Henry M. Hubbard as sheriff. Those gentlemen were commissioned on Aug. 2, 1836, and about the same time Governor Dodge appointed the following additional officers: Justices of the Peace, D. Wells, Jr., John A. Messenger, S. W. Dunbar, Barzillai Douglass, and Elisha Smith; Auctioneers, William Fusky and C. D. Fitch; Notaries, William N. Gardner, Cyrus Hawley, and George Reed; District Surveyor, Joshua Hathaway.

The last-named gentleman came to Milwaukee from Rome, N. Y., in 1835, and at once assumed a high rank in the young city. He was by profession a civil engineer and as such surveyed a part of the territory now comprised within the limits of Wisconsin, more particularly the southern portion, during 1833 and 1834, making his headquarters at Chicago. On his arrival at Milwaukee he at once pitched his tent upon the

Digitized by Google

lot so long occupied as his homestead, at the southeast corner of Broadway and Mason streets, and in the spring of 1836 he built a commodious dwelling, in which he commenced his wedded life and where his earthly career was ended. His fellow citizens were not slow to appreciate his sterling business qualities, as is evidenced by the fact stated above, upon the organization of the territorial government he was honored with the appointment as district surveyor, a position of great responsibility in the embryo state. His commission was dated July 8, 1836. He also held the office of public administrator for Milwaukee county in 1838, a post of great responsibility, being the same as judge of probate under the present system, and he also filled this position with honor to himself and satisfaction to the public. He entered at once largely into speculation, both in Milwaukee and other lake towns, particularly Kewaunee, and few are the names that appear in the early records with more frequency than Joshua Hathaway's. In 1854 he was elected Commissioner of Surveys for the first ward of the city of Milwaukee. Mr. Hathaway died July 4, 1863.

The first important thing to be done to complete the organization of the territorial government was the convening of the Legislative Assembly. Preliminary to this a census was to be taken by the sheriffs, and an apportionment of members of the two branches made by the governor among the several counties. The population of Milwaukee county in August, 1836, as exhibited by the census, was 2,893. On Sept. 9, Governor Dodge issued a proclamation to the effect that he had apportioned the members of the Council and House of Representatives amongst the several counties of the territory, and that Milwaukee county was entitled to two members of the Council and three of the House of Representatives. The proclamation further ordered and directed that the first election should be held on the second Monday of October. The notice for this election was issued on Sept. 15, 1836, and upon the same date a meeting of the Democratic electors of the town of Milwaukee was held for the purpose of making arrangements for a county convention, at which candidates should be selected to "run" for the several legislative positions. The convention was held at Godfrey's, on Fox river, Oct. 1, and the ticket there selected was successful, viz: Council—Alanson Sweet and Gilbert Knapp; Representatives—William B. Sheldon, Madison W. Cornwall, and Charles Durkee.

Alanson Sweet came from Owasco, N. Y., in 1835, settled upon a claim and became a farmer and speculator generally. He was by trade a stone mason and worked at his trade in Chicago during the infantile years of that city, but never followed the occupation after locating in Milwaukee. He built largely in the "Cream City," dwellings, stores

Digitized by Google

and vessels, and the first steam elevator was built by him. He also constructed many of the light-houses for the government on the lakes and the custom house at Mobile, Alabama. He became involved in law suits in the latter years of his residence in Milwaukee and lost his property, after which he removed to Evanston, Illinois. The course pursued by Mr. Sweet in the session of the legislative assembly which convened at Belmont, in relation to the location of the capitol at Madison, the charter of the Bank of Milwaukee, and the division of the county at that session, caused great excitement in Milwaukee, and a very bitter newspaper war was the result. In the Advertiser of Feb. 18, 1837, is the report of a meeting called on the 11th, at which some severe resolutions were passed in regard to Mr. Sweet's public acts at Belmont, and a call was made upon him in strong language to resign the office he had disgraced by betraying the liberties of the people into the hands of a heartless bank monopoly, and other heinous sins. But he didn't resign. He became one of the directors of the Bank of Milwaukee, and as indicated above, was in possession of considerable property at one time. He was very prominent in politics and an acknowledged leader of the Democratic party in Milwaukee county during the territorial days. In 1845 he was running a warehouse at the foot of Washington street, and two years later was a member of the pool formed by the storage and commission men of the South Pier.

As a matter of interest it may be stated here that of Milwaukee county's representatives to this, the first legislative assembly to convene in the new territory of Wisconsin, Gilbert Knapp was a native of Barnstable county, Massachusetts; Alanson Sweet, of Genesee county, New York; William B. Sheldon, of Providence, Rhode Island; Madison W. Cornwall, of Monroe county, Virginia, and Charles Durkee, of Royalton, Windsor county, Vermont.

Both houses convened at Belmont on the day appointed by the governor (Oct. 25, 1836), and a quorum being present in each house they were duly organized, the oath having been administered by the governor. The first act of this session was one which privileged the members from arrest and conferred upon them authority to punish for contempt. The next act divided the territory into three judicial districts, and made an assignment of one of the three judges to each district. Milwaukee and Brown counties were made to constitute the Third district, to which Judge William C. Frazier was assigned, and the act further provided that two terms of the district courts should be held annually in each of the counties, the dates in Milwaukee county being the second Monday in June and the first Monday in November.

During this session of the legislative council at Belmont, with the

Digitized by Google

approval of the council, the following appointments were made for Milwaukee county by Governor Dodge, and this division of the territory was then considered fully equipped for local government: James Clyman was appointed colonel of militia; Isaac Butler, lieutenant-colonel; Alfred Orrendolf, major; justices of the peace for three years, Isaac H. Alexander, A. A. Bird, Sylvester W. Dunbar, Barzillai Douglass, and John Manderville; for sheriff, three years, Owen Aldrich; district attorney, William N. Gardner, three years; supreme court commissioner, John P. Hilton, three years; master in chancery and judge of probate, William Campbell, three years; district surveyor, George S. West, three years; auctioneers, George S. Wright and William Flusky, two years; inspector of provisions, A. Peters, two years.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

TERRITORIAL ERA.

COUNTY REDUCED IN SIZE—1836 A MEMORABLE YEAR—NUMBER OF LAND CLAIMS—FINANCIAL DEPRESSION OF 1837—SETTLERS ORGANIZE FOR PROTECTION AGAINST SPECULATORS—SECOND ELECTION FOR COUNTY OFFICIALS—PERSONAL MENTION—DIVISION OF THE COUNTY INTO TOWNS—POPULATION AND OTHER CENSUS FIGURES OF 1840—WILLIAM A. PRENTISS—SKETCH AND EARLY LETTERS OF DANIEL WELLS, JR.—REMOVAL OF THE INDIANS—LAND SALES—TOWN SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT—GEORGE H. WALKER AND OTHER PERSONAL SKETCHES—CENSUS OF 1842.

The fact should be borne in mind that Milwaukee county at the time of the convening of the first territorial legislature comprised all that vast scope of territory extending from the lake on the east to what is now the western boundary of Rock county on the west, and from the state line on the south to the line between townships 11 and 12 on the north. In other words the dominion extended over what is now the southeast portion of Columbia county, the greater part of Dodge, Washington and Ozaukee counties, all of Dane county east of a north and south line drawn through the city of Madison, and all of Jefferson, Waukesha, Milwaukee, Rock, Walworth, Racine and Kenosha counties. But at this first session of the legislative council, by an act which was approved on Dec. 7, 1836, the territory above described was divided. Townships numbered one, two, three and four north, of ranges fifteen, sixteen, seventeen and eighteen east of the fourth principal meridian were constituted a separate county, to be called Walworth. This created Walworth county, in extent of territory, exactly as it is today. Townships numbered one, two, three and four north, of ranges nineteen, twenty, twenty-one, twenty-two and twenty-

Digitized by Google

three, east, were constituted a separate county and called Racine. This included what is now Racine and Kenosha counties. Townships numbered five, six, seven and eight north, of ranges thirteen, fourteen, fifteen and sixteen east, were constituted a separate county and called Jefferson, and this erected Jefferson county exactly as it stands today. Dane county was formed with its present limits as to territorial extent, and all of the present Columbia county, which was then a part of Milwaukee, was taken from the latter and made a part of Portage county. Dodge and Rock counties were erected in limits the same as they are at present, and Washington county was created with the territory now embraced in the counties of Washington and Ozaukee.

Thus shorn of a great portion of its original territory, Milwaukee was reduced in size to what is now embraced in the counties of Milwaukee and Waukesha. This arrangement existed until 1846, when, at the fourth annual session of the fourth legislative assembly, which convened at Madison on Jan. 5, the county of Waukesha was formed, comprising all the territory in Milwaukee county west of range 21. It was provided that the act creating Waukesha county should not become effective unless approved by a majority of the voters of the proposed new county. The requisite majority of votes was cast, however, Waukesha county was organized and Milwaukee county was thus finally reduced in extent of territory to its present limits. At the time of their creation the counties of Washington, Dodge and Jefferson were attached to Milwaukee county for judicial purposes and remained so attached until they were organized at a subsequent session of the territorial legislature.

The year 1836 was a memorable one for Milwaukee. Says James S. Buck in his "Pioneer History of Milwaukee": "The tide of immigration had now commenced to flow into the embryo city like a river, speculation was rife, every man's pocket was full of money, lots were selling with a rapidity and for prices that made those who bought or sold them feel like a Vanderbilt. Buildings went up like magic, three days being all that was wanted, if the occupant was in a hurry, in which to erect one. Stocks of goods would be sold out in many instances before they were fairly opened, and at an enormous profit. Every one was sure his fortune was made and a stiffer-necked people, as far as prospective wealth was concerned, could not be found in America. Nothing like it was ever seen before; no western city ever had such a birth. People were dazed at the rapidity of its growth; all felt good. The won-

Digitized by Google

derful go-ahead-itiveness of the American people was in full blast, neither was it checked for the entire season. Some sixty buildings were erected, many of them of goodly dimensions. Streets were graded, ferries established, officers of the law appointed, medical and agricultural societies formed, a court house and jail erected, and all in five short months."

The number of claims entered in the towns of Lake, Greenfield, Wauwatosa and Milwaukee, as appears from the old claim record, up to January, 1838, were as follows: Lake, 119; Greenfield, 148; Wauwatosa, 154, and Milwaukee, 8. This fact, taken in connection with the number of settlers that were actually "on the ground," might seem incredible; but the explanation is that many of these parties had made from one to four claims, selling out to others, and then making new ones, while the fact that so few claims were in the town of Milwaukee was in consequence of the land there having nearly all been purchased at the Green Bay land sale in September, 1835, or entered after the sale, leaving none upon which claims could be made. The population of the village of Milwaukee at the close of 1836 is estimated to have been about 700, and this estimate would not be greatly increased by taking in those who resided in other portions of the county. The floaters had left with the close of navigation for their homes in the then distant East, leaving as a permanent population only a comparatively small band of earnest pioneers, by whom the foundations of the queenly city and surrounding country were laid. No doubt existed in the minds of these pioneers that the growth of the community during the coming year would be equal to or greater than that of the one just closed. But a great financial embarrassment (the panic of 1837) convulsed the whole country, putting an end to all improvements, particularly in the West, and leaving Milwaukee, for a season, upon the rocks of commercial bankruptcy and despair. The spring brought no relief, and the speculators and capitalists remained in the East, the immigrants were few and far between, and a wave of disappointment rolled over the pioneer settlement and blasted completely their extravagant hopes. The wealth that many supposed they possessed took to itself wings and flew away. James S. Buck is authority for the statement that "lots and lands for which fabulous prices had been paid in 1836 were now of no commercial value whatever." But notwithstanding the stagnation all over the country a number of immigrants arrived, and with the passing away of the lowering clouds in the financial world, the city and county took a new start and improvements were visible on every side.

Digitized by Google

An important event in the early settlement of Milwaukee county and those attached to it took place in the early part of 1837, and it is deemed appropriate to give the facts here somewhat in detail, as it resulted without doubt in the most perfect organization for mutual protection that ever existed in any country under like circumstances. By the second section of an act of Congress, approved May 29, 1830, it was provided that when two or more persons were settled on the same quarter section it was to be equally divided between the first two actual settlers, and each should be entitled to a pre-emption of eighty acres of land elsewhere in the same land district, so as not to interfere with other settlers having a right or preference. Such rights of pre-emption "elsewhere" were called "floats," and were in very great demand by speculators in lands, for the purpose of securing desirable locations in advance of the public sales. The pre-emption laws in force at the time of the land sales in August and September, 1835, required that the settler, to entitle him to a pre-emption right, should have cultivated some part of his land in the year 1833. In a great many instances settlers had gone upon lands with their families, in good faith, to make homes for themselves and their children, in the hope that the pre-emption laws would be extended to them. But as the bill for this purpose had failed they were without protection of any pre-emption law, and a serious and widespread fear existed that they would be deprived of their hard-earned possessions by the greed of heartless speculators. However, at the Green Bay land sales, a spirit of justice and honorable dealing proved to be paramount to the demands of grasping rapacity, and by a mutual understanding the claims of settlers were respected by the speculators, and the former were allowed to purchase their "claims" at the minimum price. But the settlers did not care to depend upon the chance of similar good fortune at the future land sales. They asked to have the pre-emption laws extended or renewed, but their efforts in that direction were fruitles, as a bill for this purpose, after passing the Senate, was defeated in the House. But even this bill required occupancy of and residence on the tract before Dec. 1, 1836, and cultivation within the year 1836, so that if it had passed it would have been practically valueless to the great mass of those who had made "claims" in this district of lands subject to sale at Milwaukee.

On Feb. 27, 1837, an anonymous notice was published in the Milwaukee Advertiser and in hand-bills, that a meeting of the people of Milwaukee, Washington, Jefferson and Dodge counties would be held in the court house at Milwaukee on March 13, "for

Digitized by Google

the purpose of adopting such rules as will secure to actual settlers their claims on principles of justice and equity," and stating that in the absence of pre-emption laws it was the duty of the settlers "to unite for their own protection when the lands shall be brought into market." Before noon of the appointed day the number of settlers assembled in response to this notice astonished every one present, and no one more than the settlers themselves. The most reliable estimates placed the number at not less than 1,000, while many thought it was much greater. It was not a rabble of lawless "squatters," but earnest and patriotic pioneers, who assembled on this occasion to protect their "claims" and improvements against the rapacious greed of avaricious speculators. The meeting was organized by the election of Samuel Hinman, president; Samuel Sanborn and Sylvester Pettibone, vice presidents; and A. O. T. Breed and I. A. Lapham, secretaries. A committee of twenty-one was appointed to report rules and regulations for the consideration of the meeting.

After a recess of two hours the committee reported with a preface or preamble, which recited that the settlers of Milwaukee county and the several counties thereto attached had removed to and settled in this section of country for the purpose of bettering their condition by agricultural pursuits. That the Congress of the United States, by the repeated passing of pre-emption laws, had impressed them with a reasonable belief that the same policy would continue to be pursued for their benefit. That in order to secure the fruits of their labors in a peaceable and equitable manner it was necessary that certain fixed rules and regulations should be adopted by the settlers, whereby the right of occupancy should be determined. Therefore it was resolved that they adopt and would to the best of their ability sustain in full force of obligation the rules and regulations adopted.

These rules and regulations prescribed that any person who had prior to that date made a claim on one or more quarter sections, not exceeding in the whole one section, and made improvements thereon equal to fifty dollars for each quarter section, should have the right to retain such claims, and the future right to make such claims was also recognized; but such rights were subject to the right of improvement and cultivation in the mode and within the time prescribed by the rules, which also contained definitions of what constituted cultivation and improvement. The rules also provided for the appointment by the meeting of a central executive committee of fifteen, whose duty it was to fix the limits of the

Digitized by Google

different precincts, the people in each of which precincts were to appoint a judicial committee. A clerk of the committee and a register of claims were to be appointed, and eight or more members of the committee constituted a quorum, a vote of a majority of the members present deciding all questions, including appeals. The judicial committee in each precinct was to decide all disputes between claimants in each precinct to the same tract of land, subject to an appeal to the central executive committee. It was provided that all existing claims should be entered with the register of claims, and that any one not entered by the first day of May should be considered as no claim, and might be occupied by any person who might choose to take it, and that all claims thereafter made should be entered with the register within ten days, or be considered vacant and subject to be entered by any other person. If any claimant neglected to make the improvements required by the rules within the time limited therefor, he forfeited his rights, and any person might take possession thereof in his own right. When any person purchased a claim from another he was required to give immediate notice thereof to the register and have the transfer made in his name. The party in whose favor any decision was made by any judicial committee, or by the central committee on appeal, was to receive a certificate thereof, on presenting which to the register of claims he was to enter the tract of land therein described in the name of such party, any previous entry to the contrary notwithstanding, and such party was thereupon entitled to take possession of such tract without any further judicial proceedings.

But the essence of all these rules and regulations was contained in rule No. 9, which was as follows: "Whenever the lands shall be brought into market, the executive committee shall appoint an agent to bid off the lands in behalf of the settlers whose claims are entered on the book of registry, and no person shall in any case be countenanced in bidding in opposition to such agent."

The moral sentiment of the whole community was all in one direction, and it was well known and felt by all to be abundantly adequate to protect the agent against any competition in bidding at the land sale, and to secure to the settler his claim at the government minimum price.

Not to be "countenanced" was a mild mode of expressing the deep-seated determination of the pioneer settlers, but it was quite as effective as if it had been in the form of a threat of lynching, which would have been an unseemly mode of publishing an unlaw-

Digitized by Google

ful combination and conspiracy to prevent competitive bidding at a public sale of the lands of the United States.

The central executive committee appointed by the meeting consisted of A. A. Bird, Solomon Juneau, N. F. Hyer, Samuel Brown, Albert Fowler, D. H. Richards, A. O. T. Breed, Samuel Hinman, William R. Longstreet, H. M. Hubbard, James Sanderson, C. H. Peake, Daniel Wells, Jr., Byron Kilbourn, and Enoch Chase. At a meeting of this committee the next day the following officers were elected: A. A. Bird, president; Byron Kilbourn and Samuel Hinman, vice-presidents; William A. Prentiss, clerk, and Allen O. T. Breed, register of claims. It was ordered that in deciding appeals from precinct committees the central committee would proceed according to the practice of courts of equity, and that it would meet on the first Monday of every month. It was also ordered that the territory to which the rules and regulations were applicable be divided into ten precincts, the townships in each of which were definitely specified. At a meeting of the central committee, held on April 10, I. A. Lapham was appointed register of claims, vice A. O. T. Breed, resigned.

The mode provided for determining disputed claims between settlers and its administration appeared to give great satisfaction to all parties interested, and the provisions of the organization, when adhered to, never failed to protect the settlers and foil the speculator, for they were strictly enforced prior to and at the different land sales. When a claim was once entered in the record book it was a guarantee that the occupant would get it at the sale.

On April 3, 1837, the second election for county officials was held in Milwaukee county, and according to Buck's "Pioneer History," it was a very exciting one. "It was a beautiful April morning, the voters marching to the polls in procession, with music and banners, under their respective ward captains, H. N. Wells, George D. Dousman and Josiah A. Noonan being very active at the polls. But the fun was in the evening, when a barrel of liquor was rolled into the street in front of what is now 400 East Water street, the head knocked in, some tin cups procured, and the crowd told to help themselves, which they needed no second invitation to do. Every man of them seemed anxious to examine the bottom head of that barrel, and were not long in bringing it to view, a barrel of liquor standing as poor a chance then as it would now. It was amusing as well as instructive to watch the effect that liquor had upon the crowd. Many of them when full, seeming to forget that election was over, commenced at once to repeat, showing that they

Digitized by Google

had been there before; others commenced to sing something about not going home 'till morning, and if my memory is correct, they kept their word in that respect; in fact, some of them did not go then, having forgotten where they lived."

The result of this contest at the polls was the election of the following gentlemen to fill county positions: Register of deeds, Cyrus Hawley; coroner, Pleasant Fields; treasurer, Henry Miller. And at about the same time the governor made the following appointments, to hold until the assembling of the next legislature: Justices of the Peace: William A. Prentiss, Asa Kinney, N. F. Hyer, Lot Blanchard, Thomas Hart, Samuel Wright, Thomas Sanborn, and Ivy Stewart; notary public, N. F. Hyer; inspector of provisions, B. W. Finch; auctioneer, C. D. Fitch.

Cyrus Hawley was born at Hampton, Fairfield county, Connecticut, June 12, 1802; came to Milwaukee Aug. 30, 1835, and at once became prominent in the young and rising city. He held many important offices, was elected as the second register of deeds, was the first man who performed the duties of clerk of courts in Milwaukee county, Albert Fowler having only nominally held that position. Mr. Hawley filled the position for many years, giving universal satisfaction. These continued mental labors finally impaired his health and he retired to his farm, where he spent the remainder of his days in watching the steady advance of the city, and the constant increase in land values made him one of the wealthy men of Milwaukee. Upon the organization of the Republican party he became a believer in that political faith and was very active in the political contests of the times in which he lived. In religious faith he was an Episcopalian, and was one of the staunch pillars of the old St. Paul's church, being a member of its official board for years. He was an active member of the Old Settlers' Club, and took a great interest in the objects for which it was organized. He died in 1871 and was buried at Forest Home cemetery.

Henry Miller came to Milwaukee from Lee, New York, in 1836, and opened a store at the northeast corner of East Water and Michigan streets, where he remained until early in 1837, when he associated himself with William Brown, Jr., under the firm name of Brown & Miller, their store being on the southwest corner of East Water and Michigan streets. Later in life Mr. Miller went to California and became very wealthy as a banker in Sacramento, but he still retained property in Milwaukee. In political faith he was an old-line Whig, but later became a Republican, and as a

Digitized by Google

politician was very active, holding several important offices, among which was that of Deputy United States Marshal. At the first election held on the "east side" in the town of Milwaukee, when the local government was organized in February, 1837, he was chosen as one of the assessors, to which position he was re-elected in 1838. In September of the latter year he was elected coroner of the county. Mr. Miller was born at Providence, Rhode Island, April 15, 1806, and died at Sacramento, California, Feb. 23, 1879. He was buried at Milwaukee in Forest Home cemetery.

The second session of the first territorial legislative assembly convened at Burlington (in the present state of Iowa) on Nov. 6, 1837, and a number of acts were passed pertaining to local affairs in Milwaukee county. Among these was the first division of the county into towns for the purpose of local government. An act, which was approved Jan. 2, 1838, provided in section 2 "That the country included within the following limits, to-wit: beginning on the shore of Lake Michigan, at the southeast corner of Milwaukee county, thence west to the southwest corner of town five north, range twenty-one east; thence north to the northwest corner of town six north, range twenty-one east; thence east to the shore of Lake Michigan, thence southerly along the shore of said lake to the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate town, by the name of Lake; and the polls of election shall be opened at the house of Elisha Higgins, in said town."

Section 3 provided "That the country included within the following limits, to-wit: Beginning on the shore of Lake Michigan, at the southeast corner of township seven north, of range twenty-two east; thence west to the southwest corner of town seven north, of range twenty-one east; thence north to the northwest corner of town eight north, of range twenty-one east; thence east to Lake Michigan; thence southerly along the shore of said lake to the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate town by the name of Milwaukee; and the polls of election shall be opened at the court house of Milwaukee county." This divided the present limits of Milwaukee county into two towns, Lake comprising the present towns of Franklin, Greenfield, Lake and Oak Creek, and Milwaukee took in all of the territory now included in the towns of Granville, Milwaukee, Wauwatosa, and the city of Milwaukee. At the same session of the legislative council an act was passed organizing a board of county commissioners in each county in the territory, and among the enumerated powers of these several boards was one to "alter, amend, or set off any new

Digitized by Google

towns, or locate any of the towns established before the board of commissioners, acting for the time being, came into office, on petition being presented, signed by a majority of the qualified voters of such town or towns, applying for the same." But is seems that the commissioners of Milwaukee county never exercised their powers in this direction. At the first session of the second territorial legislative assembly, or rather at the adjourned session which convened at Madison on Jan. 21, 1839, an act was passed, the third section of which follows:

"Sec. 3. That the country included within the following limits, to-wit: beginning at the southeast corner of town five north, of range twenty-one east; thence west to the southwest corner of town five north, of range twenty-one east; thence north to the northwest corner of town six north, of range twenty-one east; thence east to the northeast corner of town six north, range twenty-one east; thence south to the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate town by the name of Kinnikennick."

The above act was approved on March 8, 1839, and by its provisions the town of "Kinnikennick" had domain over the territory now included in the towns of Franklin and Greenfield. The next division of the county was made by an act which was approved on Dec. 20, 1839, and which provided as follows:

"Section 1. That all that part of the town called Kinnikennick, in the county of Milwaukee, which is comprised in township five north in range twenty-one east, shall be and the same is hereby set off into a separate town by the name of Franklin."

Again, by an act approved on Jan. 13, 1840:

"Sec. 2. That all that part of the town of Milwaukee comprising township eight north, and range twenty-one east, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate town by the name of Granville."

By an act approved on April 30, 1840:

"Sec. 1. That all that part of the town of Milwaukee, in the county of Milwaukee, which is comprised within the limits of township seven north, in range twenty-one east of the fourth principal meridian, shall be and the same is hereby set off into a separate town by the name of Wau-wau-too-sa."

And by another act, approved on Aug. 13, 1840:

"Sec. 1. That all that part of the town of Lake, in the county of Milwaukee, which is comprised in township five north, in ranges twenty-two and twenty-three east, shall be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate town, by the name of Oak Creek."

Digitized by Google

This marked the last division of the county into towns, and the last mention of that nature in legislative annals was in an act, approved on Feb. 19, 1841, which provided as follows:

"Sec. 1. That the town called Kinnikinnick, in town six, range twenty-one east, in the county of Milwaukee, shall hereafter be called Greenfield."

Milwaukee county was now fully organized, so far as township government was concerned, the divisions being exactly as they are today, and which are more accurately described as follows: Franklin, township five, range twenty-one; Granville, township eight, range twenty-one; Greenfield, township six, range twenty-one; Lake, township six, range twenty-two; Milwaukee, all of township eight, and so much of township seven, in range twenty-two, as is not included within the limits of the city of Milwaukee; Oak Creek, township five, ranges twenty-two and twenty-three; and Wauwatosa, township seven, range twenty-one. The history of these several divisions will be found in succeeding chapters of this volume. The population of these towns in 1840, according to the United States census, was as follows: Franklin, 248; Granville, 225; Greenfield, 404; Lake, which then included Oak Creek, 418; Milwaukee, 1,712; and Wauwatosa, 342, making a total of 3,349 as the population of the territory now included in the county. These figures, of course, include the population of the city of Milwaukee. In the same year, according to the census, there were in the present limits of the county 225 horses, 2,202 neat cattle, 368 sheep, 3,362 swine, one iron foundry, two printing offices; and in 1839 the amount of produce was 6,341 bushels of wheat, 4,313 of oats, 13,757 of Indian corn, 28,497 of potatoes, and 31,115 pounds of maple sugar, The amount of money received at the Milwaukee land office in 1840 for sales of public land was $138,661.02, and there were 174 steamboat arrivals at the Milwaukee harbor. The effects of the financial depression of 1837 were rapidly disappearing and the county was well started on its remarkable growth.

The year 1838 opened with prospects in general much brighter than they had been during the year preceding. The great financial cloud which had covered the country was broken to some extent, and the dawn of another period of prosperity was visible. In the village and community of which we write every one was at work, new buildings were commenced, immigrants began to make their appearance, new farms were opened here and there by the hardy sons of toil, who, seemingly with a magic touch, "made the wilderness to blossom like the rose"—and all these forces contributed to

Digitized by Google

the development and upbuilding of the pioneer community. Roads were opened, leading west and south from the future metropolis, and at convenient distances new locations for town sites were selected, to the building of which the owners put forth all their energies; and it may truthfully be said that from the beginning of the year 1838 Milwaukee county dates its rapid growth and development.

In making his annual appointments, the governor of the territory favored Milwaukee county by making William A. Prentiss justice of the peace; Joshua Hathaway was appointed public administrator in place of C. H. Larkin, removed; and William Brown was made inspector of provisions. The last named gentleman was from St. Clair, Michigan, and came to Milwaukee in 1836. He had been a clerk for the American Fur Company in his youth, in which capacity he had been over the entire northwest before the advent of the whites. He was a good business man; strictly honest and conscientious; was much in public life in Milwaukee's early days, and was the partner in business of Henry Miller, who has been given a more extended mention on a preceding page. Mr. Brown was one of the first assessors elected at the time of the organization of a village government for the East Side, Milwaukee, and in April, 1837, he was elected as one of the supervisors of the township government. In 1838 he was one of the trustees for the East Side, and in 1841 he was elected treasurer of the county. Mr. Brown died June 17, 1862, of apoplexy.

At the election for county officers, held on March 6, the following gentlemen were elected: As the first board of county commissioners, William A. Prentiss, H. C. Skinner, and John Richards; assessor, William R. Longstreet; treasurer, Greorge D. Dousman; coroner, Charles Leland; constables for the town of Milwaukee, George S. Vail, James H. Wheelock, George S. Wright, and I. T. Brown.

William A. Prentiss was a very distinguished gentleman, who filled many important official positions in his adopted county and state. He was born in Northfield, Mass., March 24, 1800, to Dr. Samuel and Lucretia (Holmes) Prentiss. He received a common-school and academic education, and while yet a boy engaged in mercantile pursuits, intending to make that his life work. He spent one year with his brother, at Cooperstown, N. Y., thence went to Albany, where he remained one year, and then spent five years in the employ of Pomeroy, Prior & Brown, of Northfield, Mass. In 1822 he began business for himself in Montpelier, Vermont, and

Digitized by Google

two years later removed to Jericho in the same state, where he was engaged in merchandising until he removed to Milwaukee in 1836. While residing in Jericho he served eight years as chairman of the board of selectmen and overseer of the poor, was justice of the peace several years, and in 1829 was a member of the Vermont legislature. In the summer of 1836 he came to Milwaukee, which was at that time a mere village, and a month after his arrival here formed a co-partnership with Dr. Lemuel W. Weeks, and engaged in general merchandising in a primitive store room, twenty by forty feet in its dimensions, located on what is now East Water street. This partnership lasted nearly two years, when Mr. Prentiss withdrew from the firm and for many years thereafter gave a large share of his time and attention to the discharge of official duties which he was called upon by the people of Milwaukee and Milwaukee county to perform. Early in 1837 he was appointed by Governor Dodge, justice of the peace for Milwaukee county, and the office was one giving him jurisdiction throughout Milwaukee county in both civil and criminal cases. In the early history of the county the position was an important one, and Mr. Prentiss continued to discharge the duties of the office with marked ability until the organization of the state government in 1848. He was also elected a member of the county board of commissioners in 1837 and served three years as chairman of that board. In 1838 he was elected a member of the council, at that time the upper branch of the territorial legislature, and served four years as a member of that body. During the session of 1840 he served as president of the council and wielded throughout his entire term of service an important influence in shaping the legislation of that period and perfecting the organization of the territorial government. In 1837 he was chosen a member of the board of trustees of the village of "Milwaukee on the East Side," but although his interests were largely in this portion of the city, he took a broad and liberal view of the situation and advocated a policy which would mould the two sections into a harmonious whole, under a system of government which would enable all good citizens to do their utmost for the growth and prosperity of the entire community. During the entire period of the existence of Milwaukee as an incorporated village, he continued to represent his ward as a member of the board of trustees, serving several years as chairman of the board and contributing largely through his enterprise and executive ability to the improvement and general upbuilding of the city. After the incorporation of the city in 1846 he served in both branches of the city government, and

Digitized by Google

in 1858 was elected mayor, retiring from that office with the enviable record of having been one of the most capable and efficient mayors the city has ever had. In 1866 he was elected a member of the general assembly of Wisconsin, and was re-elected in 1867. He was connected with the city government as a member of the council the greater part of the time up to 1872, when he retired from official life, giving himself up to the enjoyment of his comfortable fortune, devoting himself to his private business affairs and to the perusal of choice literature, of which he was always a great lover, and of which he was a wide reader in the course of his life. Originally an old-line Whig in politics, when the Republican party was organized he became a zealous member of that organization, and always interested himself actively in advancing its principles and policies. In 1888 he was a distinguished figure in the Republican national convention held in Chicago, at which time he was the oldest person present. Mr. Prentiss was practically the founder of the "Pioneer Association," which was formed in 1877 as an outgrowth of the "Old Settlers' Club" of Milwaukee. He took an active interest in all the gatherings of his old associates and contemporaries, and appeared last in public at the annual banquet of the Pioneer Association, given at the Plankinton House on Feb. 23, 1891. His death occurred on Nov. 10, 1892, and when he passed away the fact was generally recognized throughout the state that one of the most interesting and useful men who had settled in Wisconsin during the pioneer period, had gone to his reward.

The territorial legislative assembly convened in special session at Burlington, in the present state of Iowa, on June 11, 1838, pursuant to a joint resolution adopted in the preceding January, and William B. Sheldon, a representative from Milwaukee county, was chosen as speaker of the house. The session was a short one, lasting only two weeks, having been held mainly for the purpose of making a new apportionment of members of the house of representatives, based upon the census taken in the May preceding. The population of Milwaukee county as then constituted, shown by this census, was 3,131, and on July 13, the governor issued his proclamation, making the apportionment, in which Milwaukee county was given two members of the council and five members of the house. The time fixed for the election was the second Monday in September. Party lines had not yet been drawn, and the members were chosen without reference to, and perhaps in many cases without a knowledge of their views upon national politics. But a spirit

Digitized by Google

of rivalry ran rampant in Milwaukee county, and after a heated contest the election resulted in sending Daniel Wells, Jr., and William A. Prentiss to the Council, and Augustus Story, Ezekiel Churchill, William Shew, Lucius I. Barber, and Henry C. Skinner, to the House of Representatives. At the same election Frederick B. Otis was chosen for commissioner, J. Y. Watson as assessor, George D. Dousman as treasurer, and Henry Miller as coroner.

Daniel Wells, Jr., was born at Waterville, Kennebec county, Maine, July 16, 1808, and was the son of Daniel Wells, a well-to-do farmer of that region, who also owned and managed a custom carding and cloth dressing mill. From his New England ancestry he inherited the industry, frugality and rugged honesty which were distinguishing characteristics of his career, and he combined with these the broad enterprise and intense activity of the Western man of affairs. He passed his boyhood at his father's home, dividing his time between farm labor and work in the mill, attending school only during the winter months of each year. Limited as were his educational advantages, he made such use of his opportunities that he had qualified himself to teach school and had taught two terms before he was twenty years old. While teaching school he gave a share of his attention to the study of navigation and acquired considerable knowledge of that science. Self-reliant and ambitious, he entered upon a business career as soon as he attained his majority, and the following extracts are from an account of his subsequent life written by one admirably qualified for the task by a long and intimate acquaintance with Mr. Wells: In 1830 he invested his savings in a stock of apples, cider, butter, cheese, dry goods, etc., which he took to Magnolia, near St. Marks, Fla., where a New England colony had settled. Going thence to Tallahassee he chanced to meet one Robert B. Kerr—a private tutor in the family of General Butler, surveyor-general of Florida—who had been offered a contract for surveying a large tract of government land in eastern Florida, but lack of money prevented him from accepting the offer. Ready for any honorable enterprise, Mr. Wells agreed to furnish the money needed, and disposing of his stock of goods at a handsome profit, he purchased the required outfit. The survey began on Dec. 25, and Mr. Wells—making good use of his knowledge of navigation and mathematics—with the help of Mr. Kerr, became proficient in the science of surveying. In September, 1831, he engaged in business at Palmyra, Maine, having shipped thither a stock of goods which he purchased in Boston. He conducted this business with success until the spring of 1835, and

Digitized by Google

while a resident of Maine held at different times the offices of justice of the peace, selectman, town clerk, assessor and overseer of the poor. Becoming impressed with the possibilities of development in the West, he came here in company with Winthrop W. Gilman, also a native of Waterville, and made considerable purchases of land and lots in Wisconsin and Milwaukee in 1835. Returning to Palmyra after a time, he arranged to move his effects to Milwaukee, to the great regret of his eastern friends, who regarded the departure from them of one who had been so public spirited as little less than a public calamity. Accompanied by his wife, he left his home in April and arrived in Milwaukee on May 19, 1836. He now turned his knowledge of surveying to good account in the young city, which was expanding in all directions, and soon became known as a trustworthy and enterprising citizen. Recognizing his abilities, Gov. Henry Dodge, on Aug. 2, 1836, appointed him justice of the peace for Milwaukee county, comprising what is now Milwaukee, Washington, Ozaukee, Jefferson, Racine, Walworth and Kenosha counties. On March 13, 1837, he was elected a member of the Executive Committee of the Claim Organization, formed to protect the "squatter" until he could get title to his land from the government. In 1838 he was made one of the trustees for the East side of Milwaukee, and on Sept. 4 of that year was appointed probate judge. In 1841 he was elected one of Milwaukee's first fire wardens, his associates in office being Alexander Mitchell and Maurice Pixley. He rendered efficient services as under sheriff in 1842, and on April 3 of that year was appointed commissioner in bankruptcy, and held the office until the repeal of the bankruptcy law. He also held the office of county supervisor and town surveyor. He made the first survey and plat of town lots on the South Side in what is now the Fifth ward of the city of Milwaukee. He also surveyed and platted tracts in the First and Seventh wards. But of all his varied services in those early days, that as a member of the Territorial Council, to which he was elected in the fall of 1838, was perhaps the most important. Mr. Wells served on the committee on territorial affairs, finances, ways and means, schools, territorial roads and enrollment. His efforts were especially directed to secure measures beneficial to his own city, and among the important measures whose passage he secured was that authorizing his county to build a bridge across the Milwaukee river. He also secured the passage of a law as a protection to actual settlers and against non-resident land holders who had monopolized large tracts during the land excitement of 1836, for speculative purposes, to

Digitized by Google

the effect that taxes should be assessed against the land alone, and not against the improvements thereon. Another important service by Mr. Wells that should not be overlooked, was in preparing and framing the passage, through a legislature hostile to banking in any form, of the charter of the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company. Although elected for four years, Mr. Wells resigned at the end of his fourth session, which closed Aug. 14, 1840. His next public office was as commissioner from Wisconsin to the World's Exposition, held in the Crystal Palace, at London, in 1851. While abroad he visited Scotland, Ireland, France and other European countries, and returned home in March, 1852. In his political affiliations Mr. Wells was originally a Whig, but after settling in Milwaukee and the organization of the state government for Wisconsin he acted with the Democratic party, though not always supporting its measures. He opposed the Kansas-Nebraska policy of his party, and during the Civil war was an earnest supporter of the Federal cause. In 1852 he was elected, as against Mr. Durkee, the nominee of the Free Soil party, and Mr. Durand, of the Whigs, to represent the First district of Wisconsin in the Thirty-third congress, which assembled on Dec. 5, 1853. The following were among the early measures introduced by him: "A bill giving right of way and granting alternate sections of the public lands to the state of Wisconsin and its grantees and assigns to aid in the construction of a railroad from Milwaukee to Prairie du Chien, on the Mississippi river;" "A bill giving the right of way and alternate sections of land to the state of Wisconsin and its grantees and assigns to further the construction of a certain railroad therein specified;" and "A bill giving right of way and granting alternate sections of public lands to the states of Michigan and Wisconsin and their grantees and assigns to further the construction of certain railroads therein specified." He also introduced a bill providing for the purchase of a site and the erection of a suitable building at Milwaukee for a postoffice and custom house, and secured an appropriation of $50,000 for that purpose. During the same session he introduced a resolution instructing the committee on postoffices and post-roads to report a bill reducing ocean postage to a uniform rate of ten cents each on letters not exceeding one-half ounce in weight, and followed it by securing the passage of a joint resolution by the Wisconsin legislature relating to cheap postage. He also introduced a measure relating to foreign and coasting trade on the northern and northeastern and northwestern frontiers. At the session of 1854 he introduced bills making appropriations for the

Digitized by Google

improvement of Milwaukee, Racine and Kenosha harbors, and secured an additional appropriation of $38,000 for the Milwaukee postoffice and custom house. In appreciation of his great service, he was re-elected to the Thirty-fourth congress, which opened Dec. 3, 1855. In the contest for the speakership of the House of Representatives at that session, Mr. Wells, having regard for the good of the whole country, went quietly to work among his friends and secured eleven Democrats, beside himself, who were willing to vote for a plurality rule, and Mr. Banks was elected. Chiefly by his influence and efforts were secured the valuable land grants for railroads in Minnesota in the congress of 1855-57. At the end of his second term he declined to become a candidate again, though strongly urged to do so, feeling that his private affairs demanded his whole attention. Through his early purchases of land he became one of the most extensive dealers in real estate, and was from an early day a promoter of public improvements. In 1844 he built the present Kirby House, which was opened under the name of the City Hotel, from 1847 to 1849 he was a member of the firm of Dousman & Wells, engaged in shipping and storage, and also in buying and selling grain and other farm products; during that time in 1848, he was one of the organizers of the Madison, Watertown & Milwaukee Plank Road Company. From 1849 to 1856, associated with Horatio Hill, under the name of Wells & Hill, he conducted a large trade in grain and wool. Beginning in 1847, when, in connection with another gentleman, he built the large lumber mill at Escanaba, Mich., he was largely interested in the lumber trade, and besides his interest in that plant, he was a large shareholder in the N. Ludington Company, the Ludington, Wells & Van Schaick Company, the Peshtigo Lumber Company, the H. Witbeck Company, and the I. Stephenson Company. In banking circles he was prominent for many years. He was a stockholder and director in the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company until its reorganization under the state law; for many years president of the Green Bay Bank, he held the same office after that institution became the First National Bank of La Crosse. He was vice-president of the old Board of Trade during its short existence, and for many years was a member of the Milwaukee Chamber of Commerce. He was a director of the Northwestern National Insurance Company, and always favored all measures tending to the development of railroads in the Northwest. The Northern Pacific Railroad had no firmer friend than he, and as early as 1847, when a bill to incorporate the Milwaukee & Mississippi Railroad passed the Wisconsin

Digitized by Google

legislature, he was named as one of the commissioners therein. He served in a like capacity in securing the Milwaukee & Watertown Railroad, which afterward became the La Crosse division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul. He was president of the La Crosse & Milwaukee Railroad, and was also president and a director of the Southern Minnesota and of the St. Paul & Minnesota Valley Railroads. For many years Mr. Wells declined to take public office of any kind, but his interest in the welfare of his adopted city and state was not abated. He died on March 18, 1902.

The following extract from a letter written at Green Bay by Mr. Wells, on Aug. 30, 1835, to an Eastern friend, will convey to the reader an idea of the conditions at Milwaukee then, as Mr. Wells viewed them:

"I have purchased considerable real estate at Milwaukee, mostly village property. The land about Milwaukee is the best in the territory, and as Milwaukee is the only harbor for some distance either way on the lake it must of necessity become a place of great importance. It is now laid out in lots for two miles north and south and one and a half miles east and west, which lots will, I think, sell immediately for from $100 to $1,000, and much money has been made speculating in lots already. I think money can be made here in the lumbering business if one had capital, as all kinds of lumber sell readily and for high figures. The winter is the same here as in New England or nearly the same. The settlers will all get their claims for $1.25 per acre, as it is considered very mean to bid against them; some of them have already sold their claims at high figures, in one case for $8,000. I have also entered a few lots of land at ten shillings per acre. There is a mill at the mouth of the Menomonee owned by Farnsworth & Brush, which they wish to sell, together with a large quantity of pine land of the best quality, for $40,000; have been offered $30,000."

Three years later, on Aug. 5, 1840, he wrote a letter to his brother Charles, who was then a student at Yale College, from which we take the following extract:

"I am doing a little farming this summer and also sell some lumber on commission, which, together, give me a very comfortable living, though this year instead of a benefit I have suffered a heavy loss, as my crops were utterly destroyed last week by a tremendous hail-storm, an account of which you will see in the papers sent you. I had let out my farm to a young man to cultivate, at the halves, and I had about twenty-five acres in crops, eight of corn, five of oats and twelve in wheat; and the outlook for a good crop

Digitized by Google

was fine, when, last Thursday, the storm came, extending over a tract about a mile in width and some ten miles in length. The hail continued to fall for about five minutes, accompanied with a tremendous wind. I never saw anything half equal to it. The glass and sash were broken out of the windows, even on the lee side of the house, and the bark beat off the trees. Three of my pigs were killed by the hail and all my crops utterly ruined. The loss to me will be about $300; but I think I shall live through it well enough."

Another letter, also addressed to Charles Wells, was dated at Milwaukee, April 7, 1841, and contained the following:

"Money matters are in rather a bad state in the west. All the banks have suspended specie payments and all bills on western banks are 12 per cent. discount. Western bank money generally passed at par, and eastern money and specie is from 10 to 12 per cent. premium. I am doing but little business at this time, nor is there much prospect that I shall engage in any active business for some time to come, as I am still crippled with old liabilities contracted in 1836 and how they will be cancelled it is now difficult to say. I do about enough business to pay present expenses, which are quite small. I start to go to Rock river tomorrow in order to sell some lumber owned by myself and Mr. Brown (at Dixon's ferry); shall be absent about two weeks. The farmers out here are doing a hard business as produce is so low. Wheat is worth only 40 cents; corn, 31 cents; oats, 20 to 25 cents; and pork, 2½ to 3½ cents per pound. All kinds of business is in a bad state, and how long it will so continue is uncertain. The people must fall back on their old habits of industry and economy and do away with all extravagance and then the country will start ahead again. A new start of prosperity must be the work of years to be permanent."

A third letter, which is dated at Madison, Jan. 25, 1842, contains the following:

"The winter so far has been fine; we now have about a foot of snow and the sleighing is splendid. Wheat sells for 75 cents per bushel; oats, 23 cents; corn, 31 cents; pork, 2½ cents per pound. The territory is on the gain and we expect a larger immigration next summer than any previous year. Milwaukee is improving very fast and a railroad is about to be started (the one mentioned in 1836) from there to the Mississippi river, through the center of the territory, via the lead region, and in a few years we shall have a continuous railroad from Boston to the Mississippi river."

Lucius I. Barber, who was chosen as one of the members of

Digitized by Google

the territorial House of Representatives at the election heretofore mentioned, was a prominent man in early times. He was a native of Simsbury, Connecticut, returned there about 1850, or perhaps later, and he died at that place in 1888. He was very prominent in early legislation, but was never a business man. He was elected as one of the first board of trustees when the West Side changed from a township government to a village organization, in January, 1837, and in April of the same year he was elected to the position of assessor. In 1839 he removed to Jefferson, where he was one of the early settlers, and he lived there several years.

Among other notable things accomplished in the year 1838 was the removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi river, which event occurred in the month of June. They were collected at the old Indian fields, near the Layton House, where they were fed at the expense of the government until preparations could be made, teams procured and supplies collected in compliance with the treaty made at Chicago in 1833. The contract was given to Jacques Vieau, Jr., who was compelled to press into service every available team in the county in order to accomplish the removal of the red men. This cleared the country of all the Pottawattomies and Menomonees, with the exception of the Shawano band and a few others, who, on account of inter-marriage with the Creole-French, were permitted to remain at Theresa, Horicon, and other places along Rock river, leading the wandering nomadic life they so much preferred. This year also witnessed the opening of a road to Madison, a government appropriation having been made for that purpose.

The second territorial legislative assembly commenced its second session at Madison on Jan. 21, 1839, to which time it had adjourned on Dec. 22, preceding, and Lucius I. Barber, of Milwaukee, was elected speaker of the House of Representatives. The county was also rcognized by the governor in the appointment of Horatio N. Wells as attorney-general for the territory.

Horatio N. Wells came from Burlington, Vermont, in 1836. As a lawyer he was both prominent and successful; was of a quick and nervous temperament, a ready speaker and in political faith he was an uncompromising Democrat, taking a deep interest in political affairs. He served as mayor of Milwaukee, was also in the territorial legislature, where he at once became a leader, and his last office was that of county judge. Says the historian, J. S. Buck: "Mr. Wells was a warm friend, a bitter enemy; made no concealment of his political views or opinions; was strictly honest, and generous to a fault; he knew not the value of money, but spent

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

POST OFFICE AND CUSTOM HOUSE

Digitized by Google

it freely; was at one time very wealthy, but at his death was poor." At the time of the organization of the East Side into a village government, Mr. Wells was elected as the first village clerk, and in 1847 he was chosen mayor of the city. He died Aug. 19, 1858, a victim of intemperance.

The political campaign of 1839 in Milwaukee county, like that of 1838, was hotly contested. The election was held the first Monday in August, and resulted in re-electing practically the same officials, as follows: Territorial Council—William A. Prentiss and Daniel Wells, Jr.,; House of Representatives, Augustus Story, Adam E. Ray, William R. Longstreet, William Shew, and Horatio N. Wells.

The public sales of the government land in the Milwaukee land district were first proclaimed to take place at Milwaukee on Nov. 19 and Dec. 3, 1838, but in accordance with the general wish of the settlers, as expressed in their petitions, the sales were postponed by proclamation of the President of the United States, until Feb. 18 and March 4, 1839. The sales took place on these dates, and during the first week averaged $25,000 per day. There was no competition at the sales, nor any attempt by "greedy speculators" to interfere with the claims of the settlers, who adjusted all conflicting disputes by arbitration, and the capitalists found it more for their interest to loan money to the settlers on the security of the land purchased by them than to invest it in the land themselves. Thus all apprehensions on the part of the settlers in obtaining title to their claims proved to be groundless, and very few lands were bought on speculation. As a consequence a great portion of the best lands in the district were subject to entry at $1.25 per acre by the throng of immigrants that soon afterward peopled the entire country. Among these immigrants was the first installment of Germans and Norwegians—the advance guard of thousands that were to flock to Wisconsin's soil in search of homes. The effect of the arrival of these foreign-born home-seekers was very refreshing to the hardy pioneers of Milwaukee county, as they brought with them gold and silver with which to purchase homes, and money now became more plentiful. The spring of 1840 opened with brightened skies, as the country had become largely self-sustaining, and the best land had nearly all been taken for farms. Provisions of all kinds were much cheaper than the previous year.

The political atmosphere of Milwaukee county in 1840, in common with the country in general, was filled with storms. But of course the issues in Milwaukee were local in their nature, as

Digitized by Google

the territory had no voice in national affairs and therefore could have but a sentimental interest in the great conflict being waged with the presidency as the prize. The election for members of the territorial legislature and for county officers was very hotly contested, and as this was the first election in which the Germans participated, a determined effort was made by both factions to secure their support. The result of the election was as follows: Council, J. E. Arnold and Don A. J. Upham; House of Representatives, John S. Rockwell, Joseph Bond, Jacob Brazelton, W. F. Shepherd, and Adam E. Ray; county commissioner, William A. Barstow; collector, Horace Chase; treasurer, George D. Dousman; assessors, Cromwell Hills, Ira Bidwell, and George Watson.

Don A. J. Upham, who is here mentioned as a member-elect of the legislative council, took a prominent part in the building up of Milwaukee. He was a lawyer by profession, and during his active career was a legislator, speculator, and a man who was a general favorite with the early settlers. He came to Milwaukee from Northfield, Vermont, arriving on June 15, 1837. James S. Buck describes him as follows: "In person he was tall; had a large head, blue eyes, brown hair, strong powerful voice; spoke slow and distinct, with a lengthened sound upon the last syllable of each word; walked slow, with his eyes fixed constantly upon the ground, but at the same time was cognizant of all that was being enacted around him; was courteous and dignified in manner, but fond of fun and mischief, few men more so, and usually on the watch for it; was a good public speaker and a prominent Democrat." He served two terms as mayor of the city of Milwaukee, and was also a candidate for the governorship in 1851, when, in the opinion of many, he was fairly elected but counted out in some unaccountable manner, and L. J. Farwell was given the position. He was one of the first to join the Old Settlers' Club upon its organization in 1869, and in the organization of the Pioneer Association in 1879 he also took an active part. Few men in the state were better known than Don A. J. Upham. He was born at Weathersfield, Windham county, Vermont, May 31, 1809, died June 15, 1877, and was buried at Forest Home.

The first session of the third territorial legislative assembly convened at Madison on Dec. 7, 1840, and the most important act of its deliberations, so far as Milwaukee county was interested, was the "Act to provide for the government of the several towns in this territory, and for the revision of county government." The New England and New York system of local self-government is what

Digitized by Google

may be called the town system, while that of the western and southern states is what may be called the county system. Milwaukee county, during the first four or five years of its existence, rapidly became settled with a population largely inbued with the ideas of New England and New York, in which they had been educated, and a desire was manifested that the system of local government should be changed to conform to their ideas. The act mentioned above, and which was approved on Feb. 18, 1841, contained a complete system for the organization of towns, and specified all the details of town government. It provided that the legal voters should at the next general election vote for or against the provisions, and if a majority of the electors in any county should vote in favor of the adoption of the act, the county so voting should be governed by and be subject to the provisions of the act, on and after the first Tuesday of April, 1842. The result was that in Milwaukee county the town system was adopted, and the board of commissioners was succeeded by the board of supervisors, after the date above named. At the April election in 1841, however, an entire new board of commissioners was elected, the successful candidates for these and other positions being as follows: County commissioners—Charles Hart, Thomas H. Olin, and Peter N. Cushman; county clerk, Uriel Farmin; register of deeds, Henry Miller; collector, John T. Haight; treasurer, William Brown; assessors, Jared Thompson, Benjamin Hunkins and William Shew; surveyor, George S. West; coroner, John Crawford. Jonathan E. Arnold, having been nominated as the Whig candidate for delegate in Congress, resigned his position as a member of the territorial council from Milwaukee county, and the vacancy was filled by the election of John H. Tweedy.

John H. Tweedy was born at Danbury, Connecticut, Nov. 9, 1814, and graduated at Yale College. In October, 1836, he came to Milwaukee, where he at once became active and prominent in the building up of the young city. In political faith he was an old-line Whig, and, in common with William A. Prentiss, shared in all the public offices of the city, except mayor. In 1841 and 1842, he was elected a member of the territorial council, and he was also prominent as a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the state. He was by profession a lawyer, but was more prominent in the legislative halls than in court. He was also prominent in all of Milwaukee's early railroad enterprises, and realized the enjoyment of wealth and influence. He had a fine legal mind, was a ready and fluent public speaker, and in 1847 was

Digitized by Google

elected territorial delegate to Congress, being the last incumbent in that position. He also represented the city of Milwaukee in the state assembly in 1853 and was considered in every respect an estimable citizen. He retired from actual business a number of years before his death, but he never lost his interest in the growth and prosperity of the city and state of his adoption, in the founding of which he took so prominent a part. He was a member of the Pioneer Association, and was twice elected as its president. Milwaukee has had no better or more highly respected citizen than John H. Tweedy. He died on Nov. 12, 1891.

The following appointments in Milwaukee county were made by the governor in 1842: Joseph Ward, sheriff; D. Wells, Jr., deputy sheriff; Sylvester W. Dunbar, judge of probate; Joshua Hathaway, public administrator; John A. Messenger, justice of the peace; Louis Francher, Cyrus Hawley, Charles Delafield, Henry Miller, Levi Blossom, I. A. Lapham and D. Wells, Jr., notaries.

At the session of the legislature in the early part of 1842 a law providing for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the territory was passed, and the governor was instructed to make an apportionment of the members of the Council and the House of Representatives among the several election districts in accordance therewith. The number of inhabitants in Milwaukee county was shown to be 9,565, those of Washington county 965, and together they were given three members of the Council and six members of the House of Representatives. The ensuing election was probably the most hotly contested one that had been held in the county up to that time, and the successful ticket was as follows: Hans Crocker, Lemuel White and David Newland, members of the Council; Andrew E. Elmore, Benjamin Hunkins, Thomas H. Olin, Jonathan Parsons, Jared Thompson and George H. Walker, members of the House; Charles C. Savage, register of deeds; Clark Shephardson, treasurer; George S. West, surveyor; Leveret S. Kellogg, coroner.

Hans Crocker came to Milwaukee from Chicago in 1836, and at once commenced the practice of law, his first partner being Horatio N. Wells, and he afterwards was associated with J. H. Tweedy. He was a good political wire-puller, and took a prominent part in all of the contests of those pioneer days, and served for a considerable length of time as a member of the territorial council. He was also canal commissioner under the old canal system, and was connected with the various railroad enterprises pertaining to the formation of the present Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul system. He served one term as mayor of the city. Upon the

Digitized by Google

organization of the territorial government of Wisconsin he was selected as the private secretary of Governor Dodge and officiated in that capacity for some time. Upon the organization of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, in 1839, he was appointed by the legislature a member of the first board of commissioners of that institution. His death, which occurred March 17, 1889, left a void not easily filled, as his peculiar personal characteristics were such as to make him prominent in any capacity or position he chanced to occupy.

George H. Walker was a native of Virginia, born in Lynchburg, Oct. 22, 1811. When he was fourteen years old his father removed to Gallatin county, Ill., so that he may be said to have been brought up in the West, and to have begun his career as a pioneer in early boyhood. He was an Indian trader at eighteen years of age, and was only twenty-two years old when he first penetrated the wilds of what was then Michigan territory, as far north as the site of the city which he helped to build in later years. After visiting Juneau's trading post in the fall of 1833, he turned back and spent the winter of 1833-34 at what was then known as "Skunk Grove," about six miles west of the site of the present city of Racine. His first visit to Milwaukee must, however, have impressed him favorably with that location, because in 1834, after spending some time at Chicago and other frontier trading posts of this region, he returned to this place with the intention of locating here permanently. He accordingly selected a tract of land lying south of that portion of Milwaukee river which runs eastward to the lake, on which he established a trading post, and to which he laid claim as first settler and "squatter," no survey of the land having been made at that time. The first improvement which he made on the land to which he hoped to acquire title in due time, was to build a small cabin, not unlike that which Juneau was occupying at the time, at what is now the intersection of South Water and Ferry streets, the site being that at present occupied by the Ricketson House. From 1835 to 1845 he divided his time between trading with the Indians, as a rival of Juneau, and fighting off the "squatters" who attempted to "jump his claim." It was not until 1849, after Wisconsin had been admitted into the Union as a state, that Walker finally obtained a patent from the Federal government for 160 acres of land, which cleared the title of all clouds. In 1845 he was appointed register of the Milwaukee land office, and held that important office until 1849. He was elected to the territorial legislature in 1842, and was made speaker

Digitized by Google

of the lower house. In 1844 he was again chosen to represent the city at Madison, and was again elected to the speakership. In 1850 he was elected mayor of Milwaukee, and held that office for one term. In politics he was a Democrat, but at the breaking out of the Civil war he took a decided stand in favor of the preservation of the Union. The city was largely indebted to him for the building of the Milwaukee & Mississippi railroad, he was at one time president of this railroad company, and long a member of the board of directors. He built the first street railway in Milwaukee at a considerable loss to himself, and thus laid the foundation of the present splendid system. One of the last public acts of his useful life was to aid in securing the location here of the National Soldiers' Home, and his arduous labors in that connection undoubtedly shortened his life. He died at his home on Biddle street, Sept. 20, 1866.

At the census taken in 1842 for the purpose of legislative apportionment the returns showed the population of the towns which now constitute Milwaukee county to be as follows: Franklin, 448; Granville, 356; Greenfield, 667; Lake, 356; Milwaukee (2,500 in the village and 285 in the town), 2,785; Oak Creek, 389; Wauwatosa, 512; making a total population of 5,513. In 1840 it was 3,349, an increase in two years of 2,164.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

TERRITORIAL ERA—(Continued.)

SKETCH OF EDWARD D. HOLTON—ELECTION RESULTS IN DIFFERENT YEARS, AND PERSONAL MENTION OF SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATES—CENSUS OF 1846—MEMBERS OF FIRST CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—SKETCHES OF HORACE CHASE, FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN, AND OTHERS—FIRST CONSTITUTION VOTED DOWN — SECOND CONSTITUTION ADOPTED—SKETCH OF GEN. RUFUS KING.

The territorial legislature, at a session held in Madison in March, 1843, passed an act providing for the election of probate judges, sheriffs, and justices of the peace, by the people, these positions having previously been filled by appointment by the governor, "with the advice and consent" of the council. The election for sheriff and judge of probate was held in May of that year and resulted in the election of Ed. D. Holton as sheriff and Joshua Hathaway as probate judge.

Edward Dwight Holton, a distinguished pioneer of Wisconsin, was born at Lancaster, N. H., April 28, 1815, the son of Joseph and Mary (Fisk) Holton. In his earlier years he worked on the farm on which he was born, and when fourteen years of age was indentured to D. Smith, of Bath, N. H., for a term of four years as a merchant's clerk, his compensation to be a salary of thirty-five dollars per year. His facilities for obtaining an education were what the common schools afforded, but he was fond of books, and diligently applied himself to study during his spare hours, and thus gathered sufficient knowledge to qualify himself for teaching. At the close of his indenture he returned to his native village, where he taught school a year, after which he became clerk in a store in the town of Lisbon, N. H. In the spring of 1837 he proceeded to Buffalo and assumed the responsible position of bookkeeper and cashier in the shipping and forwarding house of M. Kingman & Company, and continued to act in that capacity nearly four years. At the

Digitized by Google

end of that period, in the fall of 1840, having determined to become a merchant, and believing himself qualified for a more independent place, he resigned his position, purchased goods on his own account and proceeded to Milwaukee, where he opened a store and carried on a prosperous and constantly increasing business until 1850. In 1849, believing that something should be done to open up the rich prairies of the interior and develop the latent resources of the state, he interested himself in the organization of a railroad company to construct a road that should traverse the state westward from Lake Michigan to the Mississippi, and labored earnestly to secure stock subscriptions for the proposed road. He became its active manager and financial agent, and remained connected with the great enterprise until it was completed to Prairie du Chien. As a member of the legislature of the state in 1860 he carried through a law called a readjustment law, by which the bondholders were permitted to take possession of the road, with a new bond or preferred stock as they might select, they having a first lien, and the subsequent liens and ownerships to be preserved intact, and deriving dividends in their order as first, second, third and fourth classes, the revenues of the property being employed for the payment of dividends on these classes; and in the event of no revenue to either of the classes in any one year, there should be no loss of ownership or position, but it simply waited until revenue enough should accrue, when it should draw its dividend or interest. In 1852 Mr. Holton became the president of the Farmers' and Millers' Bank of Milwaukee, a small institution of $50,000 capital, then recently organized and in operation under the new banking law of the state, and continued in its successful management for ten years. Early in 1862 President Lincoln conferred upon Mr. Holton the appointment of allotment commissioner, Congress having authorized the appointment of three for each state, the object being to secure an allotment of soldiers' pay, or a part thereof, to their families or friends, and thus save from waste in the camp vast sums that would be valuable if sent home. Quitting his large and varied business, he gave himself personally to this work, followed the Wisconsin regiments from state to state, and with his associates was instrumental in securing large allotments from the regiments visited. In 1863, resigning the presidency of his bank—first having taken steps to bring it under the new law as a national bank—with his family he sailed for Europe, bearing influential letters from Secretary Seward and others. At the expiration of a year, with his family he safely returned from his European journey, and retired to his farm in the suburbs of Milwaukee. After the great Chicago fire he was called from his retirement to take the management of the Northwestern National Insurance Company, with a paid-up capital of

Digitized by Google

only $150,000, and he brought it within three years to one of the strongest and soundest companies in the country, its capital in this brief period being increased to $600,000. In connection with his services as manager of the Northwestern National Insurance Company, he took an important part in organizing and maintaining the International Board of Lake Underwriters, of which he was president from its organization to the date of his death. He was a prominent member of the National Board of Trade, having been its president, and often appointed upon important committees. In 1869 he made an able and telling speech before the National Board of Trade at Richmond, Va., on the subject of our national finances and in favor of returning to a specie basis. Soon after his advent to the territory of Wisconsin, he was elected, without any solicitation on his part, sheriff of the county of Milwaukee, embracing at that time what are now the counties of Waukesha and Milwaukee. This was in 1843. He was frequently the candidate of the Liberty party, and ran for Congress in the infancy of that political organization. In 1853 he became the nominee of the Free Soil party of Wisconsin for governor against William A. Barstow, Democrat, and J. C. Baird, Whig, concentrating, for the first time in the history of the state, a large Free Soil vote. In 1856 he was nominated as one of the prominent candidates for United States senator, the other two being J. R. Doolittle and T. O. Howe. He, however, withdrew from the field, leaving Mr. Doolittle, who held similiar opinions, to be made United States senator. He became a staunch Republican; but was not a politician in the common acceptation of that term. In 1845 he married Lucinda C. Millard, a cousin of the late President Millard Fillmore. Mr. Holton died in Milwaukee in 1890.

At the September election for county officers the following were the successful candidates: Solomon Juneau, register of deeds; Clinton Walworth, treasurer; George S. West, surveyor; and John A. Messenger, coroner.

The political contest of 1844 was a spirited one and resulted in the election of the following gentlemen to fill the various positions: Adam E. Ray, James H. Kimball, and James Kneeland, members of the territorial Council; Charles E. Brown, Pitts Ellis, Byron Kilbourn, Benjamin H. Mooers, William Shew, and George H. Walker, members of the House; Owen Aldrich, sheriff; Solomon Juneau, register of deeds; Burr S. Crafts, clerk; Rufus Parks, treasurer; Clinton Walworth, judge of probate; George S. West, surveyor; and Joseph R. Treat, coroner.

Among those who came to Milwaukee in 1841 was James Kneeland, who three years later was honored by election to the upper house of the territorial legislature, as stated above. From the day he landed in the

Digitized by Google

future "Cream City" he was one of its most active and prominent citizens. He was a native of Leroy, Livingston county, New York, but came to Milwaukee from Chicago, where he had been previously engaged upon the Illinois canal as a successful contractor. He brought a large stock of general merchandise, the largest that had, up to that time been brought by any one firm, and he opened his place of business under the firm name of James Kneeland & Co., the partner being John Clifford. This firm was dissolved, however, on Dec. 1, 1841, Mr. Clifford retiring, and Nicholas A. McClure became a partner. This partnership, too, was of short duration, Mr. McClure soon retiring, after which Mr. Kneeland remained alone until 1847, when a new partnership was entered into for five years, with William Brown, or "Albany Brown," as he was usually designated, and Milton Edward Lyman, as the other partners, the last-named gentleman remaining so connected, however, but a short time. In 1852 Mr. Kneeland went out of the mercantile business, in order to devote his whole time to the improvement of his real estate, of which he had a large amount that was fast becoming very valuable owing to the influx of population, and to the improvement of this property and the enjoyment of the "unearned increment" he devoted the remainder of his active life. He did much to beautify and adorn Milwaukee in the way of ornamental shade trees, and his private residence and grounds were among the finest in the city. He was quite prominent in the early municipal affairs, and as a member of the legislative council, in 1845, outwitted those who were engineering a bill in opposition to the city charter; and he was successful in securing the passage of the bill under which the charter was adopted. In political faith he was a Democrat, and in religious faith an Episcopalian, being one of the pillars of St. James' church.

Byron Kilbourn came to Milwaukee from the state of Ohio in 1835. He was by profession a civil engineer, and as such held a high rank in the profession. He was prominent in the organization of the Prairie du Chien and LaCrosse railroads, particularly the latter, of which he might truthfully be called the father. He took a deep interest in politics as a Democrat, served as mayor of the city two terms, and to his liberality the city was indebted for the ground upon which stands the Kilbourn Park reservoir. Upon the organization of a village government for what was known as the West Side, in 1837, Mr. Kilbourn was chosen as the first president, and the same year he built "The Badger," the first steam-boat ever built in Milwaukee. The year 1838 found him a member of the board of trustees for the West Side village, and in 1854 he was elected mayor of the city. He became a member of the board of directors of the board of trade, when it was organized on Jan. 16, 1856. Mr. Kilbourn

Digitized by Google

died at Jacksonville, Florida, Dec. 16, 1870, at the age of sixty-nine years, and his body was laid to rest in that city.

From the time of its creation until 1845 the county of Washington had been attached to Milwaukee county for judicial purposes, but at the session of the territorial legislature, convened in January, 1845, it was organized for judicial purposes and became a full-fledged division of the territory. At the same session a law was passed which provided for an election by the qualified electors of Milwaukee county, for or against the removal of the seat of justice. The vote was to be taken at the spring election in 1846, and if a majority of the votes cast were in favor of "removal," the seat of justice of the county was to be removed to Prairieville (now Waukesha). If any election was held in pursuance of this law the returns of it can not be found; but it is probable that none was held, for the legislature of 1846, prior to the time set for holding the county seat election, passed an act dividing the county of Milwaukee and organizing the county of Waukesha, subject to the decision of the inhabitants of the proposed new county. The project carried, and thus, as has been stated on a preceding page, Milwaukee county was reduced to its present size, as regards territory, in 1846. Another act passed at this session of the territorial legislature specially authorized the board of supervisors of Milwaukee county to levy and collect $3,000, subject to the approval of tax-payers at town meeting, to be expended in the construction of roads and bridges. And by still another enactment, Joachim Grenhagen, his associates, successors and assigns, were authorized to erect and maintain a dam across the Milwaukee river, on sections 19 or 20, town 8, range 22 east, in Milwaukee county, at what has since been called Good Hope.

The election in 1845 resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen for the positions named: Curtis Reed, Jacob H. Kimball, and James Kneeland, members of the Council; Samuel H. Barstow, John Crawford, James Magone, Benjamin H. Mooers, Luther Parker, and William H. Thomas, members of the House of Representatives; William A. Rice, register of deeds; Silas Griffith, treasurer; Robert L. Ream, clerk; George S. West, surveyor; Joseph R. Treat, coroner.

On June 1, 1846, a census of the city and county of Milwaukee was taken, and the result showed a very flattering increase in the population. The official figures were as follows: Franklin, 747; Granville, 1,531; Greenfield, 1,032; Lake, 447; Milwaukee, 490; Oak Creek, 732; Wauwatosa, 1,112; city of Milwaukee, 9,501; making a total of 15,592 in city and county.

The September election in 1846, resulted in the choice of the following: Horatio N. Wells, member of the Council; William Shew, An-

Digitized by Google

drew Sullivan, and William W. Brown, members of the House of Representatives; George E. Graves, sheriff; William S. Wells, register of deeds; Isaac P. Walker, judge of probate; Charles P. Evarts, county clerk; Silas Griffith, treasurer; John B. Vliet, surveyor; Joseph A. Liebhaber, coroner.

At the January, 1846, session of the legislature a bill was passed, the principal feature of which was that on the first Tuesday of April, "every white male inhabitant above the age of twenty-one years, who shall have resided in the territory for six months, next previous thereto, and who shall either be a citizen of the United States or shall have filed his declaration of intention to become such according to the laws of the United States on the subject of naturalization," shall be authorized to vote for or against the formation of a state government. If a majority of all the votes were "for state government," the governor was to make an apportionment among the several counties of delegates to form a state constitution. The basis was one delegate for every 1,300 inhabitants, and an additional delegate for a fraction greater than a majority of said number, but there was to be one delegate to each organized county. The vote of the people in April was about six to one in favor of a state government, Milwaukee county giving a good majority, and upon the basis of the population given above the county was given twelve members in the constitutional convention. The election to fill these positions was held on the day of the regular annual election, the first Monday in September, and the following gentlemen were the successful candidates: Charles E. Browne, Horace Chase, John Cooper, John Crawford, Garrett M. Fitzgerald, Wallace W. Graham, Francis Huebschmann, Asa Kinney, James Magone, John H. Tweedy, Don A. J. Upham, and Garret Vliet. Upon the meeting of the convention in October Mr. Upham was elected president and served as such during the deliberations.

Horace Chase, one of Milwaukee's prominent representatives in this first constitutional convention, was born at Derby, Orleans county, Vermont, Dec. 25, 1810, and came of a New England family, descended from one of the colonists of 1629. Jacob Chase, his father, was a farmer, and the son was brought up to that occupation. Before he was seventeen years of age, however, he manifested a fondness for trade, and went to Barton, Vermont, where he became a clerk in a country store. In 1833 he went to Stanstead, Canada, and found employment there in the same capacity for a year or more, when he determined to "go south" and fixed upon Charleston, S. C., as a desirable place to locate. Through the representation of a friend, after he had proceeded as far as Boston, he was induced to change his plans, and came to Chi-

Digitized by Google

cago instead of going to South Carolina. He remained in Chicago only a few months, being employed a portion of the time as a clerk in his friend's store and the remainder of the time in other similar capacities. In the fall of 1834 his attention was called to Milwaukee and in December he set out for this place accompanied by Morgan L. Burdick and Samuel Brown. When he arrived at the Milwaukee settlement, he proceeded to select a couple of tracts of land, on which he filed claims after the fashion of that period, after which he returned to Chicago where he spent a considerable portion of the winter of 1834-35. In April of 1835 he brought a stock of goods to Milwaukee, being compelled to cut a road through from Root river rapids to the mouth of Milwaukee river, in order to reach his destination by what he regarded as the most direct route. He served as a member of the first constitutional convention of Wisconsin, and also as a member of the first legislature of the state which convened in 1848. In 1861 he served as alderman and supervisor of the Fifth ward, and at a later date was for several years a conspicuous member of the city council. He was mayor of the city in 1862-63 and as a public official and an enterprising, public-spirited citizen, left a marked impress upon the city with which he became identified in the infantile stage of its existence. He died in September, 1886.

Dr. Francis Huebschmann, one of the early physicians of Milwaukee, who became especially prominent in public affairs, and for years was widely known throughout the state, settled here in 1842, and was the first German physician in the city. He was born in 1817 in Riethnordhausen, Duchy of Saxe-Weimar, Germany. After being graduated at the Universities of Erfurth and Weimar, he studied medicine in Jena, receiving his diploma from that institution in 1841. Young, enterprising, active and ambitious, he looked about for a field for professional work, and reached the conclusion that in America he would find a land of splendid opportunities and good government, in which intelligent effort must be rewarded by success. Coming to this country in the spring of 1842, he stopped a short time with friends in Boston and then came to Milwaukee, where he opened an office and at once began to practice his profession. As early as 1843 he was elected a school commissioner of Milwaukee and in this capacity he served eight years, aiding in every way possible to promote the educational interests of the city. Notwithstanding the opposition of the "Know Nothing" element of the population he was elected a delegate to the first constitutional convention of Wisconsin. In 1848 he was chosen a presidential elector from Wisconsin, and again in 1852; and in 1851-52 he served as a member of the state senate. Several times he was elected a member of the board of aldermen and in 1848 served as president of that body of municipal

Digitized by Google

legislators. In 1853 President Pierce appointed him Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Northwest, in recognition of the valuable services he had rendered to the Democratic party and the general public, and he discharged the duties of the office with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the administration, until the term for which he was appointed expired in 1857. Entering the Twenty-sixth Wisconsin infantry as regimental surgeon at the outbreak of the Civil war, he was promoted first to brigade and then to division surgeon with rank of major, participating in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Kenesaw Mounttain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta and many other less important engagements. At the battle of Gettysburg, in company with nine assistants and 500 wounded, he was captured by the Confederates and held for a short time a prisoner. In 1864 he was honorably disharged, and retiring from the service he returned to Milwaukee, where his family continued to reside during his absence at the front. In 1870 he was again elected to the state senate, receiving two-thirds of all the votes cast in his district for the candidates for that office. At the close of his term of service in the legislature he withdrew in a measure from public life, but he continued to take a deep interest in all matters involving the public welfare. In politics he was always a Democrat. He came to America a Democrat, served his adopted country as a Democrat and died a Democrat. He affiliated with that party because in his judgment it was in thorough harmony, in the main, with the purpose an intent of the framers of the government, whom he had revered always for their wisdom and patriotism. Dr. Huebschmann died on March 21, 1880, lamented by the people of a community with which he had been identified nearly forty years.

Garrett Vliet was born at Independence, Sussex county, New Jersey, May 10, 1790, and came to Milwaukee with Bryon Kilbourn, in 1835. He was by profession a civil engineer, and was one of those appointed by the government to survey a portion of the lands in Wisconsin. He was employed in his younger days upon the Ohio canal, in connection with Dr. Lapham and Byron Kilbourn, and it was at the solicitation of the latter that he came to Milwaukee. In political faith he was a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and he was also a member of the Old Settlers' Club. Mr. Vliet died on Aug. 5, 1877, and was buried in Forest Home cemetery.

The most important event of the year 1847, in the county of Milwaukee as well as throughout the entire Territory, and the one that excited the greatest interest among the people and engendered the greatest amount of contention, attended by no small degree of acrimonious feeling, was the submission to a vote, on the first Tuesday of April, of the

Digitized by Google

constitution framed by the convention. The article "on Banks and Banking" in the main drew the fire of those opposed to the adoption of the constitution, and the matter is thus explained by Moses M. Strong in his admirable work, "History of Wisconsin Territory":

"At this time (1846-7) the country was overrun with a depreciated currency, and the channels of circulation were flooded with 'wild-cat' bank notes, and the article on banks and banking was intended as a remedy for the evil and a security against its recurrence. It strictly prohibited banking of every description, whether of issues, deposits, discounts or exchange by corporations. And although the legislature could confer no banking power or privilege whatever, upon any person or persons, and although it was declared not to be lawful for any person or persons to issue any evidence of debt whatever, intended to circulate as money; yet all the other branches of banking—discounts, deposits and exchange —were left entirely free and open to private enterprise. It was this prohibition of the power to issue, in other words to manufacture currency, that excited the opposition to the constitution of a certain class, especially in Milwaukee, that could not tolerate a constitutional law which would deprive them of the power of making paper money by which they alone would reap all the benefit, while the mass of the people would be subjected to all the hazard of loss in the event of the inability or unwillingness of those who issued it to redeem it. This class were earnest, determined, and to some extent systematic and organized in their opposition. The great mass of the Whig party, by the teachings of their party, became the ready and willing supporters of the ideas upon which this opposition was founded, and allies of those most interested in their promulgation. This reason for opposing the adoption of the constitution was readily supplemented by other objections to it which were presented; the most prominent of which were the elective judiciary, the rights of married women, exemptions, too numerous a legislature, and that it legislated too much.

"A number of able and influential leading Democrats were found ready and willing to aid these opponents of the constitution, so many that a sufficient number of the rank and file, following their lead, united with the nearly solid body of the Whig voters, were able to affect its rejection by a large majority.

* * * * * * *

"The advocates of the constitution predicted that if those of its features which were most antagonized should be then defeated, they would ultimately be adopted either in a new constitution or by a legislative enactment, and their anticipations have been completely verified in every particular except the sixth section of the bank article, which provided for the suppression of the circulation of small bank notes."

Digitized by Google

At the election, however, the constitution was defeated in the territory at large by a majority of 6,112, and the admission of Wisconsin into the Union as a state was thus delayed. The adverse majority in Milwaukee county was 318, of which 289 was in the city, the vote in the outlying districts being very close.

At the regular election, held on Sept. 6, 1847, the following officers were elected: Isaac P. Walker, James Holliday, and Asa Kinney, members of the territorial House of Representatives; John E. Cameron, register of deeds; Sidney L. Rood, county treasurer; James McCall, county surveyor; Leverett S. Kellogg, coroner; and Charles P. Evarts, county clerk. At this election, also, John H. Tweedy was elected as the Wisconsin delegate to Congress, being the only citizen of Milwaukee to achieve that distinction during the territorial days.

On Sept. 27, 1847, the governor of the territory issued a proclamation, appointing a special session of the legislative assembly of the Territory, to be held on Oct. 18, to take such action in relation to the admission of the state into the Union and adopt such other measures as in their wisdom the public good might require. Upon convening the assembly confined its action to the one subject of admission to statehood, and after a brief session of ten days it adjourned *sine die*. It passed an act providing for an election, on Nov. 29, of delegates to another constitutional convention, to be composed of sixty-nine members, of which number the apportionment gave seven to Milwaukee county. The act further provided that a census should be taken between the 1st and 15th days of December, of all persons residing in the territory on Dec. 1. The enumeration in Milwaukee county showed a toal population of 22,791, an increase since June 1, 1846—a period of eighteen months—of 7,199, which gives a good idea of the rapid development of that portion of the state.

This second convention to form a constitution for the state met at Madison on Dec. 15, and the following gentlemen were present as the representatives from Milwaukee county, they having been the successful ones in a spirited contest for the honors. John L. Doran, Garret M. Fitzgerald, Albert Fowler, Byron Kilbourn, Rufus King, Charles H. Larkin, and Morritz Schoeffler. John L. Doran was a native of Ireland and a lawyer by profession; Garret M. Fitzgerald was also a native of the Green Isle and a farmer by occupation; Albert Fowler has been biographically mentioned on a preceding page of this work, as has also Byron Kilbourn; Charles H. Larkin was a native of Connecticut and a farmer by occupation; and Morritz Schoeffler was a native of Bavaria and followed the occupation of a printer.

Digitized by Google

Gen. Rufus King, whose name appears in the above list as a member of the Milwaukee county delegation in the second Constitutional convention, and who for many years occupied a prominent position in Milwaukee as a journalist and educator, is deserving of more than a passing mention at this time. He was born in the city of New York on Jan. 26, 1814. His father was President Charles King, of Columbia College, and his grandfather, Rufus King, had the honor of being the first senator from the Empire State upon the formation of the Federal government, and also served as minister to England during Washington's administration. The prestige of such an ancestry could not fail to have great influence in shaping a future career, and as a natural sequence young King was honored with the appointment to a cadetship at West Point, which was then the Mecca of the sons of the wealthy and influential citizens of the young Republic, and there he graduated in July, 1833, with high honors, ranking fourth in his class; and he was assigned to duty with the engineer corps of the regular army. His first employment in his new vocation was to aid in the construction of Fortress Monroe under Robert E. Lee, who subsequently became the Confederate leader during the war of the 60's. But the youthful soldier wanted something more stimulating, more exciting, something outside of a strict military occupation, and in order to obtain it he resigned, in 1836, and accepted a position as assistant engineer upon the preliminary survey then being made for the New York & Erie railroad, which position he held until 1838, when he left and accepted that of editor-in-chief of the Albany Advertiser, thereby commencing the life in which he became so famous in after years. He had now found his proper sphere, and at once commenced to take an active and prominent part in all the exciting political contests of the day. In 1839 he was also commissioned as adjutant-general of the state, a position which his thorough military education rendered him eminently well qualified to fill, and which he held until July 1, 1843. He remained upon the Advertiser until 1841, when, at the solicitation of Gov. William H. Seward, he severed his connection with that paper and became associate editor upon the Albany Evening Journal, in which position he was the trusted friend and adviser of that renowned journalist, Thurlow Weed, who was then editor-in-chief of that paper. There he remained until 1845, when, induced by liberal offers, he came to Milwaukee and assumed the editorial chair of the Milwaukee Sentinel, then the leading Whig organ in the Territory, and during the next twelve years he made that paper a power in the dissemination of Whig principles. During the most of that time he also held the responsible office of school commissioner, having had the honor of election as the first president of the board upon the organization

Digitized by Google

of the public school system in 1846. Financial embarrassments during the commercial panic of 1857 necessitated a change in the ownership of the Sentinel, although General King remained as editor-in-chief for a season, but he was ultimately compelled to let it pass into other hands. This disaster was a sad blow, after which he remained somewhat in obscurity until in March, 1861, when, without solicitation on his part, he received from Abraham Lincoln the appointment as minister to Rome. He accepted the position and had placed his baggage upon the vessel which was to convey him to that historic city, when the attack was made upon Fort Sumter in April and the Civil war became a reality. This changed the programme, the commission to Rome was surrendered, and, resuming the sword, he was at once commissioned a brigadier-general, his brigade being composed of Wisconsin volunteers and the Nineteenth Indiana, afterward famous as the "Iron Brigade." General King participated in General Pope's campaign of 1862, but the arduous duties incident thereto were of such a nature as to greatly impair his health, and he asked to be relieved, which request was granted. He was assigned to court-martial duty and in the defenses of Washington, being thus engaged until the spring of 1863, when he again took the field in command of a division at Yorktown and was actively engaged in watching and counteracting the Confederate movements in that region until the fall of the same year, when he was again appointed to the Roman mission, where he remained until its abolition in 1867, after which he returned to his native city and died there on Oct. 13, 1876. General King was a born journalist, wielded a ready pen, and was the acknowledged leader of the Whig party throughout the state of Wisconsin during the early history, being for several years one of the regents of the State University. He was a prominent official in the old volunteer fire department, and in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which latter organization he took great pride. It may also be of interest to state that he was the president of the first base-ball club in Milwaukee, organized in April, 1860. There is a fine portrait of General King in the Milwaukee city library.

The constitutional convention adjourned on Feb. 1, 1848, after providing that the result of their deliberations should be submitted to the electors of the proposed State for their ratification or rejection on the second Monday in March; that in case the Constitution was adopted the election of state officials, members of the state legislature, and representatives in Congress should be chosen on the second Monday in May; and that the first session of the state legislature should convene on the first Monday in June. On March 13, 1848, the proposed Constitution was ratified by a majority of the electors, the vote in Milwaukee county

Digitized by Google

being 2,008 "yes" and 208 "no," and with the final adjournment of the territorial legislature on the same day the Constitution was ratified, the Territory of Wisconsin, after a turbulent existence of twelve years, became only a memory.

And the change from territorial to a state government was received by the people of Milwaukee county with unfeigned satisfaction, as it signalized the end of the pioneer epoch and the beginning of a development that has few if any parallels among the many counties into which the "Old Northwest Territory" has been divided. But yet in many respects the annals of those pioneer days are filled with subjects of the most intense interest, and a study of that portion of the county's history cannot fail to be instructive to a people who have, by one leap, as it were, placed themselves out of sight of the immediate past, and merged themselves so deeply in the concerns of the present as to regard the scenes through which their immediate ancestors passed as almost a myth. Let the reader try to forget the present for a few moments, and transport himself to the log cabin of his grandfather, with its curling smoke striving to make its way through the little break in the forest; let him contemplate his grandfather out in the "clearing" at work, or seated by the fire on a winter's evening with a family of healthy children about him, and his wife with them, dressed in homespun, preparing the evening meal of the simplest articles over a fire whose unruly smoke is seriously affecting her vision, and perhaps her temper, too. The "big boys" have fed the cattle and are making ax-handles or scrubbing brooms around the fire, while the faithful dog by their side pricks his ears at every sound, as if placed on guard by the family. How interesting those early scenes! Why can we not pause in the hurly-burly of busy life and contemplate them, if not for the instruction they afford, at least for the diversion they would give? Severe were the trials through which our forefathers passed in the early years of western life; but they laid the foundation of the better times that we witness, during the formative period of Milwaukee county.

870924

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

COUNTY ROADS, BUILDINGS, FINANCES, ETC.

EARLY ROADS—GOVERNMENT ROAD TO MADISON—THE "BRIDGE WAR"—EARLY STAGE LINE—PLANK AND TURNPIKE ROADS—MILWAUKEE AND ROCK RIVER CANAL—FIRST PUBLIC BUILDINGS—PRESENT COURT-HOUSE—OTHER COUNTY BUILDINGS—FINANCES OF MILWAUKEE COUNTY.

The first thought taken by early settlers, when a few homes are once established, is of facilities for communicating with a modest section of the outer world, and the realization of this desire becomes a business and social necessity. Afterward, when the limits of a village are expanded into a city, comes the thought of general means of communication and transportation, not only within the bounds of the corporation, but far beyond into the distant districts of the state and nation. The first roadways leading into and out of Milwaukee were not public highways. They were adopted by accident; belonged to nobody in particular, and extended across the country without regard to the cardinal points of the compass, but as irregular as a cow-path. When Americans first visited the present site of Milwaukee, there were four principal Indian trails centering at the trading post that was destined to become the Wisconsin metropolis of Lake Michigan. Two of these diverged from the South Side, one of which led to Chicago and the other to Fox River; another led from the West Side to Green Bay, and one proceeded up the peninsula to Port Washington. The wagons of the pioneers usually followed these trails; and as they were found to be the best routes, the principal roads to the interior were established on very nearly the same courses, and in 1835 these were all the roads that led to into Milwaukee. In 1836 Byron Kilbourn made a road across the Menomonee marsh, extending the same southward into the country, and it is still known by his name.

But these roads were mere openings through the timber, with logs

Digitized by Google

laid across some of the streams—and varied occasionally by stumps and hollows. Still the tide of immigration passed through these channels with an unceasing flow, and spread out over the rich country to the west. As the population increased, however, the demand for more and better highways became constant and imperative. In response to these demands the territorial legislature at its first session authorized a road to be laid out, at the expense of the several counties through which it ran, from Milwaukee via Madison to the Blue Mounds. Madison had been selected as the seat of the territorial government, and as Milwaukee was slowly but surely becoming a place of importance it was but natural that a road connecting these two villages was the first to be suggested. As illustrating the difficulties of travel in those days, on May 31, 1837, Augustus A. Bird, one of the commissioners for the erection of public buildings at Madison, left Milwaukee with thirty-six workmen and six yoke of oxen, and all the necessary mechanical tools, provisions, cooking utensils, etc., to enable operations at the capital to be commenced immediately. The territorial road had not as yet been laid out, and the men were compelled to make a pathway for their teams and wagons as they went along. It rained incessantly, and the obstructions to their progress presented by the drenched ground, fallen trees, unbridged streams, hills, ravines and marshes, and the devious course which they necessarily pursued, so delayed them that they did not reach Madison until June 10.

In the early part of 1838 Congress appropriated $30,000 for the construction of roads in Wisconsin, $15,000 of which was for a road from Fort Howarrd, via Milwaukee and Racine to the Illinois state line, and $10,000 for the road from Milwaukee to Madison and thence westward. As a result of this appropriation the road to Madison was commenced in 1838, and by Sept. 1, 1839, the roadway had been cut and cleared as far as the capital, a distance of seventy-nine miles. Other roads were also opened and improved into the interior at about this time, among which was the one running north and south along the lake shore. At the session of the legislative assembly in the early part of 1839 acts were passed appointing commissioners to lay out territorial roads from Geneva to Milwaukee, and from Milwaukee to Watertown. These matters at that early day were regarded as of great local importance. The legislative assembly of 1840 passed an act prescribing the manner in which territorial roads should be laid out, surveyed and recorded, and one of the provisions of this act was that, "No part of the expense of laying out and establishing any Territorial road * * * shall be paid out of the territorial or county treasury." The effect of this provision was that all such expenses had to be provided for by individual

Digitized by Google

personal contributions, and the only advantage of an act to provide for locating a territorial road was that if laid out according to the requirements of the law a legal highway could be established. It can easily be inferred that this gave no great impetus to the construction of new roads.

The "Bridge War" in Milwaukee first assumed practical shape by the enactment at the winter session of the legislative assembly of 1840 of a law which authorized and required the county commissioners of Milwaukee county to locate and construct a drawbridge across the Milwaukee river from the foot of Chestnut street to the foot of Division street. This was the first bridge joining the East and West sides of the embryo city, and much historic interest attaches to it for the reason that it involved the pioneers in controversies assuming at times a threatening and dangerous aspect. What has passed into local history as the "bridge war" was in fact a war of contending factions, and of rival sections, each seeking to obtain a temporary advantage over the other. The first bridge built in the vicinity of Milwaukee was the one constructed by Byron Kilbourn across the Menomonee river, near its junction with the Milwaukee river. It connected the Chicago road with the road which terminated in the village on the west side of the Milwaukee river, and its tendency was to divert travel from a road which led up to a ferry at Walker's Point and terminated in Juneau's village on the east side of the river. In the legislative enactment of 1839, consolidating the two villages, provision was made for the building of a bridge at Chestnut street under the auspices of the new village government, but no action was taken under this authority, and in the face of much opposition the bridge was built under a contract let by the county commissioners, in accordance with the legislative enactment mentioned above. A bridge was constructed at Spring street in 1843, and in 1844 another bridge was built, connecting Oneida and Wells streets, both of which were erected and kept in repair mostly at the expense of the citizens of the east ward, the west ward claiming that if the people on the east side wanted the bridges they must pay for them. In this way the matter remained until February, 1845, when, for the purpose of finally settling the vexed question, a bill was introduced into the territorial legislature, and favorably acted upon, providing that the people in the east ward "shall forever have the right and authority to maintain, repair, rebuild and keep in operation, at the sole expense of said ward, the present bridges across the Milwaukee river," naming "the bridge from the foot of Chestnut street on the west side to the foot of Division street on the east side, and the bridge from the foot of East Water on the east side, near Dousman's warehouse, to Walker's Point." It will be noticed that this bill did not include the bridge at Wisconsin and Oneida streets, nor the

Digitized by Google

Spring street bridge, and hostilities were soon commenced. In the early summer of the same year the Spring street bridge was seriously damaged and the "draw" entirely torn away by a schooner, and while the residents of the east side claimed that the injury to the bridge was purely accidental, they were charged by those on the west side with having instigated an act which was deliberately and intentionally committed. Another writer thus relates the incidents in the "war" that ensued:

"Retaliatory action followed, and one morning in the spring of 1845, the people of the east side awoke to discover that the west end of the Chestnut street bridge was being torn down, and that the west end of the Oneida street bridge had been rendered impassable. The excitement which had resulted from a long controversy as to the location of bridges was at fever heat, and the inhabitants of the west ward seem to have determined to break off communication by way of the Chestnut and Oneida street bridges, with their neighbors on the opposite bank of the river. The 'east siders' soon congregated on the river front, and so intense was their feeling of resentment that some of the more vindictive and fiery spirits brought out a small cannon with which they proposed to bombard the home of Byron Kilbourn, who was looked upon as the head and front of the movement which provoked their hostility. The field-piece was charged and brought to bear on Kilbourn's home. Tragic consequences might have followed shortly had not Daniel Wells, Jr., brought to the highly wrought-up crowd the news that the shadow of death rested upon the Kilbourn homestead, Kilbourn's daughter having died the night before. Then Jonathan E. Arnold, the silver-tongued pioneer lawyer, appealed to them not to become transgressors of the law, and others counseled calm and judicious action. The crowd dispersed for the time being, but some days later again assembled and destroyed the Spring street bridge and the bridge over the Menomonee, being willing, apparently, to suffer the inconvenience of doing without bridges entirely, rather than allow their west side neighbors to dictate where bridges should be maintained.

"For many weeks thereafter the controversy continued to be waged with much bitterness, accompanied by both serious and ludicrous incidents, and temporary expedients were resorted to in the interval which followed, until the winter of 1846, when James Kneeland, who was then a member of the territorial council, succeeded in obtaining a legislative enactment which settled the bridge question and restored peace between the sections of the village, which was then about to assume the name and dignity of a city. The law passed at that time provided for the construction of bridges connecting East Water with Ferry street, Wisconsin

Digitized by Google

with Spring street, and North Water street with Cherry street. The Chestnut street bridge was to be vacated as soon as the North Water street bridge was completed, and the Oneida street bridge was to be removed within five years from the date of the enactment. The cost of maintaining the bridges was apportioned among the wards, and the entire plan of settlement of this vexed question was submitted to vote of the people of the east and west wards at an election held Feb. 12, 1846. It was ratified by a decisive majority, and comparative harmony has since prevailed in locating new bridges, and in providing for the expenses of their construction and maintenance."

The territorial assembly of 1845 appointed commissioners to lay out roads as follows: From Milwaukee to Fort Winnebago via the county seat of Dodge county; from Milwaukee to Fox Lake, crossing Rock River near the outlet of the Winnebago marsh; from Spring street in Milwaukee to intersect the road leading from Milwaukee to Mukwonago; from Third street in Milwaukee until it intersects the United States road from Milwaukee to Green Bay, south of Mad creek, and from Milwaukee to Fond du Lac, passing near the center of Washington county. At the same time the compensation of road supervisors was fixed by law, and provision was made for the application of delinquent road taxes to the repair of highways. The board of supervisors of Milwaukee county were specially authorized to levy and collect $3,000, subject to the approval of the taxpayers at town meeting, to be expended in the construction of roads and bridges. This systematized the business of road construction to some extent and gradually the county of Milwaukee became threaded with public highways. Upon them the settlers had to depend as routes of travel into the interior, for as yet no railroads were under construction. However, by the joint enterprise of Messrs. Frink, Walker & Co., of Chicago, L. P. Sanger, of Galena, and Davis & Moore of Milwaukee, a daily line of four-horse post coaches ran from Milwaukee to Galena, through in three days. The line, which left Milwaukee on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, went via Troy, Janesville, Monroe, Wiota, Shullsburg and White Oak Springs, lodging at Janesville and Shullsburg. The line which left Milwaukee on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, went via Prairieville (Waukesha), Whitewater, Fort Atkinson, Madison, Blue Mounds, Dodgeville, Mineral Point, Platteville and Hazel Green, lodging at Madison and Mineral Point. Another tri-weekly line ran from Milwaukee to Berlin, Vernon, Mukwonago, and Troy, returning every alternate day, forming a daily line between Milwaukee and Troy. Another tri-weekly line ran from Milwaukee via Oak Creek, Racine, and Southport, to Chicago, returning alternate days.

Digitized by Google

Although the subject of railroads had begun to occupy the thoughts of the more sanguine and far-seeing, plank wagon-roads were regarded as more practicable and better adapted to the wants of the community in reaching a market for their agricultural products, of which at that time wheat was the principal. In the legislative assembly of 1846 a charter was passed incorporating a company with authority to construct a road "of timber or plank, so that the same form a hard, smooth and even surface" from the place "where the north Madison Territorial road now crosses the range line, dividing range 19 and 20," to "within one mile of the Milwaukee river, in right direction to the westward of Milwaukee village." The company was organized, the capital subscribed and paid by citizens of Milwaukee, the road built from Milwaukee to Watertown, and was not only of great advantage to the people of the whole territory but a remunerative investment for a time to the stockholders. Following the building of this road, numerous applications were made to the legislature for charters authorizing the construction of other plank and turnpike roads. At the last session of the territorial legislative bodies sixteen acts of incorporation were passed, giving to companies authority to construct plank or turnpike roads and collect tolls. In most cases they were to be constructed of plank, but in some cases of other material, and of the sixteen proposed roads the following were on routes that touched Milwaukee county: From Milwaukee, via Big Bend on Fox river, and East Troy to Janesville; from Milwaukee, via the iron mines and Horicon, to Beaver Dam; from Milwaukee via Hustisford, to Beaver Dam; from Milwaukee, via Waukesha, Delafield, and Summit, to Watertown, and also from Waukesha to Rock River, via Genesee, Palmyra, and Whitewater, with a connecting track to Jefferson and Fort Atkinson; and from Milwaukee to the town of Muskego, thence to Fox river, thence to Waterford and to Wilmot. The growth of Milwaukee county and surrounding territory was by successive, if not rapid, steps of progress. None of these steps were of more importance than the locating and building of public roads, which were annually authorized by the legislative assembly; and it is the duty of the historian to mention these numerous steps, even though they do not possess for the present generation the interest which inspired them.

The Milwaukee and Rock River Canal was a proposed means of communication and transportation that for more than ten years cut a commanding figure in the politics of Milwaukee county and the territory of Wisconsin. During the summer of 1836 public attention was directed to the importance of uniting the waters of Lake Michigan with those of Rock river by means of a canal; and, although the country was then but little known, some general examinations were made by Byron Kil-

Digitized by Google

bourn, who had not only devoted much time to the surveys of the public lands in Wisconsin, but had been in charge as civil engineer of the canal in Ohio, connecting Lake Erie with the Ohio river. The object of the proposed canal was to connect the navigable waters of the Milwaukee and Rock rivers, thus providing the beginning of a commerial highway from the Great Lakes to the Mississippi. The estimated cost of the improvement was originally $750,000, but this estimate was afterward cut down to the neighborhood of $600,000. The canal was to be built by a private corporation, aided with the proceeds of a federal land grant held in trust by the territory of Wisconsin; and after assuming statehood, Wisconsin was to have the option of acquiring ownership of the canal upon reimbursing the corporation to the extent of its actual expenditures together with legal interest. The matter came before the Territorial legislature at its first session, at Belmont, in 1836, and was discussed in some of its phases at every session of that body until Wisconsin became a state, in 1848. The congressional grant was secured in June, 1838, the bill making the appropriation having been introduced by Col. George W. Jones, the Territorial delegate.

Byron Kilbourn was president of the canal company and I. A. Lapham was chief engineer, while among the members of the board of directors were Solomon Juneau, James H. Rogers, and Samuel Brown. All that was ever built of the canal was a section about a mile long, extending from a point north of Humboldt avenue to a point south of Cherry street, near the west bank of the Milwaukee river. This afforded a water power which materially stimulated the establishment of manufactures in Milwaukee, but was unavailable for purposes of transportation. The stockholders of the canal company expended about $25,000, and out of the moneys derived from the sale of the canal lands the state expended on account of the improvement about $31,000. But by far the greater part of the proceeds of the land grant was diverted from the purpose for which it was made, and although the enterprise started with glowing promise it was never carried to completion. The political history of the canal was thus related in a former publication by John H. Gregory:

"The bare fact of the land grant would have been sufficient to bring the canal company under the criticism of people whose political principles were opposed to government subsidies. It was only natural that the company should go into politics to protect its interests. It needed friends in Congress and in the legislative assembly. It was not less natural that the people whose interests were not bound up with those of the company should regard with strong distrust the political candidates suspected of being put forward as its especial representatives. More-

Digitized by Google

over, as time wore on, a belief grew up in Milwaukee and Jefferson counties that the enhancement of the price of lands in the canal grant retarded the settlement of the country. The canal grant embraced the alternate sections in a strip ten miles wide, extending from Milwaukee to the Rock river. The intervening sections, which were retained by the government, were withheld from pre-emption and by a provision of the law could not be sold for less than $2.50 per acre, although the usual price of government land was $1.25. Settlers looked at these lands as longingly as in our day other settlers have looked at lands in the Cherokee strip. Popular meetings were held, at which the policy of withholding the lands from actual settlers anxious to take them and pay the usual minimum price of government lands was loudly denounced. In Milwaukee there were East-siders who regarded the canal with jealousy, simply because it was an enterprise likely to help Kilbourntown. Such sectional feeling was not creditable, but it is to be remembered that it was by no means confined to one side of the river. Did not the Kilbourntown people oppose the building of bridges, because they did not want communication with the East side of the town? Did they not refuse to land passengers on the East side? Did not Kilbourn lay out his streets so that they would be difficult of connection with the streets laid out by Juneau? Old Milwaukeeans now living say they have no recollection of friends of the Fox and Wisconsin Improvement exerting themselves to foment opposition to the Milwaukee and the Rock river canal project. Yet it is worthy of note that the government survey for the Fox and Wisconsin Improvement was made in 1839.

"The crisis of the Milwaukee and Rock river canal company's fate was reached in a clash between the president of the corporation and John H. Tweedy. Mr. Tweedy held the office of receiver, acting on behalf of the territory as custodian of money which came by reason of its trusteeship. He was appointed by the legislature. To hasten the settlement of the lands along the route of the canal, the territory had adopted the policy of selling them on long credit. The cash payments not producing as much money as the canal company needed for immediate use, the legislature authorized pledging the credit of the territory for a loan not to exceed $100,000, based on the unsold lands. Mr. Kilbourn, who was appointed by Governor Dodge to act as the agent of the territory for the negotiation of the bonds, made arrangements in Cincinnati and elsewhere for the disposal of several blocks of them, aggregating $56,000. But his arrangements were broken in upon by Mr. Tweedy, who warned the Cincinnati people that Mr. Kilbourn had gone beyond his authority in modifying the conditions upon which the bonds were to be sold, and that all who purchased from him under the circumstances would do so

Digitized by Google

at their peril. It was not competent, Mr. Tweedy argued, for the bonds to be sold for anything but specie, yet Mr. Kilbourn's Cincinnati arrangement contemplated their sale for bills or certificates not legal tender and not convertible into money at the place of deposit without serious loss. Furthermore, Mr. Kilbourn's arrangement comprehended the deposit of the price of the bonds subject to other control than that of receiver of the canal fund. 'The agent had no more authority by the law and the instructions under which he had acted to take, keep and expend any of the funds for which the bonds might be negotiated than he had to take, keep or expend any other funds of the territory without leave or license.' Kilbourn's contention was that the consideration for which he had undertaken to part with the bonds was currency, the same in character as the currency in which they would be paid, and that as it would not be practicable to sell them for anything else, Mr. Tweedy's insistence upon specie was a technicality, obviously resorted to in a spirit of hostility to the completion of the canal. Mr. Kilbourn added that he would sooner have assumed the loan himself on behalf of the company than have permitted it to go in the receiver's hands, and that he held himself ready to account for the faithful expenditure of every dollar for the purpose for which the bonds were sold.

"The clash between Mr. Tweedy and Mr. Kilbourn occurred in 1841. The loan had been authorized by a legislative assembly favorable to the canal. A new legislature, in the council of which Mr. Tweedy was a member, had since came into office. Moreover, Governor Dodge, who had favored the canal, and who had appointed Mr. Kilbourn as loan agent, had been superseded by Governor Doty. The new governor revoked the commission of Mr. Kilbourn as loan agent, and published a notification that Mr. Kilbourn was not authorized to sell or otherwise dispose of the canal bonds. He also sent a message to the legislative assembly declaring that, in his opinion, it was impracticable to build the canal on the route surveyed, and that the work ought not to be continued. The council referred this portion of the message to a select committee of which Mr. Tweedy was a member. Don A. J. Upham, of Milwaukee, Morgan L. Martin, of Green Bay, and Moses M. Strong, of Mineral Point, were also members of the committee. It reported—Mr. Strong, however, not concurring—that the fifty-five $1,000 bonds said to have been negotiated by Mr. Kilbourn, had been 'illegally' disposed of, that the territory was not liable for their redemption, and that a similar objection would be valid as to a bond for $1,000 which had been issued by Mr. Kilbourn to himself, but 'inasmuch as a part at least of its par value has been received by the proper officer of the territory,' his act in issuing it might be considered to have been virtu-

Digitized by Google

ally ratified, and its redemption ought to be provided for. The committee reported resolutions declaring the bonds, with the exception noted, to be null and void. These resolutions, afterward known as the 'repudiating resolutions,' were adopted in the council by a vote of ten to one, and in the house by a vote of fourteen to eleven, and approved by Governor Doty. They sounded the knell of the canal project.

"After having stood for more than six years, during which time one of the bonds had been paid and the others surrendered and canceled, except ten, for $1,000 each, which remained unpaid and were held as a debt against the territory, the repudiating resolutions were rescinded by a vote of eleven to two in the council and a unanimous vote in the house. This action was taken in 1848, at the instance of Governor Dodge, who had again been raised to the post of chief executive of the territory, and who in his communication to the legislative assembly expressed the opinion that the resolutions did great injustice 'not only to the creditors, but to the good reputation for honor and integrity of the territory.' At the same session, joint resolutions were adopted declaring that all connection of the territory of Wisconsin with the Milwaukee and Rock River Canal Company, ought to be dissolved. By the act of Congress providing for the admission of Wisconsin as a state of the Union, the provisions of the act of June 18, 1838, making the canal grant were altered. Subsequently the unsold lands were appropriated to the endowment of the school fund."

The first public buildings in Milwaukee county, as may readily be inferred, were simple and in keeping with their surroundings. The courthouse was built in 1836. It was a frame structure, two stories high, having a frontage of about forty-two feet and a depth of about fifty-one feet. The court room was on the upper floor, and the first floor was divided into four jury rooms. It was a commodious and airy building, a model one for its size, well built and nicely finished both within and without, and it presented a very good appearance, having a pediment front extending nine feet from the wall of the building, supported by four Tuscan columns. This pioneer temple of justice was built by Solomon Juneau and Morgan L. Martin, at an expense of $5,000, and with the jail was presented to the county as a free gift from these generous hearted men, together with the square and lots on which it stood. As will be seen the court house was arranged to be used only for court purposes, the county officers' apartments being in separate buildings erected in 1843 and enlarged in 1846, on land adjoining the court house. The jail was also built in 1836. It was an unpretentious, though substantial wooden building, one story in height. It has been described as "a loathsome place in its palmiest days, and those who had

Digitized by Google

endured its horrors once, even for a brief period, were not apt to scare much when the pains and penalties of Tartarus were set before them in Moody's best style." Nevertheless, many an unfortunate criminal made a transitory stay within its walls while waiting for the slow-moving wheel of justice to bring him liberty or condign punishment. This jail stood till 1847 when it was replaced by a new one, which, with the old court house and other county buildings, answered the needs of the county until 1870, when they were all torn down to make a place for the present more pretentious buildings.

The present courthouse stands on the northern portion of the square and faces south on the park. It extends from Jackson street on the west to Jefferson street on the east, a distance of 210 feet, and its greatest width from north to south is 130 feet. It is constructed of Milwaukee brick, veneered with Bass Island sandstone, and on its several sides rise massive Corinthian columns which give to it a beautiful and classic appearance. It was built under the supervision of L. A. Schmidtner, architect, and was completed in the spring of 1873. The wings are two stories, and the central portion three stories high. From the center of the roof rises a lofty dome which is surmounted by a gilded figure of "Justice," whose head towers two hundred and eight and a half feet above the ground. This gilded figure suggested the title, "The Golden Justice," for a novel by William Henry Bishop. This building cost $650,000. The county jail was long ago removed from the courthouse square. The present structure, which contains also commodious offices for the sheriff and his deputies, is situated at the corner of Broadway and Oneida streets. It was built in 1886, and is one of the handsomest buildings in the city.

Other county buildings are the Milwaukee County Hospital for the Insane, the Milwaukee County Hospital for the Chronic Insane, the Milwaukee County Hospital, and the Milwaukee County Almshouse. All of these institutions are situated in the town of Wauwatosa, west of the village of that name. They are supplied with water from artesian wells, and get a portion of their other needed supplies from the county farm in the same locality. The County Insane Asylum was established under an act of the legislature, passed in 1878. Included in this act was the provision that the state should pay half the cost of suitable buildings, and the county one-half, while the state also agreed to pay eighty per cent. per capita of the cost for maintaining the inmates from state institutions. The act relating to the Milwaukee County Insane Asylum was originated and introduced into the state senate by George H. Paul, and the first board of trustees was organized on Feb. 21, 1880. The board of trustees consists of five persons, three of whom are ap-

Digitized by Google

pointed by the governor of the state and two are elected by the board of supervisors, each member serving five years without compensation. The inmates include the quota of Milwaukee county in the state institutions, the surplus number from the county hospital, and the surplus insane of eight other counties in the state. The first inmates were admitted on March 26, 1880. The buildings were constructed upon the most improved of modern plans, at a cost of $150,000. The almshouse consists of a number of buildings, in which are sheltered the poor and superannuated, who have thrown themselves upon the charity of the county. Besides cultivating and improving the land, the male inmates who are able to work have the care of quite a respectable quantity of live stock. The women do the indoor work, and the kitchen and laundry, where they perform most of their labor, are patterns of order and cleanliness. Good, wholesome and substantial food is provided in abundance, as is also comfortable and seasonable clothing, and occasional religious services supply the spiritual needs.

To give a complete statement of the finances of Milwaukee county during its nearly three-quarters of a century of existence would of course not be within the scope of this work. But as the increase in wealth and population is unmistakably indicated by a corresponding increase in the amount collected by taxation and expended in satisfying governmental demands, it is thought that the subjoined statistical review will be of interest to the reader. The earliest report made of taxes collected in the county was that made by the three county commissioners in 1839 in regard to the first three years of the county's independent existence—1836, 1837, 1838, and up to and including Jan. 12, 1839. This report shows that the amount of orders drawn on the treasurer by the board of supervisors, previous to the first Monday in April, 1838, when the board of county commissioners was organized, was $5,359.32, and the amount of demands against the county which accrued previous to the organization of the board of commissioners and was allowed by the board was $1,782.13, making the expenses of the county from its organization to April, 1838, $7,141.45. The expenses of the county from April, 1838, to Jan. 12, 1839, for the support of the poor, elections, district court, commissioners' and clerk's services, assessment of property, collection of taxes, services of the treasurer, district attorney, and sheriff, and for books and stationery for the offices of the commissioners, treasurer and register, was $2,215.54, making the total expenditures of the county from the time of its organization to Jan. 12, 1839, $9,356.99. To offset these expenses there were orders drawn by the board of supervisors and cancelled in the settlement with the county treasurer, in April, 1838, amounting to $2,939.84, the amount received

Digitized by Google

for licenses during the year 1838 was $435; fines, $27.50; jury fees in district court, $24; amount received from A. J. Vieau on tax of 1837, $82.19; amount received on delinquent returns of the tax of 1837, $157.67; and the amount received on the tax list of 1838 was $4,234.23. These several sums amounted to $7,900.43, which left outstanding against the county, orders to the amount of $1,456.56. There was cash in the hands of the treasurer, however, at the time of the making of this report, to the amount of $221.76, which made the county debt on Jan. 12, 1839, $1,234.80.

The above figures are of interest in showing the financial condition of the county in its days of infancy, and also for the purpose of comparison with the figures of the present decade. This report was made in 1839, and a third of a century later, in 1872, the tax of the county was $1,087,192, divided as follows: Total county tax, $215,341; total of town, city and village tax, $769,614; state tax, $102,237. During a more recent period, in the years given below, the state and local taxes in Milwaukee county were as follows:

Year.	Total County Tax.	Total town, city and village tax.	State Tax.	Total.
1875.....	$195,600.00	$1,068,111.00	$79,730.10	$1,343,441.10
1876.....	132,100.00	1,082,025.00	94,827.06	1,308,952.06
1877.....	150,000.00	1,004,639.00	82,923.00	1,237,562.00
1878.....	209,348.00	985,924.00	110,216.00	1,305,488.00
1879.....	310,000.00	785,545.05	55,844.33	1,151,389.38
1881.....	437,320.20	1,567,559.18	90,301.07	2,095,180.25
1882.....	493,891.89	1,339,299.57	94,718.45	1,927,909.91
1901.....	688,662.53	2,881,614.65	563,305.12	4,133,582.30
1903.....	1,065,971.76	3,271,790.91	246,207.25	4,583,969.92
1905.....	1,231,765.89	3,680,524.37	239,618.36	5,151,908.62

A statement of the items of all county taxes, exclusive of town, city and village taxes, shows that in 1903 the total was $1,065,971.76, of which $801,275.31 was for county purposes, $262,696.45 for the county school tax, and $2,000 for the salary of the superintendent of schools. In 1905, $990,631.93 was for county purposes, $238,533.96 for the county school tax, and $2,600 for the salary of the superintendent of schools. Of the town, city and village taxes, in 1903, $15,000 was for loans or interest, $89,056.31 for school district tax, $36,610.04 for highway tax, $1,478.50 for poll tax, $39,042.14 for all other purposes, and $486.39 overrun of tax roll. In 1905, $3,650 was for loans or interest, $124,739.28 for school district tax, $78,189.94 for highway tax, $1,-

Digitized by Google

585.50 for poll tax, $23,182.25 for all other purposes, and $532.28 overrun of the tax roll.

In 1904 there were special levies as follows: For special charges, $10,646.97; for special loans, $420; for school district loans, $5,791.80; for the mill tax, $229,348.48; a total of $246,207.25; while the reapportionment of the mill tax was $219,680.

The following statement will show the purposes for which the county tax was expended in the years given:

Year.	Support of Poor.	County Buildings.	Roads and Bridges.	Salaries of County Officers.	Court Expenses.
1883...	$58,654.11	$22,012.87	$1,387.90	$85,000.00	$17,177.00
1885...	52,941.09	53,915.50	3,129.85	93,450.00	16,491.55
1887...	52,500.00	34,000.00	11,000.00	93,000.00	17,500.00
1901...	115,389.77	64,679.31	10,754.17	225,397.86	71,072.60
1903...	24,940.02	57,530.88	563.95	238,098.86	67,212.46
1905...	31,413.48	56,349.16	64.00	253,784.96	75,657.29

Year.	Sheriff's Accounts.	Jail Expenses.	Relief for Soldiers.	All other Expenses.	Total Tax Expended.
1883...	$2,577.31	$2,362.04	.....	$172,363.95	$361,535.18
1885...	1,928.96	2,500.99	.....	144,429.61	368,787.55
1887...	5,500.00	.....	.....	177,842.42	391,342.42
1901...	21,082.76	.....	$12,667.30	263,694.96	784,738.73
1903...	16,521.73	.....	12,814.50	352,191.34	769,873.74
1905...	14,237.88	29,168.72	17,723.80	388,801.75	867,201.04

The total state taxes received from the county in 1902 was $372,030.09, the items of which were as follows: Mill tax, $351,795.13; charitable tax, $10,279.38; tax for losses, $5,658.69; accruing taxes, $4,296.89. In 1904 the total state taxes were $248,478.51, divided as follows: Mill tax, $229,348.48; charitable tax, $10,646.97; tax for losses, $6,211.80; accruing taxes, $2,271.26.

The following special charges have been levied on the county for charitable institutions, and collected in the years given:

Year.	State Hospital.	Northern Hospital.	Industrial School for Boys.	Home for Feeble-Minded.	Care of Chronic Insane.	Total Charitable.
1876...	$1,901.32	$4,400.66	$985.00	.....	.....	$7,286.98
1877...	169.78	7,911.00	1,331.75	.....	.....	9,412.53
1878...	229.11	7,797.77	1,321.25	.....	.....	9,348.13

Digitized by Google

1879...	195.63	7,960.38	1,372.25	.....	.....	9,528.26
1880...	182.51	5,477.54	992.79	.....	.....	6,652.84
1881...	112.16	515.87	1,140.16	.....	.....	1,768.19
1882...	74.57	386.04	974.27	.....	.....	1,434.88
1884...	.....	304.21	891.00	.....	.....	1,195.21
1885...	.....	224.34	1,101.00	.....	.....	1,325.34
1886...	.....	135.85	1,106.57	.....	.....	1,242.42
1887...	82.11	78.21	1,550.56	.....	.....	1,710.88
1888...	21.86	78.68	1,553.00	.....	.....	1,653.54
1890...	.....	78.76	2,129.57	.....	.....	2,208.33
1901...	.....	742.53	2,877.29	$6,574.64	$84.91	10,279.38
1903...	.....	554.91	2,734.98	7,276.27	80.81	10,646.97
1906...	95.41	169.73	5,028.58	10,760.30	83.00	16,137.02

Special levies have been made at different times for the repayment of interest and loans of state funds to school districts, etc. In 1901 the total amount thus levied was $5,658.69, of which $5,208.65 was for school district loans and $450 for special loans; in 1903 the total amount was $6,211.80, of which $5,791.80 was for school district loans and $420 for special loans; and in 1906 the amount was $7,925.26, of which $7,535.26 was for school district loans and $390 for special loans.

In 1901 taxes to the amount of $4,296.89 were collected in Milwaukee county and accrued by law to the state, the sources from which they were obtained being as follows: Suit tax, $934; legacy tax, $2,666.48; vessel tonnage tax, $696.41. In 1903 the amount collected by suit tax was $1,145, and from vessel tonnage tax $1,126.26, making a total of $2,271.26. In 1905 the amounts were: From suit tax, $1,262; from inheritance tax, $34,041.95; from vessel tonnage tax, $169.17; making a total of $35,473.12, all of which accrued by law to the state.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

POLITICS AND OFFICIAL HONORS.

EARLY ELECTIONS AND ISSUES—PARTY DIVISIONS—CELEBRATION OF THE ELECTION OF HARRISON AND TYLER—CAMPAIGN FOR THE FIRST CONSTITUTION—ASCENDANCY OF THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY—REPUBLICAN SINCE 1880—CAMPAIGN OF 1896—HENRY C. PAYNE—UNITED STATES SENATORS—GOVERNORS—OTHER STATE OFFICIALS—PERSONAL MENTION.

In giving the political history of Milwaukee county it will be necessary, although to some extent a repetition, to begin with the year of 1835, when the county first acquired an independent political organization. In that year, as the reader of these pages will recall, Albert Fowler received the appointment as county clerk from the governor of Michigan territory. The governor also commissioned for the county of Milwaukee a chief justice and two associates, a judge of probate, seven justices of the peace, and a sheriff, the recipient of the last named commission being Benoni W. Finch. Milwaukee was the county seat, and the county clerk was ex-officio register of deeds.

The first election held in Milwaukee county took place in September, 1835. It was held in the house of Solomon Juneau, at the southeast corner of East Water and Michigan streets, where the Mitchell Building now stands. This election was held for the purpose of organizing the township of Milwaukee, in pursuance of an act passed by the Michigan territorial legislature, approved March 17, 1835. Section 12 of this act provided as follows:

"That the county of Milwawkie shall compose a township by the name of Milwawkie, and the first township meeting shall be held on the first Monday of September next, at the house of Solomon Juneaux."

Digitized by Google

During the summer of 1836 occurred the first enumeration of the inhabitants of the county to serve as a basis for the apportionment of members of the Wisconsin territorial legislature. The population of the county was found to be 2,893, of whom 1,328 were returned as living within four miles of the mouth of the Milwaukee river. The first election under the new apportionment was held on the second Monday in October, 1836, and there were seven polling places in the county, only one of which was within its present limits. There were 781 votes cast in the county, 449 of which were polled in the Milwaukee precinct. The issues on which legislative candidates appealed for votes at this election were the location of the state capital, the division of counties and the location of county seats, and—last, but by no means least, so far as Milwaukee county was concerned—the question of local improvements, including the projected Milwaukee and Rock river canal, which has been mentioned at considerable length on preceding pages.

In 1837 the Sentinel was started, in the interest of Juneau and the East Side, the Advertiser having been established on the West Side in the interest of Kilbourn. The Advertiser was stoutly Democratic. The Sentinel began as a Democratic paper, but before long passed out of Juneau's ownership and became the organ of the faction which, when the time grew propitious for the avowal of the real principles of the proprietors, declared itself upon the side of the Whigs.

At the county election held in March, 1838, county commissioners were elected for the first time. County business had previously been transacted in Milwaukee by a board of supervisors, but a legislative act passed in December, 1837, provided for the substitution of a board of three commissioners. At this election there were two county tickets in the field, and the one supported by the Sentinel was defeated. In the political campaign of the fall of 1838, which marked the spirited contest between George W. Jones and James Duane Doty for election as delegate to Congress, and in which the latter was successful, the cry of "duelist" succeeded in turning a large number of votes in Milwaukee county against the defeated candidate, he having acted as second for Congressman Cilly in the fatal duel with Congressman Graves. At the same election Alanson Sweet, who had been active against the canal in the legislative assembly, was defeated as a candidate for a seat in the territorial council, as was also his running mate, George Reed, while Daniel Wells, Jr., and William A. Prentiss

Digitized by Google

were elected. The delegates elected from Milwaukee county to the Territorial House of Representatives were Augustus Story, Ezekiel Churchill, William Shew, Lucius I. Barber, and Henry C. Skinner. The convention at which these successful candidates were nominated adopted a resolution declaring opposition to all secret societies.

The signs of a party division of the political forces in Milwaukee county were noticeable in many directions in 1838. The Sentinel, beginning in April of that year, published a series of articles under the heading "The Aristocracy of Office," which contained thinly disguised attacks upon Andrew Jackson and Martin Van Buren, and openly and bitterly assailed the administration of Governor Dodge, asserting that he was unfit to discharge the duties of chief executive of the territory, and that he ought not to be reappointed, at the expiration of his term in 1839. A local application was given to these assaults by bringing in Byron Kilbourn and Congressman Jones as objects of censure with Jackson and Dodge. The Advertiser responded by warmly defending all the men whom the Sentinel assailed, and lauding the political principles and policies which they represented. In 1839 there were two nominating conventions held for the purpose of selecting candidates for the position of delegate in Congress from Wisconsin territory. One of these conventions placed James Duane Doty again in the field and the other nominated Byron Kilbourn. Thomas P. Burnett ran as an independent. The Sentinel supported Doty, who was elected by a majority over both Kilbourn and Burnett. In Milwaukee county the vote stood 379 for Doty, 362 for Kilbourn and 54 for Burnett. The Democratic ticket was generally defeated and the Democratic-Republicans scored a victory. Although the last named was distinctly a Whig organization, as late as September, 1840, the Sentinel raised a prudent voice against the holding of a Whig county convention. The issue which should govern the selection of county officers, it argued, was not a party issue, but a local issue—"Whether the county shall continue to be burdened with a project which is destroying her best interests, or whether the canal shall be vigorously prosecuted." But on Nov. 30 the paper came out squarely for "Harrison and reform." On Dec. 15, 1840, a committee of Milwaukee Whigs sent invitations to Whigs throughout the territory to unite at Milwaukee on Jan. 1 following, in a public celebration of the election of Harrison and Tyler. The affair attracted an attendance of fully

Digitized by Google

12,000 people, including men from all parts of the territory, and the event is thus described by another writer:

"The celebration began at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, when Jonathan E. Arnold, as the orator of the day, delivered an address at the court house. Two hours later at the Milwaukee House, the celebrants sat down to a repast, which, in the language of the invitations was to be 'a plain and substantial dinner,' an ox roasted whole, with plenty of hard cider.' Sylvester Pettibone, who had agreed to furnish the piece de resistance, had contributed, it is said, a cow instead of an ox. The carcass was cooked in barbecue style, according to the pre-arranged plan, but not a morsel of it ever reached the hungry mouths which were waiting for it. While the Whigs were sitting expectant around the board, a horde of Democrats made a successful sortie upon the 'ox,' which was suspended above a fire in the open air, near what is now the southeast corner of Broadway and Wisconsin streets. The marauders carried their plunder across the river and made a hearty meal from it in Kilbourntown. But though disappointed in this respect, the Whigs had plenty of hard cider and enthusiasm, and did not permit the loss of their roast to rob them of enjoyment. Harrison Reed presided as toastmaster, and eloquent responses to Whig sentiments were made by John H. Tweedy, Elisha Starr, John F. Potter, and others who were for many years afterward high in the councils of the Whigs and their successors, the Republicans, in Wisconsin. The president of the day was W. A. Prentiss."

Not to be outdone in a social way, the Milwaukee Democrats indulged in a Democratic celebration of Washington's birthday, and the affair took the form of a dinner at the Fountain House. The members of the committee of arrangements were Horatio N. Wells, Charles J. Lynde, James Sanderson, Thomas J. Noyes and Daniel H. Richards. Daniel Wells, Jr., James H. Rogers, Samuel Brown and George H. Walker were on the list of vice-presidents, while Hans Crocker was the orator of the day, and Joshua Hathaway, Clinton Walworth, and B. H. Edgerton served as members of the committee on toasts. Among the speakers at the dinner was Fred W. Horn.

Josiah A. Noonan, who was destined to loom up on the Democratic side in the politics of Milwaukee county, became the editor and owner of the straight-out Democratic newspaper in the last week of March, 1841, superseding D. H. Richards and changing the name of the paper from the Advertiser to the Courier. It is stated of Mr. Noonan that he "was not an editor whose course could be

Digitized by Google

as easily foreseen as that of his predecessor. He was a law unto himself, and never scrupled to disregard the plans of the other local leaders of his party if it suited him to do so."

The "Democratic-Whigs," at their territorial convention in 1841, nominated Jonathan E. Arnold, of Milwaukee, for delegate to Congress, while the choice of the "Democratic-Republicans" fell upon Henry Dodge, who had been superseded in the governorship through President Tyler's appointment of Governor Doty. The campaign was a spirited one throughout the territory, and nowhere more so than in Milwaukee county. It was at this time that H. N. Wells obtained possession of the Sentinel by foreclosing a chattel mortgage, and surprised its Whig subscribers by turning the support of the paper from Arnold to Dodge. From Aug. 3 to Oct. 23 the Sentinel remained in charge of the "usurpers," and when Dodge was elected, as he was by a majority of 497, the paper came out with a cut of a clipper ship, beneath which was this sarcastic invitation to its Whig friends: "All aboard for Salt River." The supporters of Arnold had helped him to the best of their ability by publishing during the campaign a Whig paper called the Journal, with Elisha Starr as editor. When Harrison Reed resigned control of the Sentinel, Starr insinuated that there existed a collusion between Reed and Wells, and there were Whigs who believed this for a time, but there was no evidence to support the charge.

In the fall election of 1842 the Democrats were successful, electing both their legislative and county tickets. It was a hot contest, and the Whigs grumbled at the lukewarmness of the support which their ticket received from Harrison Reed, who had been re-installed as editor of the Sentinel. When the legislative assembly came together in 1843, George H. Walker was elected speaker of the house.

At the election for sheriff and judge of probate, which was held in May, 1843, E. D. Holton was chosen to the former office, his unsuccessful competitor being William A. Barstow, who afterword was elevated to the position of governor of the state. Barstow was the candidate of the Democracy, while Holton ran as an independent, but even at that time the latter was known as an Abolitionist. He was also a staunch teetotaler, and these advanced ideas (called "idiosyncracies" in those days) would have handicapped him politically under ordinary circumstances, but in this instance they were more than offset by an uprising of Democrats against Barstow on the ground that he had packed the convention which gave him the nomination. The election of a delegate to Congress this year was conducted on party lines, the Democrats renom-

Digitized by Google

inating Dodge, while the nominee of the Whigs was Gen. George W. Hickcox. Milwaukee county gave 930 votes for Dodge, 351 for Hickcox and 115 for Jonathan Spooner.

At the county election in 1844 the entire Democratic ticket was again victorious, with the exception of John White, the candidate for sheriff, who was defeated by Owen Aldrich. The result was a surprise as well as a great disappointment to White, and his defeat was greatly resented by his friends, who charged it to prejudice against his nationality, he being a native of Ireland. In the following year Charles H. Larkin, the Democratic candidate for register of deeds, was the victim of a similar unpleasant surprise, his successful opponent being William A. Rice.

The Democratic nominee for delegate to Congress in 1845 was Morgan L. Martin, of Green Bay; the Whig convention nominated James Collins, of Iowa county, and the standard-bearer of the Free Soilers, who this year denominated themselves the Liberty party, was E. D. Holton, of Milwaukee. Mr. Martin was elected by a fair majority.

In the delegation from Milwaukee county to the first constitutional convention, the names of the gentlemen composing which will be found in a preceding chapter, the only Whig was John H. Tweedy. Dr. Francis Huebschmann was influential in securing the provision granting the privilege of suffrage to foreigners who had formally declared their intention to become citizens of the United States. Mr. Tweedy served on the committee on the constitution and organization of the legislature, and also took a conspicuous part in the general proceedings of the convention. The period intervening between the adjournment of the constitutional convention and the first Tuesday in April, 1847, the date of the spring election, when the constitution was to be submitted to a vote of the people for ratification or rejection, was one of great excitement in Milwaukee county. Some of the incidents of this campaign are thus related by John C. Gregory in another publication:

"On the 19th of January, 1847, friends of the constitution took part in a torchlight procession. Ten days later a meeting arranged by 120 Democrats opposed to the constitution, who had joined in signing their names to a call, was held at the council chamber on Spring street. This gathering was attended by many not in sympathy with its purpose, and its proceedings were marked by disorder. Don A. J. Upham and A. D. Smith spoke in support of the constitution. Byron Kilbourn spoke at some length, setting forth the defects of the instrument in a strong light, and a resolution

Digitized by Google

offered by James Holliday, calling upon the legislature to authorize the holding of a new convention, was adopted. On the 18th of February a grand rally for the constitution was held at the court house. Marching clubs from the several wards met at the Milwaukee House, where they formed in procession and moved to the place of general assemblage, headed by torch-bearers and a military band. W. P. Lynde called the meeting to order and John P. Helfenstein was chosen as presiding officer. Speeches were made by A. D. Smith and Isaac P. Walker, and resolutions, drafted by a committee appointed for the purpose and heartily endorsing the constitution, were adopted amid great enthusiasm. The committee which drew up the resolutions was composed of A. D. Smith, Levi Hubbell, John A. Brown, M. Walsh and Moritz Schoeffler. * * *

"On the 2nd of March the court house was the place of meeting of an assemblage of anti-constitutionalists. The call for the gathering contained no fewer than 800 names. Solomon Juneau was president. The vice-presidents were George Abert, Moses Kneeland, John Furlong and S. H. Martin. Powerful addresses, advising the rejection of the constitution were delivered by Byron Kilbourn and Marshall M. Strong. An overflow meeting listened to speeches in the open air by H. N. Wells, James Holliday and others.

"Gen. Rufus King was among the most active opponents of the constitution, not only attacking it in his paper, but organizing the opposition throughout the eastern portion of the territory. It was for the purpose of this work that he secured the establishment of a new German newspaper, the Volksfreund, the editor of whom, Frederick Fratney, was brought on from New York by his invitation. This was a very effective piece of strategy on the part of General King, as the supporters of the constitution made most of their capital, not by defending the banking article, but by appealing to the fears of foreign-born residents and seeking to make them believe that the chief cause of the opposition to the constitution was 'nativistic' prejudice against foreigners. Among other influential opponents of the proposed constitution were John H. Tweedy and Jonathan E. Arnold.

"On the 15th of March the supporters of the constitution held two meetings—one at the court house, which was addressed in English by George H. Walker, W. K. Wilson and E. G. Ryan; and the other at Military hall, where Dr. Huebschmann and Messrs. Haertel, Liebhaber, Hasse and Gruenhagen spoke in German. Demonstrations and counter-demonstrations followed in rapid suc-

Digitized by Google

cession till the eve of election. A torch-light procession by the 'antis' on the evening of April 3 marched to the Milwaukee House, in front of which a bon-fire was built, in whose light addresses were delivered by Governor Tallmadge and other speakers."

Milwaukee county's delegation to the second constitutional convention contained only one man who had represented the county in the former deliberations—Garrett M. Fitzgerald—and he was one of the only two men in the territory who were members of both conventions. In the second convention Byron Kilbourn was chairman of the committee on general provisions and took an influential part in the proceedings of the convention. General King was the only Whig in the Milwaukee county delegation. He was a member of the committee on executive, legislative and administrative provisions, and also served on several special committees. Moritz Schoeffler drafted the provision on the elective franchise, and Charles H. Larkin suggested the banking article, which, with some amendments, was finally adopted.

While the adoption of the second constitution was pending, and while the successful opponents of the rejected instrument were still aglow with the enthusiasm of victory, a Congressional campaign was fought. The candidate of the Democrats was Moses M. Strong, of Mineral Point, while the Whigs nominated John H. Tweedy, of Milwaukee, and the Abolitionists presented Charles Durkee, of Kenosha. Mr. Strong had been a vigorous defender of the rejected constitution and Mr. Tweedy had been conspicuous among its opponents. Tweedy beat Strong in Milwaukee county by two votes, and was elected, receiving 10,670 votes in the territory at large, against 9,648 for Strong, and 973 for Durkee. Mr. Tweedy served a short term as the last representative of the territory of Wisconsin in Congress, and he was the only citizen of Milwaukee county to go as a delegate to the national legislature during territorial days.

Wisconsin became a state at a time when public sentiment was rapidly crystallizing and the lines were being sharply drawn upon the great issue of slavery extension, and at a time coincident with the opening of the remarkable Presidential contest between Cass and Taylor, in which the Free Soil party, led by Van Buren, made it possible to defeat Cass. On May 8, 1848, the election of state officers for the new commonwealth took place. John H. Tweedy was the Whig candidate for governor, but was defeated by the Democratic nominee, Nelson Dewey. Of the two senators elected at the first meeting of the state legislature, one was a Milwaŭkeean,

Digitized by Google

Isaac P. Walker. Dr. Huebschmann, of Milwaukee, was an elector-at-large that year on the Democratic Presidential ticket, which was successful in the state, though defeated in the nation. The Democrats elected their candidate for Congress in the Milwaukee district, William Pitt Lynde.

About 1834, all that were opposed to the Democratic party throughout the United States had formed a coalition under the party name of Whig, and under this banner fought their battles until 1854, when a fusion between the Free-Soilers and Know Nothings was made and both elements combined under the name of Republican. But the Democratic party remained constantly in the ascendency in Milwaukee county until long after the Civil war period, and what local successes the Republican party met with were due to the generosity of its individual opponents and the unpopularity of opposing candidates. In 1880, at the November election, James A. Garfield carried the county and the Republican local ticket was successful, and this was probably the first instance in the political history of Milwaukee county when the regular nominees of the Democratic party had been entirely overthrown in a strictly party contest. In 1852 Pierce carried the county by a large majority over Scott, the Whig candidate, and after that campaign the very name and machinery of the Whig party passed out of existence, and practically all elements became united in opposition to the Democracy, and in the organization of the Republican party. In 1856 Milwaukee county increased its vote for the Republican ticket, John C. Fremont being the Presidential candidate, but the majority given to the opposition ticket was greatly increased, showing that the Democratic party had received the major part of the gain by an increase in population during the preceding four years. The contest of 1860 terminated in the "irrepressible conflict" between the free and slave states, which Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Seward had declared several years previously was destined to come; and so far as law could make it so, placed the former master and slave upon terms of civil equality. Milwaukee county very largely increased her Republican vote at this election, but Stephen A. Douglas carried the county by a very substantial majority.

After the Civil war period, as well as before, and until the year 1880, as before stated, the county was reliably Democratic, and the only question was in regard to the size of the majority. And since 1880 the same question has been equally pertinent in regard to the Republican ascendancy. Speaking relatively, the low-water mark for the Republicans in the past forty years was reached in 1872,

Digitized by Google

when Mr. Greeley received a vote of 8,512, and Mr. Grant received 5,341, a Democratic majority of 3,171. At the election of 1896 the highest vote ever recorded for Presidential candidates in Milwaukee county was given. In that campaign Mr. Bryan's wonderful personality, magnetic force and matchless oratory, contending for a platform of principles that was unequivocal in meaning and clear in expression, succeeded in arousing an interest in political affairs to an extent seldom if ever witnessed before. In Milwaukee county every public hall and district schoolhouse became a political forum, and interest in everything else waned while the "battle of the standards" was in progress. The financial panic of 1893 and the industrial depression from which the country was then suffering was a serious handicap for the Democrats in that campaign. Recognizing the effectiveness of such a contention, the Republicans charged "the party in power" with being responsible for the "hard times," and such a charge, easily made, became a conviction that was hard to remove from the mind of the average voter. The large vote given to Mr. Bryan, under the circumstances, was considered a great achievement by his followers. In 1904, however, high-water mark was reached so far as Republican majorities in presidential years are concerned, and Roosevelt received 32,587 votes, while Parker received 18,560. Those figures represent the largest vote and largest majority ever given to a political party in Milwaukee county. But, though there can be no doubt that the Republicans have a fair majority in the county, the Presidential election of 1904 is not a fair criterion by which to judge its size. It is but stating a truth in history to say that Mr. Parker was not a popular candidate with the "rank and file" of the Democratic party, and especially was this true after he expressed his views on the coinage question. With such an independent character as Mr. Roosevelt in the field, many Democrats considered it an opportune time to consign Mr. Parker, "irrevocably," to the shades of political oblivion. In 1906 the vote for governor was as follows: Davidson (Rep.), 24,521; Aylward (Dem.), 12,856; a Republican majority of 11,665 votes. In 1908, for President, Taft received 28,625 votes, and Bryan, 26,000 votes.

In local affairs, however, an independent spirit has been manifested more or less throughout the political history of the county. The voters have been generally given to "scratching" their tickets, and it has been difficult to estimate results, particularly as regards candidates for county officers; and members of the minority party have frequently been the incumbents of official positions.

In the chapters immediately preceding this one mention has

Digitized by Google

been made of the early elections and the men who filled official positions in the county during territorial days. While securing this data an attempt was also made to perfect an official list of Milwaukee county from its organization to 1908, and it has also been deemed worth while to devote a few paragraphs of a biographical nature to some of the men who have been signally conspicuous in the political life of the county. In many instances the favored ones have passed away, leaving neither "kith nor kin" to preserve their record; but notwithstanding difficulties, considerable information is here presented concerning residents of Milwaukee county who have borne official honors. For court judges and officers, see the department devoted to the 'Bench and Bar," and the biographical volume of this work also contains additional information.

POSTMASTER-GENERAL OF THE UNITED STATES.—From 1901 to 1904, Henry C. Payne.

The above named gentleman acquired national prominence by reason of his influence and activity in politics and through his identification with vast corporate interests, and he was a typical representative of the able and accomplished class of business men which shouldered the burdens laid down by the pioneers of Milwaukee county. A native of Franklin county, Mass., Mr. Payne was born in Ashfield, Nov. 23, 1843. Brought up in a village, in a modest country homestead, his chief inheritance was a vigorous intellect and a capacity for hard work. In his early boyhood he attended the common schools and was graduated at Shelbourne Falls academy in 1859. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in Company H, of the Tenth regiment Massachusetts infantry, but his youthfulness and somewhat diminutive stature combined to thwart his ambition to become a soldier, and he turned his attention to commercial pursuits. In 1863 he arrived in Milwaukee with fifty dollars in his pocket, and found employment soon after his arrival as clerk in a dry-goods store. To this business he gave his attention for the next four years, becoming recognized by his employers as a most capable and efficient salesman, and by that portion of the general public with which he came in contact as a young man of more than ordinary ability and enterprise. An early member, if not one of the organizers of the Young Men's Library Association of Milwaukee, he soon became its president, and contributed largely toward making it one of the leading social and intellectual organizations of the state. Having a natural liking for politics, and being an earnest and enthusiastic Republican, he took an active interest in the Presidential campaign of 1872, devoting

Digitized by Google

his energies to the organization of the Young Men's Republican Club of Milwaukee, which at a later date became the Republican Central Committee of Milwaukee county. He served at different times both as secretary and chairman of the city and county organizations, his zeal and ability commanding the enthusiastic admiration and endorsement of his political associates, not only of Milwaukee county, but of the entire state. The result was that he was elected to the chairmanship of the Republican State Central Committee and entered the broader field of state politics. Designated by the Republicans of Wisconsin to act as their representative on the national committee, he was called into that inner circle of campaign managers known as the National Executive Committee, and had much to do with formulating the policies and directing the course of the party. In 1880 he sat as a delegate in the National Republican Convention at Chicago and was one of the men through whose efforts the nomination of Gen. James A. Garfield was brought about. In 1888 he was a delegate-at-large to the convention which nominated Benjamin Harrison and also headed the Wisconsin delegates to the national convention of 1892 at Minneapolis. In 1876 he was appointed postmaster at Milwaukee by President Grant and was reappointed to successive terms by Presidents Hayes and Arthur, serving in all ten years in this important official capacity. Retiring from this office in 1886, Mr. Payne held no other public political positions, other than those connected with the campaign work and conventions of the party, until 1901, when he was appointed Postmaster-General of the United States.

In the conduct of the various business enterprises with which Mr. Payne was identified he showed executive ability of such high order as to bring him constantly increasing responsibilities. The Wisconsin Telephone Company recognized his ability as an organizer and director of affairs by making his president of that corporation in 1885, and he was also for some years a director of the First National Bank of Milwaukee, and president of the Milwaukee & Northern Railroad Company. Becoming interested in the street railway system of Milwaukee, he was elected vice-president of the Milwaukee City and Cream City Street Railroad companies, and when these lines were transferred to the syndicate which obtained control of all the street railway property of the city he was made vice-president and general manager of the new corporation. At the meeting of the American Street Railway Association held in Milwaukee in 1893, he was elected president of that organization, and his ability as a railway manager was recognized in various ways.

Digitized by Google

In August of 1893, when the affairs of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company became involved to such an extent as to necessitate placing it in the hands of receivers, Mr. Payne was appointed by the United States courts one of the conservators of this vast interest, aomunting in the aggregate to hundreds of millions of dollars. In addition to his interests in the corporations already alluded to, he was associated with other gentlemen in founding the town of Tomahawk, Wis., which in three years developed into a city of 7,000 inhabitants. He was also interested to a considerable extent in building up the towns of Minocqua and Babcock, both flourishing towns in the timber belt of the state. Mr. Payne died in the city of Washington on Oct. 4, 1904.

UNITED STATES SENATORS.—From 1848 to 1855, Isaac P. Walker; 1869 to 1875, and 1879 to 1881, Matthew H. Carpenter; 1893 to 1899, John L. Mitchell; 1899 to 1905, Joseph V. Quarles.

Isaac P. Walker, a native of Virginia, was born in 1813. Coming West when quite young, he first settled in Illinois, but in 1841 removed to Wisconsin. Mr. Walker held several prominent political positions, and in 1848 was sent to the United States Senate with Henry Dodge. After the expiration of the short term which had fallen to him by lot, he was re-elected for the full term. He retired in 1855, and settled on his farm near Eagle, Waukesha county, where he remained a few years, and then returned to Milwaukee to resume the practice of law. He died on March 29, 1872.

Matthew H. Carpenter was born on Dec. 22, 1824, at Moretown, Washington county, Vermont, the son of an eminent lawyer and citizen of prominence; and the parents, as if the spirit of prophecy were upon them—says a biographer who has written of him in "The Bench and Bar of Wisconsin"—named the child after the great English jurist, Matthew Hale Carpenter. When he reached the age of eleven years his mother died, and Paul Dillingham, afterward governor of the state, having charged himself with the boy's education, Matthew became a member of his family at Waterbury. In 1843 John Mattocks, being then the representative in Congress from that district, procured for young Carpenter an appointment as cadet in the military academy at West Point, and he there was a classmate of Gen. Fitz John Porter and others who attained prominence in the Civil war. The weakness of his eyes made it necessary for him to resign his cadetship at the expiration of his second year, and returning to Waterbury in the summer of 1845, he entered upon the study of the law in the office of Mr. Dillingham. Two years later he was admitted to the bar at Montpelier, and soon

Digitized by Google

afterward removed to Boston and finished his studies in the office of Rufus Choate. In the spring of 1848 he was admitted to practice by the supreme court of Massachusetts, and the same year removed to Beloit, Wis., where he opened an office. In 1852 he was a candidate for district attorney of Rock county. The election was contested, and the case was taken to the supreme court, where it was decided in his favor. He removed to Milwaukee in 1856, and was for a number of years engaged in the intricate and embarrassing litigation arising out of the construction and consolidation of certain railroads in Wisconsin, and maintained the rights of his clients with great ability and persistency. When a case arose that involved the determination by the Supreme Court of the United States of the constitutionality of the Reconstruction Acts, Secretary Stanton retained him as one of the counsel for the government. In 1876, when W. W. Belknap, secretary of war, was impeached before the Senate of the United States for high crimes and misdemeanors in office, the respondent retained for his defense Jeremiah S. Black, ex-Attorney-General; Montgomery M. Blair, ex-Postmaster-General, and Mr. Carpenter. The latter was also retained by Mr. Tilden to submit an argument in favor of counting the votes of the Democratic candidates for electors in Louisiana, in the trial of the title to the presidency in 1876, and he performed the duty with the ability that he never failed to bring to bear upon questions of this important and delicate character. He had been a Democrat from the time that he attained his majority, and in the election of 1860 supported Douglas for the presidency. Upon the attempt of the South to dissolve the Union, without formally dissociating himself from that party, he gave his support to the war policy of the administration, and delivered a series of addresses in that behalf that were characterized by great eloquence and patriotic fervor. Subsequently he publicly affiliated with the Republican party, and in 1869 was chosen to succeed James R. Doolittle in the Senate of the United States. At the expiration of his term he was nominated by the caucus of Republican members of the legislature for re-election, but was defeated by a combination of certain Republican members with the Democrats. In 1879 he was chosen to succeed Timothy O. Howe in the United States Senate, and took his seat again in that body, after an interval of four years. In June, 1880, Senator Carpenter attended the Republican national convention at Chicago, though not as a delegate, and addressed an open-air mass meeting that was called to promote the nomination of Gen. Grant. This was his last public appearance, and after a lingering illness

Digitized by Google

his death occurred at Washington, D. C., on Feb. 24, 1881. Among the distinguished members of the committee of the Senate who escorted the body to Wisconsin was Roscoe Conkling, and upon that occasion the New York senator made use of the following beautiful sentiment, addressing Gov. William E. Smith: "Deputed by the Senate of the United States, we bring back the ashes of Wisconsin's illustrious son, and tenderly return them to the great commonwealth he served so faithfully and loved so well. To Wisconsin this pale and sacred clay belongs, but the memory, the services, and the fame of Matthew Hale Carpenter are the nation's treasures, and long will the sister states mourn the bereavement which bows all hearts to-day."

John Landrum Mitchell was born in the city of Milwaukee, Oct. 19, 1842, the son of Hon. Alexander and Martha (Reed) Mitchell. He received careful educational training in early youth and was then sent abroad, spending six years in England, Germany and Switzerland. Returning at the end of that time to his home, he was preparing to enter upon a full collegiate course when the Civil war began and materially changed his plans. He assisted in recruiting a company, of which he became second lieutenant when it was mustered into the service. He was soon promoted to a first lieutenancy and was then assigned to duty on the staff of General Sill, later being made chief of the ordnance department. After serving some time in this capacity the failure of his eyesight necessitated his retirement from the service and he resigned his commission. When he returned to Wisconsin health considerations and a natural fondness for the country caused him to become a farmer by occupation, and, purchasing a tract of 400 acres of land in the town of Greenfield, he turned his time and attention to its cultivation and improvement and speedily developed a tract of wild land into one of the finest farms in the state. He became prominently connected with different stock-breeders' associations, served as president of the Northwestern Horse Trotting and Breeders' Association, president of the Wisconsin Horse Breeders' Association and member of the Board of Appeals of the National Trotting Association. He was also appointed chairman of the Live Stock Committee of the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago, but on account of a pressure of other business was compelled to decline the appointment. Senator Mitchell's public life began when he was about thirty years of age, when he was elected a member of the state senate. He was again elected four years later without opposition, and was tendered a third nomination, which he declined. Fully endors-

Digitized by Google

ing the principles of the Democratic party, he was at all times active in promoting its interests in state and national campaigns, and soon became one of the leaders of the party in Wisconsin. Nominated for Congress in what had previously been a Republican district, he carried it by a large majority, thus evidencing his personal popularity and his ability as a campaigner. In 1888 he was a member of the National Democratic Campaign Committee, and became a conspicuous figure in national politics. As a member of Congress he strengthened his hold upon the public in Wisconsin, and when the Democratic party obtained full and complete control of the state, everyone at all conversant with political affairs recognized the fact that this result was largely due to his efforts, and many of the leaders in the party favored his promotion to the Senate. A somewhat spirited contest was waged when the legislature met at Madison, but it was settled in favor of Mr. Mitchell and he became a member of the upper branch of the national legislature in March of 1893, serving until 1899. Mr. Mitchell died on June 29, 1904.

GOVERNORS.—From March 21, 1856, to March 25, 1856, Arthur McArthur; April 19, 1862, to 1864, Edward Salomon; 1876 to 1878, Harrison Ludington; 1878 to 1882, William E. Smith; 1891 to 1895, George W. Peck.

Arthur McArthur was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1815. His father died when the son was an infant, and he was brought to America when a mere child. He was educated in Amherst, Mass., and at the Wesleyan university, at Middletown, Conn. He studied law in New York, being admitted to the bar in 1840, and he practiced in that city and in Springfield, Mass., for some years with marked success. While residing in Springfield he occupied the position of judge advocate of the Western military district of Massachusetts. In 1849 he removed to Milwaukee, where he at once became prominent, and two years afterward he was elected city attorney. In 1855 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Wisconsin on the ticket with Governor Barstow. The title of Barstow was disputed on the ground that he was not elected, but McArthur ran ahead of his ticket and his election was not questioned. Bashford, Barstow's contestant, had a quo warranto issued against Barstow, and the latter resigned when the matter was decided. At this stage a very important point arose. The constitution of Wisconsin provides that in case of the death, resignation or inability to serve on the part of the governor, then the duties of the office shall devolve on the lieutenant-governor. McArthur took the ground that he was entitled to the vacant office, holding that the question was a

Digitized by Google

political one—not a judicial one; that the board of electors had declared Barstow elected governor and that was a finality, the courts having no jurisdiction. Thus Barstow having been declared by competent authority elected, his resignation left the office vacant to be filled according to the provisions of the constitution, McArthur being undeniably the lieutenant-governor. During the hiatus McArthur held his position as governor and administered the duties of the office until after the courts had decided in favor of Bashford, when he gave up the office and resumed his duties as lieutenant-governor and president of the senate. Before his term was out, however, he was elected judge of the Second judicial circuit—the most important in the state at that time—and in that position he became one of the most popular men in Wisconsin. His course was so upright, his decisions so just and courageous, and his bearing so blameless, that he was re-elected at the expiration of his first term of six years with great unanimity. In 1870 he was appointed by President Grant an associate justice of the supreme court of the District of Columbia, which position he filled until 1888, when he resigned under the act of Congress which permits federal judges to retire upon full pay after having reached the age of seventy years, and after having served at least ten years. While on the bench Judge McArthur undertook the task of reporting the decisions of the court in banc, beginning in 1873, and he published four volumes of these decisions. In 1886 he published a book entitled "Education and Its Relation to Manual Industry," which received a decidedly widespread and favorable recognition among eminent educators and others, and was noticed extensively by the press in terms of high appreciation. He was also the author of a book of great learning and research called "The Biography of the English Language, with Notices of Authors, Ancient and Modern." He also published a volume of "Essays and Papers on Miscellaneous Topics;" also a volume on the subject of "Law as Applied in a Business Education." In history he was particularly intelligent, and frequently lectured on historical subjects. He was for a time the chancellor of the National university, an institution of great promise in Washington City, and he always took a leading part in movements for social advancement. Judge McArthur died in 1896.

Edward Salomon was governor of Wisconsin for the greater portion of the term of 1862-63. He was born in Germany and came to this country when quite young. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Milwaukee. In 1861 he was elected lieutenant-governor on the Republican ticket headed by Louis P. Harvey.

Digitized by Google

When in 1862 (April 17) Governor Harvey met his tragic death at Pittsburg Landing, Salomon became governor. At the end of his term he returned to his law practice in Milwaukee and later removed to New York, where he died.

Harrison Ludington was born at Ludingtonville, Putnam county, N. Y., July 30, 1812, one of fifteen children born to Frederick and Susan (Griffith) Ludington. He received a good academic education in his native village and in 1838, at the age of twenty-six, settled in Milwaukee and engaged in business as successor to Solomon Juneau, the first of the founders of the city. Soon thereafter he laid the foundations of a business which he continued forty years, passing through financial depressions, war panics and various commercial revulsions with credit unimpaired, and becoming a leader among the lumbermen of the Northwest. He was also, at one time, largely interested in the Ludington mine at Iron Mountain, named after him; besides, he owned large real estate interests in Milwaukee, including the corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets, afterward leased by Captain Pabst for ninety-nine years, at an annual rental of $10,000. He was a lover of blooded stock, devoted much time to his farm at Wauwatosa, and was one of the leading promoters of the "Wisconsin Agricultural Society," serving as its efficient treasurer many years. He served three years as president of the "Pioneer Association," of which he was an honored member, and was present at its reunion held at the Plankinton House, Feb. 22, 1891. He was originally a Whig, but became affiliated with the Republican party on its organization in 1856 and always stood true to its principles, though he was a patriot rather than a partisan. He served as a member of Milwaukee's Common Council in 1861 and again in 1862. In 1871 he was elected mayor, re-elected in 1873, and held the office till January, 1876, when he resigned to assume the duties of the governorship of Wisconsin, to which he was elected the preceding November, receiving 85,164 votes, as against 84,374 cast for William R. Taylor, the Democratic candidate. He was the only Republican nominated for a state office elected at that time, a fact which was in a measure due to his popularity among the German workingmen of Milwaukee, as well as with the strong Irish element. He was a man of independent action, able to think for himself, and, by reason of his fidelity to his own convictions of duty, he incurred the opposition of some of the old-time leaders of his party, who prevented his nomination for a second term—an honor, however, which he himself did not seek, having the assurance of a good conscience and

Digitized by Google

knowing that he had discharged his duty faithfully and well. His political career terminated with the close of his service as governor, and he at once resumed the duties of his private business, which thereafter engaged his attention. As a pioneer citizen of Milwaukee he brought thither the first seed wheat from the East, and bought the first load of grain brought to that market. His last illness dated from the winter of 1885, when he was injured by a fall on an icy sidewalk. On June 17, 1891, he suffered a stroke of paralysis and passed away.

William E. Smith began life as a merchant, and during his long residence in Wisconsin was actively engaged nearly all the time in mercantile pursuits. A native of Scotland, he was born June 18, 1824, and when eleven years of age came with his father's family to this country. A quarter section of land was secured in Michigan, near Detroit, on which a rude log cabin was soon erected, and in the spring of 1836 the family took possession of it and commenced the labor of making a new farm. Hard work was a matter of course, and the young son who was destined to become the chief executive of a great state performed with willing hands his full share of the toil; nor did this break the fibre of even one of so fine a nature, but his courage met hardships bravely and surmounted all difficulties. For several years he thus worked, attending school a portion of the time and taking a deep interest in a village debating club. In 1841 he was offered a clerkship in a small store and entered upon the duties of the position with a fixed determination to do his full share of work. During his term of service in this capacity he availed himself of a town library and read extensively works of history, travel, science, etc., and also kept a close watch of the newspapers. He remained in this clerkship about five years and, being frugal in his habits, saved a large portion of his small salary, which was voluntarily handed over to his father. In 1846 Mr. Smith was tendered a position in the well known dry-goods house of Lord & Taylor, in New York, where he spent one year, and then accepted an important position in the wholesale house of Ira Smith & Company of that city. In the fall of 1849 he started a general store at Fox Lake, Wis., and from that time made this state his home, and the record of his life is a part of its history. In the fall of 1850 he was elected a member of the assembly, and during the session of 1851 took an active part in shaping its legislation. He was a member of the state senate in 1858 and 1859, and again in 1864 and 1865. He took a deep interest in the cause of education and was chairman of the committee on that subject. In the

Digitized by Google

fall of 1865 he was elected state treasurer and was re-elected in 1867, thus serving four years in that important position. In the Republican state convention of 1869 he was a prominent candidate for governor, but was not successful in securing the nomination. At the expiration of his term as treasurer he returned to Fox Lake, and in the fall of 1870 was again elected to the assembly, and on the meeting of that body in January, 1871, was made speaker. He went to Europe in 1871 and on his return his friends urged his nomination for governor, but without success. In 1877 he received that nomination without opposition and was elected by a handsome majority, and re-elected in 1879. In addition to those already named Governor Smith filled many other places of public trust of importance to the state. He was twenty-one years a regent of normal schools and four years a director of the state prison. He also served as trustee of the Wisconsin Female College at Fox Lake for twenty-six years; of the Wayland University at Beaver Dam; of the Milwaukee Female College, and of the Chicago University. For many years he was a trustee and member of the executive committee of the Northwestern Life Insurance Company; was at one time vice-president of the Milwaukee Chamber of Commerce; was one of the vice-presidents of the National Board of Trade, and was long a member and once president of St. Andrew's Society. After successful business operations at Fox Lake for over twenty years, as merchant and banker, in 1872 he removed to Milwaukee and established himself in this city as a wholesale grocer. On being elected governor of the state he sold out his interest in that business and devoted himself wholly to state affairs. On retiring from official position he again engaged in mercantile pursuits, formed a copartnership with H. M. Mendell and his son, Ira Smith, in the wholesale grocery trade, and continued in business up to the time of his death. In politics he was in early life an ardent Whig, and upon the formation of the Republican party became a zealous and influential member of that organization. He died on Feb. 13, 1883, and not only the entire state of Wisconsin but the country at large mourned his loss.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS.—From 1856 to 1858, Arthur McArthur; Jan. 6, 1862, to April 19, 1862, Edward Salomon.

STATE TREASURERS.—From 1874 to 1878, Ferdinand Kuehn; Jan. 5, 1903, to July 30, 1904, and 1905 to 1907, John J. Kempf.

Ferdinand Kuehn was born in Augsburg, Bavaria, on Jan. 22, 1821. He received a liberal education in the public schools and colleges of that place, and became an apprentice in a banking house

Digitized by Google

at the age of fifteen years. He subsequently served four years in a banking house in Switzerland; then came to America in 1844. He first settled in Washington county, a few miles north of Cedarburg, Wis., where he engaged in farming two years, and then came to Milwaukee in the summer of 1846. He had little means and depended on his exertions for his support. He at first served as a clerk for a few months, but subsequently learned the trade of a cigarmaker and followed that vocation four years, earning an independent, though by no means sumptuous, living. He added what he could to his income by desultory work at bookkeeping, often assisting friends in Kenosha and Racine, and making the trips to and from Milwaukee on foot. In 1849 Charles Geisberg, then city treasurer and a friend of Mr. Kuehn, gave him a permanent position at a moderate salary in his office. He remained in this position, under Mr. Geisberg and his successors, Lucas Seaver and Alex. H. Johnson, five years. At the expiration of Mr. Johnson's term of office, in 1854, Mr. Kuehn was elected city treasurer by a large majority, and in 1855 was re-elected without opposition. He declined a re-election in 1856 and entered into business relations with the late Charles Quentin, which continued up to the time of Mr. Quentin's death, which occurred in May, 1862. During the four years succeeding his retirement from the office of city treasurer he was a member of the city council in 1857-58, and school commissioner of the Sixth ward. In 1860 he was elected city comptroller, and was re-elected as often as his term expired till 1866, at which time he retired from official life, having been seventeen years in the municipal service. At this time he entered into a co-partnership with Christian Ott and engaged in the real estate business, in which he continued till 1874, at which time he again entered the public service, having been elected state treasurer in the fall of 1873. He held this important office of trust four years. On retiring from the office he visited Europe, after an absence of thirty-five years. Upon his return he became interested in banking and engaged in the fiduciary business of managing the property and estates of non-residents. Mr. Kuehn died on Jan. 31, 1901.

ATTORNEYS-GENERAL.—From 1848 to 1850, James S. Brown; 1850 to 1852, S. Park Coon; Oct. 7, 1862, to 1866, Winfield Smith.

James S. Brown was born in Hampden, Maine, Feb. 12, 1823. He was a precocious boy, and under careful private tutelage was fitted for college before he had reached the age necessary to matriculation. Continuing his studies under the private tutorship of Prof. Worcester, brother of the noted author of Worcester's Dictionary,

Digitized by Google

he finished the entire course prescribed in the college curriculum before he was sixteen years old. When he reached that age the death of his father threw him upon his own resources and for a year he engaged in school teaching. At the end of that time he came West as far as Cincinnati, Ohio, and took up the study of law in the office of an elder brother, who was practicing in that city. At the end of a two years' course of study he was admitted to the bar in the state of Kentucky, where the fact that he lacked two years of attaining his majority did not operate as a bar to his admission to practice, as it did in Ohio. He remained in Cincinnati until 1844, and while there formed the acquaintance of Father Henni—afterward Archbishop of Wisconsin—who induced him to come to Milwaukee. He was then but twenty-one years of age, but he at once began the practice of his profession and very soon achieved distinction as a member of the pioneer bar. In 1845, a year after he began practicing in this city, he was elected district attorney for Milwaukee county and discharged his official duties with a zeal and ability which commended him both to the bar and the general public. In 1848 he was elected first attorney-general of Wisconsin, being at that time but twenty-five years of age, and one of the youngest men who have been called upon to fill a state office in this state. In 1861 Mr. Brown was elected mayor of Milwaukee on the Democratic ticket, and became the chief executive officer of the city at a critical period in its history. Not only was he called upon to deal with matters to which the exigencies of war gave rise, but he found a readjustment of the financial affairs of the city imperatively necessary. So distrustful was everybody of the city's ability to meet its obligations that when the first steam fire engine was purchased for the use of the city Mr. Brown found it necessary to make a personal guarantee of payment. Co-operating with the commission appointed under an enactment of the state legislature, empowered to refund and readjust the obligations of the city, he averted what seemed like impending bankruptcy and restored the credit of the municipality, which has never since been impaired. The bank riots, famous in the history of the city, occurred during Mr. Brown's administration, and it became his duty to read the "riot act" from the steps of the old "Mitchell Bank" to the excited and turbulent mob gathered in front of it. He performed this duty unflinchingly while a shower of missiles was falling around him, and afterward charged the mob at the head of the militia which had been called upon to quell the riotous uprising. His political affiliations were always with the Democratic party, but during the Civil war he favored the

Digitized by Google

suppression of the Southern uprising and a vigorous war policy. In 1862 he was elected to Congress as a war Democrat, and sat in the national legislature during the closing years of the great conflict. While not of the same political faith as President Lincoln, he was an admirer of the great commoner, and on the occasion of his death delivered an eloquent and touching funeral address in old St. Paul's church. After serving one term in Congress he resumed the practice of law in Milwaukee, but failing health compelled him to retire from active professional work after a few years, and he died while still a comparatively young man, April 16, 1878.

S. Park Coon was for many years one of Milwaukee county's most prominent lawyers and politicians, and he was the second man to fill the office of attorney-general of Wisconsin. He was a leading Democrat, but like too many others who have entered the political arena, he fell a victim to dissipation and became a beggar. He was supported by the charity of his brother lawyers for several years before his death, which occurred at the Passavant hospital on Oct. 12, 1883. He was a genial, whole-souled fellow in his palmy days, and but for the fatal cup would no doubt have reached high positions of trust and influence.

Winfield Smith was for many years one of the leading citizens of the city of Milwaukee and state of Wisconsin, and he was born at Fort Howard, Wis., Aug. 16, 1827. He received a careful educational training in early youth, and in his seventeenth year entered an advanced class in the Michigan University, at which institution he graduated in the class of 1846. Immediately after his graduation he took charge of a private school at Monroe, Mich., which had been his home since 1833. A year later he began the study of law while acting as private tutor to a few advanced scholars, and in 1848 he entered the law office of Judge Isaac P. Christiancy to complete his preparation for admission to the bar. He remained in Judge Christiancy's office until 1849, when he removed to Milwaukee and entered the office of Messrs. Emmons & Van Dyke, then among the leaders of the bar of the city. In 1850 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of Wisconsin, and in 1851 opened an office in Milwaukee, practicing alone until 1855. In that year he formed a partnership with Edward Salomon—afterward governor of Wisconsin—which continued fifteen years, and until Governor Salomon's removal to New York city. In 1862 Mr. Smith was appointed by Governor Salomon attorney-general of the state to fill out the unexpired term of James H. Howe—afterwards a judge of the United States court—who had resigned that office to

Digitized by Google

enter the military service. In 1863 Mr. Smith was elected attorney-general for a full term, which expired in 1866. As the law officer of the state he discharged his duties with zeal, care and ability, rendering to the public services of special value in the investigation of the claim of the Rock River Canal Company against the state. For over ten years he served as United States Commissioner and Master in Chancery in Milwaukee, and during this period occurred the fugitive slave riots and the prosecutions growing out of what has been known as the "Glover Rescue." In 1872 he was elected to the assembly of Wisconsin, served as chairman of the judiciary committee during the ensuing session and was recognized as one of the ablest debaters on the floor of the house. In 1876 he was tendered an appointment as United States district attorney to succeed Judge Levi Hubbell, but declined the appointment. After the dissolution of his partnership with Governor Salomon he practiced law in partnership with Joshua Stark from 1869 to 1875. In the year last named he became associated in practice with Matthew H. Carpenter and A. A. L. Smith, and the firm thus constituted was one of the most widely known in the Northwest. With some changes of associations he continued the practice as one of the recognized leaders of the bar of the state until his retirement a few years before his death to the enjoyment of a comfortable fortune and well earned rest from professional labors. Of Democratic antecedents, Mr. Smith affiliated with that party up to the time the Republican party came into existence, and then transferred his allegiance to the new party. He had, however, apparently no ambition for official position, and declined a United States judgeship when offered him; and he also refused to become a candidate for member of the supreme court of Wisconsin and for local judicial positions when solicited to do so by many friends and members of the bar. In later years he resided a portion of the time in New England and traveled abroad extensively.

STATE SUPERINTENDENTS.—From July 6, 1870, to 1874, Samuel Fallows; 1899 to 1903, Lorenzo D. Harvey.

STATE PRISON COMMISSIONER.—From 1856 to 1858, Edward McGarry.

RAILROAD COMMISSIONER.—From 1874 to 1876, George H. Paul; 1907, John Henry Roemer, present incumbent.

George H. Paul was born at Danville, Vermont, March 14, 1826, and at eleven years of age began in the office of the North Star a connection with the printing business, which he continued during the greater portion of his life. In 1840 he entered Phillips Acad-

Digitized by Google

emy, where he spent three years preparing for college. He received the degree of A. M. from the University of Vermont and spent a year in the study of law at Harvard, being admitted to the bar in 1848. During all the time while he was securing his education he supported himself by teaching and working at the printing business. In 1848 he became editor and proprietor of the Burlington (Vermont) Sentinel, and transformed that paper into a daily—the first daily newspaper regularly published in Vermont. In the same year President Polk appointed him postmaster at Burlington. In 1851 he sold the Sentinel and removed to Kenosha, Wis., where he began the publication of the Kenosha Democrat. In 1853 President Pierce appointed him postmaster at Kenosha, and he was reappointed to the office by President Buchanan, holding the position till the expiration of his commission in 1861. He was mayor of Kenosha and held other local offices of trust and honor, and in the spring of 1861 he went to New York, where he did editorial work for several months. Returning to Wisconsin, he became interested with J. M. Lyon in the proprietorship of the Daily News at Milwaukee, and was the leading spirit in the management of that paper until May, 1874. In 1867 he was a member of the Milwaukee Charter Commission, and in 1870 a member of the board of school commissioners. He resigned from the board to accept the position of superintendent of the public schools, which he held until May, 1871. In February, 1874, he was appointed a member of the board of regents of the University of Wisconsin, a position which he held until his death in 1890, and during most of the time he was president of the board. He was a member of the Wisconsin Board of Railway Commissioners during the administration of Governor Taylor from 1874 to 1876, and served two terms in the state senate from 1877 to 1881, representing what was at that time the Sixth senatorial district, comprising the portion of Milwaukee city and county lying south of the Menominee river. As a member of the senate Mr. Paul was the author of numerous measures of importance, among them being the bills for creating the Milwaukee Councy Insane Asylum and the State Industrial School for Girls; also the bills creating the office of health commissioner in the city of Milwaukee, and promoting the public health by a system of intercepting sewers for the protection of the rivers of the city. He was one of the trustees of the Milwaukee County Insane Asylum for a number of years. In 1885 President Cleveland appointed Mr. Paul postmaster at Milwaukee and he served in that capacity till the appointment of his successor by President Harrison in 1889. He was a delegate to four Demo-

Digitized by Google

cratic national conventions, and he was a member for Wisconsin of the Democratic national committee from 1864 to 1868, and from 1872 to 1876. In 1872-3 he was chairman of the Democratic state central committee of Wisconsin, and planned and conducted the campaign which brought the Democrats into power after an exile of fifteen years. Mr. Paul was one of the organizers of the Milwaukee Cement Company and for many years held the secretaryship of that corporation.

INSURANCE COMMISSIONERS.—From 1895 to Oct. 15, 1898, William A. Fricke; Oct. 15, 1898, to 1903, Emil Giljohann; 1903 to 1907, Zeno M. Host.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS AND STATE SENATORS.

LIST OF CONGRESSMEN—PERSONAL MENTION—LIST OF STATE SENATORS —PERSONAL MENTION.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.—From June 5, 1848, to 1849, William Pitt Lynde; 1853 to 1857, Daniel Wells, Jr.; 1863 to 1865, James S. Brown; 1865 to 1871, Halbert E. Paine; 1871 to 1875, Alexander Mitchell; 1875 to 1879, William Pitt Lynde; 1879 to 1885, Peter V. Deuster; 1885 to 1887, Isaac W. Van Schaick; 1887 to 1889, Henry Smith; 1889 to 1891, Isaac W. Van Schaick; 1891 to Feb. 10, 1893, John L. Mitchell; from April 4, 1893, to 1895, Peter J. Somers; 1895 to 1907, Theobald Otjen; 1903 to 1911, William H. Stafford; 1907 to 1911, William J. Cary.

William Pitt Lynde was born at Sherburn, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1817, and came of English antecedents, the lineage being traced back to 1675, when a common ancestor landed on the shores of Massachusetts, in which commonweath a large number of his descendants still reside. After availing himself of the advantages of a common school education, William Pitt Lynde when quite young attended for some time Hamilton academy, at Hamilton, N. Y. He then entered Courtland academy, at Homer, where he fitted for college, after which he attended Hamilton College. He then entered Yale, where he prosecuted his studies with untiring assiduity, graduating with the highest honors in 1838. He had the rare distinction among the thousands of men who have graduated at Yale since it was founded in 1700 of being chosen to deliver the valedictory from his class on commencement day. Soon after leaving college he entered the law department of the University of New York, which was then presided over by Benjamin Franklin Butler, an eminent statesman and ex-law partner of President Van Buren. About one

Digitized by Google

year was spent in this institution, when he went to Cambridge and entered the law department of old Harvard, in which he graduated in 1841, and at the May term of the same year was admitted to practice at the bar of New York. He was a Democrat, not only politically speaking, but in the true and underived meaning of the term, and he was the efficient champion of the poor and oppressed. In 1841 Mr. Lynde set out for Milwaukee with the purpose of making it his home and the theatre of his activities and his hopes. Early in the following year he formed a law partnership with Asahel Finch, which was only dissolved by the death of Mr. Finch in 1883, after a felicitous and lucrative association of forty-one years. This seems more remarkable as the partners were of different political faith, and the singular coincidence is recorded in the local annals of party history that they were once pitted against each other, each being the choice of his respective party for a seat in the state legislature. Mr. Lynde's strong judicial qualities, his prudent judgment, his thorough theoretical knowledge of law, brought from the schools, and his studious habits, which speedily made him familiar with the practical workings and intricacies of law, all conspired to place him at an early period in his practice in the front rank of his profession. His worth and standing among his fellow members of the Milwaukee bar were duly recognized, and he was for years president of the Bar Association. He had been practicing law in Milwaukee only three years when, at the age of twenty-seven he was appointed by President Polk attorney-general of the territory of Wisconsin. He resigned this office the following year to accept the still more desirable position of United States District Attorney for the district of Wisconsin. He favored the acceptance of the rejected constitution presented to the people of the territory in 1847, which was essentially duplicated and adopted in the second constitution the following year, and he called to order the large mass meeting held in the old court house, Feb. 18, 1847, to urge the ratification by the people of the original constitution. Upon the admission of Wisconsin territory to the dignity of a state Mr. Lynde was elected to represent the First district of the new commonwealth in the Thirtieth Congress, his term of office running from June 5, 1848, to March 3, 1849. Several years later, when anti-slavery sentiment had become strongly developed, he made the run for Congress against the Hon. Charles Durkee, afterward governor of Utah under President Johnson's administration, and was defeated on a Free Soil issue. The two candidates were the best of friends and stumped their district together in like manner as Abraham Lincoln and

Digitized by Google

Stephen A. Douglas did when competing for a seat in the United States Senate. In 1860 he was elected mayor of Milwaukee. Mr. Lynde belonged to the progressive wing of the Democratic party. He acquiesced in the results of the war and heartily approved of the enfranchisement of the blacks, whose bondage he had ever held in abhorrence. His fealty to party was, however, strong, and if summoned, as was several times the case, to lead a forlorn hope, he would obey the call. One instance in point was when he was defeated by Byron Paine in a contest for a seat on the bench of the supreme court of the state. After serving in both branches of the legislature the services of Mr. Lynde as a legislator were again required in a larger sphere, and in 1874 he was elected from the Fourth district to the Forty-fourth Congress, the party rival whom he defeated being Harrison Ludington, later governor of Wisconsin. He became a leading member of the judiciary committee and maintained the position through his congressional career. He also had the distinction of being selected as one of the seven members of the House to take charge of the Belknap impeachment trial before the Senate. The prominent part taken by him in the Forty-fourth Congress insured his return to the Forty-fifth, and accordingly, in 1876, he was elected over the late William E. Smith, receiving the handsome majority of 5,600. In 1867 he felt the necessity of relaxation from labor so urgently that he took a six months' tour abroad, resting while at the same time enriching his mind in contact with distinguished scenes and art products of the old world. But at length, after many years of varied usefulness had rounded a well-spent life, he died on Dec. 18, 1885.

Halbert E. Paine was admitted to the bar of Milwaukee on Aug. 3, 1857, having practiced in Ohio from 1848. For a year or two he was associated with Carl Schurz. He was commissioned by the governor of Wisconsin, in 1861, colonel of the Third Wisconsin infantry, served brilliantly in the Army of the Potomac, became brigadier-general in January, 1863, and before the close of the war was honored with the rank of major-general by brevet in recognition of distinguished service. From December, 1865, to March, 1871, he represented the Milwaukee district in Congress, and after his retirement resided in Washington in the practice of his profession, serving for several years as commissioner of patents. He died on April 15, 1905.

Alexander Mitchell was born Oct. 18, 1817, in the parish of Ellon in the central portion of Aberdeenshire, Scotland. He grew up on his father's farm under the care of his eldest sister, and re-

Digitized by Google

ceived the usual education of the parish schools. He was afterward, for two years, an inmate of a law office in Aberdeen, where he enlarged his range of study and reading, and acquired some knowledge of the higher branches. He was, still later, a clerk in a banking house at Peterhead, and the business occupation and habits of his life there established controlled his later career. George Smith, the founder of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, was also a native of Aberdeenshire, where he had known Mr. Mitchell and his relatives, and he induced him to come to Milwaukee as the secretary of this company. This was in May, 1839, when Mr. Mitchell was a little more than twenty-one years old. He entered upon the full management and control of the institution soon after it was successfully established, and Mr. Smith's connection with it ceased to be more than nominal. All who know anything of Milwaukee know that Mr. Mitchell soon became recognized as one of the leading bankers and financiers of the West, and retained that prominence as long as he lived. In the midst of small beginnings he laid slowly and with care and circumspection the foundations of his great wealth. The plan formulated in 1861, after an act had been passed by the legislature for the readjustment of the city debt of Milwaukee, and for the redemption of the city from impending bankruptcy, was largely the suggestion of Mr. Mitchell, and he was appointed the first commissioner under the law, with Charles Quentin and Joshua Hathaway as his associates. Under successive city administrations the membership of the Board of Debt Commissioners was changed from time to time except as to Mr. Mitchell, who was reappointed, and served term after term until his decease, and he continued to act as the guardian of the credit of the city which he aided so greatly in rescuing from destruction, and which exists unimpaired as a mark of his public spirit and of his financial skill and sagacity. He contributed, individually, more of the money which was actually invested in building the early Wisconsin railroads than anybody else, and he aided in negotiating the great variety of securities which were used in procuring the means that originally constituted the resources of the railroad companies. And while the crisis in railroad and commercial affairs was pending, but as it was drawing toward its close, an arrangement was formed by Mr. Mitchell and those acting with him by which the bond-holders of the various imperiled lines of railroads associated themselves together in a corporate capacity for the purpose of protecting and improving their property and enhancing its productive value. Mr. Mitchell was elected president

Digitized by Google

of the new corporation, with S. S. Merrill as general manager. In 1869 the former was elected president of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company, but wise considerations of public policy appeared to render it inadvisable that two great parallel and competing lines of railway should be under the same management, and he held the office but a single year. As a practical banker Mr. Mitchell became a Whig, which was the bank party, as the Democrats constituted an anti-bank party previous to the division of parties on sectional lines and on the question of slavery. He was afterward a Republican, and entered with considerable ardor into the Wide-Awake movement, and with many of his distinguished personal friends and associates carried a kerosene torch in the political processions in 1860. He was a firm supporter of the war policies of the government during Mr. Lincoln's administration and until after the war closed. He then supported the measures adopted by the administration of Andrew Johnson for the reconstruction of the states which had been at war against the Federal Union, and in the reorganization of parties which followed he became a Democrat. He supported Horatio Seymour, the Democratic candidate for President, in 1868, and was himself the Democratic candidate for Congress in that year in the First Wisconsin district, composed of the counties of Milwaukee, Racine, Kenosha, Walworth and Waukesha. The adverse fortunes of the Democratic party in that election involved him in defeat, but in 1870 he was again the Democratic candidate for Congress in the same district, and was elected by a very large majority, W. P. Lyon, of Racine, one of the associate justices of the supreme court, being his Republican opponent. In 1872 he was re-elected, but political life was not agreeable to his tastes and he declined to be a candidate for an additional term in 1874. In 1876 he was chosen by the Democratic state convention one of the delegates-at-large from Wisconsin to the Democratic national convention, in which he supported the nomination of Samuel J. Tilden as the Democratic candidate for President. He assumed an active part in the ensuing campaign and, at its close, retired permanently from active party politics. In 1879 he was nominated by the Democratic state convention for the office of governor, but he peremptorily declined to be a candidate. During the time that he was a member of Congress Mr. Mitchell was prominent and zealous in his support of such financial measures as were adapted for the protection of the public credit, and for the restoration of specie payments. He made a remarkably clear and able speech upon this subject on March 27, 1874, presenting in a cogent and en-

Digitized by Google

tertaining style the solid arguments which financial science suggested against an inflated currency, and the evils which he claimed were inseparable from a deranged monetary system and from any basis except that of specie for the circulation of the country. At an earlier day, April 6, 1872, he made a speech on the subject of American shipping, showing that it could be revived as a successful industry only by removing the burden of tariff taxation which rested upon it. He died on April 19, 1887.

Peter Victor Deuster was a native of Prussia, and was born near Cologne in that kingdom on Feb. 13, 1831, the only son of Mathias and Anna C. (Koenen) Deuster. The groundwork of the lad's education was laid at the common school, where he pursued his studies until he attained the age of thirteen. He was then removed to an academy, and continued there until his parents immigrated to America, three years later. Mathias Deuster bought a farm in Milwaukee county, and his son turned his hand to farming until winter set in, when he entered the printing office of Moritz Schoeffler, editor of the Wisconsin Banner, as an apprentice. He remained in this employment until his indenture expired and then worked for over a year longer as Mr. Schoeffler's accountant and collector. At the end of that time he commenced the publication of a literary weekly paper called the Haus-freund, which he edited, printed and carried for about six months, at the end of which time he was engaged as foreman in the See-Bote office and held that position until November, 1854. About this time he was offered the charge of a newspaper published by Judge A. Heidkamp, at Port Washington, Wis., and accepted the proffered position. He entered at once upon his duties, but did not confine himself to the task of superintending the paper. He ran the postoffice, was deputy clerk of the circuit court, notary public, land agent, did a banking business, and at night taught a school for young men. In 1856, after having made all arrangements for starting a paper at Green Bay, he was offered a third interest in the See-Bote, and in September of that year returned to Milwaukee and entered into partnership with Messrs. Greulich and Rickert as publishers of that newspaper. A year afterward he purchased Mr. Rickert's interest, and in 1860 he bought out his remaining partner, Hon. August Greulich, and continued at the head of that important publishing enterprise. He was sole proprietor of the paper until 1879, when other parties were admitted and the firm became P. V. Deuster & Company. Interesting himself actively in politics, he became and continued to be influential in the councils of the Democratic party. In 1862 he was chosen

Digitized by Google

by the citizens of the South side of Milwaukee to represent them in the legislative assembly, and in 1869 he was elected to the state senate from the Sixth senatorial district, which was composed of a part of the city of Milwaukee. He was elected a member of the Forty-sixth Congress and returned to the Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth congresses, and was one of the most influential members of that body who has represented Milwaukee in the national legislature. Mr. Deuster died on Dec. 31, 1904.

Isaac W. Van Schaick was born in Coxsackie, Greene county, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1817; was brought up on a farm, received his education in the common schools of his native county, and worked on a farm till he was twenty-eight years of age, after which he was extensively engaged in the manufacture of glue until coming West. He removed to Milwaukee in the fall of 1861, and there engaged in the milling business, as a partner in the firm of E. Sanderson & Company, of the Phoenix Mills. He had never taken any active part in politics until he was elected to the general assembly of the state in 1872, although he had previously served two years in the city council as alderman of the First ward. He was re-elected to the assembly in 1874, and in 1876 was returned to the state legislature as senator from the First district. He was twice re-elected as his own successor, his last term in that position expiring in January, 1883, and he was elected to the Forty-ninth and Fifty-first congresses as a Republican member from Wisconsin. His death occurred on Aug. 22, 1901.

STATE SENATORS.—Session of 1848, Riley N. Messenger; from 1848 to 1850, Asa Kinney; 1849 to 1851, John B. Smith; 1850 to 1854, Duncan C. Reed; 1851 to 1853, Francis Huebschmann; 1852 to 1854, John R. Sharpstein; 1853 to 1855, Ed M. Hunter; 1854 to 1856, Edward McGarry; 1855 to 1857, Jackson Hadley; 1856 to 1858, Edward O'Neill; 1857 to 1859, Augustus Greulich; 1858 to 1860, Patrick Walsh; 1859 to 1861, Cicero Comstock; 1860 to 1862, Michael J. Eagan; 1861 to May 9, 1862, Charles Quentin; session of 1862, Francis Huebschmann; from 1862 to 1864, Edward Keogh; 1863 to 1867, William K. Wilson; 1864 to 1866, H. P. Reynolds; 1866 to 1870, Charles H. Larkin; session of 1867, Jackson Hadley; from 1867 to 1869, Henry L. Palmer; 1869 to 1871, William Pitt Lynde; 1870 to 1872, Peter V. Deuster; 1871 to 1873, Francis Huebschmann; 1872 to 1874, John L. Mitchell; 1873 to 1875, A. Frederick W. Cotzhausen; 1874 to 1876, John Black; 1875 to 1877, William H. Jacobs; 1876 to 1878, John L. Mitchell; 1877 to 1879, George A. Abert; 1877 to 1883, Isaac W. Van Schaick; 1878 to 1882,

Digitized by Google

George H. Paul; 1879 to 1881, Edwin Hyde; 1881 to 1883, Edward B. Simpson; 1882 to 1885, Enoch Chase; 1883 to 1887, J. P. C. Cottrill and William S. Stanley, Jr., 1885 to 1889, Julius Wechselberg; 1887 to 1891, Theodore Fritz; 1887 to 1891, Christian Widule; 1889 to 1893, John J. Kempf; 1889 to 1893, Herman Kroeger; 1891 to 1895, Paul Bechtner; 1891 to 1895, Christian A. Koenitzer; session of 1893, James W. Murphy; 1893 to 1897, Oscar Altpeter; 1893 to 1897, Michael Kruzka; session of 1895, James C. Officer; 1895 to 1899, William H. Austin; 1895 to 1899, Charles T. Fisher; 1897 to 1903, William H. Devos; 1897 to 1905, J. Herbert Green; 1897 to 1909, Julius E. Roehr; 1899 to 1903, Frank A. Anson; 1899 to 1907, Barney A. Eaton; session of 1903, Rip Reukema; 1903 to 1907, Cassius Rogers; 1905 to 1909, Theo. Froemming; 1905 to 1909, Jacob Rummel; 1907 to 1911, E. T. Fairchild; 1907 to 1911, George E. Page; 1909 to 1913, H. H. Bodenstab; 1909 to 1913, Winfield R. Gaylord; 1909 to 1913, J. C. Kleczka.

John B. Smith, who came to Milwaukee in 1845, was no ordinary man. He had a large amount of push and a fair amount of executive ability. He had a strong will and would not play "second fiddle," as the phrase goes, to anyone if he could avoid it, and was always climbing for an inside seat. He was the president of the Horicon railroad and one of the unfortunates financially in that disastrous enterprise, from which he never fully recovered. He was one of the aldermen in 1847 and served a considerable portion of his term as acting mayor. He was a staunch Son of Temperance, in which cause he took a deep interest, but his determination to do as he pleased regardless of consequences finally brought social ruin as well as financial, and he who ought to have been one of Milwaukee's most respected and honored citizens died in comparative obscurity. His was a case of good material badly put together, and after a stormy life he passed away. He came to this state from Maine.

Ed M. Hunter was born in Bloomingsburg, Sullivan county, N. Y., Feb. 19, 1826. When twenty-one years of age he was admitted to the bar in New York city. Two years later he settled in Milwaukee, and was admitted to partnership with S. Park Coon, afterward attorney-general, and Charles James, afterward collector of the port of San Francisco. Mr. Hunter was elected to the state senate in 1852 and was private secretary to Mr. Barstow until that gentleman was ousted by Coles Bashford. After his short political life he returned to the practice of his profession in Milwaukee, holding the position of United States Court Commissioner for many years, being in office at the time of his death, Sept. 13, 1878.

Digitized by Google

Jackson Hadley was born in Livonia, Livingston county, N. Y., on May 22, 1815. The early portion of his life after he became of age was devoted to teaching school. Though mainly self-educated, he acquired a proficiency in the text books of the day that insured for him an honorary degree from Union College and a high reputation in his profession. As a teacher he was engaged at Clarence, Erie county, N. Y., two or three years, whence he removed to Buffalo, N. Y., where he organized a high school and became its principal. Afterward he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Albion, Orleans county, N. Y. He first came to Milwaukee on a tour of inspection in 1839, but did not permanently settle here until 1849, when he engaged in the produce business with Hon. Charles H. Larkin, afterward his colleague from this county in the senate. From that time until the day of his death he almost constantly occupied a conspicuous position before the public. First, he was assistant treasurer of the county under Senator Larkin. From 1852 until 1858 he was a member of the common council, being elected to that body for six years successively. Much of this time he was president of the board and acting mayor of the city. For many years also he was an active and influential member of the school board. For one or two years he was a member of the board of supervisors and chairman of the board. For a considerable time he was secretary of the La Crosse Railway Company, in the construction of which road he took an active part. In 1853 he was chosen to the assembly. In 1854 he was elected to the state senate and served in that body for two years. In November, 1864, he was again chosen to the assembly, and again in November, 1865. In November, 1866, he was again elected to the senate. In 1856 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress against John F. Potter, and receiving a majority of over 4,000 votes in this county, was beaten by less than 300 in the district. Among his business engagements was the construction of the military road from Green Bay to Houghton on Lake Superior. He died in March, 1867.

Edward O'Neill and his wife were among those who settled in Milwaukee in 1850, coming in October of that year from Manchester, Vermont, where they had resided for many years. Mr. O'Neill was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1820, and immigrated to Vermont, where he engaged in business until his removal to Wisconsin. In 1860, with John Dahlman and Timothy Dore, he established a large wholesale grocery house, which continued very prosperous for ten years. In 1870, in company with other capitalists he organized the Bank of Commerce, of which he became president,

Digitized by Google

which position he held until 1879, when the Bank of Commerce and the German Exchange Bank were united to form the Merchants' Exchange Bank. This became a very strong and popular bank, and Mr. O'Neill was its president until his death in 1890. In 1852 Mr. O'Neill helped to organize the Milwaukee Union Guard, of which he was elected captain, and continued in the office until elected lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment of Wisconsin State Militia. In 1853 he was elected a member of the state assembly, in which he served two terms, and also one term in the state senate. He introduced a number of important measures and laws, but the one in which he took the greatest pride was that which made provision for the establishment of the State Reform School for Boys at Waukesha, which, through his persistent efforts, became a law. He was president of the board of managers of this institution for ten years, being repeatedly reappointed by Republican governors on account of his interest in the school. He was nine years a member of the school board of Milwaukee and served four years as president. In 1863 he was elected mayor of Milwaukee, re-elected in 1867, again in 1868 and for the fourth time in 1869. The first and last elections were without an opponent. He was urged to become the candidate of his party for governor of the state but declined. After the measure was adopted providing for a system of water-works, calling for the expenditure of a million dollars, he was appointed president of the Board of Water Commissioners, and served in that capacity until the great works were completed. During the twenty years spent in banking Mr. O'Neill saw the resources of the bank of which he was president grow from the modest sum he and his friends subscribed in 1870 to over $2,000,000 in 1890, and every patron had his money when demanded. Charitable during their lives, both in word and deed, in their wills he and his estimable wife, besides making bequests to schools, churches, hospitals and asylums, left $20,000 to St. Rose's Orphan Society, the interest alone to be used for the support of orphan girls.

Charles Quentin was born in Prussia in 1811 and came to Milwaukee about 1851. He was several years a member of the Board of School Commissioners, and, at the time of his death, was state senator from his district. He was the founder and owner of Quentin's Park, and had done more than any other private citizen toward beautifying the city. He died on May 9, 1862.

Edward Keogh was born in the county of Cavan, Ireland, May 5, 1835, and came to America with his parents, Thomas and Ann (Boylan) Keogh, in 1841. Arrived in this country, they went di-

Digitized by Google

rectly to Utica, N. Y., where they sojourned for about a year, and in 1842 removed to Milwaukee. Young Keogh obtained his early education in the public schools of this city. His parents being in limited circumstances, he was forced by necessity to earn his own living, and made his start in life by playing "devil" in a printing office. He then served a printer's apprenticeship on the Sentinel and Gazette. After thoroughly mastering his trade in the leading printing offices of Milwaukee, he saw his opportunity in 1867 and embarked in business for himself by starting a very small job printing office. In 1889, when the leading railway offices removed to Chicago, Mr. Keogh, by force of circumstances, with five thousand dollars' worth of special materials, established a branch office on Dearborn street, which enterprise proved quite a success. Mr. Keogh served fifteen years in the state legislature, either as senator or member of the assembly. In 1861 he was the youngest member of the senate ever elected in the state, he being then only twenty-six years of age. In 1893 he was honored by being elected speaker of the house. He was first elected to the assembly in 1859, and was re-elected in 1860. The year 1862 found him in the senate, and his subsequent terms in the assembly were in 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1887, 1889, 1891 and 1893. He was an honored member of the Old Settlers' Club, of the Wisconsin Mutual Aid Alliance, of the Knights of Pythias and of many social and political clubs. He was a communicant of St. John's cathedral, and throughout his political life affiliated with the Democratic party, liberal views governing him in local political action. Mr. Keogh died in 1898.

Charles Henry Larkin was born in the famous old town of Stonington, Conn., May 2, 1810, and came of good New England stock, being a typical representative of the element which has done so much for the advancement of American civilization in all portions of the United States. In his youth there were no free schools accessible to him, but he had the benefit of the district pay school, an academy at Alden, N. Y., to which place his parents removed in 1825, and he finished at a private school. At the age of sixteen years he set out to make his own way in the world and took employment as a clerk in a general store at Alden, where he remained for three years. He was subsequently employed in Buffalo and at other points in a similar capacity. In 1836 he arrived in Milwaukee, having previously visited Michigan and other western territory, and decided to settle here. He at once made claim to a quarter-section of land in what is now Greenfield township, on which he dwelt for

Digitized by Google

two years to perfect his title. While residing on his claim, which is now a fine farm, 100 acres of which he owned up to the time of his death, he bought and sold horses and engaged in various enterprises, which employed his youthful energies and kept the wolf from the door. In 1848 he opened a warehouse at the foot of East Water street and dealt extensively in all kinds of produce, live stock and everything produced by the farmer. He also invested in real estate, and after a few years retired from the warehouse business and gave his attention chiefly to his real-estate interests. He built a block of stores on Reed street, and as late as 1893 was engaged in the construction of a handsome block at the corner of Lake and Reed streets. Always public spirited and ready to serve the interests of the city of which he was in a sense one of the founders, and of which he never ceased to be proud, he was associated with Guido Pfister, Alexander Mitchell and others on the public debt committee, to which was entrusted the difficult task of refunding the city debt, which was successfully and creditably accomplished. During his residence in Greenfield he served as a member of the Board of Supervisors, and in 1866-67-68-69 represented his district in the state senate. In 1872, 1874 and 1875 he was a member of the state house of representatives from Milwaukee, and a few of the legislators who have represented this city in the general assembly of the state have wielded as much influence as Mr. Larkin. He was a member of the second constitutional convention, which framed the present organic law of the state, served as school commissioner four years, was county treasurer for a time, pension agent by appointment of President Buchanan, and sheriff of Milwaukee county one term. In 1862 he was commissioned by the governor to raise a regiment of troops, but feeling that he was too old to engage in warfare, he assisted his son, Courtland P. Larkin, to enlist a company, of which the son was commissioned second lieutenant, rising to the rank of major of the Thirty-eighth Wisconsin infantry. He was an ardent admirer of Henry Clay and a Whig in his political affiliations in early life, but allied himself after the death of that eminent statesman with the Democratic party. His religious affiliations were with the Episcopal church, and the Milwaukee County Pioneer Society was one of the social institutions in which he was always deeply interested. Surrounded by true and faithful friends, gazing on the setting sun with unflinching eye, he passed away at his home in Milwaukee, Aug. 16, 1894.

John Black was born in Bidache, France, Aug. 16, 1830, the son of Peter and Magdalena Black, his father being a farmer by

Digitized by Google

occupation. The son was well educated in the schools of his native city and had also some collegiate training. In 1844 in company with his parents, three brothers and a sister, he bade adieu to the city of his birth and the vine-clad hills of France and came to America, the family taking up a residence in Lockport, N. Y., in the fall of that year. In 1845 his father settled on a farm near Lockport, on which John passed the remainder of his boyhood. Here he started in to attend a public school for the purpose of mastering the English language, but he soon discovered that his education was already superior to that of his teacher, and he left school and turned his attention to other matters. In 1845 he tied a couple of shirts in a handkerchief, took a little money—which came from his good mother with her parting blessing—and set out for Lockport. He entered the employ of J. and N. S. Ringueberg, who were engaged in the wholesale grocery, wine and liquor trade, for a term of three years at a salary of thirty dollars for the first, fifty for the second and eighty dollars for the third year, board and washing included. After completing this term of service he entered the employ of Dole & Dunlap as a drygoods clerk at a salary of ten dollars per month—board and washing included—which was soon doubled on account of his command of foreign languages. In 1855, at the solicitation of his original employers, he became a member of the firm of J. and N. S. Ringueberg & Company, but in 1857, finding that the greater portion of the labor of conducting the business fell to his lot, Mr. Black made his partners a proposition to buy or sell. The result was that they purchased his interest and Mr. Black started, accompanied by his wife, for the West, arriving in Milwaukee in July, 1857. Here he engaged in the wholesale liquor trade, but suffered considerable loss in the start owing to the disastrous financial panic of '57. In 1870 a number of the leading capitalists of the city organized the Bank of Commerce and Mr. Black becoming one of the principal stockholders of this bank and a leader in the work of organization, was elected vice-president, a position which he held for many years. He was a large stockholder also in the Merchants' Exchange Bank, and was one of the prime movers in bringing about its consolidation with the First National Bank in January, 1894. He was a director and member of the executive committee of the Northwestern National Fire Insurance Company, a director of the Merchants' Association and a director of the Exposition Association. A Democrat in politics, he held various official positions. For several years he was one of the railroad commissioners of Milwaukee, was elected a member of the board of aldermen in 1870,

Digitized by Google

and served as mayor of the city in 1878 and 1879. He was a candidate for state treasurer on the Democratic ticket in 1869, but was defeated, as were all the other candidates on the ticket. As a member of the city council he was one of the prime movers in creating the present waterworks system, laboring long and earnestly to inaugurate and carry to completion this great work. In November, 1871, Mr. Black was elected a member of the Wisconsin state assembly. In the presidential election of 1872 he was one of the electors-at-large on the Democratic ticket for the state of Wisconsin. In November, 1873, he was elected a member of the state senate, and during his term as senator he introduced two very important measures—one for the punishment of persons found guilty of bribery at elections, and the other to secure liberty of conscience to inmates of state institutions. In 1886 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress from the Fourth district, but was defeated. In 1884 and again in 1888 he was a delegate to the Democratic national conventions. Mr. Black died in 1899.

William H. Jacobs was born in the village of Holzen, province of Brunswick, Germany, Nov. 25, 1832, the son of Heinrich Jacobs, a man of character and prominence, who held, during his lifetime, various important official positions, and whose family history can be traced, through records which have been carefully preserved, back to the beginning of the thirteenth century. The son was carefully educated, under the preceptorship of a private tutor, special attention being given to study of the modern languages and natural sciences. When he was eighteen years of age he left home, coming at once to this country and to Milwaukee. Soon after his arrival here he entered the banking house of Marshall & Illsley, where he familiarized himself with American banking methods and fitted himself for engaging in the business on his own account. Leaving the Marshall & Illsley bank in 1855, he established the Second Ward Savings Bank, of which he was for several years sole owner. During the Civil war his business interests were subordinated to what he looked upon as his duty as an American citizen and patriot, and in 1862 he entered the Federal army as colonel of the Twenty-sixth Wisconsin infantry. Leaving the state on Oct. 6, Col. Jacobs proceeded with his regiment to Washington, and from there to Fairfax Court House, where he joined the Eleventh army corps then under command of Gen. Franz Siegel. In the battle of Chancellorsville Col. Jacobs was wounded, but returned to the field after a short leave of absence and participated in the battle of Gettysburg, in which his regiment suffered severely. Soon after the

Digitized by Google

battle of Gettysburg he resigned the colonelcy of the regiment and returned to Milwaukee to look after business interests, which greatly needed his attention. After the war he extended his banking operations by establishing branches of the Second Ward Savings Bank in the Sixth and Ninth wards and establishing also the South Side Savings Bank. A Democrat in his political affiliations, Col. Jacobs served as clerk of the courts of Milwaukee county, and in 1874 was elected to the state senate, in which body he served with credit to himself and his constituency. He died in Milwaukee, Sept. 11, 1882.

Enoch Chase was born in Derby, Vt., Jan. 16, 1809, and he may be said to have been a pioneer from childhood to mature manhood. Brought up on a farm, he attended the district school two summers before he was seven years of age, and after that during the winter months only until he was fourteen years of age. At the age of eight years he began to work in the fields as steadily as a man, but when sixteen years of age he received an accidental injury, forever disqualifying him for heavy physical labor, and the following year commenced the study of Latin and mathematics preparatory to a professional life. Two years later he commenced the study of medicine, attending lectures at Bowdoin College, in Maine, and Dartmouth College, in New Hampshire, graduating in the last named institution in June, 1831, with high honors. Each winter while reading medicine he taught school in Canada. Immediately after his graduation, receiving a letter giving flattering accounts of Chicago, from one of the soldiers composing the garrison at Fort Dearborn, he determined to migrate to the far-off Western town. When he arrived in Coldwater, Mich., he found his purse empty, and therefore from sheer necessity was compelled to locate there for the time being, and commence the practicc of his profession. While at Coldwater he was commissioned adjutant of militia, Aug. 16, 1831, soon after his arrival, and the next year was ordered out to help suppress the Sauk war, but was only called upon to do guard duty. In 1834 he decided to leave Coldwater, and journeyed to Chicago to meet his brother, Horace. The result of their interview was that they concluded to locate in Milwaukee instead of Chicago. Horace came here and made land claims for both in the fall of 1834, and on April 9 following Dr. Chase became a resident of the town with which he continued to be identified to the end of his life. He at once selected what became known as "Chase's Point," at the mouth of the river, and erected a log cabin thereon, sleeping in the shanty of Horace Chase near by while building his

Digitized by Google

domicile. After a time he sold his original "land claim" and purchased, at five dollars per acre, the quarter section on the south side of Lincoln avenue, on which he resided until his death, having owned his homestead fifty-nine years. He was a member of the "judiciary committee" of the famous "Claimants' Union," was elected to the assembly in 1848, re-elected in 1849, 1850 and 1852, and again in 1869. In 1880 he established the Chase Valley Glass Works, of which he was the sole owner, the establishment being the only one at that time in Wisconsin. Among other industries which he brought into existence was the extensive Chase Valley Brickyards, in 1876, the largest in the city. Dr. Chase also made the extensive improvement on the Kinnickinnic river known as "Chase's slip," and the long line of docks which he constructed contributed materially to the navigation and commercial interests of the city. In 1881 he was called from his retirement, and again served the people of Milwaukee in an official capacity, being at that time elected to the state senate, of which body he was an honored and influential member. In politics he was a Democrat of the Jacksonian school, and in personal characteristics he was not unlike the "patron saint of Democracy." Dr. Chase died on Aug. 23, 1892.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

ASSEMBLYMEN AND COUNTY OFFICIALS.

LIST OF ASSEMBLYMEN—PERSONAL MENTION—SHERIFFS—REGISTERS OF DEEDS—COUNTY TREASURERS—COUNTY CLERKS—SURVEYORS—CORONERS.

ASSEMBLYMEN.—Session of 1848: William W. Brown, Horace Chase, Leonard P. Crary, Augustus Greulich, Perley J. Shumway and Edward Wunderly; 1849: Zelotas A. Cotton, John Flynn, Stoddard H. Martin, Andrew Sullivan, Robert Wason, Jr., and Julius White; 1849 to 1851, James B. Cross; 1849 to 1852, Enoch Chase; session of 1850: Samuel Brown, John E. Cameron, Garrett M. Fitzgerald and Edward McGarry; 1850 to 1852, Charles E. Jenkins; session of 1851: Patrick Caverny, John L. Doran, Tobias G. Osborne, George H. Walker and William K. Wilson; 1852: William Beck, Jonathan L. Burnham, Charles Cain, Wilson Graham, Edward Hasse, Valentine Knoell and Joseph A. Phelps; 1853: Richard Carlisle, Enoch Chase, Herman Haertel, William A. Hawkins, Edward McGarry, Joseph Meyer, Henry L. Palmer, John H. Tweedy and Henry C. West; 1854: Henry Beecroft, John Crawford, Jackson Hadley, Timothy Hagerty, William Reinhard, John Tobin and William E. Webster; 1854 to 1856, Edward O'Neil; 1854 to 1857, Peter Lavis; session of 1855: Reuben Chase, James B. Cross, Edwin DeWolf, I. E. Goodall, Charles J. Kern, Frederick Moscowitt, John Ruan and Jasper Vliet; 1856: Henry Crawford, Augustus Greulich, George Hahn, William A. Hawkins, John Mitchell, Joshua Stark and John Tobin; 1856 to 1858, Andrew McCormick; session of 1857: Frederick K. Bartlett, Herman Haertel, Jasper Humphrey, Frederick Moscowitt, James D. Reymert, James Reynolds, Moses M. Strong and Jonathan Taylor; 1858: Frederick R. Berg, Duncan E. Cameron, Joseph Carney, Dighton Corson,

Digitized by Google

Alexander Cotzhausen, Orlando Ellsworth, Michael Hanrahan, John Hayden and Mitchell Steever; 1859: Jacob Beck, William S. Cross, Thomas H. Eviston, Edward Hasse, Frederick Moscowitt, Edwin Palmer, James A. Swain and Joseph Walter; 1860: Patrick Dockry, Andrew Eble, Theodore Hartung, Edward G. Hayden, Edward D. Holton, Mathias Humain, Henry L. Palmer, John Ruan and Louis A. Schmidtner; 1860 to 1862, Edward Keogh; session of 1861: Charles Caverno, William Dieves, Robert Haney, John Hanrahan, James Riordan, John Rugee and Carl Winkler; 1861 to 1864, George Abert; session of 1862: Milo Coles, Adam Finger, George K. Gregory, Henry Kirchoff, Henry L. Palmer, Jacob V. V. Platto, Perley J. Shumway and John M. Stowell; 1863: John Bentley, Edward Collins, Peter V. Deuster, John Hanrahan, Martin Larkin, Jr.; Adam Poertner and John R. Sharpstein; 1863 to 1865, John W. Eviston; session of 1864: Anton Frey, Levi Hubbell, Edward McGarry, J. C. U. Niedermann, James Watts and Frederick T. Zetteler; 1864 to 1866, David Knab; session of 1865: DeWitt Davis, Henry Fowler, Jacob Obermann, Jared Thompson, Jr.; Gottlieb E. Weiss and Richard White; 1865 to 1868, Jackson Hadley; 1865 to 1869, James McGrath; session of 1866: Ammi R. R. Butler, Thruman H. Curtis, Edward Daley, John H. Deuster, William Pitt Lynde and Charles H. Orton; 1866 to 1868, Joseph Phillips; session of 1867: George W. Clason, Henry Fowler, Louis Hellberg, Harrison C. Hobart, Edwin Hyde, Truman H. Judd and Valentine Knoell; 1867 to 1869, William J. Kershaw and William A. Prentiss; session of 1868: James Reynolds, Daniel H. Richards, John Sullivan and Patrick Walsh; 1868 to 1870, Patrick Drew; 1868 to 1871: George Abert, John Fellenz and Henry C. Runkel; session of 1869: James Hoye, Joseph Phillips, Henry Roethe, John Scheffel and Samuel C. West; 1869 to 1871, Daniel H. Johnson; 1870: Nathan Brick, Enoch Chase, Stephen A. Harrison, James McGrath and Frederick A. Zautcke; 1870 to 1872, Daniel H. Richards; session of 1871: Charles F. Freeman, James Hoye, Charles M. Hoyt, Matthew Keenan, Valentine Knoell, August Richter, John L. Semmann, James Watts and James S. White; 1872: George Abert, John Black, John W. Cary, John Fellenz, Henry Fowler, Adin P. Hobart, Charles H. Larkin, L. Semmon, Winfield Smith, Emil Wallber and Frederick C. Winkler; 1872 to 1874, Moritz N. Becker; session of 1873: John A. Becher, Henry L. Palmer, Jacob Sander, Casper M. Sanger, Galen B. Seaman, John B. Stemper, Thomas Tobin, Isaac W. Van Schaick and John W. Weiler; 1873 to 1875, James McGrath; session of 1874: Alfred L. Cary, Napoleon B. Caswell, Joseph Hamilton, James McIver, A. Warren Phelps, Peter

Digitized by Google

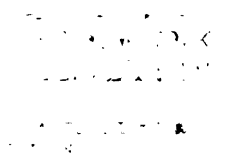
Porth, John L. Semmann, Frederick Vogel and Francis H. West; 1874 to 1876, Charles H. Larkin and Daniel H. Richards; session of 1875: Stephen A. Harrison, Frederick Moscowitt, Thomas O'Neill, Bernard Schlichting, Isaac W. Van Schaick and Frederick T. Zetteler; 1875 to 1877, Lemuel Ellsworth and Peter Fagg; session of 1876: Bernard F. Cook, Patrick Drew, Carl Frederick, Wilhelm Kraatz, Hubert Lavies, George H. Walther and Frederick A. Zautcke; 1876 to 1878, Henry Fink and David Vance; 1876 to 1883, Edward Keogh; session of 1877: Aloysius Arnold, James G. Flanders, Joseph Hamilton, David P. Hull, Florian J. Ries, Peter Salentine, Christian Sarnow and Richard Stapleton; 1877 to 1879, Edwin Hyde; session of 1878: Charles T. Burnham, John C. Dick, Henry P. Fischer, Charles H. Hamilton, Charles Holzhauer, William Lawler, Frederick Moscowitt and Henry Smith; 1878 to 1880, Edward C. Wall; 1878 to 1881, John Bentley; session of 1879: Anson C. Allen, Judson G. Hart, William W. Johnson, Christian Sarnow and Christian Widule; 1879 to 1881, Christopher S. Roesser and Edward B. Simpson; session of 1880: Washington Boorse, Charles L. Colby, Charles F. Freeman, Patrick Merrity and Charles P. Paine; 1880 to 1882, Luther F. Gilson and Otto Laverrenz; session of 1881: Thomas M. Corbett, Theodore O. Hartmann, Henry Herzer, Eschines P. Matthews, William Pierron, David J. Price and Ashbel K. Shepard; 1881 to 1883, William S. Stanley, Jr.; session of 1882: Arthur Bate, Francis J. Borchardt, Charles Findago, George P. Harrington, Arnold Hutching, William Lindsay, William M. Williams and C. A. M. Zabel; 1882 to 1885, George A. Abert; session of 1883: Frederick C. G. Brand, Fred N. Comdohr, Michael Egan, George W. Everts, John Fellenz, Frederick Scheiber and John A. Wall; 1883 to 1887: Jacob E. Friend, Daniel P. Hooker, Robert W. Pierce and Michael P. Walsh; session of 1885: Charles Elkert, Frank Haderer, Gottfried Inden, Fred G. Isenring, John Lagrande, James Lemont, George Poppert and Hugh Ryan; 1887: John Adams, J. R. Brigham, George H. Chase, Ben Charles Garside, Emerson D. Hoyt, Joseph A. Meyer, Gustav J. Riemer, Theodore Rudinski and Henry Vogt; 1887 to 1891, Michael Dunn and William McElroy; 1887 to 1895, Edward Keogh; session of 1889: George Christiansen, W. L. Dennis, Charles Elkert, H. E. Legler, Christopher S. Roesser, Henry Siebers, E. J. Slupocki, Amos Thomas and Frank E. Woller; 1891: Charles H. Anson, H. J. Desmond, W. J. Fiebrantz, John Horn, Konrad Krez, Michael Kruszka, Ambrose McGuigan, William Pierron, Henry Scheutz and O. T. Williams; 1891 to 1895, Philip Schmitz, Jr.; session of 1893: George A. Abert, William H. Austin, Michael Blenski, Joseph Deuster, C. F. A.

Digitized by Google

Hintze, C. H. Lenck, C. W. Milbrath, Peter J. Rademacher, Rip Reukema and Frank W. Suelflow; 1893 to 1897, Gustav J. Jeske; 1893 to 1899, Emerson D. Hoyt; session of 1895: Andrew H. Boncel, Henry S. Dodge, George R. Mahoney, Edward C. Notbohm, C. Paulus, Theodore Prochnow, Elliott R. Stillman and Charles A. Winter; 1895 to 1899: Frank A. Anson, Barney A. Eaton, Reinhardt Klabunde and Albert Woller; session of 1897: John F. Burnham, Charles N. Frink, Charles A. W. Krauss, Charles Niss, Jr.; Charles Polacheck, Charles H. Welch and John H. Yorkey; 1897 to 1901, Julius Feige; 1897 to 1903, August M. Gawin; session of 1899: Edward J. Dengel, Abraham L. Grootemaat, Matthew R. Killilea, Ernest Loth, George Schoenbaum, John Sneddin and Albert Woyceichowski; 1899 to 1903: Francis M. Eline, Francis B. Keene, Henry J. Saltwedel and August Zinn; 1899 to 1905, Reinhold Thiessenhusen; 1899 to 1907, Frederick Hartung; session of 1901: Fred Esau, John C. Karel, Maurice A. McCabe, Levi A. Miner, John E. Norton and Herman Pomrening; 1901 to 1905, Charles Barker and George Rankl; session of 1903: F. Breitwisch, R. W. E. Fritzke, Frank Haderer, F. Hassa, J. Kehrein, C. A. Sidler, T. F. Timlin and H. W. Waterman; 1903 to 1907: Joseph Martin Crowley, Philip H. Hamm, John H. Szymarek and F. C. Westfahl; session of 1905: J. S. Bletcher, August Dietrich, Henry J. Holle, Louis Metzler, George E. Page, Thomas F. Ramsey, A. W. Strehlow and Oscar F. Thieme; 1905 to 1909: W. J. Aldridge, Ed J. Berner and Frederick Brockhausen; session of 1907: Elmer E. Cain, William Disch, J. A. Domachowski, Charles E. Estabrook, Herman E. Georgi, George F. Grassie, Otto Harrass, Herman H. Heilbron, Simon Kander, Jacob Luy, Lucian H. Palmer, Earl .D. Thompson and Frank J. Weber; session of 1909: John T. Farrell, Otto A. Harrass, William Disch, Carl H. Dorner, M. W. Kahaler, Thomas F. Ramsey, George G. Brew, Fred R. Zimmerman, Edward J. Berner, Herman E. Georgi, Fred Brockhausen, Carl Busacker, C. E. Estabrook, Jos. A. Domachowski, P. F. Leuch, and Frank J. Weber.

Perley J. Shumway was born in Worcester, Mass., in 1810, and his ancestors were of French extraction. At an early age he learned the blacksmith's trade in his native state. After reaching the years of maturity he came West, first settling in Milford, Ill., where he began farming. While residing in Illinois he married Miss Mary Gibson and in 1842 removed to Wisconsin and settled in Wauwatosa, where he was the "village blacksmith" for many years. In 1848 he was elected to the assembly and in 1861 he was again elected a member of that body. At the expiration of this term of office

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

MILWAUKEE CLUB

Digitized by Google

he accepted a position as jailor and deputy sheriff of Milwaukee county, and died in 1863 while holding that position.

James B. Cross was born at Geneva, N. Y., in June, 1818, and settled in Milwaukee in 1841. Aside from his legislative career, he was mayor of the city in 1855-57, but the one disappointment to his political hopes seemed to entirely change him as a man, and he almost sunk out of sight as a public character. The disappointment referred to was the result of his contest with A. W. Randall for the governorship in 1857. Though Mr. Randall was elected by only 454 votes, Mr. Cross felt that this was the turning point backward in his career, and quietly dropped out of sight. He was for a number of years employed in the postoffice, and at the date of his death, Feb. 3, 1876, was head clerk.

Samuel Brown—who was known to all early settlers as "Deacon" Brown—was born at Belchertown, Hampshire county, Mass., Jan. 8, 1804, growing up on a farm, which he left when eighteen years of age to learn the carpenter's trade. In 1833 he came to Chicago, where he found employment as a builder, remaining there until he came to Milwaukee, in 1835. Here he was engaged for many years as a master builder, and took a lively interest in everything pertaining to the upbuilding of the city up to the time of his death, which occurred on Sept. 22, 1874. As a public man he rendered valuable services to the city as a member of the state legislature and city council, and as a member of the board of directors of the Milwaukee & La Crosse railway he was an active promoter of that pioneer railway enterprise.

John E. Cameron was a man of considerable importance as well as influence from 1846 to 1850. He ran the Plankinton House stable for a short time. He was a jovial, whole-souled fellow, very fine looking and extremely popular among his associates. Mr. Cameron died of cholera in 1852, and it is said that when told by his attending physician that he could not live he replied in his characteristic manner, "Let her flicker."

John Crawford was born in Worcester, Mass., Dec. 4, 1792. His parents moving to Chester, Vt., in 1810, young Crawford, in romantic term, "set out to seek his own fortune." In Lawrence county, N. Y., he found employment among the farmers of that and adjoining localities. The breaking out of the War of 1812 found him in Quebec, having been engaged in the rafting of vessel spars to that city. Returning to Waddington, N. Y., as soon as possible, he joined the New York state militia. In 1820 he reorganized the state militia, having received for that purpose a commission from

Digitized by Google

Governor DeWitt Clinton. He rapidly rose in rank until commissioned major-general of the Twenty-ninth division of the New York infantry by Gov. John A. Dix. On Nov. 10, 1834, President Jackson appointed him inspector of revenue for the district of Oswegatchie, with headquarters at Waddington, N. Y. It was thus quite late in life, in 1836, that General Crawford started westward and began life anew at Michigan City, Ind. During that year he visited Milwaukee as the agent of a company who desired to purchase a steamer plying between his home (the latter city) and Chicago. Going to Detroit, he purchased the steamer "Detroit," and spent the winter in getting it ready for travel. After several trips on Lake Erie, he arrived in this city on June 14, 1837. From that time forth he engaged in regular trips between Milwaukee and Michigan City, touching at Racine, Southport (now Kenosha) and Chicago. He later revisited his old home in New York state, and on his return he claimed the homestead in the town of Wauwatosa, upon which he subsequently settled. He at one time run the harbor steamer "Badger" for the people of Kilbourntown; now the West Side, and in 1840 he took the census of Wauwatosa. It was chiefly through his efforts that the new court house was located on the East Side, and he was therefore deemed the person most fit to lay the corner stone of that edifice. With that honor his appearance in public ceased, and he afterward lived in retirement, deafness and other infirmities forbidding further participation in public affairs. He passed away, with well deserved respect earned by a life well spent, on March 8, 1881.

John Ruan, one of the well-known pioneer settlers in this county, was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1813. His early education was such as could be obtained in the parish schools of his native town, and when he was twenty years of age the allurements of the new world influenced him to come to America to seek his fortune. In 1834, after marrying Catherine Clark, he sailed with his bride for America, landing in New York and remaining there two years. In 1836 he came west to Illinois, in which state he remained seven years as a foreman on the Illinois & Michigan canal. He came to Wisconsin and attended the first public land sale in Milwaukee in 1839, remaining here six weeks, a guest of Matthew Keenan's parents. He then returned to Illinois, and had he been so disposed, could have bought 160 acres of land now in the heart of Chicago with the means at his command. Owing, however, to sickness and the marshy character of the land, he decided not to buy, but returned to Milwaukee and remained for some time. Early in May, 1841, he took up his residence on a tract of land which he

Digitized by Google

purchased from the government and which consisted of 160 acres. Mr. Ruan gave his entire time and devoted all his energies to the cultivation of this land, and until his death, May 14, 1892, gave it his personal supervision. During the legislative sessions of 1855 and 1860 Mr. Ruan was a member of the assembly, in which body he served his constituents to their entire satisfaction. He also served one year in the '70s as supervisor of the town of Oak Creek. In religion Mr. Ruan was a Catholic and in his political affiliations was a true and consistent Democrat.

James Reynolds was born on Feb. 17, 1830, three miles from Dublin, Ireland. While he was an infant his parents came to this country, living for three years in New York, and then concluding to establish themselves in the West, they removed first to Michigan and later to Wisconsin, taking up a quarter-section of land in the town of Greenfield, Milwaukee county, in 1836. Young James received the rudiments of an education at the district school in Greenfield, and at an early age proved materially useful in assisting his father on the farm. At a time when many youths are more intent upon skylarking than upon applying themselves to the serious pursuits of life he was in command of a gang of men and built a portion of the Janesville plank road. Upon the discovery of gold in California he sailed from New York, making the voyage by way of Cape Horn, and arriving in San Francisco in the spring of 1850. The next year found him, just turned of age, back in Milwaukee, where he organized an expedition to take a drove of horses and cattle across the plains and mountains to the Pacific slope. It was a bold experiment, but he planned it carefully and carried it through in 1852, realizing profits amounting to several thousand dollars. With part of the proceeds of this enterprise he established himself as a farmer in the valley of the Sacramento, and also engaged on a large scale in the cattle business, making purchases at Salt Lake and taking his droves over the mountains to different sections of California, where cattle were scarce. In 1853 he returned to Wisconsin and shipped to California the threshing machine and reaper with which modern improved farming was inaugurated in the Golden State. In 1854 he took another drove of cattle across the plains, and on this expedition had several skirmishes with the Indians. In 1855, at the request of his father, whose health had become precarious, he left his California interests and resumed his residence in Wisconsin. For a time he lived on a farm near Milwaukee. Entering politics, he was elected to the legislature as a member of the assembly in 1856, and from 1864 to 1868 served with credit in the responsible office of treasurer of Milwaukee county.

Digitized by Google

In 1867 he was again elected a member of the assembly. Soon thereafter Mr. Reynolds removed with his family to Kansas, taking with him some fine blooded stock, and devoting five years to an endeavor to make a profit from stock farming in that state. There, as in Wisconsin, his neighbors honored him by electing him to the legislature. In 1874 he removed to Kansas City, Mo., and engaged in the commission business, losing everything which he possessed except his courage and his ambition. His next field of operations was Chicago, where he re-embarked as a commission merchant. Before long he became interested in mines in Colorado, and also engaged in the sheep business. Continuing to reside in Chicago, he was engaged in an important work of improvement in Wisconsin—the reclamation of swamp lands in the vicinity of Muskego and Wind lakes, a few miles west of Milwaukee. In religion Mr. Reynolds was a Catholic, in politics a Democrat.

Moses M. Strong is given by the Blue Book as a representative from Milwaukee, and the city directory for 1857 locates him at Milwaukee as land commissioner for the La Crosse & Milwaukee railroad, residence at the Newhall, which accounts for his appearance as a Milwaukee member, although his residence here was only for a special purpose. He was a lifelong resident of Mineral Point after locating in Wisconsin in 1836, and he died at that place on July 20, 1894.

Jonathan Taylor was a prominent politician and contractor in the Fourth ward of Milwaukee for several years. He built a frame dwelling at No. 149 Second street, which was his residence. He went from here to New York city, where, in connection with Charles Trainor, another old-time Milwaukee contractor, he made a large amount of money in putting down the block pavement.

Thomas H. Eviston was born in the north of Ireland and came from Providence, R. I., to Milwaukee in 1842. He was quite prominent as a fireman under the old volunteer system, and also as a lumber dealer in connection with the late Sanford B. Grant. He and his wife were both lost on the ill-fated steamer, Lady Elgin, on Sept. 9, 1860.

Robert Haney was born on June 8, 1809, in Batavia, Genesee county, N. Y., grew up in that state, and began his business career there. His boyhood and early manhood were passed in Batavia, where he received a fair English education, being graduated at the Boys' Academy at that place. In 1839 he began as a hardware merchant in Batavia and continued in that business until 1850. In 1848 he brought a stock of goods to Milwaukee, and left it in charge of John

Digitized by Google

De Bow, with whom he had entered into partnership, until two years later, when, after a disastrous fire in Batavia, he removed both his family and his business to Milwaukee. Engaging in the wholsesale and retail hardware trade, he first did business in a store on one of the lots on which the Plankinton House has since been built, and two years later removed to East Water street, where he continued in active business up to the end of his life. His career was a prosperous one and at his demise, which occurred on Jan. 7, 1885, he left a handsome fortune as well as a good name. A Democrat of the old school he adhered firmly to that political faith, but only once allowed himself to accept any kind of political preferment. That was in 1860, when he was chosen a member of the assembly from the First ward of Milwaukee, and served through the important session of the legislature, which was charged with the responsibility of putting the state on a war footing.

John Rugee was born in Lubeck, Germany, Jan. 3, 1827, the son of Christopher and Christina Rugee, both of whom were also natives of Germany. From 1832 to 1839 he received instruction from private tutors, and as he showed a marked fondness for drawing and designing special attention was given to his education along these lines. In 1839 he accompanied his father and sister on a visit to this country, sailing from Hamburg, where they waited several days to take passage on an English vessel, hoping to pick up some knowledge of the English language on the way over. They landed in New York in July, and after spending a few months in the United States, the elder Rugee and his son returned to Germany, leaving the daughter in New York. The following year he returned to this country accompanied by his family—consisting of his wife and two sons, John and Herman—joining in New York city his daughter, Ann, who had remained there to await their coming. For two years they resided in New York, and then removed to Ulster county, where they settled temporarily on a farm. John Rugee tired of farming at the end of a year and went to Poughkeepsie, where he served an apprenticeship of three years to the carpenter's and joiner's trade. This constituted his start in life, and for several years afterward he worked at his trade as a journeyman carpenter, being employed during the years 1848-49-50 as foreman in the construction of breweries, grain elevators and bridges. He came to Wisconsin in 1851, and in the fall of that year entered the employ of Stoddard Martin as superintendent of construction in the work of building bridges and grain elevators. In 1853 he entered into partnership with his employer, Mr. Martin, the firm thus established becoming known as architects, builders and manufacturers of sashes, doors,

Digitized by Google

and blinds, and entering upon the construction of public works and buildings upon an extensive scale. In the spring of 1855 Mr. Rugee completed the construction of a bridge, resting and swinging upon a center pier, across Black river at Port Huron, Mich., an achievement which attracted at the time much attention. In 1854 he built at Spring street the first bridge in this city to swing on a center pier, and was also the builder of the bridge at Walker's Point. He and his partner were the builders of the ill-fated Newall House in 1856-57, but from that date to the time of his retirement from the business in 1880 he devoted himself almost entirely to the manufacture of building materials, to architectural work, and the erection of private buildings. In 1872, Mr. Martin having died, he entered into a partnership with Emil Durr, under the firm name of Durr & Rugee, becoming a wholesale and retail dealer in lumber, lath and shingles, and in 1887 be became interested with T. Stewart White and Thomas Friant, of Grand Haven, Mich., in the manufacture of lumber. In 1880 he disposed of his interest in the sash, door and lumber business, and engaged for the next three years with his son, John C. Rugee, in the manufacture of refrigerators. From 1872 to 1880 he was supervising architect for the Best, Schlitz and Falk brewing companies, and many of the buildings connected with these great breweries were erected under his supervision. The first official position which Mr. Rugee held in Milwaukee was that of alderman, to which he was elected in 1855. He was re-elected in 1857, and in 1860 was elected member of the legislature. In 1880 he accepted the Republican nomination for sheriff of Milwaukec county, was elected over one of the most popular men in the Democratic party, and served two years in that office, a thoroughly competent, honorable and worthy official. He was appointed to superintend the construction of the present court house, was for many years a trustee of the Milwaukee County Insane Asylum, was a member of the Old Settlers' Club, and affiliated with the order of Odd Fellows. He built up a large fortune and continued in active business until August, 1893, at which time he was stricken with a fatal illness. Accompanied by his wife and son he went to California in December of that year, hoping to regain his health through change of climate, but the effort proved unavailing and he died in Redlands, March 7, 1894.

George Abert was born on May 10, 1817, in the province of Alsace, then in France, now a part of the German Empire. The father died at the age of thirty-one, and the son was left at the tender age of ten years without paternal care or guardianship. He manifested a determined purpose to seek his fortune in America and accompanied

Digitized by Google

his uncle, who arrived in New York in 1829, settling at Lyons, in Wayne county, of that state. Here he worked during the summer months and attended the schools, such as they had at that time, during the winter, until he was fourteen years of age. At that time he decided to throw off the fetters of boyhood and manage his own ship, and bidding adieu to his uncle and family at Lyons, he came west to Columbus, Ohio, where he at once succeeding in finding employment, although the compensation for labor at that time was a mere pittance as compared with that of the present time. At the end of three years he returned to Lyons, and after a short visit again bade his relatives adieu and started for Buffalo, N. Y., where he secured passage on one of the first boats leaving Buffalo for Milwaukee, reaching here in July, 1836. He readily found employment with Byron Kilbourn, assisting him to make land surveys in various sections of the territory, and also in laying out roadways leading from Milwaukee into the interior. In 1837 he accompanied Mr. Kilbourn, who had important legislative business to attend to, to Burlington, now in Iowa, at which place the territorial legislature was in session. In the winter of 1838 Mr. Abert was selected to make a trip to Washington, D. C., and he traveled alone from Milwaukee to the capital in a sleigh. In 1839 he purchased a corner lot at the intersection of Third and Poplar streets, on which he erected a building in which the first bakery on the West Side was established. In 1843 he established a pottery in this city, having secured a practical potter to superintend it. In 1846 when Milwaukee was by charter made a city, he was elected an alderman, representing his word in the first council of the city government. He was a representative in the state legislature in 1861, '62 and '63. He was again elected to the same office for the sessions of 1868, '69, '70 and '72. In politics he was a Democrat of conservative tendencies, supporting all war measures by his vote in the legislature, and diligently working to secure all necessary legislation for the city of his adoption, and for the general welfare of the State. In 1865 he established the first iron foundry in the Northwest devoted exclusively to the manufacture of stoves and hollow-ware—at that time the only one west of New York state—which was for many years carried on successfully. Mr. Abert died on Oct. 14, 1890, at the family residence erected by him in 1849.

Jacob Van Vechten Platto was born in Schenectady, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1822. His father removed from Schenectady to Albany, N. Y., when the son was six years old, and as a builder was engaged there in the construction of some of the public buildings of the capital city. J. V. V. Platto grew up in Albany and obtained his education in the

Digitized by Google

public schools of that city. When he was sixteen years old he entered the office of Judge Rufus Peckham, famous among the lawyers of New York state at that time, as a lawyer's clerk and student, and devoted the next four years of his life to a study of the law in connection with the various duties which he was called upon to perform. In connection with his law studies Mr. Platto gave special attention to book-keeping while employed in this law office, and becoming very proficient in what was then a comparatively lucrative calling, immediately after his admission to the bar, in 1843, he went to New York and for two years held the position of book-keeper in a large wholesale drygoods house in that city. He was engaged in commercial business in the East until 1848, when he came to Milwaukee and became interested in the wholesale liquor trade, to which he gave a large share of his attention for several years thereafter. It was about the year 1856 that he first became recognized as an active member of the bar, and only a few years later he attained special prominence by his able conduct of a case which was one of the *causes celebre* of that period—the George P. Shelton murder case. In 1849 he purchased a block of ground on Eighth street, near what was then Spring street—now Grand avenue —and built a little home there, into which he moved with the young wife to whom he had been married in New York state in 1843. Affiliatating with the Democratic party, Mr. Platto was a conservative in politics, and, while taking an active interest in public affairs, cared little about figuring as a public official. The only elective office which he held was that of representative in the general assembly of Wisconsin in 1862. Mr. Platto died in 1898.

John Bentley, a native of Wales and the son of Thomas and Jane (Jones) Bentley, was born at Newtown, Montgomeryshire, North Wales, March 23, 1822. At an early age he was engaged as a clerk in a seed store in Wales, and soon developed traits of character which made him greatly admired by his employers. At the age of seventeen years he joined his father in America, and upon his arrival in New York apprenticed himself to a plumber and brass-fitter in Brooklyn. After remaining in this employ a year and a half he went to Saratoga county in northern New York, where he found employment with a farmer who was engaged to some extent in the lumber business. The following spring he went down the Hudson river on a raft to New York city. The metropolis had no attraction for the young Welshman, and while visiting his father in Orange county he apprenticed himself to a master builder and mason, and in this business learned his trade thoroughly. He came to Milwaukee in 1848, and followed this business here up to the time of his death. Politically he was prominently identified with

Digitized by Google

the Democratic party. He cast his first vote for James K. Polk, and ever after interested himself in advancing the interests of the Democratic party to such an extent as he found himself able to give attention to politics without interfering with his business interests. The first office to which he was elected was that of chairman of the board of supervisors of the town of Lake, in which town he resided when he first came to Wisconsin. He was next a member of the legislative assembly in 1863. He was a war Democrat, and was active in filling the quota of soldiers required from the state of Wisconsin, and in various ways helped the cause of Union and national supremacy. After his removal to Milwaukee he was elected to the board of aldermen, and subsequently re-elected; at the same time he served as county supervisor and helped to complete the court house. He was known as a liberal Democrat, and was again elected to the legislature, serving in that body in 1878, 1879 and 1880. He served on the Committee on Claims for two years, and was also chairman of the Milwaukee delegation; and it was undoubtedly his untiring effort and energetic action, coupled with those of the late George H. Payne, which secured to Milwaukee the State Normal School. Mr. Bentley was the author of this bill and the measure was one which brought the leading cities of the state into hot competition, each striving to become the seat of the proposed institution of learning. He was also the author of the joint resolution which was sent to Washington requesting the Senate and House to make Milwaukee a harbor of refuge. In the fall of 1880 his party nominated him for sheriff of Milwaukee county, but he was defeated by John Rugee, that being the only time he was ever defeated for an office when before the people. He was later elected to the office of sheriff and served two years, and it is the expression of the business men of the community that the affairs of the office were never better managed. For a few years after he retired from the sheriff's office he devoted himself to his private business, but after 1889 lived a retired life. He was too closely identified with the city, however, to be entirely idle, and was appointed by Mayor Brown to the office of park commissioner in 1889, which office he held up to the time of his death, which occurred March 5, 1894.

Levi Hubbell was born in Balston, Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1808, and graduated at Union College in 1827. During his college course and while a beardless boy of sixteen, he did good service on the stump for Andrew Jackson. Four years after he finished his education, he commenced to practice law, and soon came to the favorable notice of Governor Marcy, who appointed him private secretary. He was a member of the New York legislature in 1833, and previous to

Digitized by Google

his departure for Wisconsin served a term as adjutant-general. Coming to this city in 1841, he became one of the law firm, Hubbell, Finch & Lynde, and soon acquired a large practice and an extensive acquaintance by his urbane and polished manners. The first judicial election under the state organization of 1848 resulted in the election of Mr. Hubbell as judge of the Second circuit, consisting of Milwaukee, Waukesha, Jefferson and Dane counties. The term expired in 1851, but in the same year he was re-elected and he retained the office until 1856. He then returned to the practice of his profession, and, although a Jacksonian Democrat by education, joined the Republican ranks at the breaking out of the war. He was a member of the state legislature in 1864, and United States district attorney in 1871, being succeeded by George W. Hazelton in 1875. Mr. Hubbell died on Dec. 8, 1876.

John C. U. Niedermann was born on Jan. 8, 1810, in Baireuth, in the German province of Bavaria. He received his early education in his native city, where he attended the parish school until he reached his fifteenth year, and was confirmed in the Lutheran faith, after which it was decided that he should learn a trade. As his father was a baker by occupation, it was quite natural that he should adopt that calling, and he was apprenticed to the baker's trade. Upon completing his term of apprenticeship, young Niedermann made the customary journey as a journeyman baker, visiting Austria, Bohemia and Silesia, returning then to Baireuth, where he remained until he was twenty-six years old. He then emigrated to America, landing in New York in 1836. He remained there five years, working at his trade, and then decided to come to Milwaukee, where he arrived early in 1842. He purchased a lot on East Water street, on which he built a shop and established a bakery, the property thus acquired remaining in his possession until his death. In 1845 he removed to the South Side and engaged in the manufacture of brick, but after five years gave up this industry and never after that engaged in active business pursuits. Though in no sense a politician, he represented the Eighth ward several terms as an alderman, and served one term—during the session of 1864—in the state legislature as member of the assembly. He was an ardent Republican after that party came into existence, and before its birth had affiliated with the Whigs. During the last fifty years of his life he resided at the corner of Fifth avenue and Scott street, where he died on Oct. 8, 1892, sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

Harrison Carroll Hobart was born on Jan. 31, 1815, in Ashburnham, Worcester, Mass., his father being a typical New England

Digitized by Google

farmer. At sixteen he went to New Hampshire and spent three years learning the printer's trade. As a journeyman printer he earned the means to prepare for college at the Concord Literary Institute and at New Hampton Academy, and in 1838 entered Dartmouth College, supporting himself there by teaching winters at the Rochester Academy, graduating with honors in 1842. It was young Hobart, while in college, who first suggested organizing the Phi Kappa College Society. He studied law in the office of the late Robert Rantoul, Jr., and many years later, when he became a citizen of Calumet county, he caused one of the towns of that county to be named Rantoul, in honor of his former friend and instructor. He was admitted to the bar in Suffolk county in 1845, and the next year settled in the village of Sheboygan, and at once became prominent as a lawyer and successful in his practice, a practice which continued until the breaking out of the war of 1861. He very soon took an active part in politics as a Democrat. In 1847 he was a member of the territorial legislature from the counties of Sheboygan and Washington, and an able, industrious and influential member. It was while a member of that body that Mr. Hobart introduced a bill, which was passed, to construct a railroad from Milwaukee to Waukesha. He also introduced a bill to abolish capital punishment. He was a senator from the First district in the first state legislature, and served as chairman of the Judiciary committee that year, having the most difficult work of any committee during the session. He introduced and secured the passage of the homestead exemption law, and was active in securing the passage of the liberal franchise law, granting civil rights to women, the school laws, which have remained about the same ever since, and the law creating the State University and the State Historical Society. In the next legislature he appeared as a member of the assembly and was promptly chosen speaker. It was in that session that he procured the passage of a bill for incorporating the Sheboygan & Fond du Lac Railroad Company. On its organization he was attorney for the board of directors. In 1850 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress in what was known as the Third district, but was defeated. In 1854 he removed to Calumet county and assisted in founding the city of Chilton, which he made his home. In 1856 he was again nominated for Congress, his Republican opponent being the late Charles Billinghurst, and he was defeated by a small majority. In 1859 he returned to the assembly from the Calumet county district, and, among other bills introduced by him, was one incorporating a company to build a railroad from Milwaukee to Green Bay. In 1858 he was also chosen a regent of the State University. Without any effort on his part, Mr. Hobart was

Digitized by Google

nominated by the Democrats for governor in 1859, that being his last appearance in politics until after the war. He went down to defeat, but he lost none of his personal popularity. That April day in 1861, when the news reached Chilton that the war had begun, his law books were closed and he proceeded at once to raise a company for the country's service. He was the first man to enlist in the company, and his comrades enthusiastically elected him as captain. While the Fourth Wisconsin cavalry, of which this company became a part, was at Baltimore, Captain Hobart, on the order of General McClellan, served as judge advocate in the trial of officers in that city. He took an active part in all the operations of General Butler's army as far up the Mississippi from New Orleans as Vicksburg, and was an active participant in the battle of Baton Rouge when the late Confederate General Breckenridge attacked the Federal forces under General Williams. On Aug. 21, 1862, Captain Hobart was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-first Wisconsin, his old neighbor, Col. Benjamin J. Sweet, being the colonel. Colonel Hobart actively participated in the battle of Murfreesboro and in a subsequent movement of the Army of the Cumberland. He was in the action at Hoover's Gap, with the advance upon Tullahoma, at the crossing of the Tennessee river, Sept. 11, 1863, and in a fight at Dug Gap. At the battle of Chickamauga, the order from General Thomas to fall back was not received by Colonel Hobart, who continued to hold his ground until he saw the other regiments retreating. He then fell back slowly, contesting all the ground, until the regiment was nearly surrounded, when he attempted to cut his way through the enemy, in which movement he was partially successful, for the main portion of the regiment reached a safe position, but Colonel Hobart and about seventy men were made prisoners. In company with 1,700 prisoners, he went to Atlanta, and a few days later was on his way to Libby prison, Richmond, riding in a box car. There he was placed in charge of the execution of the project to escape and 109 passed through a tunnel, which was excavated from the basement of the old tobacco warehouse under the street, the outer opening being made in a shed in sight of the prison. Colonel Hobart and his associates reached the Federal outposts near Fortress Monroe, and reported to General Butler. At the expiration of a furlough he rejoined his regiment in the field and was given a commission as colonel, Sweet having been promoted to brigadier-general. He participated in the capture of Atlanta and witnessed its surrender on Sept. 2, 1864, and was there promoted to command the First brigade, First division, of the Fourteenth corps, and was its commander until the end of the war. He was in the "march to the sea," under General Sherman, and

Digitized by Google

on the capture of Savannah was promoted by President Lincoln, on the recommendation of General Sherman, to brigadier-general by brevet, for meritorious service. After the surrender of the Confederate army he marched through Richmond to Washington and led his brigade in the great review of the Federal armies. On June 8, 1865, more than four years after he had closed his law office at Chilton, this brave soldier, successful commander, who had won his way from a private to a brigadier-general, unbuckled his sword, parted with his command and was elected to the common council, chosen as president, and was acting to settle in Milwaukee and begin anew his professional and business pursuits. In the fall of 1865 he was again, without solicitation, nominated for governor by his party, and was defeated by a small majority. In 1867 he was sent to the assembly from the Second district of Milwaukee. He introduced and carried through a bill prohibiting, forever, the consolidation of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Chicago & Northwestern railroads. He was the author of the bill creating the Milwaukee High School, and was the author of the eight-hour law. In 1868 he opened a law office in Washington and was admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court, the late Chief Justice E. G. Ryan making the motion. He was not well satisfied with life in Washington, and in due time returned to Milwaukee, was elected to the common council, chosen as president, and was acting mayor for a time; was president of the Public Library Association and for years was a school commissioner. For a long time he managed the extensive real estate business of the late Alexander Mitchell, and performed similar duties for his son, the late Senator John L. Mitchell. General Hobart died on Jan. 26, 1902.

Truman H. Judd, who was for many years a leading spirit among the manufacturers of Milwaukee, and one of the men who contributed in many ways to the social and moral as well as to the industrial development of the city, was born in Milton, Saratoga county, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1817, and died in San Jose, Cal., May 9, 1884. When he was eleven years of age he removed with his father's family to Chemung county, N. Y., and remained there several years, witnessing the construction of the Chemung canal as a boy. At a later date he lived for a time at Buffalo, and came West from that city the first time in 1836. He was educated in the public schools of New York, and developed early into a resourceful, self-reliant young man, ambitious to make the best of his opportunities, and willing to labor earnestly and industriously to achieve honorable success. Attracted to the West by what he heard of its wonderful resources, he set out for Illinois in the spring of 1836, and

Digitized by Google

first visited Chicago, then a village which was anything but attractive in appearance, and which to the casual observer gave little promise of future greatness. After stopping a little time in Chicago he extended his tour of observation into Wisconsin, then a territory and only a little time before separated from Michigan territory, of which it had previously been a part. After traveling somewhat extensively through this new and promising country, he returned to New York state, and two years later, having attained his majority, engaged in business first on his own account as a contractor on the Genesee Valley canal in Allegany county. He had formed a good opinion of the West, however, and in 1843 removed to Wisconsin to continue his occupation as a public works contractor. In 1844 he began building a turnpike road from Milwaukee to Muskego, a distance of twelve miles. The funds for this enterprise were furnished by subscriptions of citizens of Milwaukee and the adjacent country who were interested in the improvement, and Mr. Judd completed it in 1845, this being the first public highway leading out from Milwaukee and penetrating the interior of the territory. Soon after completing this work he removed to Dodge county, where he built a sawmill and began the improvement of lands, which he developed into a farm. In 1850 he was chosen superintendent of the Milwaukee & Watertown plank road, and removed to Hartland, where he resided during the years of 1850 and 1851, while engaged in making this improvement, and for four years thereafter, during which time he had charge of the conduct and management of the road. Retiring from this position in 1856, he removed to Milwaukee and engaged in the lumber business, which he followed successfully and continuously until 1879. In addition to this enterprise he also entered into a partnership with John Hiles, another of the noted pioneer manufacturers of Milwaukee, and engaged in the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds. In 1871 Mr. Judd erected the brick business block at the corner of Clybourn avenue and West Water street. In addition to constructing some of the earliest public highways in Wisconsin, he was also one of the builders of the Milwaukee & Watertown railway, one of the first railroads in the state. As early as 1854 he constructed two bridges over Rock river on this line, and was afterward connected for a time with the business management of the railroad. In 1879 he retired from active business other than the care of his estate, and after 1880 impaired health caused him to reside much of the time in California. For many years after the Republican party came into existence he was in full sympathy with the principles and policies of that organization, but during the later years of his life did not fully endorse its financial policy. In 1866 he was elected to the lower

Digitized by Google

branch of the legislature of Wisconsin, and in 1878 was the candidate of the Greenback party for member of Congress from the Milwaukee district.

Daniel H. Richards was born on Feb. 12, 1808, in Burlington, Otsego county, N. Y. At the age of sixteen he went to Canada and learned the printer's trade. In the spring of 1835 he opened a store of general merchandise near Peoria, Ill. During the same year he came to Chicago, and, in 1836, he established the Milwaukee Advertiser, as is noticed in the sketch of that paper. He made an arrangement with Col. Hans Crocker, who, for some months, was its sole editor, while its business management and the mechanical work devolved upon the former. From the time of his arrival in Milwaukee until the Civil war, Mr. Richards was much interested in the public enterprises which most concerned Milwaukee—the Horicon road, the Rock river canal, etc.—but, in common with others who dabbled in such schemes for the city's advancement, his personal gains were nothing. He invested some in real estate, and finally died at the old homestead in the Thirteenth ward, on Feb. 6, 1877. He was a thorough Democrat to the time of his death.

Henry Conrad Runkel was born in the province of Nassau, Germany, April 17, 1834, and was a son of George P. and Anna M. (Lemb) Runkel. When he was seven years of age the family removed to Mayence on the River Rhine and he received the major part of his education in that city. He attended first the public schools and later the School of Arts, leaving that institution to come to America in 1851. Landing in New York, in August of that year, he remained there a short time and then came to Milwaukee, where he engaged in various kinds of employment and in teaching school until 1858. At that time he turned his attention to the study of law, and in 1862 was admitted to the bar. He began the practice of his profession in this city immediately thereafter, and drew about him a large circle of clients within the few years next succeeding. In 1877 he formed a partnership with Hon. R. N. Austin and in 1886 W. H. Austin was admitted to the firm. This partnership continued under the firm name of Austin, Runkel & Austin until 1891, when it was dissolved by the election of the senior member of the firm to the Superior judgeship. After the dissolution of this firm, which for many years had been conspicuous at the bar, Mr. Runkel associated himself with his son, Albert C. Runkel, and under the firm name of Runkel & Runkel continued the practice up to the time of his death, which occurred on June 27, 1895. In 1858 he was elected a justice of the peace and served in that capacity until 1864. From 1860 to 1862 he was assessor of the

Digitized by Google

city, and in 1868, 1869 and 1870, he represented the Ninth ward in the lower branch of the legislature of Wisconsin. For twelve years he was a member of the city school board, and in advancing the educational interests of the city was a potent factor during that time. Reared a Protestant, he always affiliated with that branch of the Christian church, and was a Democrat in politics so far as the national issues were concerned. A pronounced opponent of paternalism in government, and in sympathy in the main with the principles and policies of the Democratic party, he espoused the cause of the Democracy with ardor, and wielded an important influence in the counsels of the party in the city and state.

Daniel H. Johnson was born near Kingston, Ontario, July 21, 1825, and spent the years of his boyhood in the Dominion of Canada. His early education was obtained in the schools of Kingston, and after coming to the United States he attended Rock River seminary at Mt. Morris, Ill., one year. From 1842 until 1849 he engaged in teaching school and in the meantime read law. At Prairie du Chien, Wis., he was admitted to the bar, in the Circuit court of Crawford county, and began his practice there. For two or three years while he was residing at Prairie du Chien he published the Courier at that place, but with the exception of the time devoted to editorial work he practiced law continuously in Crawford county until 1861. He was a member of the lower branch of the state legislature in 1861, representing the counties of Crawford and Bad Axe—now Vernon county—and served as assistant attorney-general of the state during 1861 and a portion of 1862. In the summer of the year 1862 he went South and was engaged for some months as a clerk in the paymaster's department of the United States army. Returning to Wisconsin in the fall of that year, he came to Milwaukee and turned his attention again to the practice of law. In 1869 and in 1870 he represented the Seventh ward of this city in the assembly of Wisconsin. From 1878 to 1880 he was city attorney, and in 1887 was elected Circuit judge. He was re-elected to that office in 1893, and again in 1899. Judge Johnson died in 1900.

Nathan Brick was born in South Gardner, Worcester county, Mass., Dec. 24, 1820. His father, Nathan Brick, and his mother, Mary (Edgell) Brick, both died before he was nine years of age, and he was reared by a brother of his mother, Farwell Edgell, of South Gardner. After receiving a common school education he was apprenticed to a chairmaker, learning his trade with S. K. Pierce, another uncle. Having mastered his trade, and having the pronounced taste for adventure which was characteristic of the New England youth of sixty years ago, he shipped aboard the whaling vessel "George Washington" as

Digitized by Google

ship's carpenter, and spent four years cruising about in various parts of the world. When he left the sea he applied himself to his trade and worked in South Gardner until 1851, when he came West for the purpose of looking up a location which should promise better returns for labor, or at least a field in which he should find more opportunities for advancement and the accumulation of fortune than that in which he had spent the earlier years of his life. Fixing upon Milwaukee as a satisfactory location, he returned to Massachusetts in 1852 and married Miss Lucy Newton, who was born in Hubbardstown in 1827. Coming to Milwaukee immediately after their marriage the young couple established their home here and Mr. Brick engaged, in a small way at first, in the furniture business. In 1880 he sold his business to his son, but continued his connection with it until 1885, when he retired from commercial pursuits. He was a Republican from the date of the organization of that party to the end of his life, and believing fully and unreservedly in its principles and policies he missed no opportunity to promote its interests in a legitimate and proper way. He was for several years a member of the board of aldermen of Milwaukee, and in 1870 served with credit in the state legislature as a member of the assembly. Mr. Brick died at his home in this city on Feb. 11, 1890, and with the majority of his old friends rests in Forest Home cemetery.

Stephen A. Harrison was born on Sept. 18, 1829, in England, and came to this country from London in 1854. In the fall of that year he came to Milwaukee, having previously stopped for a time in Chicago, where the cholera was then prevalent and where other causes operated to prevent his permanent location in that city. Before settling down to engage in business he traveled over considerable portions of Illinois and Wisconsin, visiting the lead regions, La Crosse, Madison, Portage, Sparta and other towns which were then just beginning to be looked upon as places of some consequence. For something like two years after he came to Milwaukee, he did not engage in any regular business. Early in the winter of 1856 he arranged with Mr. Ransom and U. B. Smith, who had taken a contract from the United States to build light houses on Lakes Superior and Winnebago, to take charge of a portion of their work, and his connection with public improvements in the Northwest began in this capacity. After completing his work at Menasha, he returned to Milwaukee with a cash capital of about $1,600, and soon afterward became actively engaged in construction work of various kinds. In the spring of 1857 he began business as a contractor by erecting the block of stores at the intersection of Huron and West Water streets, known as the "Waldo Block," and the same year, in

Digitized by Google

company with a partner, constructed the first large gas holder in the Third ward, and did other work for the gas company. Until 1870 he was largely engaged in general contract work, and no one who engaged in this work in Milwaukee did more for the material improvement and building up of the city. As early as 1861 he had engaged in railroad construction, and after 1870 turned his attention entirely to this business. Prior to 1892 he and those associated with him in his various enterprises had constructed for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad company upward of 1,000 miles of railway in the states of Iowa, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota and the Dakotas. He also built the tunnel now in use on the La Crosse division of this system at Tunnel City, which was constructed in the winter of 1875-76. Much of the railroad construction work done was difficult, one section of 212 miles in northern Wisconsin and Michigan, built in 1887, having been built through a region so heavily timbered that only fifteen miles of the right of way could be ridden over on horseback. After 1887 he gave but little attention to contract work, his old employes, William Bloodgood and A. D. McDougal, to whom he attributed much of his success, having taken charge of the work in which they became jointly interested. With Col. George B. Goodwin and six others, Mr. Harrison organized the first Republican club in Winnebago county, in the fall of 1855, at a time when Republicanism was looked upon by a considerable portion of the population of Wisconsin as a reproach, this little band of pioneers in the movement being held up to ridicule by "Jerry" Crowley, editor of a Menasha paper, as "Shanghais." Mr. Harrison was ever after an active and prominent member of the Republican party in Wisconsin. In 1869 he was elected to the Milwaukee common council, and served as a member of the committee which accepted the plans for the present sewerage and water systems of the city. He was also a member of the committee on bridges, and one of the first to advocate the construction of permanent stone "center piers," and the substitution of iron for wood in building all future bridges across the rivers. In 1870 and again in 1875 he served as a member of the state legislature from Milwaukee, and in this official capacity rendered exceedingly valuable services to the city, in helping to procure legislation providing for the construction of the present canal system of the Menomonee valley. He died in 1898.

Frederick A. Zautcke was born in Prussia, July 25, 1838, the second son of Ernest and Louisa (Schallock) Zautcke. His parents came to America in 1841 and settled in the town of Granville, where the son received his education, after which he attended the Spencerian Business College of Milwaukee for about nine months. In 1869 Mr.

Digitized by Google

Zautcke was elected to the state assembly on the Republican ticket, and was re-elected in 1875. In 1869, when he was first honored by the suffrages of his friends and fellow citizens, the district was largely Democratic, but his personal popularity and sterling worth led to a Republican triumph, and he was elected over his Democratic opponent by a majority of 188 votes. He served as clerk of the Granville school board for fifteen years and always evinced a great interest in matters pertaining to education. Mr. Zautcke died in 1901.

John Watson Cary was born in Shoreham, Vermont, Feb. 11, 1817, and died in Chicago, March 29, 1895. In 1831 the family removed to Sterling, Cayuga county, N. Y., and for a time after this removal he found employment in a country store. He had little taste for this business, however, and soon returned to the farm on which his father had settled, embracing the opportunity afforded him at that time for advancing his education through attendance at a private academy at Hannibal, then conducted by Rev. Jason Lathrop, at a later date well known in Wisconsin. While preparing himself for college, Mr. Cary taught school and worked on the farm alternately until 1837. He then entered a lyceum at Geneva, N. Y., and was fitted for college under the preceptorship of Rev. Justus French and Rev. William Hogarth, rceieving some instructions also from Martin French, who was then principal of an academy at Victory, N Y. In 1838 he matriculated in Union College, and was graduated in that institution in the class of 1842. During the last year of his college course he began the study of law in the office of Samuel W. Jones, of Schenectady, and after his graduation he completed his law studies in the office of George Rathbun, of Auburn, N. Y. He was admitted to the bar in the Supreme court at Albany, N Y., in 1844, Justice Samuel Nelson presiding at that time, and Chancellor Walworth, the last of the New York chancellors—admitted him as a solicitor in chancery, at Saratoga, soon afterward. In February, 1844, he began the practice of his profession at Red Creek in Wayne county, N. Y., and remained there until 1850, when he removed to Wisconsin, locating in Racine. At Racine he became a partner of Judge James R. Doolittle in 1851, and this partnership continued in existence until Judge Doolittle was elected to the bench in 1854. Mr. Cary became a member of the Milwaukee bar in 1859, removing to this city at that time. Devoted to his profession, he held comparatively few public offices, although he was a Democrat of the old school and took an active interest in promoting the success of his party. The first office which he ever held was that of postmaster at Red Creek, N. Y., which he filled by appointment of President Polk. In 1853 and 1854 he was a member of the Wisconsin state senate and

Digitized by Google

was mayor of Racine in 1857. After his removal to Milwaukee he served as a member of the city council and one term in the state legislature. He was also at one time during the war period the candidate of his party for Congress, and at a later date on different occasions received the complimentary vote of the party for United States senator.

Frederick Vogel, Sr., was born at Kirchheim, in the German province of Wuertemberg, May 8, 1823, the youngest son of Jacob and Elizabeth Vogel. His father gave him a thorough education in the local gymnasium and afterward trained him to the tanning trade, which he followed the remainder of his life. At the age of twenty-three years he left his native land for America, arriving in New York in July, 1846. After a few weeks' stay in New York he continued his journey to Buffalo, where one of his cousins had a few years before started a small tannery. He remained in Buffalo two years in the employ of his cousin, being engaged in buying hides and skins and selling leather. He then succeeded in interesting his cousin and the late Guido Pfister in a plan to build and operate a tannery in Milwaukee, and this project was carried out in 1848. Mr. Vogel served as a member of the common council, in 1856, and as a member of the state legislature in 1874. He was, after the Civil war, a supporter of the Republican party, and believed in Republican principles, although not a strong partisan, frequently voting for the best man in local politics in preference to the candidate of his party. He died on Oct. 24, 1892, in his sixty-ninth year, while on his return from Europe, aboard the steamer "Lahu."

Carl Frederick Wilhelm Kraatz was born in Jatznick, Germany, May 17, 1835, and was the son of Carl and Caroline (Schultz) Kraatz. As a boy he attended the village school of his native town and secured a good business education. Then having to make his own way in the world, he apprenticed himself to a stone mason and learned the trade while he was still a mere lad. In 1854 he came to this country and stopped for a time after his arrival in Wisconsin, in Milwaukee. From here he went to Sheboygan, with his parents, who settled on a farm and engaged somewhat extensively also in the lumber business. Not being favorably impressed with farming as an occupation, he determined to seek a new field of labor, and went from Sheboygan to New Orleans on a prospecting tour. In New Orleans he worked at his trade for a year or more, and then went to Independence, Mo., famous in the old days as an outfitting point for the wagon trains sent across the plains, and the eastern terminus of the historic Sante Fe trail. Being a Unionist in sentiment, Mr. Kraatz was compelled to seek a more congenial locality and came North in 1861, returning again to Milwaukee.

Digitized by Google

In 1866 he engaged in contracting on an extensive scale in company with his two brothers, John and Wilhelm Kraatz, and for many years they were among the most extensive builders in the city. In 1880 he engaged in the manufacture of brick, establishing yards at Wauwatosa, where he built up an extensive and valuable plant. In 1868 he was made a member of the common council of Milwaukee and served as an alderman from the Sixth ward two terms. In 1875 he was elected a representative to the lower branch of the state legislature and served with credit to himself and his constituency. Mr. Kraatz died on Jan. 27, 1892.

Charles L. Colby was born in Roxbury, Mass., May 22, 1839. He received his education at Brown University, Providence, R. I., and graduated with high honors in 1858. In 1859 he entered the employ of Page, Richardson & Co., of Boston, engaged in foreign shipping, with whom he remained three years, visiting Europe in their interest in 1860. In 1862 he located in the city of New York, entering into a partnership with his brother under the firm name of C. L. & J. L. Colby, and engaged in the shipping trade, which business they conducted successfully for nine years. From 1865 to 1871 they had charge of the large government warehouses, where importations of foreign goods entering the port of New York were held in bond. In 1870 Mr. Colby first became interested in the building of the Wisconsin Central railroad. In 1873 he was elected its vice-president, and being a large stockholder he devoted his energy and business talent to the work of developing the railroad system of which the Wisconsin Central is a part. After embarking in railroad enterprises in 1870, he widened his sphere of operations in that direction and constructed new roads, all parts of one system and all tributary to Milwaukee. In politics he was a prominent Republican, and served as a member of the Wisconsin Assembly in 1880. He was a member of the board of trustees of Brown University, his alma mater. In 1886 he removed to New York city, where he has since died.

Jerome Ripley Brigham was born in Fitchburg, Mass., July 21, 1825, the son of David and Elizabeth (Ripley) Brigham. He came with his parents to Wisconsin in 1839, and after he was fourteen years of age he resided in this state. After being fitted for college in Western schools he was sent back to New England to complete his education and was graduated at Amherst College in the class of 1845. Returning to Wisconsin after his graduation, he taught a private school in Madison one year, and in the meantime studied law. In 1847 he was elected town clerk of Madison and held that office one year. He was clerk of the village of Madison for several years, and upon the organ-

Digitized by Google

ization of the Supreme Court of the state in August, 1848, he was appointed clerk of the court, and this office he held until 1851, when he resigned, having been admitted to the bar and being desirous of entering upon the active practice of his profession. Removing to Milwaukee about this time, he formed a co-partnership with Hon. A. W. Stow, who had served as chief justice of the Supreme Court of the state, and Hon. Edward G. Ryan, who became chief justice at a later date. This partnership lasted but a short time, and in 1852 he associated himself in the practice with Charles K. Wells, thus establishing a professional partnership which continued until the death of Mr. Wells in 1892. For many years the style of this firm was Wells & Brigham, but in 1879 Horace A. J. Upham was admitted into the partnership, and the firm of Wells, Brigham & Upham came into existence. Mr. Brigham was for several years a member of the board of regents of the University of Wisconsin, served for a time as member of the city school board and was also one of the trustees of Milwaukee College. He was elected city attorney in 1880, and served in that capacity two years. He was a member of the board of City Fire and Police Commissioners from the organization of the board in 1885 until he resigned in 1888, and was a member of the state assembly in 1887. Identified politically with the Republican party, he championed the interests of that organization with ardor in all contests in which political issues were involved, but, at the same time, he favored such independent political action as would give the city the best kind of local government. A ready writer, he was a frequent contributor to the press, and had an official connection with the Sentinel Publishing Company. Mr. Brigham died in Milwaukee on Jan. 21, 1897.

SHERIFFS.—The first executive officer of the courts in Milwaukee county after the adoption of the state constitution was Egbert Moseley. He was elected in April, 1848, and was re-elected in November of that year for the full term. Mr. Moseley was among the very earliest settlers in the county, and his successors in the office of sheriff, with the years of their election to office, are as follows: 1850, John White; 1852, Herman L. Page; 1854, Samuel S. Conover; 1856, Herman L. Page; 1858, Andrew J. Langworthy; 1860, Charles H. Larkin; 1862, Nelson Webster; 1864, C. M. Hoyt; 1866, Joseph Deuster; 1868, Gustav Brunst; 1870, William G. Parsons; 1872, John F. McDonald; 1874, Charles Halzhauer; 1876, Casper M. Sanger; 1878, P. Van Vechten, Jr.; 1880, John Rugee; 1882, John Bentley; 1884, George Paschen; 1886, Newell Daniels; 1888, John F. Burnham; 1890, Michael P. Walsh; 1892, Michael Dunn; 1894, William S. Stanley; 1896, Fred G. Isenring; 1898, George Durner; 1900, Theodore Zillmer; 1902,

Digitized by Google

Frederick Tegtmeyer; 1904, William J. Cary; 1906, William R. Knell; 1908, Herman E. Franke.

Herman L. Page was born in Oneida county, N. Y., May 27, 1818. In 1844 he removed to Milwaukee and opened a drygoods store. On his retirement from business, he accepted the position of undersheriff of the county, in which office he particularly distinguished himself as a detective in 1851. In 1853 he became sheriff of the county and appointed William Beck as his deputy, and, being a man of great will and nerve, he was one of the most efficient officials the county ever possessed. He was chosen to the position again in 1856 and has the distinction of being the only man as yet to serve two terms as sheriff of Milwaukee county. He was the first Grand Patriarch and the third Grand Master of the Odd Fellows of Wisconsin, and in 1848 was a representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States. He was elected mayor of Milwaukee in 1859, and materially advanced the interests of the city by increasing the efficiency of the police force. Mr. Page died at Dresden, Germany, in October, 1873.

Nelson Webster was a native of Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Mass., where he was born in May, 1818. He followed bookkeeping during his early life; came West in 1850, and established a wholesale wine and liquor business in Milwaukee. He was elected alderman in 1860, and held the office of sheriff from 1862 to 1864. He died in 1866.

Registers of Deeds.—The following occupants of this office are given in the order of their service: Andrew McCormick, Moritz Schoeffler, Charles J. Kern, Albert Bade, Samuel Waegli, Christian Fessel, Francis Baggeler, John W. Fuchs, John B. Stemper, Frederick Charles Best, Frederick Schloewitch, Emiel Weiskirch, H. Schloemer, John E. Eldred, Bernard W. Doyle, Henry J. Baumgartner, Louis Auer, August Kieckhefer, John J. Kempf, Henry A. Verges, Oscar H. Pierce, Otto Seidel, Jr., Charles C. Maas.

Moritz Schoeffler was born on March 8, 1813, in Zweibruecken, Rhenish Bavaria. The printer's trade he learned in due course of time, becoming an expert in the art, and acquiring at the same time a good general knowledge of the publishing business. In August, 1842, he came to this country, landing in New York and spending a short time there working at his trade as a journeyman printer. From New York he went to Philadelphia and from thence to Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Louisville and St. Louis, in which cities he found sufficient employment to defray his expenses while traveling about, seeking to broaden his knowledge of the country in which he proposed to make his home. After leaving St. Louis he worked about six months in the Advocate

Digitized by Google

office at Belleville, Ill. Going from there to Jefferson City, Mo., he established in that capital city a German newspaper, which he edited, printed and delivered himself, after the pioneer fashion. In the early spring of 1844 he came to Milwaukee and located here permanently. Shortly afterward there appeared the first number of a very modest weekly newspaper, published in the German language, and entitled the Wisconsin Banner. The names of Polk and Dallas, nominees of the Democratic party for president and vice-president, respectively, appeared at the head of its editorial column, and it was thus committed to the support of Democratic principles and policies. In 1845 Mr. Schoeffler was elected the first German school commissioner of Milwaukee, and he was also prominent about the same time as one of the organizers of the "Washington Guard," a German military company, of which he acted as secretary. Having been active in his efforts to secure the admission of Wisconsin territory as a state, Mr. Schoeffler's services in this behalf were recognized in the fall of 1847 by his election as a delegate to the constitutional convention of that year. In January, 1850, he began publication of a daily issue of The Wisconsin Banner, which had become the leading paper of its kind in the Northwest. Five years later he brought about a consolidation of his newspaper and the Volksfreund—another German paper started at a later date—and under the name of the Banner-Volksfreund he continued its publication with signal success until 1874. In that year he organized the Banner and Volksfreund Printing Company, to which corporation he transferred his interests, living in quiet retirement thereafter until his death, which occurred on Dec. 29, 1875. In 1851-52 he was register of deeds, and at a later date he served as collector of the port during the administration of President Buchanan.

Frederick Charles Best was born in Mettenheim on the Rhine, near Worms, in the province of Rhein-Hessen, Germany, Jan. 26, 1812. He was the eldest son of Jacob Best and received a fairly good education in the schools of Mettenheim, after which he learned the cooper's trade. In 1840, he came with his brother, Jacob Best, Jr., to America, and the same year settled in Milwaukee, where they engaged first in the manufacture of vinegar. That he was pleased with the country and had a keen appreciation and intelligent comprehension of its advantages and opportunities is evinced by the fact that in 1841 he returned to his old home in Germany with a report which induced his father and the entire family to return with him to Milwaukee in 1842. Soon after this second arrival in Milwaukee, Frederick Charles Best and his brother Jacob sold out the business which they had established, and in company with their father and two other brothers founded the

Digitized by Google

brewing business which afterward grew to such vast proportions. At the end of three years he withdrew from the partnership with his father and brothers and again engaged in the manufacture of vinegar, extending his trade to Chicago and other towns. After a time he added to the vinegar plant a small brewery, and in 1850 he founded what was known as the Plank Road Brewery, associating with him his brother, Lorenz Best. During the panic of 1857 he lost the larger share of his accumulations through the manipulations of a partner, and went to Chicago, where he lived from 1857 to 1864. He then returned to Milwaukee, where he came more prominently before the public thereafter as a county official than as a business man. In 1870 he was elected register of deeds for Milwaukee county and was twice re-elected, serving the public faithfully and acceptably in that official capacity. Although not an active politician, he was a Democrat in his political affiliations, and acted always with the conservative element of that party.

COUNTY TREASURERS.—1848, A. S. Sanborn; 1849, John White; 1852, Garrett M. Fitzgerald; 1858, Garrett Barry; 1860, Timothy Carney; 1862, M. Hackett; 1864, James M. Reynolds; 1868, William Kennedy; 1872, Edward Ehlers; 1874, Richard Rooney; 1876, Hiram H. Evarts; 1878, Lemuel Ellsworth; 1882, James L. Foley; 1884, John C. Corrigan; 1886, Eugene Cary; 1890, Frederick Lange; 1894, George W. Mayhew; 1898, Henry F. Schultz; 1902, George Thuering; 1906, Julius J. Goetz.

COUNTY CLERKS.—1848, Charles Lorenzen; 1852, Albert Bade; 1856, Charles F. Kasten; 1860, F. W. Hundhausen; 1862, Henry Gosch; 1866, Henry Hillmantel; 1870, John Saar; 1876, Christian H. Meyer; 1878, Theodore O. Hartman; 1880, George P. Traeumer; 1886, Frederick Wilkins; 1888, Frank Sebastian; 1890, Charles S. Brand; 1894, August F. Zentner; 1898, Otis T. Hare; 1902, Frank O. Phelps.

Henry Hillmantel was born in Neubruenn, Bavaria, Feb. 1, 1826, and received a liberal education at one of the seminaries of Augsburg. Shortly after he graduated he emigrated to this country and settled at Covington, Ky., in 1850, and there his musical abilities gained for him the position of organist of St. Mary's church of that place. He took up his residence in Milwaukee in 1851, and for nearly twenty years, until his death, presided at the organ in St. John's cathedral, with great favor and success. From the time of his arrival he took a warm interest in politics, linking his fortunes with the Democratic party. When the municipal court was established in 1858, Mr. Hillmantel was elected clerk. At the close of the term he was appointed

Digitized by Google

deputy sheriff, in which capacity he served the people until 1866, when he was elected county clerk, to which office he was re-elected in 1868, and performed its duties with credit up to the time of the attack of the disease which caused his death. He died on Jan. 8, 1870.

CLERKS OF COURT.—Henry K. White was the first clerk of court in Milwaukee county after the adoption of the state constitution in 1848, and continued in the office until 1853, when Mathew Keenan succeeded him, holding the office until 1861, when he was in turn succeeded by William H. Jacobs. In November, 1862, Duncan McDonald was elected clerk of court and served one term. The successors of White, Keenan, Jacobs and McDonald have been the following, all men of ability and prominence: 1864, James Hickox; 1872, Patrick Connolly, Jr.; 1876, Julius Wechselberg; 1882, Christian Paulus; 1886, John B. Millington; 1888, Albert De Leur; 1890, Ignatz Czerwinski; 1892, Frederick C. Lorenz; 1894, Alexander W. Hill; 1898, Gabe Ringenoldus; 1902, Albion A. Wieber; 1906, Fred W. Cords.

SURVEYORS.—1848, Frederick F. Schumacher; 1850, John Gregory; 1860, H. W. Buttles; 1862, George K. Gregory; 1872, John K. Gregory; 1874, George F. Epeneter; 1878, Moses Lane; 1880, Robert C. Reinertsen; 1886, Frederick F. E. Seyring; 1888, Robert C. Reinertsen; 1890, Gustav Steinhagen; 1892, Hans Reinertsen; 1894, Frederick Kirchmann; 1906, Hans Reinertsen; 1908, H. R. Barnes.

CORONERS.—1848, Leverett S. Kellogg; 1850, Thomas Hatchard; 1852, Timothy O'Brien; 1856, Robert Wasson, Jr.; 1858, Duncan C. Reed; 1860, Charles C. Mayer; 1862, Andrew McCormick; 1864, Charles J. Rattenger; 1868,————————Holland; 1870, Charles Osthelder; 1872, Albert Bade; 1874, Charles Kuepper; 1880, W. W. Hickman; 1881, Charles Kuepper; 1884, Charles Fricke; 1886, John Czerwinski; 1888, Ernst A. M. Leidel; 1890, Fred Leich; 1892, Henry Ott; 1894, John W. Winkenwerder; 1898, Jacob P. Van Lare; 1902, Harry J. Broegman; 1908, Frank Luehring.

COUNTY JUDGES AND PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.—See chapter on Bench and Bar.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS.—See chapter on Schools.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

TOWN OF LAKE.

This town was originally created by act of the territorial legislature on Jan. 2, 1838. Since its organization the territory has been subdivided, and the encroachment of the city of Milwaukee has reduced it until it is now considerably smaller than an exact congressional township. The town of Lake was originally organized from towns five and six north, ranges twenty-one and twenty-two east. It will be noticed that this extended the town to the Waukesha line on the west, and included what is now Oak Creek, Franklin, Greenfield and Lake, as well as one tier and half of another tier of sections, since absorbed by the city. The territory bordering on Waukesha county was lost when the town of Kinnickinnic (now Greenfield) was created, March 8, 1839. The territory on the south was taken from it when the town of Oak Creek was organized, Aug. 13, 1840, and the tiers of sections on the north have been given up at different times in response to the demands of the steadily growing metropolis. The present limits of the town extend four and one-half miles north and south, and an average of about five miles east and west. This gives to the town about twenty-one sections of land and makes it the smallest subdivision of Milwaukee county. It is bounded north by the city, east by the Lake, south by Oak Creek, and west by the town of Greenfield.

The town of Lake was settled, as was Milwaukee county generally, by people from the Eastern states, with an occasional immigrant from the mother country, and a considerable number from the Fatherland. Descendants of these early pioneers people the town to a considerable extent, but of later years it can be said that the population is decidedly cosmopolitan. But whatever their ancestry or wherever their birthplace, the residents of the town of Lake are a class of intelligent and

Digitized by Google

progressive citizens, many of whom are highly cultured and intellectual.

The town has but a small number of running or unfailing streams. The largest of note is Kinnickinnic river. It drains the northwest corner of the town, and in its course is very crooked and sluggish, and passes into the city limits in a northeasterly course to the Milwaukee river near its mouth, and all of the streams of the town of course finally reach Lake Michigan.

Traditional history at best is unreliable, but becomes especially so when transmitted to the third or fourth generations. No written record exists as to the first settler in the town of Lake; neither have we the names of the first town officers. The lands in this township were kept out of market longer than those north of it for the reason that the Pottawattomie Indians while ceding their lands in 1833, still retained possession until 1838; and they were not at all pleased with the eagerness with which the white intruder overran and made himself at home in advance of his time. Add to this the effect of the passage of the Rock River canal grants, which included much of this township, and we have a clue to the fact that no titles were obtained in this town until late in the year 1838, and but seven pieces during that year. The purchasers were as follows: Jacob Mahany, John Ogden, George H. Wentworth, Lewis Millery, H. Bigelow, John Davis and John Howell.

John Ogden was born on Feb. 18, 1801, in Essex county, N. J., and was one of a family of thirteen children. He was apprenticed to a wagon-maker and served five years, afterward spending ten years at the bench, and subsequently to that was connected with a bank, but not liking the business he disposed of his interest. The four years following he spent in Elizabeth in mercantile pursuits. At the end of that period he sold out, and in the fall of 1834 moved to Ohio. After spending several months visiting his brothers in Cincinnati, he returned to Elizabeth and spent the winter. In 1835, in company with H. H. Magie, he visited Chicago and attended the great government sale of lands there, where, as agent, he purchased three or four sections of land, near what is now Riverside. In September of the same year he reached Milwaukee and bought one claim of forty acres and another of 280 acres of land in the present limits of the city, to which he obtained title in 1839 from the United States government. His first settlement was in the town of Lake, at the mouth of the river, where the Illinois Steel Company's rolling mill now stands, in what afterward became Bay View. There late in the year he erected a two-story frame building, so near the lake that it was afterward nearly undermined and had to be moved. In 1835 and 1836 he and Moses Ordway

Digitized by Google

and Rev. Cutting Marsh—the last two named were missionaries here—formed on April 11, 1837, the first church in the territory of Wisconsin, which adopted the confession of faith of the Presbyterian church. The first eight years immediately following his settlement here, Mr. Ogden cultivated the farm he had settled upon, which is to-day covered with factories, stores and residences, and immensely valuable. From 1843 to 1849 he was engaged in a manner as a live-stock merchant, receiving from stock dealers herds of cattle often amounting to 200 or 300 head. In 1849 he saw a favorable opportunity to go back to his old employment, and started in business as a dealer in carriages at what is now Nos. 165 and 167 West Water street. In the year 1851 he built a building, the frame of which was put up of hewed timbers, for a carriage shop, on Spring street, at what is now 218-22 Grant avenue, where he continued the business till 1867, when he sold it to G. W. Ogden & Company, the silent partners of the firm being J. G. Ogden till 1879, and later Henry M. Ogden. In politics Mr. Ogden was a staunch Republican. In 1842 he was appointed justice of the peace and served one term. His death occurred on Jan. 23, 1891, when he had almost attained the age of ninety years.

Even 1839 furnished but few buyers, and they were as follows: Joel S. Wilcox, Horace Chase, Alexander Stewart, David Merrill, John Hodgson, Joseph Cross and Enoch Chase, all within or adjoining the present city limits. Of the persons named, Horace Chase seems to have been the first settler to have cast his lot in the town of Lake, as at first organized, he having arrived on Dec. 8, 1834.

Joel S. Wilcox was one of the pioneers who, by his genial, whole-souled manner, kindness of heart, strict integrity and uprightness, endeared himself to his many friends and acquaintances. Born on Oct. 1, 1809, at Vesper, N. Y., he was the son of Jonathan and Sybil (Smith) Wilcox. He attended the common schools of his native place, and until 1834 worked on the farm with his father. He was married in December, 1833, to Jane Shields, and in the fall of 1834 left his native state and came to Detroit, and from there "footed" it around the lakes to Chicago. He then came to Milwaukee and took up land in section four, town of Lake, which was the first high land south of the old harbor mouth. Here he decided to locate and build his home, and with that object in view he made arrangements to have a house built on the place and returned East for his wife. The next summer they came together, by way of the lakes, to Milwaukee on the steamer "United States", landing here on July 17, 1835. Mr. Wilcox immediately repaired to his claim, where he found that nothing had been done toward building his dwelling, and with his young wife he made a temporary home in

Digitized by Google

a brush shanty. He immediately commenced building a home and improving his farm, and being a man of resources and energy, was soon on the high road to fortune. At this time, when the young settlement, like all Western towns, was growing fast, the freight and most of the immigrants were coming by way of the lakes by sail and steam vessels, and Mr. Wilcox went largely into the business of supplying these vessels with fuel. This business grew to large proportions, and for a number of years he had a thriving trade in this commodity, but when the harbor mouth was changed and the vessels were enabled to come up the river he gradually withdrew from the business and gave his entire attention to the cultivation of his farms, until during the later years of his life, when he gave especial attention to gardening, from which occupation he derived much pleasure and comfort. He died in 1873, sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

Alexander Stewart was born in Scotland in 1799, and resided there until 1822. He had learned the carpenter's trade, and in that year came to America with his young wife and settled at Parisburg, Giles county, Va., where he was engaged in farming, owning property on the edge of the village and at the same time holding the appointment of postmaster at Parisburg until 1834, when with his family he moved West, coming first to Chicago, where he took up a claim near what is now the center of the city. There he remained through the winter of 1834, and came to Milwaukee in the spring of 1835, settling in the town of Lake, where he filed a claim on 160 acres of land before the government survey was made, and later in the year went to Green Bay and bought the land from the government at the minimum price of $1.25 per acre. Mr. Stewart was for many years actively engaged in working his farm, and for several years was interested with the well known pioneer, Joel S. Wilcox, in the wood business, the main feature of which was supplying wood to the lake steamers when they put into the bay. Mr. Stewart was in every sense a progressive, public-spirited man, and is credited with having given the first land donated by any private citizen for the purpose of establishing a school in the town of Lake. Through his personal efforts, given to the circulation of a subscription paper among the settlers, the first school in the settlement was opened in the court house and was taught by Mr. Bates, who, during the first term of school made his home with Mr. Stewart. He also donated one-half acre of land for the use of a burying ground for the neighborhood, and this is believed to have been the first cemetery established in Milwaukee county. Mrs. Stewart died at the old home in 1869, and Mr. Stewart died there in 1873, mourned by all who knew them.

Digitized by Google

David Merrill was born in Maine, 1793, and married Eunice Lord, who was also of New England ancestry. Leaving New York state in 1835, his intention was to come as far West as Milwaukee at that time, but reaching the conclusion that the place was then too near the border line of civilization to be anything approaching a comfortable place of residence for his family, he stopped in Cleveland, Ohio, and remained there two years. In the fall of 1837 he determined to make the contemplated settlement in Milwaukee, and loading his goods and wares, together with his family into wagons, he made the long trip overland, arriving here late in the season. A log house on the Menomonee river, which had been vacated by a more fortunate pioneer, was the only house he could find available as a place of residence, and in this the family was domiciled—with blankets hung at the openings cut for doors and windows—during the first six months of its residence in Milwaukee. At the end of that time more comfortable quarters were secured, and the following spring Mr. Merrill became the proprietor of a log hotel, where for a time he dispensed old-fashioned hospitality, at old-fashioned prices. About 1840 or 1841, however, he engaged in a new enterprise. In company with another gentleman he built and put into the carrying trade on Lake Michigan, the schooner "Marvin", which was one of the first vessels launched at Milwaukee. He next built "The Michael Dousman", and later built for himself and others numerous vessels employed in the lake traffic. He died in Milwaukee on March 12, 1872.

The spring and summer of 1835 brought, as settlers, to the town, Joel S. Wilcox, Elijah S. Estes, Alexander Stewart, Enoch Chase, a Mr. Carlton, Barzillai Douglass, Zebedee Packard, William Piper, Hezekiah Brennon, William Bunnell, John Ogden, James McFadden, Jacob Mahany, George H. Wentworth, H. Bigelow, John Davis, Mr. Shaft, Andrew Douglass, Israel Porter, and no doubt quite a number of others, whose names we have not obtained.

Morgan L. Burdick, who accompanied Horace Chase to Milwaukee, and a native of Jefferson county, N. Y., was born in 1813. He came West as far as Dayton, Ohio, in 1833, and two years later traveled on foot from that city to Chicago. While in Chicago he helped build the first frame dwelling erected in that city, and after he came here in 1834, he also helped build the first frame dwelling erected in Milwaukee. He settled on land in the town of Lake in 1834, returned to Ohio in 1837, and married Olive S. Patterson, a native of St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and lived during the remainder of his life on the farm which he claimed from the public domain and brought under cultivation.

Digitized by Google

The tide of immigration increased in 1836, and the town received its full share of "squatters", and among the arrivals of 1835 and 1836 will be noticed several men of mark in the early history of the county. The year 1836 brought Horatio Nelson, Noah Prevost, Uriel B. Smith, Russell Bennett, Joseph Williams, James C. Howard, John Ogden, Samuel Dexter, and doubtless many others, some of whom invested nearly "their all" in land claims, so as to secure what were deemed the most eligible sites, and in not a few instances the amount paid for the claim rendered them unable to purchase at ten shillings per acre when the land came into market.

Uriel B. Smith, notable as one of the earliest settlers of Milwaukee, was born at Tully, Onondaga county, N. Y., Feb 18, 1812. He resided in the county in which he was born until he attained his majority, during which time he served an apprenticeship to the tailor's trade. He then moved to Shelbourn Falls, Mass., where, in 1834, he was united in marriage to Miss Lucy C. Corse, of Leyden, Mass. The following year they moved to Wisconsin and arrived in Milwaukee on July 17, 1835. Mr. Smith immediately sought out Solomon Juneau and counseled with him as to the advisability of locating here and opening a tailoring establishment. There had been a saw-mill established four miles up the river that spring and Mr. Juneau suggested that he go to this mill, state his case and make his arrangements for lumber for his storeroom and home. Mr. Smith immediately acted upon this advice and a few days later with the help of a boy rafted the lumber down the river to the bank opposite the site of the new store, which was built on East Water street, between Wisconsin and Michigan streets, and became the first tailor's shop in the town. His business steadily increased, and having followed the advice of his friend Juneau to "do as nearly as possible a cash business," he accumulated money fast and in 1838 moved to the South side and located on George H. Walker's "claim," which at that time was in litigation. There he built his shop and home and continued merchant tailoring for some twelve years, gradually turning his attention, however, to the real estate business, which finally occupied his entire attention. He made a trip to California in 1850, leaving Milwaukee in February of that year and going to Independence, Mo., where he fitted out with teams, and in company with six other families started in March and arrived at his destination in August. He remained in California about one year, and then returned to Milwaukee by the way of the "Panama route." In politics he was a Republican and he was an active member of both the Old Settlers' and Pioneer clubs of the city from the time of their organization. He

Digitized by Google

is certainly well entitled to prominence among the pioneers, as he was not only one of the first settlers, but was the father of the first Anglo-Saxon child born here—a daughter named Milwaukee Smith. Mr. Smith died on Nov. 30, 1902.

Joseph Williams came to Bay View in 1836 and settled on a claim. He was born in Amsterdam, N. Y., in 1795, and he died in May, 1877.

James Corydon Howard was born at Brattleboro, Windham county, Vt., Sept. 25, 1804, and was the third son in a family of eleven children born to James and Eleanor (Church) Howard, who were natives respectively of New Hampshire and Vermont. The father was in every respect a representative pioneer citizen and moved with his wife and five children to the then wilderness of St. Lawrence county, N. Y., in 1813, and there his services were engaged by David Parish—the owner at that time of nearly the entire county—to superintend the construction of a furnace and other works at Rossie, in said county. He built and owned several mills in St. Lawrence county, and James C. remained there and worked on the farm and in the mills until his removal with his family to Milwaukee in 1836. Soon after he came to this county he "claimed" and settled on a tract of land which afterward became known as a part of section twenty in the town of Lake, on which he continued to reside until his death, which occurred on Oct. 18, 1880. A year before Mr. Howard came to Wisconsin—then Michigan territory—his father-in-law, Israel Porter, accompanied by his eldest son, had come to Milwaukee and made a number of claims near what was called Prairieville—now Waukesha—and bought one also near Milwaukee, after which they returned to New York to prepare for removal to the west shore of Lake Michigan the following spring. Upon his return to the East Mr. Porter told Mr. Howard of the new country, of the claims he had taken and of the advantages of soil, climate, etc., and offered him his choice of any of the claims—excepting one which had a mill privilege on it and was located near Prairieville—if he would accompany them to the new country in which they proposed to settle. Mr. Howard accepted the proposition, and after looking the ground carefully over selected the claim on which he made his home, on account of its location and close proximity to Milwaukee, which place his foresight and judgment led him to believe would some day become a thriving metropolis. In August, 1836, he settled on this claim, in the unbroken forest, and began the work necessary to bring it under cultivation, while Mr. Porter and his three sons pushed on to Waukesha and settled in what was called one of the "openings." At the organization of the town of Lake, Mr. Howard was elected town clerk, which office together

Digitized by Google

with other public positions of trust and honor he creditably and conscientiously filled. He was opposed to all secret societies, and in politics was a strong and consistent Whig during the life of that party, and a Republican after that organization was formed.

Provisions were very high when navigation closed in 1836. Corn meal poured loosely into the measure was worth $2.50 per bushel, eggs six shillings per dozen, and butter the same per pound. Rough lumber was also worth seventy-five dollars per thousand.

The first town meeting of which there is any record extant, was held at the house of William Bunnell, in April, 1842, Solon Johnson acting as moderator, and James C. Howard, clerk. Of course there were prior meetings and much town business transacted. At the meeting of 1842, it was resolved to elect three assessors, three constables, and that the supervisors should receive seventy-five cents per day while doing township business, and that the clerk should receive six cents per folio for records, and six cents each for filing a paper or administering an oath. And it was also voted that the treasurer should receive one per cent. of all moneys received and paid out. Jared Thompson was elected chairman, and Samuel Dexter and Spencer Burlingame members of the board of supervisors, and James C. Howard, clerk; assessors: John Douglass, Joseph Williams and Daniel W. Patterson; treasurer, Daniel W. Patterson; collector, Lucius P. Packard; commissioners of highways: John Ogden, George McCready and Samuel Dexter; commissioners of schools: John Douglass, George McCready and Samuel Dexter; constables: Lucius B. Packard, Jacob Mahany and Sylvester Brown. A resolution to levy one-fourth of one per cent. tax for support of schools, offered by D. Chase, was negatived.

Jared Thompson was a native of Mansfield, Conn., who was carried west with the tide of stalwart and adventurous manhood, which flowed into Milwaukee in 1837 and laid the foundation of her commercial greatness. He opened a tin store on East Water street and for many years was prominent in business, social and church circles. He was a member of the territorial legislature, which met in 1843, and was for many years a member of the county board of supervisors, a justice of the peace and a local Methodist minister, filling the pulpit with more than ordinary ability. He lived many years in the town of Lake, where he died on Feb. 22, 1890, revered and beloved by all the early settlers.

At a general election held on Sept. 26, 1842, the entire vote cast was forty-seven, and the highest number given to any candidate, thirty-seven. Ten votes were for, and thirty-three against, forming a state government.

Digitized by Google

At a subsequent meeting in the same year, a committe estimated that the contingent expenses of the town would be $55.50; the meeting adopted the report and ordered that amount raised by taxation.

At a meeting held in 1844, it was shown that the collector received $2.23 for his arduous services, and that the treasurer's percentage netted him the princely sum of eighty-nine cents. The collector was allowed seventy-five cents per day, and his modest bill indicates that he lacked about one hour of spending three days in the service of the town. These facts demonstrate clearly that the day of small things had not passed away in 1844.

The people were doubtless as hard pressed to raise the few dollars of tax required in 1844, as the larger tax of to-day. There was perhaps not a man in the town then who paid as much as five dollars in taxes, and few that paid half of that. But it is said to be just as easy to pay $1,000 when you have the money as one dollar when you do not have it.

A considerable portion of the soil in this town is not so valuable for farming purposes as in some other parts of the county, and yet the high state of improvements, together with its proximity to the city, etc., have conspired to fix upon its farm lands the highest value of any in the county. The population of the town, including the village of Cudahy, is 9,785, or about 466 per square mile.

Cudahy is the principal village in the town of Lake, and it was organized about fifteen years ago. The census tells a story of progress in its returns of the population of the village: 1900, thirteen hundred and sixty-six; 1905, twenty-five hundred and fifty-six. Since the taking of the last census, however, it has had a good growth, but as no enumeration has been taken, the population can only be estimated. Cudahy Bros.' meat packing firm started the village in 1892.

TOWN OF MILWAUKEE.

This is one of the two towns that were created when the county was first divided, and prior to the organization of the towns of Granville and Wauwatosa, it included all the territory now embraced by them and the major portion of the city of Milwaukee. When originally organized, the town of Milwaukee was described as follows: Beginning on the shore of Lake Michigan, at the southeast corner of township seven north, of range twenty-two east; thence west to the southwest corner of town seven north, of range twenty-one east; thence north to the northwest corner of town eight north, of range twenty-one east; thence east to Lake Michigan; thence southerly

Digitized by Google

along the shore of said lake to the place of beginning. The town of Granville was created on Jan. 13, 1840, and the town of Wauwatosa on April 30, of the same year, the town of Milwaukee being thus reduced in size. It then comprised Congressional townships seven and eight north of range twenty-two east, being twelve miles in length from north to south, with an average breadth of about three miles. In 1846, when a city government was established, the town and city were separated, and two miles off the north end of township seven, and all of township eight retained the name of the town of Milwaukee. About ten years ago another strip, one-half mile wide, was annexed to the city. The present area of the town is seven and one-half miles in length, and nearly three in average width, being about four miles wide at the south end, with a shore line along Lake Michigau of fully eleven miles. This extends to the county line on the north, with the lake for its eastern boundary, the city for its southern limit, and Wauwatosa and Granville on the west.

The town of Milwaukee was created on Jan. 2, 1838, but the names of the officers who were then elected to administer civil affairs are no longer remembered. The earliest records at present to be found in the town run back no further than 1846, at which time the town was separated from the city. The first meeting was held at the house of G. Mathias on April 7, 1846, Jasper Vliet, acting clerk. It was ordered at this meeting that $200 be raised for building and repairing roads, $50 for the town poor, $100 for common schools, and $150 for town officers and contingent expenses. An election was had, at which forty votes were cast. The following were the officers elected: Supervisors: Garrett Vliet, chairman, James W. Jones and Buel Brown; clerk, John B. Vliet; treasurer, Samuel Brown; collector, Jasper Vliet; commissioners of highways: Samuel Brown, Reuben M. Keene and Robert Lane; commissioners of schools: Reuben M. Keene, Samuel Brown and Isaac Williams; constables, Charles H. Dill and Martin D. Webster; fence viewers, David Mathias and Martin D. Webster; justice of the peace, James W. Jones. The total amount of taxes imposed upon the town for that year was $670.43. Three years later Anson W. Buttles was elected town clerk, which position he continued to fill for a period of about fifty years, with the exception of about three years when he was railroading, and a portion of the time he also filled the position of justice of the peace.

Garret Vliet, descended from Daniel Van Vliet—who emigrated with his brother, William, from Holland to New Brunswick, N. J., shortly before the Revolutionary war—was born on Jan. 10, 1790. Some time after his birth the family moved into Pennsylvania, near

Digitized by Google

Wilkesbarre. A few enterprising men were venturing into that country to convert its magnificent pine timber into merchandise and money, but few or none dreamed of the immense wealth that lay embowelled in its mountains, and under these circumstances Garret Vliet grew to manhood with but the few privileges of frontier life, in a rugged, heavily timbered country. He early became a hunter, and many were the stories of hunter's life which he recounted in after years. He was for a short time a soldier in the last war with Great Britain, serving with a company of sharpshooters. Notwithstanding the poverty of his advantages he acquired a moderate education, and learned the theory and practice of land surveying, in which he afterward became an adept, being employed for a time in the survey of the Holland purchase in the state of New York. About the year 1818 he left his old home and pushed west, stopping the first winter in Eastern Ohio. The next year he went dowu the Ohio river and up the Mississippi to St. Louis. Spending only a few months in that region, and being detained at Cape Girardeau several weeks by severe illness, he returned to Miami county, Ohio, where he subsequently married Rebecca Frazey. Soon after his return to Ohio the canal improvements of that state were inaugurated and he was employed in the construction of the Miami canal. After the completion of the canal he took charge of the four locks at Lockland, ten miles from Cincinnati, and afterward was elected and re-elected surveyor of Hamilton county. In the spring of 1835 he came with Byron Kilbourn to that part of the Northwest territory now known as Wisconsin, and proceeded with him to Green Bay, where they attended the land sales. Mr. Kilbourn having acquired a considerable quantity of land on the west side of the river at Milwaukee, Mr. Vliet came from Green Bay and laid out a portion of it into town lots, afterward returning to Green Bay and making a careful examination of the water power along the Fox river, with the view of purchasing same part of it. In the fall he returned with Mr. Kilbourn to Cincinnati, and soon entered into a contract with the surveyor-general to survey for the government towns 7, 8 and 9 of ranges 18, 19 and 20, and town 7, range 21, being the towns of Delafield, Pewaukee, Brookfield, Wauwatosa, Merton, Lisbon, Menomonee, Erin, Richfield and Germantown, in the present counties of Milwaukee, Waukesha and Washington. In January, 1836, he started with his party to execute the contract. In the spring of 1837 he went to Dubuque, and began the laying-out of that townsite, for which, together with four other towns on the Mississippi and in Wisconsin, he had taken a contract from the government. Returning to Cincinnati, he closed up his affairs there, and on Aug. 23, 1837,

Digitized by Google

started with his family for their new home in Milwaukee. For many years he lived in this city, respected and loved, but avoiding any act which would tend to bring him into public life, though he was a member of the first Constitutional convention, in 1846. He died a quiet and painless death on Aug. 5, 1877.

The surface of the town of Milwaukee is quite undulating in some parts and quite level in others, and it contains, perhaps, more broken land, in proportion to area, than any other portion of the county. The bluff along the lake is generally 100 feet or more in height, and perhaps the general surface of the township will average near that. Landslides into the lake or onto the beach are of frequent occurrence and considerable dimensions. The greater part of the northern portion of the town was heavily timbered, and contains, naturally, the strongest and readiest soil for agricultural purposes. A great deal of the town is what, in common parlance, is called "openings," or "open lands," a designation or qualification as applied to the character of the land, the origin of which is somewhat difficult to determine. There is comparatively little waste land in the town, and the condition of the farms, buildings, and surroundings are indicative of thrift and prosperity. The natural drainage of the town consists of the Milwaukee river and its tributaries. The Milwaukee river enters the town near its northwestern corner, and runs in a general direction a little east of south the length of the town, nearly parallel with the lake shore, and frequently only about a mile distant. The valley is probably from fifty to 100 feet below the high lands of the town, and serves, by its meandering, to greatly diversify the landscape. While much of the soil in the town is very fertile, other considerable tracts are of poor quality. The principal varieties of timber were black walnut, sugar maple, elm, ash, oak, beech and hickory. Some of the choicest timber was used for buildings, making rails, and sawing into lumber, but much of it which would now be very valuable was burned in clearing the land. The soil is especially adapted to diversified farming, fruit growing and truck gardening, in which pursuits, combined with stock-raising, the intelligent and industrious farmers have met with phenomenal success. The pleasant homes and thrifty surroundings are abundant proof of this, while an occasional stately mansion, with modern improvements and appliances, affirms the conclusion that even in this favored land, some have been more successful than their worthy rivals. And thus it will ever be, so long as accumulated wealth is the measure of success.

This town was surveyed during the summer of 1835, at the same time as the lands within the present city limits, and no less than thirty-one tracts in the north end of town seven were sold at Green Bay

Digitized by Google

on Sept. 4, of that year. Among those purchasing at this time were John and Andrew Douglass, Amos and James Biglow, Eshorn Day, Peter Cure, Goulding Amet, Daniel Wells, Henry Penoyer, Thomas H. and Nelson Olin, David Morgan, William Underwood, Charles Vale, John Bowen, William Lafferty, James B. Clements, Hiram Burdick, Rodney B. Cumer, James Woods, Henry M. Hubbard, Lucius I. Barber, Alfred Orendorf, Luther Childs and John McLane. These all bought lands in sections numbered from three to ten in town seven, and supposing each to have entered a quarter section, must have taken every available acre in the upper, or north end of the town, in which the city of Milwaukee lies.

The following historical letter was written for a previous publication by Nelson Olin, one of the above-named first settlers, and it is of interest at this time as a description of the experiences of the early pioneers of Milwaukee county:

"I was born May 22, 1809, in the town of Canton, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., where I lived until April 25, 1835. I then came to the conclusion to take Horace Greeley's advice, 'Go West.' I therefore shipped at Ogdensburg, on the St. Lawrence river, ran up through rivers and lakes to Cleveland. From there I was accompanied by my brother, Thomas H. Olin, who had come from the land of his birth in the spring of 1834, and had been engaged in school teaching near Cleveland. Together we went to Detroit. There we fell in with B. E. Wheelock, whose destination was the same as ours, Green Bay, which at that time was said to be very near the North Pole. We shipped at Detroit, on board the schooner 'Jacob Barker,' bound for Chicago. We encountered high and low winds, fogs and calms, before reaching Mackinaw. We lay in sight of Mackinaw twenty-four hours in a calm, the fog so thick we could not see four rods from the vessel. The captain said if we would help the boys (sailors) pull the vessel into Mackinaw, we could see all the sights gratis. We did so, but it was at the expense of blistered hands, and very tired arms. Before we reached Mackinaw the Indians came on board with fish. The captain purchased one weighing nearly eighty pounds for one dollar. It was a Mackinaw trout nearly six feet long and well proportioned. Arriving at Mackinaw, we bade good-bye to the 'Jacob Barker,' as she was bound for Chicago, and we for Green Bay. At Mackinaw we first heard the name, from the Indians, Mil-li-wau-kee, accent on the last syllable. There we became acquainted with the Dousmans, who were afterward some of our best friends in Wilwaukee. We staid in Mackinaw two weeks waiting impatiently for some way of conveyance to Green Bay. On the 24th day of May a small fifty-ton vessel hove in sight, from

Digitized by Google

Detroit, bound for Green Bay, on which vessel we embarked (it being Saturday). Had a good run to the mouth of the bay. The captain (Campbell), a stranger on the lakes being somewhat fearful of running aground, let her lay to (a sailor's phrase), it being near night. By the next morning she had drifted away near to the Fox islands, nearly 100 miles from the mouth of the bay. Hoisted sails and steered for the bay again, arriving at the place where we were the night before. The captain ventured in, finding the water very shallow at the mouth. On Monday, 26th, we arrived at the bay. Before landing, Mr. Menus from Ohio, a house-builder, came on board to see if there were any on board who could handle saw and chisel. I engaged to him at twenty-six dollars per month. After working for him half a month, the founder of Milwaukee, Solomon Juneau, came to the bay to prove up and procure a title to his claim, on which the city of Milwaukee now stands. Juneau said to my brother and myself, that if we would go with him he would do what would be better, by us, than to stay at the Bay and work for one dollar per day. Green Bay was an old French town, with about 1,000 inhabitants; a very likely place and the only village in the territory of Wisconsin except an Indian trading post at Prairie du Chien. The government fort (Howard) was across the river from the Bay, Captain Scott (afterward Gen. Winfield Scott) commanding. It was commonly reported that the captain was the best shot in the world; that he could and did shoot an apple from a man's head at a distance of ten rods, without injury to the man. To the ladies of Green Bay belongs the honor of organizing the first temperance society in Wisconsin, the organization taking place on Sunday, the 10th of June, 1835, with seventeen members—fifteen ladies and two men, the names of the men were, Thomas H. Olin and Nelson Olin. The ladies' names ought to be secured and hung as high as Haman, so that all could see who had the courage to make the first move in the temperance cause, as early as 1835, in the then wilderness of Wisconsin.

"The 17th day of June, the steamer 'Michigan,' lay at the wharf, at the bay, bound for Chicago, Captain Blake commanding. Juneau says to him: 'Captain, if you will take me and five or six more on board your vessel, and land us at Milwaukee, I will give you your choice in village lots on my claim.' The captain at first said he would not do it, as he could not get into the mouth of the river, and the vessel being a large one, had not sufficient anchors to hold her in case of storm; but concluded if the weather was calm he would run in as near shore as he dare and set us ashore in the yawl. At 2 o'clock p. m., she left the dock and steamed down the bay into Lake Michigan

Digitized by Google

on our way to the new place called Milwaukee. Everything went lovely until we arrived in sight of the North Point. The pilot began ringing the little bell to hold up on the steam and let her run into the bay very slow until she came near the cut, as it was then called, not far from where the harbor was afterward built. The captain ordered a boat lowered and set the passengers ashore, who consisted of Solomon Juneau, Alfred Orendorf, Thomas H. Olin, Nelson Olin, and five or six others whose names I have forgotten. The passengers and trunks filled the boat. As there was a very heavy sea on, we were washed back into the lake as often as we would run ashore, but at the third time trying, when near the beach, the sailors jumped out and pulled the boat ashore by main strength. The boat filled with water as did also our trunks. Every one of us was wet to our armpits, but finally succeeded in landing from the first steamboat that ever ran into Milwaukee harbor, on the 17th day of June, A. D., 1835. The captain did not go on shore that evening to locate the village lot, but in the course of the season it was located. He chose the corner lot, east of the Newhall House, corner of Wisconsin and Main, now Broadway, streets. He sold the same in the course of the year for $1,000.

"Mr. Orendorf had claimed a fraction on the lake, at the cut-off, as it was called, at an early day, and spent some time in digging a hole through from the beach to the river, which proved to be the place where the harbor was finally located. Our first night in Milwaukee was spent in Mr. Orendorf's claim shanty, on the fraction above stated, in wet clothing, smoke and mosquitoes. I never knew before the number of mosquitoes that could be crowded into a shanty, with a strong northeast wind, and smoke too thick for comfort. When we killed one it seemed as though a million came in place of it. The next morning we went over the bluffs to the river, there we found a few white men and a great many Indians.

"The first store that was opened in the town was then in process of building and owned by A. O. T. Breed. William Burdick had the job of erecting said building. Charles James and myself engaged to Mr. Burdick to enclose the building while he was making ready the inside for the goods. The store was located on the corner of Wisconsin and East Water streets, where Martin's Block now stands. There were about fifty white men in town at that time I think and twenty Indians to one white man. Harmon & Hayden came very soon after with another stock of goods. Solomon Juneau had a frame up for a house. Breed's store was the first building enclosed on the east side of the river. P. Balser was the first baker in town. He came from Michigan City in a boat containing his family and goods. Thomas

Digitized by Google

Holmes came with him. The boat was drawn by a horse, with the beach of the lake for a tow-path. George Sivyer was the first white male child born in the city. Milwaukee Smith, daughter of U. B. Smith, was the first girl born in Milwaukee. When she became of marriageable age she took a partner by the name of Bernard Hochelberg, of California. The first person buried was James Porter. The first painters and glaziers were James Murray and T. H. Olin. Nelson and T. H. Olin and B. F. Wheelock dug the first cellar and built the first wharf for Juneau, in July, 1835. The first brick was made at the foot of Huron street by Nelson and T. H. Olin, and Loomis & Reed, September, 1835. Samuel Hinman and James H. Rodgers came to Milwaukee, October, 1835. In November, 1835, Nelson and T. H. Olin contracted with Juneau to build and grade East Water street from Huron street to the river, opposite Walker's Point. We worked but a few days when we sold out to Sylvester Pettibone and Alvin Foster, who came into town a few days previous. This was the first grading done in Milwaukee. My brother and I then entered into a contract with George Reed, Juneau's agent, to build and grade Wisconsin street from Spring street bridge east to the lake, for the sum of $3,000.

"I left Milwaukee Feb. 27, 1836, for St. Lawrence county, N. Y., for my family, and arrived there the 19th of March. Started for Milwaukee again the 25th of April. On my way back, in Ohio, I contracted for horse-carts and other necessary tools, and arrived at Milwaukee on the first day of June, ready for action. C. C. Olin, of Waukesha, came to Wisconsin with me at that time, and was in our employ in building said street.

"The Olins made the first streets, did the first grading, dug the first cellar, and made the first wharf in the city of Milwaukee.

"Oct. 5, 1835, Ellsworth Burnett was killed by the Indians on Rock river, now called Theresa. He was cut up and buried in a marsh near where he was killed. Narcisse, one of Juneau's sons, said to me ten years afterward, old Ash-cab-way, the Indian who killed Burnett, told him where they put him in the marsh, and he had seen his head very near the surface. The hair was on his head the same as ever.

"About the 25th of May, 1836, three men were drowned near the mouth of the Milwaukee river in attempting to cross. T. H. Olin was rowing and steering the canoe in which were three other occupants, Henry Shaft, David Lyons, and a young man whose name I have forgotten. When midway of the river, the current being strong out in the lake, Lyons, being a little excited, and fearing they would be drawn into the lake, took up a paddle and pulled the boat into the

Digitized by Google

lake in spite of Olin at the helm. And the consequence was, when the canoe reached the breakers, Lyons, Shaft, and the young man jumped out of the boat, being swimmers, and started for the shore, but were not able to reach it. All three were drowned within five rods of the shore, with any number of people near them, but not able to lend them assistance. In jumping out, the boat was capsized and turned bottom side up; but Olin, not being a swimmer, hung to the boat and drifted out about three miles. When the boat capsized he lost his paddle, consequently had nothing to propel it with but his hands. He made calculations, however, to land at or near South Point, but was rescued when about three miles out. Jonathan Wheelock, a tavern-keeper at Green Bay, was standing on the deck of the schooner 'Wisconsin,' about two miles away, and saw the whole affair. He said to the sailors: 'Let down the yawl, there has a boat gone out into the lake and capsized—be quick'! The order was obeyed. Uncle Jonathan, as he was called, took the helm; the sailors pulled for dear life and came up with my brother, very unexpectedly to him, and he was saved. This circumstance, without the details or names, I heard when on my way to Milwaukee, between Michigan City and Chicago. The thought came to me in a moment that my brother Thomas was one of the three who had found a watery grave; but when I arrived at Patterson's tavern (Gross Point), eighteen miles north of Chicago, I heard that Thomas H. Olin was the only one saved of the four who were carried out into the lake.

"The first court house was built by Juneau, M. L. Martin, and Geo. D. Dousman, in the summer of 1836. Deacon Samuel Brown had the contract and commenced it in the fall of 1835. There was no snow in the winter of 1835 and 1836, to amount to anything like sledding. Teaming was principally done on the river and that was very unsafe, the ice being very rotten the most of the time."

Alfred Orendorf, whose name appears often among the early settlers, came to Milwaukee in 1835 and settled upon the northeast quarter of section thirty-three, township seven, range twenty-one. The entry of this claim bears date, on the record, March 17, 1837, just four days subsequent to the great claim meeting held at the court house, March 13, to organize for self-protection against the speculators, and at which he was one of the leading spirits. He also entered the southwest and southeast quarters of the same section, afterwards known as the Russell Sage farm. Mr. Orendorf was a native of Kentucky, and possessed in no small degree the reckless spirit for which the people of that state are so noted. James S. Buck is authority for several anecdotes concerning him, among which is the statement

Digitized by Google

that he would frequently swim his pony across the river at Wisconsin street, even after the ferry was established. He was a splendid woodsman and famous hunter. He was one of the party who volunteered to go out after and arrest the two Indians who killed Ellsworth Burnett on Nov. 5, 1835, and take them to Green Bay, and upon this occasion there occurred an incident that showed the metal that was in him when once aroused. The Indians were taken to Fort Howard for safe keeping until they could be tried, but the commanding officer at first declined to receive them, giving as a reason that if they had killed Burnett they no doubt had sufficient provocation. At this announcement all the lion in Orendorf was aroused in a moment, and stepping in front of the officer, rifle in hand, his whole frame quivering with excitement, he looked him steadily in the eye, and hissing out his words between his clenched teeth, addressed him as follows: "You're a nice man—you are—for the government to send out here to protect the frontier—you d——d white-livered scoundrel! You just let them two Indians go, if you think best (here he elevated his voice and put in an adjective that made the officer's hair lift), and I will shoot them both before they can get across Fox river." It was not often that a United States officer had to back down in those days, particularly upon the frontier, but this one did. While on a trip to Green Bay in 1836, Mr. Orendorf entered the cabin of a settler named Smith to obtain a night's lodging. He was cold, wet, hungry, tired and used up generally, his countenance representing such a woe-begone aspect as to cause Mrs. Smith to inquire what had happened. She asked if he had been in a bear fight, or treed by wolves, or beaten by some squaw in a game of moccasin, or blown up with gunpowder, or struck by lightning, or what? To which he replied: "Narry one; but you better believe, Madam, that I've had the worstest luck, and the mostest of it that, perhaps, by jim-eni, that you did see." It was upon his claim that so many swarms of bees (twenty-eight) were found in one day, in June, 1837. The woods were literally filled with bees in those days. Mr. Orendorf was not a man to settle down in one place for any great length of time; he was too fond of excitement for that. Consequently, no sooner had the rough and tumble of the first few years worn off than he got restless and uneasy, and finally went to California, where he died.

In 1835 Joel Butler, Stephen Peck, Peter Lyon, George Reed, John Hodgson, J. H. Seargent, John R. Robinson, Alexander Stewart, James Clyman, Thomas Martin, Archibald Clyburn, Henry Merrill, Gabriel Long, Samuel W. Beall, Garrett Denniston, and a number of others purchased land in township eight, or the north half of the

Digitized by Google

town. A few of those named were merely land speculators, who bought without the slightest view of ever occupying the lands; but the bulk of them came to the county either at that time or within the next few years. A number of these, however, resided at or about the village of Milwaukee, just then beginning to give promise of becoming an important point.

Among the first settlers in the town may also be mentioned, M. Lynch, native of Ireland, who came in 1835; Frederick Stoltz and William Sauer, of Germany, also in 1835; E. Souneman, Germany, 1838; and William Stange, Germany, 1839. Among other early citizens of township eight, the time of whose coming to the county we have not learned, were: G. Mathias, Jasper and John B. Vliet, James W. Jones, Buel and Samuel Brown, Isaac Williams, Reuben M. Keene, Martin D. Webster, Charles H. Dill, J. D. Whiting, Anson W. Buttles, and a few others.

We have no means of coming at the population of the town of Milwaukee for the first few years, as it was included with the village of Milwaukee for the first ten years of its existence. Judging from the smallness of the vote cast in 1846, it had scarcely inhabitants enough to fill all the offices without bestowing two or more on some of the individuals. In 1850 the population had increased to 1,349; in 1860, to 2,468; 1870, to 3,096; 1880, 3,472; 1890, 6,403; 1900, 5,122; and the state census of 1905 showed a population of 5,945. A part of the town of Milwaukee was annexed to the city following the census of 1890, and this fact explains the reduction in population in 1900 and 1905.

Whitefish Bay is an incorporated village in the town of Milwaukee, six miles north of the city, and is connected with the latter by the Chicago & Northwestern railway and also by an electric line. It is on the shore of Lake Michigan and has a population of 527. The village of East Milwaukee was organized in 1900, and lies contiguous to the city on the north, comprising a population of about 500. There are several energetic and enterprising business establishments in each of these villages.

TOWN OF GREENFIELD.

Topographically, this town in general is level. Kinnickinnic and Root rivers and Honey creek, with their tributaries, drain the territory and flow respectively in an eastern, a southern, and in a northern direction. Root river enters the town at its western boundary and flows across it until the water finally makes its way to Lake Michigan. The other two streams have their source within the limits of the town.

Digitized by Google

The valley or bottom lands adjacent to these streams are especially fertile, highly improved and very valuable. Some other parts are not so rich for agricultural purposes, but the town in general is really a very fine body of land, scarcely second to any in the county. The streams mentioned above afford the drainage of the surrounding country.

The principal varieties of timber which abounded in exhaustless supply and excellent quality were hickory, walnut, butternut, ash, poplar, sugar maple, oak of all kinds, cherry and sycamore.

With the advent of the first white settlers, the woods abounded in game of all kinds known in the country. Deer and wild turkeys, exceedingly plentiful, afforded the principal meat supply of the early settlers. Every man and boy and some of the female population were expert hunters, and many are the tales told of hair-breadth escapes from, and single-handed contests with Bruin, the arch enemy of the young domestic animals about the settlers' cabins. Wolves, panthers and wildcats also made night hideous and nocturnal travel precarious with their prowling, stealthy and deceptive methods of attack.

The first settlement of the town of Greenfield antedates its organization by about three years. The town was created on March 8, 1839. At the time of its creation the town was named Kinnickinnic, and in territory the division included what are now the towns of Franklin and Greenfield. The town of Franklin was erected on Dec. 20, 1839, thus reducing the size of Kinnickinnic to its present limitations, and on Feb. 19, 1841, the name was changed by legislative enactment to Greenfield. The town comprises the full Congressional township No. 6 north, and of range 21 east, and lies south of Wauwatosa, west of the city of Milwaukee and the town of Lake, north of Franklin, and is bounded on the west by Waukesha county. A small portion of the town was canal lands.

The earliest white settlers known to enter the town did so in 1835, but the number who came prior to 1836 was very small. Reuben Strong came with his family in October, 1836, and found already in the town, Joseph C. James, Albert Fuller and Erastus Montague with their families, and Joseph Guild, Harvey Hawkins and William Strathman, all single men. George S. West and a few others arrived at about the same time. William Strathman was the first German immigrant in the county. In 1836, also came F. D. Weld, William S. Trowbridge, Sidney Evans, and a number of others.

William Salisbury Trowbridge, son of Calvin and Margaret (Packard) Trowbridge, was born in New Hartford, Oneida county, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1812. When the boy was seven years of age, his father

Digitized by Google

removed with his family to Vermilion county, Ind., locating on the bank of the Vermilion river, where they remained for about nine years, and where the boy's experience of pioneer life really began. The unhealthfulness of the climate, together with the financial depression prevailing in the country at that time, proved so serious a consideration, as at last to induce Mr. Trowbridge to abandon the idea of a permanent home in Indiana, and so in the autumn of 1827 they returned to New York, and New Hartford became again the family residence. Entering now upon his sixteenth year, and having become the eldest son through the death of his brother Horace, three years his senior, the youth was employed in assisting his father—whose varying fortunes made such service most grateful—and, at the same time, he was looking toward his own future. At one time he was a student at an academy in Cazenovia, N. Y., but he completed the course of study in civil engineering—which fitted him for his chosen occupation in life—at the Liberal Institute in Clinton, Oneida county, N. Y. The last days of September, 1834, found the young man on the way from the place of his birth and early association toward the site of the present city of Chicago. From Detroit, our young Trowbridge chose the most primitive of all means of transportation and made the entire distance, 300 miles, on foot. The exact date of arrival in Chicago is not obtainable, but it must have been during the first half of October, 1834, for in November following he was one of a party of government engineers, whose chief was a Mr. King, and who were detailed to survey government lands in and about the place now known as Sheboygan, Wis. On their way north the party was wind-bound here, Nov. 9, 1834, and, at that time Mr. Trowbridge made the first survey of lots in the present city of Milwaukee, viz: blocks one, two, three and four in the First and Seventh wards. The survey in Sheboygan and vicinity occupied the whole winter, so that it was not until April, 1835, that the party returned to Chicago. In December, 1835, Mr. Trowbridge returned to Sheboygan for another winter. In 1836 he visited the East, returning in the autumn of the same year to Milwaukee as a permanent resident. In 1837 he again returned to his early home, and in April of that year, married Miss Abigail C. Richardson of New Hartford, and in June following returned with his young bride to their new home. This home was in the town of Greenfield on Thirty-third avenue, south from National avenue. Mr. Trowbridge was the first city surveyor elected in the city of Milwaukee, which office he held until the passage of an ordinance requiring that officer to be a resident of the city. His last work was the re-survey of the town of Wauwatosa, completed in 1880. In religious belief he was a Universalist and in politics a Re-

Digitized by Google

publican of the most pronounced type. His earthly record was closed by death on Sept. 10, 1886.

The land sales in this town began March 13, 1839, and twenty-four pieces were disposed of, while on Oct. 18, following, no less than sixty-eight tracts were bid off, and on April 30, 1840, forty-five additional tracts found purchasers.

Among the purchasers in 1839 were: Frederick Eggart, George Baird, A. W. Morgan, W. H. Bennett, Eleazer Chase, C. F. Elsworth, David Curtain, Edward Welsh, Henry Martin, George Smith, James Fohay, Ebenezer Hale, Seneca Hale, Michael Hacket, William Merosey, Philip Minser, John Furlong, Martin Ward, Nathan Cobb, Peter Jordan, John Conoly, Hiram Dayton, James Delisle, Samuel Millington, Ira Blood, Luther Ayers, J. H. Leavenworth, John Julian, Rufus Scott, James G. Herbert, John Sheldon, Antoine Doville, John Armstrong, Reuben Strong, and about twenty-five others.

Seneca Hale was a native of Onondaga county, N. Y., born Oct. 5, 1811. He came to Wisconsin in 1837 and settled in the town of Greenfield, where he remained on his farm up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was seventy-nine years old. He had been a member of the school board a number of years and was one of the first settlers in the town.

John Furlong was born in the village of Buttevant, County Cork, Ireland, on March 26, 1812, being one of three children of George and Martha (Gorman) Furlong. The family came to Quebec, Canada, in 1821, and soon afterward Mr. Furlong bought a large tract of land near the head of Lake Champlain, in the state of New York, where he was engaged in farming until 1832. At that date he moved West and settled on land at Conner's Creek, near Belle Isle, which is now within the municipality of Detroit, Mich. The family tarried here only four years, and then yielded to the impulse which has moved the star of empire westward, and which has prompted so many to seek new homes in the undeveloped richness of new countries, they once more turned their faces toward the setting sun, and traveled to the west shore of Lake Michigan—where the city of Milwaukee has since sprung into existence—in time to be among the very earliest of the pioneers of this county. After a short residence in the town of Greenfield, John Furlong returned to Milwaukee, which became his permanent home, and he then engaged in the contracting business, and together with Richard Hackett, did nearly all the grading of streets done in this city up to 1857. He also constructed a lime kiln on his farm and was the pioneer of this region in that industry, but sold out his business at the date last mentioned. He was engaged in the wholesale grocery business from

Digitized by Google

1848 to 1860, and then engaged in a packing enterprise, the packing house which he built on the lake shore being now a part of the Schlitz malt house. In 1866 he established himself in the business of wholesale dealer in fish at Nos. 197 and 201 East Water street, occupying one of the oldest landmarks in Milwaukee, the Dousman warehouse, which was built in 1837. Five years later his sons, Morgan and John M. Furlong, were admitted as partners in the business. In 1873 they purchased Washington Harbor on Washington Island and a part of St. Martin's Island in northern Michigan, which was used for a fishing station, the firm having an extensive trade in both lake and salt-water fish for many years. Mr. Furlong died suddenly on Dec. 26, 1883. In politics he was a Democrat, but office-holding had but little attraction for him, and his public service in that way was confined to the common council in the early days of Milwaukee's history. He was a devout Catholic, and was one of the first to suggest and support the building of St. John's Cathedral, to which he contributed very largely, and together with John Dahlman, Edward O'Neill and Bishop, afterward Archbishop Henni, he founded St. Rose's Orphan Asylum, which was incorporated in 1851.

Reuben Strong was born in Tully, Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1814, and there was reared on a farm. He came to Wisconsin in 1836, and purchased a "claim" to ninety acres of land on the Janesville road, in what is now the town of Greenfield, the land having previously been "located" by Albert Fuller. He afterward bought a claim filed on 160 acres near by, which he improved, and on which he lived and died. Mr. Strong married Miss Pamelia Fuller, in New York state, in 1835, and seven children were born to them after they came to Wisconsin. Mrs. Strong belonged to the noted New England family of Fullers, of which the present chief justice of the United States Supreme Court is a distinguished representative. Albert Fuller, a brother of Mrs. Strong, was one of the earliest settlers in the town of Greenfield, and the first township election was held at his house. Mr. Strong died on Sept. 1, 1889. He was a Republican, and both he and his wife were members of the Baptist church.

The record of the first election in the town of Greenfield has been lost or improperly kept, but it is known that it was held at the residence of Albert Fuller, in April, 1839. The notice of the election named as judges persons not then within the town, and when the voters assembled they selected the officers to suit themselves. Eben Cornwall, Stephen Sargent and Reuben Strong were made judges, and Francis D. Weld and Peter Marlatt, clerks. The settlers were detained till after dark and took supper at Mr. Fuller's. Coffee being scarce in

Digitized by Google

that early day they were compelled to make out with milk punch. Offices were not sought then as they are now, and an office now abolished, and which it was difficult to get anyone to fill, was that of fence viewer.

Eben Cornwall came of good Connecticut stock, in which state he was born in 1790, and from whence he removed to Williamson, Wayne county, N. Y., when he was twenty-five years old. He was a good mechanic as well as farmer and followed those occupations all his life. He was married in Wayne county, N. Y., to Miss Cynthia Sheffield, in 1814, and shortly after the marriage removed to Macedon, where he lived until 1838. In that year he came direct to Milwaukee by lake, on the steamer "Madison." Seeking a home in the country, he and his wife went to the town of Greenfield and settled on a quarter section of land, on which he died in 1879, his wife having died in 1873.

The earliest attainable records go back only to April, 1842, when an election was held. George S. West was elected chairman of the first town board, and John Marsh and C. S. Elsworth members; clerk, Hiram Dayton; assessors, H. Moore and William Hale; treasurer, William Cobb; collector, F. D. Weld; commissioners of highways: George S. West, John Cooper and Albert Fuller; commissioners of schools: Charles F. Elsworth, F. D. Weld and Peter Marlatt. At a subsequent meeting it was shown that $100 had been raised by taxation, and all the officers fully paid, except the clerk, whose bill, $44.12½ was pronounced too high, and it was recommended that it be reduced to thirty-five dollars. The total disbursements for the year were ninety-six dollars, and the supervisors were of the opinion that $100 would be a sufficient sum for the coming year. This is quite a contrast with the present day, when the cost of assessing alone is a number of times as great as the entire revenues in 1842. The population of the town is entirely rural, and numbers 6,348, or about 176 per square mile.

The first white child born at Hale's Corners, and it may be the first in the town of Greenfield, was to William Hale and wife, Feb. 27, 1838. The infant then ushered into the world was Napoleon B. Hale, who after reaching manhood removed to San Bernardino, Cal.

The Methodists were the leaders in religious efforts in the town of Greenfield, the first meetings being held in the settlers' cabins. After continuing the services in the houses of the members for several years, school houses were used, and later, houses for worship were erected. The first religious services remembered in the town were conducted by Rev. James Ash, in January, 1837. In 1841, the Greenfield Baptist church was organized at the residence of Eben Cornwall. In April, 1842, a Methodist Episcopal class of five members was formed by Rev. Mr. Ash, and Rev. William W. Johnson was appointed leader, a posi-

Digitized by Google

tion he held for more than fifty years. In 1870, the members here united with those at Wauwatosa and helped build the Methodist Episcopal church of that place. At the present time the town has nine houses of public worship located as follows: Three at or near North Greenfield Station, one each on sections 7, 14, 17, and 29, and two on section 22. Nearly all the early churches provided a place for the interment of their dead, but these were gradually abandoned, and Pilgrim's Rest Cemetery and Forest Home Cemetery in the city of Milwaukee contain the remains of many of the early pioneers.

The first tavern in the town of Greenfield was opened by William Hale at Hale's Corners and was called the South Side Hotel. He kept a little tea and tobacco for sale, and on Sunday always had preaching in his house, so his was a dwelling, tavern, store and church. This was really the first beginning of business at Hale's Corners.

TOWN OF FRANKLIN.

Franklin was one of the two towns formed out of the original town of Kinnickinnic. The date of its formation by the territorial legislature was Dec. 20, 1839. Franklin is the southwestern corner town of Milwaukee county, and it was christened at the time of its erection as a civil division. The name was doubtless given in honor of that distinguished statesman, diplomat and philosopher, Dr. Benjamin Franklin. The town is a full one, its area being of the regulation Congressional size, thirty-six square miles. The town of Greenfield lies to the north of it, and Oak Creek to the east, while Racine and Waukesha counties bound it on the south and west. The surface of the country is somewhat varied, but the major portion of it is generally level, partaking somewhat of the character of the land in the towns of Greenfield and Lake. The soil is referable entirely to the drift deposits, and would be classified as drift clays. A large portion of the land is of excellent quality, while another portion is rough, with immense quantities of boulders thickly strewn everywhere. Root river, with its numerous small tributaries, furnishes nearly the entire drainage of the town, passing as it does nearly centrally through it.

Franklin was originally covered with heavy timber, mostly of the hard wood varieties, as walnut, butternut, hickory, the various kinds of oak, beech, maple, yellow poplar, whitewood, white ash, elm, etc. These were abundant, while the buckeye, sycamore, wild cherry, iron wood and dog wood were less generally distributed. The shrubs were the hazel, blackberry, huckleberry, Juneberry, hackberry and spice. Most of the varieties of timber and shrubs are still represented, though

Digitized by Google

the best has long since found its way to the mills and markets, if not the pioneer "log heaps."

The town was noted in early times for its abundance of wild animals, and was a favorite hunting ground for the Indians for many years after the cession of the land to the whites. By general consent, they were permitted to make annual visits, which they seemed to greatly enjoy. There were bears, panthers, wolves and wild-cats in great numbers, while deer and wild turkeys furnished the principal meat foods to the early settlers. The larger wild animals were of course for many years a source of annoyance and danger.

The town of Franklin was settled nearly as early as any of the towns in Milwaukee county. The earliest sale of land was in the latter part of the year 1838. Among the purchasers at that time were Horace Flint Smith, Rufus Cheney, Eleazer Wales, John W. Howard, William Shields, John White, Herman Veeder, and Aaron Whitcomb.

Rev. Rufus Cheney was one of the earliest, best known and widely respected pioneer settlers of Milwaukee county. In 1833 he moved from Western New York to Erie county, Pa., and in the spring of 1835 came West and settled on a farm in Milwaukee county He attended the first government land sale held that year at Green Bay, and purchased some tracts of timbered lands. At the first land sale held in Milwaukee, in 1838, he entered about 2,000 acres of farming lands for himself, his sons and relatives, and soon afterward they followed him to the new land he had spied out, all becoming heads of families and leading citizens of the embryo state. Elder Cheney, as he was familiarly called, was in many respects a remarkable man. He was an ordained preacher of the Free Will Baptist denomination, and preached the Gospel for over sixty years, and during all that long period never received a salary for his laborers, choosing rather, having the zeal and faith of the Apostles, to look as did they to the great Master above, whom he so faithfully served, for his eternal reward. All through his life he kept his worldly affairs subservient to the greater ministerial work to which he early dedicated himself, and carried his religion into his practical life, as few have the strength given them to do. He died in New Berlin, Waukesha county, at the residence of his son John, at the ripe age of ninety years. He was a man of remarkable physical as well as mental strength and energy, and was eminently practical in his religious teachings, as is shown by the following anecdote: During the war of 1812, while he was preaching at Alexandria, N. Y., news was brought to the church that the British were burning Buffalo, and that a call for volunteers was made. He immediately brought his sermon to a close, saying: "By the grace of God I will go. Who else?" Thirty-

Digitized by Google

two of the congregation rose, and under his lead went to the defense of the city without delay. He was the first preacher of his denomination in the state, and founded many of the early churches in this vicinity, among them those at New Berlin, Pike's Grove and Honey Creek, Wis.

William Shields was born in New York, Sept. 6, 1813. He came to Wisconsin in the year 1836; entered a claim for a homestead and returned to New York, where he was married on July 19, 1838, to Miss Mary Ann Evans. He then returned to Wisconsin, settled in the town of Franklin, on his homestead, where he remained up to the time of his death, which occurred on Nov. 12, 1879, aged sixty-six years. There were but three settlers in the town before him, viz: William Shehan, who came in 1834; Thomas Hogan and Mrs. McAnany, settlers of 1835. The first settler was undoubtedly William Shehan, who made his claim in 1834 and not long thereafter moved into the town. It is found that he built a cabin on his claim and made his home there for many years. He was a very prominent man with the first pioneers, and was very influential in all the affairs of the town. He was prosperous in all his business ventures and bore well the hardships incident to early life in a new country, his home being an asylum for the distressed and unfortunate. He was an active man and performed his full share of labor in the development of the town in its very primitive days, holding the plow to break the first piece of land, and building the first cabin of which there is any record.

On March 13, 1839, 112 persons purchased tracts of land in the town of Franklin, which was truly a wonderful day's transaction. Of these we have room for the names of only a few—John Everts, Edgar Managan, Cyrus Curtis, Patrick Casper, Timothy Ryan, Elisha S. White, John Lane, Seneca Harris, Dennis Cornell, Israel Smith, John Kavanaugh, Lewis G. Higby, Thomas Dyer, Thomas Hogan, James Mills, Laurence Rooney, and many others. It would seem that nearly all the lands in the north part of the town were purchased in March, 1839, and nearly all the remainder of the town by the close of the year. Many persons, not intending to become residents of the town, purchased one or more tracts, and among them were George Smith, Martin O. Walker, Byron Kilbourn, and others. The whole number of tracts taken up during the year was 204, and these, if only eighty-acre tracts, would aggregate more than 16,000 acres, or more than two-thirds of the town. Among those who came to the county before the land sale and later became honored citizens of the town of Franklin, were the following: William Shehan, from Ireland, in 1834; Thomas Hogan and Mrs. McAnany, Ireland, 1835; William Shields, New York,

Digitized by Google

1836; William Stephan, Germany, 1836; Mrs. T. McCarty, England, 1836; George Kahn, France, 1836; George Carman, England, 1837; E. Managan, Ireland, 1837; William Cobb, of Connecticut, Fred Schwartz, of Germany, and William Stahr, of Prussia, in 1838. Of course, there were many others whose names have not been obtained, or the date of their arrival.

The earliest obtainable records of this town only date back to 1842, when the first town meeting was held under the law passed in 1841. At this meeting the following persons, thirty-seven in all, were recorded as voters: Thomas Hay, J. N. Loomis, John Lane, Eleazer Wales, Garrett M. Fitzgerald, Loan Deny, Hiram L. Connett, Elias Burr, John Lynch, John T. Veeder, Robert P. Norton, John Kavanaugh, Harry B. Howard, Joel Rogers, Edward B. Hart, John Grant, Thomas McNinny, Charles S. Postal, Marion A. Storms, James Shields, Samuel Wales, Winslow P. Storms, George W. Beckwith, Henry Moore, Nelson F. Beckwith, Garrett Fitzgerald, Douglas D. Jennings, Samuel Heath, John Everts, William Shields, H. W. Vanderin, Patrick Healey, John W. Howard, Horace F. Smith, James Colby, J. C. Loomis and Jonathan Loomis. This meeting, as well as the succeeding one, was held at the residence of J. C. Loomis, the date of the first being April 5, 1842. H. W. Vanderin and Jonathan J. Loomis acted as clerks of this meeting. It was voted that the town officers should be allowed seventy-five cents per day, except the clerk, who was allowed pay by the 100 words. It was also voted that all fences should be four and one-half feet high, "and of such material as are mentioned in the statutes," whatever that may have been. It was also voted to raise by taxation twenty-five dollars for the support of paupers, and $100 for the town officers and incidental expenses. The following ticket was then elected: Supervisors: J. A. Jennings, chairman, Elias Burr, and Garrett Fitzgerald; clerk, John Lane; treasurer, John Everts; assessors, Jonathan Loomis and Robert P. Norton; commissioners of highways, Samuel Wales and E. B. Hart; commissioners of schools: Junia A. Jennings, G. W. Beckwith, and Jonathan J. Loomis. Two years later, but seventy-nine votes were cast, which, considering the proportion of single men and newly-married couples that go to new countries, would indicate that there were probably not over 400 persons in the town.

The town of Franklin has always been a favorite resort for the natives of the Emerald Isle, who formerly were in a majority in the town. A large number of Germans during the more recent years have been finding homes there, and to-day they probably outnumber those of Irish descent.

Digitized by Google

The population is almost exclusively rural, there being but one small hamlet, that of St. Martin, or Franklin, which contains but a few houses. It is located in the western part of the town, and of course is in the southwestern part of the county. The hamlet is pleasantly located on elevated and comparatively level ground. In 1835, there were but one or two small clearings in the forest, but each year thereafter new settlers were attracted to it. While Franklin had no phenomenal growth, its progress for a time was steady and substantial. The population has been nearly stationery for the last twenty years, increase in that direction being retarded to some extent by the advent of railroads in near-by towns. The place boasts of an excellent school, in which the patrons take great interest, taught by excellent instructors.

The experiences of the early settlers were similar, regardless of locality, and, to some extent, without regard to wealth. Necessaries of life, as we of later generations class them, were not to be procured, by reason of the great distance to be traveled, and hazards encountered in reaching the older settlements. The forest supplied the meats, for the most part, as it did, also, the fruits and sugar. Coffee and tea were luxuries seldom used. This is mentioned to show the simple fare that satisfied the demands of the times. A dinner of corn bread alone, or of meat without bread, was a common repast. Often the corn was pounded on a stone, or in a mortar, and thus prepared for the cooking before the open fire-place, and no doubt there are those living today who remember the relish with which they devoured grandmother's "pone." Potatoes were early raised, but had not become a household necessity as now. Maple sugar and syrup were among the old-time luxuries easily obtained. The cabins usually had a "shake" roof, fastened on by weight poles, with a clay or puncheon floor and a door made of boards split from native timber, and fastened together with wooden pins, or, in the absence of this, a blanket hung in the opening; if a window was provided, the aperture was sometimes covered with greased paper instead of glass. The dimensions of the cabin were usually limited to the smallest size which would accommodate the family, the walls of rough logs, cracks "chinked" with split sticks or stones, and plastered with clay, with sometimes a little cut straw mixed in the "mortar" to prevent its falling out. The chimney was usually the most liberal arrangement on the premises, and often filled nearly the entire end of the cabin. It was generally built of split sticks liberally plastered with mud to prevent their taking fire from the heat of the tremendous "log-heap" beneath. In those days there was no scarcity of fuel, as the timber had to be removed before the land could be cultivated, and the logs which could not be utilized in making rails, or con-

Digitized by Google

structing buildings, were rolled together in great heaps and consumed on the ground. With the advent of the saw-mills and various other appliances for manufacturing lumber, as devised by the ingenious pioneers, the best of the timber was usually worked into lumber.

A "full-dress" suit in those days consisted of buckskins, over a flax shirt, and moccasins for the feet, the latter sometimes "reinforced" by a sole of stiff leather fastened on with buckskin thongs. These were all the product of home industry, even to the raising, heckling, scutching, spinning, weaving and making, of the flaxen garments.

The pioneer shoemaker, gunsmith and blacksmith were welcome adjuncts to the early settlements, as were also the back-woods schoolmasters and preachers. The first schools were conducted on the subscription plan, and usually embraced only the rudiments of the "three R's." The "master" taught twenty-two days for a month at a salary of about eight dollars per month, and "boarded around." He was oftener selected because of his muscular development than on account of his scholastic attainments, though both were considered essential to complete success. The unruly boys of pioneer days were prone to mischief, and happy, indeed, was the schoolmaster who escaped "barring out," for a treat, on holidays. Should the master arrive in the morning before a sufficient number of the belligerents reached the scene of hostilities, they would smoke him out by placing boards over the chimney. The school "furniture" was in keeping with that which adorned the homes of the pupils, entirely home made, and of the variety created for utility rather than beauty. The desks were puncheons, or at best planks resting on wooden pins driven into auger holes in the logs of the walls. These were bored at an agle of about thirty degrees. Fronting the desks were stationery seats made of slabs of puncheons, with flaring legs of wooden pins, and these were made high enough to accommodate the larger pupils, while the smaller ones sat with their feet dangling in mid-air. Globes and outline maps were unknown to the pupils, and a mystery to the masters. The "text books" comprised Dabol's arithmetic and Webster's elementary spelling book. These covered the curriculm of reading and spelling, mathematics, language and literature, history and science. The ancient "pot-hooks," more difficult to form than any letter in the alphabet, comprised the first lessons in writing, but were never heard of afterward. There was no system by which these characters were made, hence each "master" had a "system" of his own. Sundry boxing of ears and other barbarous punishment often followed the pupil's futile efforts at imitating these useless hieroglyphics. And yet we must credit the pioneer schools with producing a class of plain and neat writers, a feature very noticeable, and often commented

Digitized by Google

upon, in the reading of ancient documents. It is equally true that most of the students of those early days were excellent spellers according to the rules then in vogue. But the primitive schools of pioneer days have long since been succeeded by the excellent school system so nicely provided for, in part at least, by the reservation of a portion of the public domain for that purpose.

For many years after the settlement of the town of Franklin, religious exercises were conducted by the traveling ministers of various denominations, usually at private houses or in the school houses of the town. Perhaps fully one-half of the population are members of the Catholic church, to accommodate which there are two substantial buildings at the village of St. Martin. In the year 1848, Very Reverend M. Kundig, vicar-general of the diocese of Milwaukee, founded a congregation of German and Irish Catholics, building a frame church and laying out the village of St. Martin, better known as Franklin. In a short time the Germans had largely increased in numbers and a church to themselves was determined upon, and the corner stone was laid in the year 1858, by Rev. F. X. Winehardt, who became the first pastor. The building was of stone, 40 by 100 feet in size, and was dedicated by Archbishop John M. Henni, in 1859, when Rev. H. Tansen was pastor. The Rev. William Boneacamp became the pastor in 1865, and had the pleasure of seeing his flock increase to more than 150 families. For some time the Rev. Boneacamp lived in a genuine loghouse, like his ancestors, but his energy and zeal gave his flock courage to build a priest house in 1866, and a school house the next year, at an expense of $4,300, and another school house about five miles from the hamlet. The church, which bears the title of the "Sacred Heart of Jesus and Mary," is one of the best furnished country churches, having a good organ, bells and a beautiful altar. The old frame church of the Irish Catholics was burned down in 1866, and was soon replaced by a nice brick building, 40 by 80 feet. A new priest house was also built.

Franklin is one of the most wealthy and prosperous towns in Milwaukee county. The farms are larger upon an average than in any other part of the county, the population being about fifty per square mile, a much smaller number than are found in any other town. There are but few persons engaged in manufacturing or merchandising in the town, while there are more acres in oats, corn, rye and wheat in proportion to population than any other division of the county. It is regarded as a very pleasant town, where many well-to-do farmers have happy homes. Agriculture being the principal industry, and in fact almost the exclusive occupation of the people, it has received careful and thoughtful attention, and the farmers are equipped for the varied

Digitized by Google

branches of agricultural pursuits, including extensive stock-raising and fruit-growing. Early attention was given to the introduction of improved strains of domestic animals, and this has proved a source of pleasure and profit. The well tilled farms, with their substantial residences of modern design, or the old and well built mansions of more ancient days, together with an occasional log house or unpretentious cabin, all evince the varying degrees of prosperity attained by their owners, and emphasize the fact that "there is no place like home." The inhabitants are a class of intelligent, public-spirited people, who in several instances trace their lineage, with just pride, to the founders of our great Republic.

TOWN OF GRANVILLE.

The territory embraced within this town is known as Congressional township No. 8 north of range 21 east, and lies in the northwest corner of Milwaukee county. It is bounded on the north and west respectively by Waukesha and Washington counties, while the town of Milwaukee lies on the east, and the town of Wauwatosa on the south. This is also a full Congressional township. The organization of Granville dates from Jan. 13, 1840. It is not only one of the most fertile and naturally wealthy towns of the county, but it is also one of the most prosperous in its material development. It is a beautiful, rolling and generally very fertile part of the county. Its lands are not rated as high for the purpose of taxation as in some other parts of the county, but it is doubtful whether there is another so large a tract of land of equal value for agricultural purposes. Not being joined up to the city of Milwaukee, the prices of lands are, perhaps, not so much effected by the price of city lots as some of the others. The Milwaukee river passes through the northeast corner of the town, and flowing south only a little way from the town line, with its small tributaries, furnishes good drainage for the eastern half of the town, while the north branch of the Menomonee river with small adjuncts effectually drains the western part of the town. The water power afforded by these streams was utilized in a very early day, when the primitive mills were hailed with delight by the industrious pioneers.

The first permanent improvement which was made in the town of Granville is accredited to W. W. Woodward and C. M. Woodward, who came in 1835. It is an impossibility to find out the names of all the parties who came into the town during the first three or four years of its settlement. In addition to the gentlemen named, a Mr. Barber, a Mr. Hazleton, and John McLane settled in the southeast corner in 1835 or 1836, and quite a number of single men "shantied out" during

Digitized by Google

these two years. In 1837 the settlement of the town proceeded with greater rapidity. M. Bourgardt came from Germany in 1837; S. C. Enos, New York, 1837; A. S. Hawks, New York, 1837. Thomas Falkner came from Scotland, arriving in Granville in September, 1837. He reports that there were no settlers to the north or northwest of him. He bought his claim of a gentleman named Archibald Don Carlos, who was just about leaving the country. There were none living near him at first, but a Mr. Brazleton, Mr. Griffin and a Mr. Everts. In 1838, Mr. Falkner thinks he had every man in the town to help him raise a log barn. These numbered just twenty-six. The earliest sale of lands in this town took place in 1838, when three tracts were sold to William Worth, Jesse Scholl, and Jonas Barndt. In the year 1839, however, thirty-four tracts were sold. A large proportion of the lands of the town were kept out of the market by the Rock River Canal complications, and it was not until 1849 that these impediments were removed, and on Sept. 28, 1849, they were offered at auction and several thousand acres were sold in a day; the entire number of tracts sold in the latter part of that year being about fifty. Noah Leister and Isaac Leister came from Pennsylvania in 1839; while Joseph R. Thomas and Amos and Benjamin Thomas came from Illinois in the same year. Joseph R. Thomas followed the trade of carder and fuller for some years at Georgetown, Ill., and in October, 1839, moved to Milwaukee county, settling on a heavily timbered farm of 160 acres in the town of Granville, purchasing the land from the government at $1.25 per acre. Daniel Newland was among the early settlers. There was some trouble brewing out of the Indians killing stock belonging to some of the first settlers in the town, and Mr. Newland and some others went to see Mr. Juneau about it, when he told them that he would do what he could—that he once had a good deal of influence with the Indians, but of late other white men and whisky had more influence than he had.

The first election of which we have any record occurred on April 10, 1842, and the names of the fortunate ones—who were called from obscurity and compelled to withstand the trying ordeal of having political honors, thrust upon them—are as follows: Supervisors: Leonard Brown, Solomon C. Enos and Lyman Wheeler; clerk, C. W. Middick; commissioners of highways: Squire Sacket, Edward S. Earles and Justin Eastman; treasurer, Jonas T. Barndt; constables: Harvey Custer, B. C. Brazleton and Benjamin S. Stinson; commissioners of schools: C. W. Middick, Joseph R. Thomas and Leonard Brown. The number of votes cast at the first election is not given, but the whole population five years after the first settlement was but 225. The town

Digitized by Google

when organized as a civil division was christened Granville, at the request of Jonathan Brown, Hosea Crippen, Charles and Truman Everts, Hiram Lake, and several other pioneers, who had removed from Granville, N. Y. At the election mentioned above, it was resolved to pay the town officers one dollar per day, and the clerks one shilling per 100 words, to raise seventy-five dollars for the payment of officers, and fifty dollars for incidentals.

Nearly the entire population of the town is engaged in agricultural pursuits. North Milwaukee, an incorporated village, has the greater portion of its limits in the town of Granville, and is situated five miles north of the city of Milwaukee. It had a precarious existence for the first years of its life, but gradually assumed the proportions of a thrifty village. Prior to the construction of the Wisconsin Central and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railways, which pass through the village, it was scarcely a business center and had a small population, though there were successful business enterprises located in the village. But with the building of the railroads and the establishment of stations there, the village began to take on life, and about fifteen years ago was incorporated. It is supported by a rich agricultural district and its business men are a class of progressive and enterprising people, who command ample capital and first-class facilities for the transaction of the large volume of business. Though it has not made rapid strides in growth, its population is mainly of that solid, permanent character which adds financial strength and stability. According to the state census of 1905, the population is twelve hundred and thirty-six. The village has well built residences and business blocks and good educational advantages and church facilities.

The population of the town in 1840 was 225; in 1850, 1,713; in 1860, 2, 663; in 1870, 2,401; in 1880, 2,370; 1890, 2,272; 1900, 2,267; and in 1905, 2,114. The figures for 1900 and 1905 are exclusive of the village of North Milwaukee. It will be noticed that the population of the town increased during the decade 1840 to 1850 nearly 800 per cent., and but about 150 per cent. from 1850 to 1860, and that it has been on the decrease from 1860 to the present time. The increase of manufacturing establishments at Milwaukee, increasing the demand for artisans and laborers, has doubtless had much to do with this. The population of the town to-day is a little more than sixty per square mile, exclusive of the village of North Milwaukee. Four railroads and several fine gravel roads intersect the town.

Granville is well supplied with district schools now, in striking contrast with the log houses and antiquated methods of instruction of former days. There are ten places of religious worship in the town,

Digitized by Google

the denominations represented being Lutheran, Methodist, Presbyterian, and Catholic.

The soil of the town of Granville is generally fertile and well adapted to the raising of all kinds of grain, grasses and fruits. The valleys of the small streams are rich and productive, and as a whole the soil of the town is of excellent quality. It was originally covered with a fine growth of timber, in which the hardwood varieties predominated.

TOWN OF WAUWATOSA.

Previous to April 30, 1840, the territory of the town of Wauwatosa was attached to the town of Milwaukee for the convenience of the people in the adjustment of local affairs. On the date above written, the town of Wauwatosa was created by taking from the town of Milwaukee township seven north, range twenty-one east, but the first town meeting of which any record is preserved was held on April 5, 1842.

The town of Wauwatosa originally included in its domain all of the above named Congressional township, but the encroachments of the city of Milwaukee have taken from it several sections of land on the east; and the last change in boundary, which reduced Wauwatosa to its present size, was made under the provisions of an act which took effect on Sept. 4, 1900, said act giving to the city an area of land containing a population of 3,608. The adjoining towns to Wauwatosa are Granville on the north and Greenfield on the south, while the city of Milwaukee and the town of Milwaukee lie on the east and Waukesha county on the west.

The topographical features of the town are not very striking, if to be so comprehends a great variety of natural scenery. The broad and fertile fields, rich and productive, are the principal sources of agricultural wealth. Wauwatosa as a whole is a very fine body of land. It is a town where nearly all is good, and some of it the finest in the county. It seems to have been so esteemed from the first, and was perhaps more largely taken up in advance of the land sale than any other town, and has taken the lead in population throughout the greater part of its history. The Menomonee river is the principal water course in the town, and with its tributaries furnishes ample drainage and a beautifully diversified surface. There are a very large number of small, well tilled farms, many of them largely devoted to market-gardening, dairy purposes, etc., and a person riding out on any of the principal thoroughfares radiating from the city will be struck with the village-like aspect of the whole town. In the valley of the Menomonee are a number of the most valuable and extensive stone quarries in the county,

Digitized by Google

where the finest flagging and building stone can be had in inexhaustible quantities, while such as is suitable for burning into lime or for rough work can be had almost for the picking up. These quarries are practically inexhaustible for hundreds of years to come.

The first settlers of the town were of the class of the heroic pioneers who were identified with the settlement of all of this portion of Wisconsin. They were seeking homes on productive soil, and hence the lands of the town of Wauwatosa were very generally occupied by actual settlers at an early day in the history of the present limits of the county. The following are the names and places of nativity of a few of those who settled in the town in the early pioneer days: Charles Hart, Connecticut, 1835; John Bowen, New York city, came in 1835; George D. Dousman, Mackinac, Mich., 1835; Charles James, England, 1835; G. D. Watson, New York, 1836; J. H. White, Vermont, 1836; Thomas B. Hart, Connecticut, 1836; William and F. A. Hobbs, Connecticut, 1836; Jeremiah Hobbs and E. G. Fowler, Mass., 1836; Emery, S. B., A. H. and N. J. Swan, 1837; W. S. Wells, Maine, and John Daily, of Ireland, both in 1838. Besides these were a Mr. Gregg and family, Mr. Underwood and family, Mr. Foley and family, Mr. Longstreet, Mr. Tobin, Martin Curtis, T. G. Osborn, B. Barber, and a Mr. Johnson.

Charles James was born in the parish of St. Minvern, Cornwall county, England, March 31, 1812, and was the son of George and Christiana (Roberts) James. His father, appreciating the opportunities awaiting honest, industrious men in the new world, and having only limited means, determined to seek his fortune in America, sailing from England with his family on March 27, 1830, and arriving in New York on May 5 of the same year. Soon after his arrival in this country the elder James settled at Horse Heads, N. Y., and both he and his son entered the employ of Mr. Jay, a contractor on the Chemung canal. Young James labored all the first summer on the canal and in common with his fellow laborers lost the greater share of his wages through the dishonesty of one of the contractors, who ran away with the money of the firm. Being left practically penniless he went to Painted Post and entered the employ of a Mr. Fish, a farmer, from whom he was to receive as wages eight dollars per month. In that employ he also acquired a knowledge of the carpenter's and joiner's trade, and after losing a year's wages by the death of his employer, who left an insolvent estate, he worked for a time at that trade to discharge some indebtedness which he had contracted. In the spring of 1835 he left New York state and sought the more promising field of the West, arriving in Milwaukee on June 25 of that year. Here he found the wil-

Digitized by Google

derness scarcely touched by the hand of civilized man, but the lands yielded kindly and generously to the touch of the husbandman. He encountered upon his native heath the Winnebago Indian, at that time the owner of the lands and master of the whole situation. In company with Emanuel Cawker, a fellow Englishman, Mr. James blazed the first line of civilization and carried the first surveyor's chain around section thirteen, township seven north, range twenty-one east, later in the town of Wauwatosa, and now included in the Ninth and Tenth wards of the city of Milwaukee. Daniel Brown "located" the southeast quarter, Emanuel Cawker, the northeast quarter, Samuel Brown the northwest quarter and Charles James the southwest quarter of this section of land. The Indian title to the land upon which he settled was extinguished the following year, and after some delay growing out of the canal land-grant complications he purchased the land at the minimum government price—$1.25 per acre. In 1836 his father joined him in the West and took up his residence with the son, with whom he lived, labored and enjoyed the fruits of his arduous and early toil during his declining years, and at whose home he died in 1846. His body rests in Forest Home cemetery. Mr. James was one of the builders of the first frame store building in Milwaukee, of which A. O. T. Breed was owner, and also worked as a carpenter on Solomon Juneau's first frame dwelling house, which stood on the land now occupied by the Marine National Bank. He was employed by Samuel Brown, father of ex-Mayor Thomas H. Brown, who built the historic "store" of Solomon Juneau, which stood on the land now occupied by the Pabst building, at the corner of Wisconsin and East Water streets. Mr. James died in 1900.

George D. Watson was a native of Wayne county, N. Y., where he lived until 1836, when he came to Wisconsin territory to find a home. He settled on a quarter section of land on the Granville and Wauwatosa township line, where he erected a small log house and began to clear the land. He lived there in a humble way for several years, carrying all his supplies from the village of Milwaukee on his back until he raised a crop. He prospered in later years and none of the pioneers in this portion of the county were more highly esteemed by his neighbors. He lived a useful life and died in Wauwatosa village.

Emanuel Cawker was a native of Devonshire, England, who immigrated to the United States in 1836 and settled in the town of Wauwatosa, on land now included in the Ninth and Tenth wards of the city of Milwaukee. His claim to this land was filed in advance of the United States survey, and as the claim was located within the limits of

Digitized by Google

the grant of canal lands, the price paid when it came into market was $2.50 per acre. In 1837, soon after securing his claim, Mr. Cawker located in Fulton, Rock county, Wis., where he purchased a tract of 320 acres of land, surveyed a portion into village lots and established the village of Fulton. He also built a flouring mill, saw-mill and carding factory at that place, and was engaged in business there until his death, in July, 1850.

The first sale of land in the town of Wauwatosa took place on Oct. 10, 1839, and the whole number of tracts disposed of during that year numbered but twenty-eight. The blight of the Rock River Canal grant rested heavily upon the town, and although large numbers of persons flocked to the town in 1836-7, for ten years after the settlement of Milwaukee much of the lands of this town rested in a state of uncertainty, and we find that in 1849 there were fifty per cent. more tracts disposed of than in 1839. The following are the names of parties purchasing lands in 1839: William W. Brown, Alanson Sweet, Richard Hackett, Oliver P. Root, Joseph Nichols, David Morgan, George F. Austin, Ezra C. Sage, Thomas M. Biddle, Albert Fowler, William Hunt, Morris D. Cutler, Samuel Melundy, J. H. Leavenworth, Andrew G. Miller, Abel L. Barber, E. G. Fowler and William D. Haight.

Emory Swan was born in Ontario county, N. Y., Oct. 22, 1801, and was reared in the Empire state. In 1837 he decided to come West, and arrived in Milwaukee during the spring months of that year. When he arrived in Milwaukee with his family he first settled on a claim west of what was known as the "Cold Springs," in the town of Wauwatosa. In February, 1838, he settled on a tract of land in section seventeen, where there was not a white settler near him nor any roads in the country other than Indian trails. He "blazed" the trees and thus marked the way to the Menomonee river and to the village of Milwaukee. The claim on which he settled was one which had been forfeited by a former squatter, who had left the country, and contained 160 acres. Mr. Swan lived in the "squatter's" shanty for two years and then built a block house. The first year he cut the timber from five acres of land and planted the land in corn and potatoes. After digging up every foot of the ground, working by moonlight, he would cut down the larger timber on his claim, and his three sons, Nathaniel J., A. H., and S. D., who were very young, would "limb" the trees and burn them in two by piling dry logs and brush across the large green trunks. During the day Mr. Swan worked wherever he could find employment, to earn bread for his family. He also shot deer and carried the venison to Milwaukee, selling it for twelve and one-half cents a pound, frequently paying from fifteen to twenty-five cents for pork, which sup-

Digitized by Google

plied a necessary change of diet. Often it would be midnight before he could get home from the village with his supplies and now and then he would get lost in the woods, getting his bearings at such times by firing his gun, to which there was always a response if he was within hearing distance of his home. When Mr. Swan first landed in Milwaukee there was but one house on the South side, and that was a log "tavern," at which accommodations were limited and rates high. He lived to see this portion of the city thickly populated and the surrounding country splendidly improved. He died in 1887.

Thomas M. Biddle started a log cabin hotel near Wauwatosa, about 1836. Jefferson Gregg is reported as the first white child born in the town. A Mr. Orn, of Massachusetts, Joseph Higgins, of New York, Daniel Proudfit, New York, Jonathan Warren, of Massachusetts, and L. L. Gridley, were all very early settlers.

Leander L. Gridley was born in Vernon, Oneida county, N. Y., March 8, 1817, and was the son of Lot and Dorcas (Lindsley) Gridley. His early education was obtained in the common schools at the place of his birth. At the age of twenty-two he decided to come West to visit a brother who had preceded him, and arrived in Milwaukee—coming by way of the lakes—in September of 1839. Not long after his arrival here he and his brother "claimed" 320 acres of land in the town of Wauwatosa in section 28, the tract being that which afterward became known as the Ludington farm. After the land was thrown on the market by the government Mr. Gridley bought 180 acres, on which he erected a small frame house, one of the first in the town. He and his brother also leased a saw-mill belonging to Thomas B. Hart, with a grist-mill attached, and operated it for four years. It was located in the village of Wauwatosa, and was the first mill erected for the grinding of grain in the county. This grist-mill was erected by Mr. Hart in 1837, and it is said that a Mr. Fellows got the first half bushel of corn cracked on it, after which he went home shouting with joy. Parties went from Milwaukee to this mill for grinding. Mr. Gridley died in 1899.

The first election in the town of Wauwatosa of which any record is preserved was held at Samuel Putnay's Inn on April 5, 1842, with A. L. Monroe, moderator, and Jonathan Warren and C. C. Savage, clerks. It was determined to raise twenty-five dollars for contingent expenses, and that the elections should be by ballot. The following officers were elected: Supervisors: Charles Hart, chairman, William O. Underwood and Albert Fowler; clerk, Jonathan Warren; treasurer. Allen O. T. Breed; assessors: Sanford Wheeler, Biglow Case and

Digitized by Google

C. A. Hastings; commissioners of highways: Richard Gilbert, John Crawford and Hendrick Gregg; commissioners of schools: Albert Fowler, Levi B. Potter and Enoch D. Underwood; constables, Silas H. Brown and Thomas D. Hoyt; collector, Silas H. Brown. The highest vote cast was sixty-seven, and at the general election in the September following seventy votes were cast, with three votes for and fifty-one against forming a state government.

Allen O. T. Breed, the first merchant to engage regularly in business in Milwaukee, was born in the township of Manlius, Onondaga county, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1804. He received a thorough education at Hamilton college, New York, and at an early age became a clerk and bookkeeper in the store of Reuben Bangs, a successful merchant, contractor, and business man of Fayetteville, N. Y., and whose son, Anson Bangs, was a noted civil engineer. From Fayetteville he went to Buffalo and was engaged as clerk in a bank for two years. Leaving Buffalo at the end of that time he went to Monroe, Mich., and purchased a farm. This he left in the hands of a neighbor—who later sold it and kept the proceeds—and located in Chicago, Ill., where he entered into partnership with a Mr. Kimball, under the name and style of Kimball & Breed, general merchants. Later he disposed of his interest in this business to his partner and in September, 1835, he settled in Milwaukee. Here he built the first frame store, and engaged in business on East Water street, between Michigan and Wisconsin streets, being the first dealer in general merchandise to establish himself in the infant city. Mr. Breed conducted the mercantile business successfully for four years, when he disposed of his property and stock of goods and purchased a pre-emption claim, known as the southeast quarter of section twenty-three in the town of Wauwatosa, for a consideration of fifteen dollars, which claim he later improved and upon which he resided until his decease, Sept. 27, 1875. His remains rest with those of other pioneers in beautiful Forest Home cemetery. A Republican in politics and a Baptist in religious views, he was a successful man of affairs, and a much esteemed citizen. Mr. Breed was one of the early supervisors of Milwaukee county, and was for several years also a justice of the peace in Wauwatosa.

Among the earliest pioneers of Milwaukee county there were none of higher character or more worthy of a place in its history than Thomas D. Hoyt. He was born in Tuftonborough, N. H., Aug. 5, 1815, and obtained his education at the public schools of his native town. With his parents he emigrated from New Hampshire and located in Chicago, Ill., in 1830. In 1835 young Hoyt came to Milwaukee county and located 160 acres of land in the town of Wauwa-

Digitized by Google

tosa. He returned to Chicago, and after a time came back to Wisconsin, accompanied by his father, and located on the farm. In the year that Mr. Hoyt located on his farm, and for several years thereafter, the United States mail from Chicago to Milwaukee and to Green Bay, Wis., was carried on horseback in winter and by water during the summer. Mr. Hoyt built a dwelling on his newly-acquired farm, and in 1841 married Miss Katherine Smith, of Milwaukee. Mr. Hoyt died on the farm on May 5, 1850, respected and honored by all who knew him.

In 1843 the contingent expenses of the town of Wauwatosa were estimated at $100. For support of schools, $100; support of poor, $25. The town clerk was allowed twenty dollars. The tax roll of 1842 shows that there was levied: county tax, $394.46; town tax, $193.65; delinquent school, $29.75; road tax, $15.88; total, $633.74.

Wauwatosa does not differ materially from the other towns of the county in regard to early industries. The pioneer mills, churches and schools had their existence, and with the exception of the latter have mostly passed away, with the increasing prominence of Milwaukee and the city of Wauwatosa as marketing and trading points, coupled with the superior advantages of those cities in a religious and educational way. The principal grain crops are wheat and corn, for the production of which the soil is admirably adapted. There are twelve school districts in the town, exclusive of the public schools of the city of Wauwatosa. With a carefully graded course of study, these give the persisting students the advantages of a good common school education, and fit their graduates for the ordinary business of life. The work of the common schools should not be passed without mentioning Rev. Enoch D. Underwood, who in 1839, taught the first school in the first school house erected in the town, in section nineteen. He left his impress on the youth of those days.

The city off Wauwatosa is romantically situated on the Menomonee river, and on the sides of the small hills that slope upward from its banks. From Milwaukee it is reached by an electric railway, and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad also passes through the city. With an honorable record of more than twenty-five years, since it was first incorporated as a village, Wauwatosa well sustains her established reputation for solidity and the merited compliment of being a thriving city. The men who established the little hamlet years ago founded that reputation, and their descendants and successors have well maintained it. The religious and educational affairs of the city also received early attention and liberal support. Merchants were aggressive and public-spirited, their stocks often rivalling in value

Digitized by Google

those exhibited by present dealers. The city of Wauwatosa has a population of two thousand nine hundred and thirteen according to the state census of 1905. It contains a number of handsome and expensive residences and other buildings, while the average homes evince the air of thrift and prosperity in their surroundings, in keeping with the industry and frugality of the occupants. The city contains fewer poor and squalid residences, indicative of poverty and misery, than most cities of its size. The sanitary conditions are excellent and the drainage system as good as can be had. The board of health and sanitary officers are vigilant in the discharge of their official duties, and the streets and alleys are kept in the most perfect sanitary condition. A well organized and trained volunteer fire department is equipped with the latest and best apparatus for the purpose designed. The efficiency of the department has been demonstrated on many occasions. A police force, the guardians of the public peace and property, although few in number, is noted for its efficiency in the line of official duty.

Nothing like an extended notice of the various religious organizations which have existed in the town and city of Wauwatosa can be attempted in this volume. The little leaven planted so many years ago has grown to mammoth proportions, and no community of like size in the state of Wisconsin possesses greater evidence of spiritual growth, or more devout and conscientious leaders in the great cause of Christian life. Several churches have been organized from time to time, in which the zeal of their promoters exceeded the demand for their services, hence they had but an ephemeral existence. But of the persisting organizations which have grown to prominence and influence, there are several, and their present day status is the best evidence of their high standing and liberal support. The first preaching in the town is believed to have been by Rev. Crawford, a Presbyterian minister, at Mr. Warren's house. Preaching was also had about the same time on Mr. Johnson's farm, in section nineteen, in the first school house that was erected.

The public burial place of Wauwatosa is located just beyond the corporation limits, far enough away from the busy bustle of city life to give it the quiet and seclusion which one always associates with the burial place for the dead; hence the selection of the site, which has been beautified as the years passed, until it is now an ideal spot. It contains the mortal remains of several of Milwaukee county's most distinguished citizens, whose final resting places are rendered conspicuous by the erection of worthy monuments. The private citizen and the soldier are equally honored by the reverence and sacrifice of

Digitized by Google

surviving friends, to the end that this sacred spot is rendered beautiful in keeping with the sadly reverential purpose which made its existence a necessity.

The business interests of the city of Wauwatosa are varied and extensive. The mercantile houses compare favorably in extent, variety and quality of goods with any city of equal size in the state. The volume of business is very large when the close proximity of the city of Milwaukee is considered. The mercantile houses are generally backed with resources commensurate to their demands, and the element of losses from bad accounts is reduced to the minimum, by reason of the stable character of the buyers. Perhaps no city in the state, of equal size, has a smaller percentage of losses from bad debts. This is due, in part, to the fact that buyers are permanent residents, usually owning their own homes, though the element of honesty and business integrity among them is a dominant feature.

West Allis is an incorporated village on the Chicago & Northwestern railway in the town of Wauwatosa, six miles west of Milwaukee. It has a population of 2,306 and is connected with Milwaukee by electric railway. The village was formerly called North Greenfield. A portion of North Milwaukee is also in the town of Wauwatosa.

TOWN OF OAK CREEK.

On Aug. 13, 1840, the territorial legislature created the town of Oak Creek by taking from the town of Lake township number five north, range twenty-two east. This was the last of the civil divisions of the county to assume an independent position among the "powers that be." It lies in the southeast corner of the county, with the town of Lake on the north, the great lake to the east, Racine county on the south, and the town of Franklin on the west. Its southeast corner is the most easterly portion of the county, about 160 acres of it being in section thirty-one, town five of range twenty-three east; it thus extends about four miles further east than the mouth of the Milwaukee river.

The great water drainage of this town is to the east by the way of Oak creek, which stream receives nearly all the tributary streams of the entire town, and are emptied by said creek into Lake Michigan at the village of South Milwaukee. Oak creek has its rise in the eastern part of the town of Franklin, and running in an easterly and then northerly course through the town of Oak Creek, at the village of South Milwaukee becomes quite a stream of water, which in the days before steam, was utilized as the motive power for machinery.

Digitized by Google

The soil of a considerable portion of the town is much less productive than some other portions of the county, and myriads of boulders, varying in size from a few pounds to several tons, cover several sections of its surface, and thus renders grazing about the only branch of husbandry that is available. The town was originally covered with excellent timber, and was one of the finest hunting grounds in the county. Game of all kinds known in the country was here to be found in almost exhaustless supply. The heavy growth of timber afforded ample cover and protection, and many are the "bear stories" and daring feats of frontier life remembered of the early pioneers of Oak Creek. They were brought daily in contact with bears, wolves, wild cats and panthers, and these were formidable enemies to the young domestic animals about the settlers' cabins, as well as dangerous companions in the lonely wilderness. Deer and wild turkeys were also to be found in great numbers, and these, with an occasional "bear steak," furnished the principal meat supply, to which the epicurean of to-day would have no occasion to object. Venomous reptiles, and especially the dreaded rattlesnake, were among the enemies of modern civilization, and these added their share to the discomforts and perils of pioneer life.

The settlement of the town began under the same discouraging circumstances which prevails everywhere in districts remote from the natural thoroughfares. The meager supplies of actual necessities had to be brought through trackless forests, infested with dangerous opponents of civilization. The pack-horse was the faithful friend who was the means of connecting the pioneers with the outside world, carrying to them the few articles of commerce which this simple mode of living demanded. Ammunition, meal and salt were the three articles most required, but the first was always an absolute necessity. The periodical trips to the "base of supplies" were always fraught with peril, both to the travelers who made them and to the helpless and defenseless ones who were left behind. Several days were ofttimes required to go and return with a cargo of supplies. The base of supplies for the early settlers of Oak Creek was at Milwaukee, which, considering the state of the roads and means of transportation, seemed a long way off. This, with the financial discouragements of 1837-8, retarded the settlement of the town to some extent, and by 1842 there had, perhaps, not more than forty families located within its limits.

As early as 1835, John Fowle, Joseph and Elkanah Dibley, Moses Rawson, and Elihu Higgins, and no doubt a few others had located in the northeast part of the town, some of them bringing their families.

John Fowle was a native of England. In 1835 he immigrated

Digitized by Google

with his family to America, stopping first at Rochester, N. Y., where he had friends. After a sojourn there of several weeks he came by steamer "Thomas Jefferson" to Chicago, at which place he arrived early in June, 1835. After a stay of about ten days in Chicago he came by ox team to the site of his future home in the town of Oak Creek. From the present site of Racine, which was then known as Root River, he had to make his own road, as there was nothing but a footpath or trail. At Oak Creek he immediately set about erecting suitable buildings for the comfort of the family, and while he was thus engaged the mother, four daughters and one son were taken to Milwaukee and domiciled in a log cabin erected and owned by Horace Chase, and which stood on the lake beach at the old river mouth. Mr. Fowle, assisted by his four sons, soon had the buildings erected, and then commenced the improvement of the land which he had taken up, which comprised 550 acres and which was covered with a dense growth of forest timber. In 1840 he built a saw-mill about forty rods from the mouth of the creek and derived power from a dam on Oak creek, which furnished a fall of twelve feet. This power was also used to drive a small grist-mill which was put in about the time the saw-mill was completed, with one run of stone. It was purely a home-made affair, the mill stones having been made from "hard heads," or granite boulders, by Mr. Fowle, assisted by William Sivyer, of Milwaukee. Elihu Higgins built the first saw-mill on the creek, located about one mile west of Mr. Fowle's mill, but it was not as good a mill, owing to its having but an eight-feet head of water. Owing to the dam being carried out in the spring of 1852, the mill was abandoned, and later on two mills were erected, a saw-mill on the former site and a grist-mill further up the creek. Before the erection of the first mill it was customary to grind the corn either in the coffee mill or in a groove cut in a hardwood log, and the settlers made all their own sugar and syrup from the sap of the maple groves surrounding their homes. The log cabin erected by Mr. Fowle was a large and commodious dwelling for that period, and stood close to the edge of the bluff near the mouth of Oak creek, and Mr. Fowle kept a tavern and a stage station, it being the only place between Milwaukee and Racine where stage passengers could find accommodations, and where stable accommodations and forage for the horses could be obtained. A government survey of this land was made in June, 1836, by Elisha Dwelle. The tavern was conducted by Mr. Fowle for about five years, when it was abandoned, and owing to the constant wearing away of the bluff by old Lake Michigan both the old tavern and the road have long since disappeared.

Digitized by Google

Joseph Dibley was also a native of England, and with his family accompanied John Fowle and family on their migration to America. With them the family stopped two weeks at Rochester, N. Y., where they had friends, and then proceeded to Buffalo, where they embarked on the steamer "Thomas Jefferson" and started for Milwaukee, but owing to rough weather on the lakes when opposite the little settlement at the mouth of the river of that name, the steamer ran on down to Chicago. Together the two families left Chicago for Milwaukee by the usual ox-team conveyance. They had only reached Gross' Point, about the present site of Evanston, Ill., when Mr. Dibley and family parted company with Mr. Fowle and his family, Mrs. Dibley being taken suddenly ill. The Dibleys remained in camp at Gross' Point about two weeks, when Mrs. Dibley died and was buried there. The family then proceeded to Milwaukee by vessel and landed on July 5, 1835, at the old river mouth, where it joined Mrs. Fowle and children. The members of the family then proceeded to Oak Creek, where they remained until the fall of the year, when Mr. Dibley took his family up to Milwaukee and bought from Solomon Juneau a lot on Jefferson street, where the Layton Art Gallery now stands. Mr. Dibley was a carpenter and joiner, and worked at his trade in Milwaukee for about two years, when the family disposed of the Milwaukee home and moved to Oak Creek, where the father purchased 100 acres of land, on which the family resided until his death, which occurred on Dec. 31, 1884.

In 1836 settlement became more active. In that year came Jeremiah McCreedy, Joel Hayman, Thomas and Luther Rawson, John T. Haight, John Q. and Cyrus Carpenter, and several others whose names we are unable to give.

Jeremiah McCreedy was born at Oswego, N. Y., in 1812. He came to Oak Creek in 1836 and settled on a tract of land, after which he returned to Hannibal, N. Y., and married. He brought his wife back with him to Oak Creek and lived there the remainder of his life, dying at his home in that place on Feb. 2, 1888.

Luther Rawson was a native of Buckland, Franklin county, N. Y., and came to Oak Creek in June, 1836. There he bought 400 acres of land, mostly from the government, and with few neighbors then in the new country proceeded to make a home there. He resided alone until 1846, when he married a most estimable lady, Miss Persis P. Howes, who was born in October, 1823, at Middlebury, Wyoming county, N. Y.

The sale of lands in this town began in October, 1838, or about four years after the sales in some other parts of the county. Of those pur-

Digitized by Google

chasing during the first year were John Dibley, Luther Rawson, Joel A. Higgins, John Quincy Carpenter and George A. Cobb. During the year 1839 we find only Thomas Fowle, Elizabeth Haight, Herman Lee Bates, Samuel Dresden and William Howard making good their claims to their homesteads. A large number of claims, however, had been occupied long ere this.

The first town gathering was held on the first Tuesday of April, 1842, at the residence of J. J. Mason, with Asa Kinney as moderator. At this meeting it was voted not to fix the compensation of the officers until after the election, and also that Luther Rawson have power to use all necessary means to keep the dogs from disturbing any meeting at the school house, and when the election came off it was formally recorded that he actually received six votes for "dog whipper." It is not known whether this was an office created by statute, or whether there was a particular emergency existing that was paramount to all statutes. After closing the polls, it was voted to pay the town officers one dollar per day, and to raise $125 for school purposes, and that all fines be not less than one dollar or more than ten dollars, "and collected by a justice of the peace upon the complaint of a freeholder," and that "a moiety shall go to the complainant, and a moiety to the commissioner of highways." Whether it was competent for a town meeting to legislate as to the amount or disposition of fines, or who might make complaints against those guilty of crimes or misdemeanors, and pocket half the penalty, we are unable to say, but certainly outside of Oak Creek that is not the usage to-day. The officers elected at that first meeting were: Supervisors: E. D. Phillips, chairman, George N. Cobb, and Jeremiah McCreedy; clerk, William Shaw; treasurer, Leonard Stockwell; assessors, Leonard Stockwell and Asa House; commisioners of highways, George N. Cobb and Jonathan Learned; commissioners of schools, Asa Kinney and E. D. Phillips; fence viewers: L. Stockwell, Luther Rawson and Jarius Chadwick; constable and collector, John J. Mason; sealer of weights, John Fowle.

At the annual meeting in 1843 there were but forty-seven votes cast, and so late as 1846 a town meeting voted but sixty dollars for the annual pay of the officers and contingent expenses, and but twenty-five dollars for support of paupers, which goes to show that ten years after it began to be settled the town was not a very large affair financially. To-day the expense of assessing the revenue alone costs, perhaps, several times as much as the entire town government sixty-two years ago, while the population has increased to 7,241, including the city of South Milwaukee.

The village of Oak Creek was started some years after the first

Digitized by Google

settlement on its site at the mouth of Oak creek, and although for years it never enjoyed nor was cursed with a "boom," its growth was steady, and the population was judged by its quality rather than quantity. It was a desirable trading point and was sustained by an excellent farming community, the principal claim to the distinction of being a village being a steam saw-mill, a postoffice, a store or two, and a number of comfortable residences in close proximity. The development of the place began in 1891 by the establishment of industrial plants there, and in a comparatively short time it achieved the dignity of a city and assumed the name of South Milwaukee. It has a population of 5,284, and is located ten miles south of Milwaukee, on the shore of Lake Michigan and on the Chicago & Northwestern railroad. It is also on the Milwaukee-Racine interurban electric line. It contains a bank and two newspapers, the South Milwaukee Times-News and the South Milwaukee Journal.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

CITY HALL

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

MILWAUKEE CITY.

PIONEER ANNALS—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—WHO WAS THE FIRST SETTLER—JEAN BAPTISTE MIRANDEAU—SOLOMON JUNEAU—JACQUES VIEAU—THE SETTLEMENT—NARRATIVE OF HORACE CHASE—"KILBOURNTOWN" AND ITS FOUNDER, BYRON KILBOURN—"WALKER'S POINT"—RIVAL VILLAGES—ORIGINAL TOPOGRAPHY OF THE CITY—EARLY SETTLERS—PERSONAL MENTION—LAND SPECULATION—THE "SINGLE TAX" AS AN EFFECTIVE REMEDY—FIRST CHURCH—FIRST BRICK BUSINESS BLOCK—MILWAUKEE AS A CITY—BOUNDARIES IN 1846—PROVISIONS OF THE CITY CHARTER—COMPLETE LIST OF MAYORS—LABOR TROUBLES—PUBLIC WORKS, BUILDINGS, ETC.—PUBLIC PARKS—ORGANIZED CHARITIES, HOSPITALS, ETC.—NOTABLE FIRES—FRATERNAL AND OTHER SOCIETIES—CEMETERIES.

The history of the city of Milwaukee properly begins with its incorporation and organization under the charter, Jan. 31, 1846, but a portion of the pioneer annals has been reserved for this chapter, in order that the record of the metropolis might not be disassociated from the earlier and important events. It was at a very early period that the site of Milwaukee first attracted attention. The name is of Indian origin, but there is much uncertainty as to its original form and the tribal source from which it is derived. The first well authenticated mention of the name appears to have been made in 1761 by Lieut. James Gorrell, a British officer stationed at Green Bay, who rendered it "Milwacky." The fact that a tribe of Indians dwelt at the mouth of the "Mellioke" river in 1679 is recorded in the journal of Father Zenobe Membre, who visited the Illinois country with La Salle in that year, and this reference is supposed by some to have been made to the site of the present city of Milwaukee. If this supposition is correct, "Mellioke" should be recognized as the earliest recorded form of the

Digitized by Google

word. And the origin and significance of the word is also a matter of uncertainty, as the Indians, with whom the early traders and missionaries came in contact, differed materially in their statements. Augustin Grignon was informed that the name was derived from Man-wau, an aromatic root, and that Man-a-waukee was the proper form of the word, which signified the place where the root grew. Louis M. Moran, an interpreter of the Chippewas, was authority for the statement that the name signified "rich or beautiful land" and should be rendered Me-ne-waukee. And Joshua Hathaway, who was considered a very scholarly man among the early settlers of the place, asserted that the name was of Pottawattomie origin, derived from "Mahn-a-wauk-ee seepe," meaning a "gathering place by the river."

The most important evidence that the version of Mr. Hathaway is the correct one is the fact that the site of Milwaukee, long before its discovery by the white man—as well as thereafter—was a popular meeting-place or "council ground" for different tribes of Indians. That one of the names given to the place should be that which signified "meeting place," in the Indian language is a reasonable and logical conclusion from the fact that the Pottawattomies were the occupants of the country at the mouth of the river; and if Mahn-a-wauk-ee was the name used to designate the place by some tribes of Indians and Mellioke by others, Milwaukee could easily have been formed by the blending of the two.

Another question which has given rise to controversies of such magnitude as to be entirely out of proportion to the importance of the subject, is the one as to who is entitled to the honor of being handed down in history as the first settler on the site of the present city of Milwaukee. Many of the statements made in this connection bear the imprint of intense partisanship, rather than of historic research, and as there is little or no difference in the statement of facts by these partisans, their claims seem to become but a quibble over terms. "That Solomon Juneau was the magnet around which civilization clustered in the beginning, and that he laid the foundation of the settlement which has developed into the city of Milwaukee, is undeniably true. That his settlement here was antedated many years by that of another white man who, although he has left no impress upon the community, and can hardly be said to have contributed anything to the advancement of civilization, was an actual settler here, is equally true." Long before Juneau came, Jean Baptiste Mirandeau—or Morandeau—regarded this as his permanent abiding place, lived here with his family, and reared several children, one of whom died in this city at an advanced age a number of years ago. This fact certainly

Digitized by Google

emphasizes the distinction between him and the traders, who were in the habit of making temporary sojourns on the "council ground" at the mouth of the Milwaukee river, and entitles him to be considered a "settler" in the complete meaning of that term. As to the person and character of Mirandeau there is very little information that is considered entirely authentic, but the following from the pen of one who gave the subject considerable attention and weighed well the divergent statements, is considered as nearly reliable as any that can be given:

"Mirandeau was of French extraction, but whether he was born in France or Canada is uncertain; and nothing is known of his early life. While it is probable that he came to Milwaukee originally in company with some of the old Indian traders, he does not appear to have been known as a trader himself, but, as early as 1795, was a settler on the present site of Milwaukee, where he built a cabin and engaged, to a very limited extent, in tilling the soil. There is testimony to the effect that he was a man of some education, and that he brought with him to Milwaukee a small collection of books, to which he devoted much of his time. A tinge of romance is given to his history by the statement—not well authenticated, however—that he plunged into the wilderness of the Northwest in his young manhood, to find surcease of sorrow when the course of true love failed to run smoothly with him, and that he found solace in the companionship of a Chippewa Indian woman, to whom he was legally married. Whatever may have caused him to immure himself in a Western wilderness, where he seldom saw the face of a white man, Mirandeau appears to have adapted himself readily to his surroundings, and to have had no desire to return to the civilization he had left behind him. He established friendly relations with the Indians, and having a knowledge of blacksmithing, made himself useful to them in the manufacture of knives, spears, and other things for which they had use, and in return for these and other favors he was promised by the Indians a large tract of land, to which, however, he did not live long enough to obtain title when the lands were ceded to the government.

"The cabin in which he lived for many years was situated on the east side of Milwaukee river, and if the testimony of his daughter, Mrs. Victoria Porthier, can be credited, occupied the site of the present Mitchell Bank building. Juneau also resided on the same plat of ground at a later date, and hardly any other spot in the city can claim equal prestige as historic ground. Here Mirandeau lived with his squaw wife, and reared a family of ten children, all but two of whom reached the age of adults. Here, too, he did work for the Indians, as a

Digitized by Google

blacksmith, and undoubtedly earned for himself the title of 'first artisan' of Milwaukee. His death occurred in 1819 (one authority says in 1820), and he is said to have been buried somewhere on the plat of ground now bounded by Wisconsin, Broadway, Milwaukee and Mason streets. After his death his wife took up her residence with the Indians and died some years later at Muskego. The younger children of his family also remained with the Indians and removed with them to the country west of the Mississippi river in 1836. Victoria Mirandeau, the fifth child of Jean Baptiste Mirandeau, married Joseph Porthier, and after living some years in Chicago, returned to Milwaukee, where she continued to reside to the end of her life, dying at an advanced age and surviving all but one of her own large family of children.

"As to the character and accomplishments of Mirandeau, much has been written which can hardly be more than mere conjecture on the part of those who have dealt with this subject. He left no family or other records to throw light upon the mystery of his existence, and the members of his family who had grown up among the Indians and were unable to read or write, could give little information to those who sought to learn something of his career, in later years. Solomon Juneau was the only white settler of Milwaukee who ever had a personal acquaintance with him, and as his impressions of the man were never given to the public, there are no avenues of information open to the historian who seeks material for a faithful pen picture of Mirandeau. While some assert with a positiveness born of conviction that he was a man of liberal education—a sort of scholarly recluse in the wilderness—others declare with greater vehemence that he was an intemperate camp follower of the Indians, with few of the attributes of citizenship, who allowed his children to grow up as ignorant as their savage neighbors, and who has left behind no evidence of his own intelligence. To settle this question is not within the realm of possibility at this late date, nor is it of material consequence as a matter of history. As the first white settler of Milwaukee, he is of interest only as a sort of land mark, inasmuch as no portion of the subsequent development has been traceable to his influence or existence."

It is certain that he was not a pioneer in the true sense of that word, nor can he be considered as an advance agent of civilization. He did not seek to establish a colony or start a "settlement," and had the inducement to others to locate here been left to his initiative, the site of what is now a thriving city would doubtless still have remained a gathering place for the red men. So it remained for another to take the first steps toward building up a civilized community and make for

Digitized by Google

himself the distinction of being the founder of Wisconsin's metropolis. Mirandeau can properly be spoken of as the first white inhabitant, but Solomon Juneau is entitled to all the honor that attaches to the term of "the first pioneer citizen." It was he who made the first survey of the village, who became its first president, was the first postmaster, donated the first public square, and later on, when the village had grown to a city, was its first mayor. "Before Juneau's time there was nothing much of Milwaukee but the river and the lake, the blue sky overhead and the bluffs and the swamps and the marshes round about, and the dark, unexplored wilderness surrounding it on the west and called a part of the Northwest territory. The name of Milwaukee and the name of its principal founder are as inseparably connected as the name of Watt and the steam engine are interlocked for all time. Juneau's life, public services and picturesque career are part and parcel of the city's history, and it can be truthfully said that before Milwaukee there was not much of Juneau, and before Juneau there was nothing at all of Milwaukee."

Juneau was the first to introduce a civilized mode of living on the west shore of Lake Michigan, for with the single exception of Mirandeau, his predecessors had been simply Indian traders, who had no intention of making a permanent home and spending their days here. But when we approach the subject of Juneau's life, again we meet with difficulties, for but little is known of his career before he came to Milwaukee. No effort seems to have been made to preserve the facts of his early history, which is due no doubt to the fact that amid the vicissitudes of a pioneer existence the early settlers gave but little thought to the importance of minor events in the lives of those who were to be the objects of interest to the future historian. The greater part of Juneau's career before he came to the present site of Milwaukee is therefore shrouded in mystery, and what little is known can be briefly stated. The following account of his career is considered as nearly accurate as any that has been published:

"Laurent Solomon Juneau was born on the 9th of August, 1793, at L'Assumption Parish, a few miles from Montreal, Canada. His parentage was French. His name has had almost as many ways of being spelled as that of William Shakespeare, being rendered Juno, Junot, Juneau, Jeauno and Juneaux; but Juneau was his own way of spelling it and the one that was in use by his family. His baptismal certificate was written in French by the priest who performed the rite, and is as follows:

" 'The ninth day of August, 1793, by us subscriber, priest of the parish of Repentiguy, Lower Canada, was baptized Laurent Solomon,

Digitized by Google

born this day, afternoon, of the legitimate marriage of Francis Juno, surnamed Latulippe, and Maria Galeeno; both not knowing how to sign their names, were interrogated pursuant to ordinances.

" 'L's LAMOTTES, Priest.'

"Juneau's certificate of naturalization is signed by Peter P. Grignon, clerk of the circuit court of the United States, and was issued in the town of Green Bay, county of Brown, and territory of Michigan, June 15, 1831, so that it appears he did not become a citizen of the United States until he had resided within our national domain more than thirteen years. He is first heard of in the West in September of 1816, at Mackinaw, where he met his future father-in-law, Jacques Vieau, for the first time, and entered his employ as a clerk.

"Although Vieau never established his home at Milwaukee, and hence cannot properly be termed one of the pioneer settlers here, his history is of interest in this connection because he spent much of his time here, both before and after Juneau's coming, and some of the members of his family were born here. It is said that Jean Baptiste Mirandeau, the first permanent white settler on the site of Milwaukee came here at his suggestion, and it is certain that his acquaintance with this region dates back further than that of any other man with whom the early settlers were brought into contact. He was born in Montreal, Canada, May 5, 1757, of French parentage, and leaving Canada about the time our Revolutionary war broke out, made his way into the wilds of the Northwest, for the purpose of engaging in the Indian trade. He is first heard of at Mackinaw, and next in Green Bay. Here he entered into the service of some Indian traders, with whom he worked until he became expert in the fur trading business, learning the language of many of the tribes and acquiring an extensive acquaintance with the chiefs and others who wished to trade with the whites. His great capacity and success attracted the attention of John Jacob Astor and the agents of the American Fur Company, who kept Vieau well informed as to the prices of different kinds of fur, and thus enabled him to trade greatly to his own advantage. He first opened a store in Green Bay, and later another one in Milwaukee, in which goods that suited the Indian trade were kept, to be exchanged for the furs and peltry of the aborigines. Vieau generally spent his winters here and his summers in Green Bay, where his family resided and where he cleared up a fine farm for those days. His wife was the daughter of a sister to the famous chief Puch-wau-she-gun, and was one-quarter French and three-quarters Menomonee Indian. Mrs. Vieau's father was not an Indian but a Frenchman, and from the foregoing statement it appears that however much the children of Jacques

Digitized by Google

Vieau may have talked, dressed, lived and appeared like Indians, it is reasonably certain that not more than three-sixteenths of their blood was Indian, and that was Menomonee. These children were as follows: Madeline, who died at Stevens Point, Wis., in 1878, as Mrs. Thibeau, aged seventy-eight; Paul, who died in Kansas in 1865; Josette, who died as Mrs. Solomon Juneau in 1855; Jacques, Jr., who died in Kansas in 1875; Joseph, who died in Green Bay in 1879; Louis, who died in Kansas in 1876, chief of the Pottawattomies, and a millionaire; Amiable, Charles, Andrew J., Nicholas, and Peter J. The two last named were born in Milwaukee; the others were born in Green Bay, except Mrs. Juneau, who was born in Sheboygan. Andrew J. Vieau once had a large store in Milwaukee, and Jacques, Jr., was well known to many of the early Milwaukeeans, having built and kept for many years a hotel, which stood on the east side of East Water street, midway between Michigan and Huron streets, and which was called the "Cottage Inn." He died in 1853, at the age of ninety-six years, and his wife was 105 years of age at the time of her death.

"Vieau's trading post, or store, was located two miles up the Menomonee, where the Green Bay trail crossed the river, on ground now owned by the estate of the late Charles H. Larkin, and near the site of the present stock-yards. Vieau at one time intended to become an actual settler, and took measures to pre-empt the quarter-section on which his log house stood, but the government land office set aside his claim on the ground that the lands south of the river were not subject to pre-emption at the time he made the entry. The ruins of his cabin and fur repository were objects of interest in 1836, and are well remembered by many 'old-timers.'

"After working for Vieau two years at Green Bay Solomon Juneau came to Milwaukee in September of 1818, as an agent of the American Fur Company, to take charge of a trading post at this point. Two years later, in 1820, he married Vieau's fifteen-year-old daughter, Josette, and in the fall of that year brought his young wife to the place where he was to found a city a few years later. During the first two years of his married life he and his wife resided, with other members of the Vieau family, at the trading post on the Menomonee river, and it was not until 1822 that he moved into the cabin which became historic as his first home, on the site of the present city. The structure, or structures rather, were a combination of dwelling and store rooms, built of tamarack logs, in close proximity to each other, and located near the present intersection of East Water and Wisconsin streets. In this rude shanty the 'father of Milwaukee' began housekeeping in primitive style, and here he began trading with the Indians on his own ac-

Digitized by Google

count, and laid the foundation of a fortune which slipped from his grasp in later years. In 1835 he built a frame dwelling, on the site of the present Mitchell Bank building, and during the later years of his life lived in a more pretentious residence at the corner of Juneau avenue and Milwaukee street, the site being that now occupied by the handsome residence of Mr. John Black. This building—familiar to some of the present generation of Milwaukeeans as the 'Juneau homestead'—interesting as a relic of the pioneer era, now stands on North Water street near the Van Buren street viaduct. The first frame structure of any kind erected in Milwaukee was built by Juneau in 1834, near his log store-house and dwelling, at the intersection of Wisconsin and East Water streets. Its dimensions did not exceed 12 by 16 feet, but, nevertheless, it served, at different times, the purposes of a jail, a justice's office, a recorder's office and a school room. During the first sixteen years of his residence here, Juneau was undisturbed by white adventurers, other than those who, like himself, were engaged in the Indian trade, or the hunters and trappers who paid him occasional visits. He carried on a profitable trade with the Indians, becoming conspicuous among the men engaged in a trade which then represented all there was of commerce in the Northwest, and as agent of the American Fur Company he sustained intimate relationships to John Jacob Astor, Ramsey Crook, and other members of the famous fur company, who had great confidence alike in his sagacity and integrity.

"In personal appearance he was a remarkably fine looking man both in his early life and in his mature manhood. Standing full six feet in height, straight as an arrow, broad chested and of splendid muscular development, he had black curly hair, clear dark eyes, and a face that would have attracted attention in any assemblage of men. His fine physique, his courage, tact, and good judgment made him a favorite with the Indians from the start, and in a few years he had acquired an almost unbounded influence over those who laid claim to the lands of this region, or who were attracted to his trading post at Milwaukee.

"Prior to 1834 it is not probable that he had ever seriously considered the project of founding a town here, although it must be admitted he had selected an admirable location for his trading post, had negotiated with the Indians with a view to acquiring their title to lands lying between Milwaukee river and the lake, and may have had aims and ambitions other than those of the typical Indian trader. However this may have been, it is certain that when a quartet of hardy adventurers arrived here late in 1833, to be followed by a dozen or more

Digitized by Google

new settlers in 1834, he was quick to perceive the trend of events, and prompt to take advantage of the earliest opportunity to acquire title to the land upon which a hamlet was already springing into existence. When the land office was established at Green Bay in 1835, and the first sale of Wisconsin lands ceded by the Indians to the government, took place, Juneau purchased the northeast quarter of section twenty-nine, in township seven, range twenty-two, a portion of which lay between Milwaukee river and the lake, and the remainder west of the river. Soon after making this purchase he exchanged the land which he had acquired west of the river, for a portion of the southeast quarter of the same section lying east of the river, which had been purchased by Byron Kilbourn, and thus came into possession of land having a mile of river frontage on one side and the same extent of lake frontage on the other side. He added to this tract of land by purchasing other claims, so that in 1835 he and his partners (Morgan L. Martin, of Green Bay, and Michael Dousman, of Mackinaw, who had acquired an interest in his realty holdings), were the owners of all the lands south of Division street on the east side of the river. In this connection it is of interest to note the fact that, in the fall of 1833, Martin had purchased of Juneau a half interest in the lands to which he had then only a 'squatter's' claim, for $500. The price which Juneau accepted for this interest indicates that no visions of a future city in this location, had at that time dazzled his eyes, and it is possible that the project of laying out a town here originated with Martin and Dousman, both of whom were conspicuous among the pioneers of Wisconsin for their enterprise and sagacity. Martin came here in the summer of 1833, and looked the ground over carefully, taking into consideration the facilities for harbor improvements and other essentials to the building up of a lake shore city, and the result was his purchase (in which Dousman shared) of a half interest in Juneau's claim, the following autumn.

"In the summer of 1835, a portion of this land, to which Juneau, Martin, and Dousman acquired title, was platted—the plat being duly recorded Sept. 8 of that year—and named 'Milwaukie,' and thus were taken the initiatory steps toward the founding of a city. These three men acted in concert in laying out and building up the town, and together expended, within a few years after they became associated together, nearly $100,000 in opening and grading streets, erecting the first court house, and making other improvements. Juneau having his residence here, and having personal charge of all these improvements, maturally came to be regarded as the projector of the enterprise, and hence he has properly passed into history as the founder of Milwaukee.

Digitized by Google

"Whether or not too large a share of the honor of founding a splendid metropolis has been accorded to him, may be left to critics to determine, but there can be no question that his public spirit, generosity, enterprise, and devotion to the upbuilding of the infant city, contributed vastly to its rapid growth and development. Among all the pioneers there was none more unselfish than Juneau. What he lacked in culture, education and intellectual attainments, he made up for in the warmth of his impulses, the kindliness of his nature and the rectitude of his purposes.

"For some years after Milwaukee was laid out, Juneau was prosperous in a financial way, his operations both as merchant and in real estate being exceedingly profitable. A vast fortune was within his grasp, but nature and education had not fitted him to retain it. Gradually his possessions slipped away from him and passed into hands of shrewder and more sagacious men, and on the 14th day of November, 1856, he died at Shawano, Wis., a comparatively poor man."

Thus ended the career of Solomon Juneau. After losing the greater part of his wealth he had given up his residence in Milwaukee and again engaged in the Indian trade. In fact he had gone to Shawano to make a settlement with the Indians when stricken with the illness that resulted in his death. Samuel Wooton Beall, who was with him during his last hours, thus tells the pathetic story of his death and burial at Shawano:

"Mr. Juneau was too old to endure the cold and hard fare he experienced for days and weeks. His age had begun to reflect the toils of his youth. His strength and vigor, as he frequently told me, had of late years gradually given away, unfitting him for the Indian trade and maturing his purpose to return to Milwaukee and his friends at an early date. His chief pride was in the city, and certainly his affections were mostly there. The day before his death, expressing his desire to be in Milwaukee, and referring to many of his old friends by name, he observed, 'I do not think I have an enemy in the place.'

"He evinced great anxiety in the result of the presidential election, and rode over bad roads and in a lumber wagon twelve miles to deposit his vote. The day was inclement. He returned fatigued and wet, and was not well afterwards. The Menomonee payment was made two days before his death. From dawn to midnight of each day he was harassed by the Indians while engaged in making collections and superintending the sales of his two establishments; and, retiring to his bunk which was adjacent to my own, on Wednesday night, declared himself overcome with fatigue. He arose early, however, on Thursday morning, aroused and directed his clerks for business, and appeared

Digitized by Google

animated and cheerful in the prospect we both had of a speedy return to our families. In a very few moments he suddenly complained of great uneasiness, attempting violently and in vain to relieve his stomach. Paroxysms of pain supervened, and his tortures were expressed in groans of agony, and streams of sweat bursting and pouring down his face. We removed him, as soon as a bed could be procured, to the home of Mr. Pricket, and surrounded him with every comfort and attention within our power. The superintendent, Dr. Heubschmann, applied the proper remedies, both himself and Dr. Wiley exhibiting the most kind and anxious care. But in a few hours the vanity of hope and effort were apparent. The stubborn intensity of his malady defied the devotions of skill and affection, and it became evident that the strong frame of our friend was yielding to the shocks of his last and only enemy.

"About four o'clock the priest was introduced, and being left together alone, at his own solicitation, the last consoling rites of his church, it is presumed, were administered. The type of his malady became milder at intervals. His reason, which had never forsaken him, became active in directing a disposition of his property on the pay ground, and in dictating messages of love to his children. Turning to me, he observed: 'It is hard to die here; I hoped to have laid my bones in Milwaukee'; and immediately afterwards directing his eyes aloft and crossing his hands upon his breast, with a sigh of profound and peaceful languor, he breathed: 'I come to join you, my wife.' The slumbers of syncope supervened, as the night moved on, and at twenty minutes past two o'clock, a. m., Solomon Juneau breathed his last.

"Perhaps no trader ever lived on this continent for whom the Indians entertained more profound respect. The grim warrior, with stately tread and blackened face, and the silent, bending squaw passed in review the corpse of their dead friend—and the chiefs, in solemn council, summoned their braves to attend his funeral. 'Never,' said old Augustin Grignon, 'have I heard of this before.' Many instances occurred of individual homage. In the middle of the night an old squaw of decent appearance—the wife of a chief—entered the apartment, and kneeling before the body clasped her hands in silent prayer; then removing the cloths from his face, impressed kisses upon his mouth and forehead, and retired as noiselessly as she had entered. Another clipped off a lock of his hair and charged me to deliver it to his children. The place of his repose was selected by the Indians themselves, and the order of his funeral which was entrusted to Mr. Hunkins, was as follows:

"1st. Priest in full canonicals, followed by Indian choir, chanting funeral forms.

Digitized by Google

"2d. Ten pall-bearers, four whites and six Indians (Oshkosh, Carron, Lancet, Keshenah and others).

"3d. The employes of the Agency, male and female.

"4th. Indian women and Indians, two abreast, to the number of six or seven hundred.

"Appropriate services were rendered at the grave by the priest, and a few affectionate sentences of farewell interpreted to the Indians, at their request, were expressed by the Agent.

"Solomon Juneau sleeps upon an elevation far above the Agency and Council House and burial-ground of the Indians, commanding a view of the 'Wolf', as it defiles away in the wilderness of the distant hills, and overlooking the hunting grounds, which in years gone by he had known and traversed himself for many a league."

The remains of Solomon Juneau were removed to Milwaukee on Nov. 28, 1856, and after an imposing ceremony had been held in the cathedral of the Catholic church, they were interred in the old cemetery on Spring street, from which place they were removed later to Calvary cemetery, where they now rest.

Not much need be said of Juneau's family in this connection, as none of them made any very marked impress upon the public mind, with the exception of his good wife. Mrs. Juneau, who, as heretofore stated, was a daughter of Jacques Vieau, was born in 1804, at Sheboygan, grew up without educational advantages and became a wife when she was fifteen years old. She was nevertheless a woman of character and good natural endownments, and was greatly esteemed among the pioneers for her kindliness and generous hospitality. She acquired a wonderful influence over the Indians, partly owing to the fact that she had a trace of Indian blood in her veins, and also because through life-long association with them, she became thoroughly familiar with their language, customs and habits; and this influence was always used to foster the interests of the whites and promote the advancement of civilization. She died in Milwaukee in 1855, one year before her husband's eventful career was brought to a close.

THE SETTLEMENT.

It was in 1835, as already stated, that Juneau and his partners laid out the little town between the river and the lake, and it is from that date that the history of Milwaukee, as a hamlet or village, may be said to begin. The village was a small and mean one, apparently, given up to Indian trading, and for a time its history was nearly devoid of interest. Like the knife-grinder, it had no story to tell, and

Digitized by Google

the narrator of what little gossip there is about it may be told, as Macaulay was about his "History of England", that it is his story, and not history. Still, within the succeeding months and years the foundations were laid for the city as it exists to-day, and it does not do for cities, anymore than individuals, to despise the day of small beginnings. It was for years prior to the first Anglo-Saxon arrival prominent as a trading post; it has always, too, kept pace with the growth of the great West, and has always had reason to congratulate itself that its founders had some conception, even if an inadequate one, of the great prospect before it.

Nothing more than a trading post could have been claimed for the place prior to 1834, and in fact the maps of the Northwest Territory of that date indicated a trading post at the mouth of the Mahn-a-waukee—Milwaukee—river. But Solomon Juneau was here, and his brother, Peter Juneau, had also settled near him, while members of the Vieau family and other French Canadians were occasional visitors to the post. The vanguard of "settlers", using that word in contra-distinction to "Indian traders", came in the fall of 1833, when Albert Fowler, Rodney J. Currier, Andrew J. Lansing, and Quartus G. Carley took possession of an abandoned cabin, which had probably been built by Vieau or Le Claire. These pioneers had journeyed hither from Chicago, and had been six days making the trip, traveling with a team of horses and a wagon through a country which bore no evidence of having been previously traversed by vehicles of any description. They had been attracted to the West by reports concerning its wonderful resources, which had traveled back to the Eastern states immediately after the close of the Black Hawk war, and they had stopped for a time at Chicago. But when they learned that fine lands lying on the Milwaukee river had been ceded by the Indians to the United States government at the Chicago treaty of 1833, they concluded to move to this point, and with their coming the Anglo-Saxon settlement of Milwaukee began. They lived during the winter of 1833-34 in the trader's cabin mentioned above, and which they found ready for occupancy, doing their own cooking and living in much the same manner as the traders and adventurers who had preceded them. But their plans and purposes were of an entirely different character—they were home-seekers, and came for the purpose of becoming permanent residents. Currier, Lansing, and Carley drifted away from Milwaukee within a few years, never having become identified very prominently with affairs, but Fowler remained for more than twenty years and was a conspicuous figure among the pioneers. He was born in Monterey, Berkshire county, Mass., Sept. 8, 1802, and was reared in New York, to

Digitized by Google

which state his father's family removed soon after the close of the war of 1812. He remained in that state until he came to Chicago in 1832. Soon after he came to Milwaukee he entered the employ of Solomon Juneau as a clerk, accompanied him on his trading expeditions among the Indians, and when Juneau was appointed postmaster of Milwaukee, in 1835, assisted him in the postoffice, making out the first quarterly report ever made from that office. He opened the first real-estate office in Milwaukee in 1834, and in 1835 was commissioned first justice of the peace and clerk of the court in and for Milwaukee county, his commission being issued by Stevens T. Mason, then governor of Michigan territory. He removed to Rockford, Ill., in 1853, and for many years thereafter was a prominent resident of that city.

In the spring of 1834, "the ancient trading station at the mouth of the Milwaukee river," which for years had been the meeting place of the traders with their customers, the Menomonees, Winnebagoes, Pottawattomies, Chippewas, and Ottawas had developed into a white settlement with a total population of seven men. Three of these men—Solomon Juneau, Peter Juneau, and Paul Vieau—had families, and Mrs. Carley, who had remained in New York state when her husband started on his exploring expedition with Albert Fowler, joined him here in the summer of 1834, and has passed into history as the first female resident of Milwaukee who was not of mixed French and Indian extraction. George H. Walker, who had visited the place the previous year and had spent the winter of 1833-34 at Skunk Grove, came back to stay when the spring opened, and two new settlers, one of whom was named White and the other Evans, formed a partnership and opened a store on the lake shore, at what is now the foot of Huron street. Morris D. Cutler, Alonzo R. Cutler, and Henry Luther arrived here about the first of May, but remained only a short time before making their way back into the interior and "locating claims" on which a portion of the city of Waukesha has since been built. Besides those mentioned, a considerable number of travelers, land-seekers, and adventurers, visited and passed through Milwaukee during the summer, but if one may judge from the few who became actual settlers, a comparatively small number of those who saw the place were favorably impressed with it. In addition to those whose names are given above, Horace Chase, Skidmore E. Lefferts, Morgan L. Burdick, D. W. Patterson, Samuel Brown, George F. Knapp, Dr. Amasa Bigelow, Otis K. Hubbard, and George W. Hay, became actual settlers before the close of the year 1834. Bigelow and Hubbard began the construction of saw-mills, from which was obtained, a little later, building material for many of the dwellings,

Digitized by Google

stores, shops and offices erected by early settlers. In this way they paved the way for improvements of a more substantial character than any that had been made up to that time.

Next to Byron Kilbourn and George H. Walker, Horace Chase was perhaps the most interesting character among the pioneer arrivals of 1834, and he continued to reside in Milwaukee from the date of his first settlement there until the time of his death. He is given a more extended mention in another chapter, so it is sufficient to say at this place that from the time of his arrival he was conspicuously identified with the upbuilding of the village and city, and in the advancement of Wisconsin as a commonwealth. The following account of his first journey, in company with "Deacon" Samuel Brown and Morgan L. Burdick, to Milwaukee, is also inserted here as an illustration of the hardships endured by the early pioneers, in order to reach this land of promise:

We started, in substance wrote Mr. Chase a short time before his death, from Chicago on Dec. 4, 1834, in the morning; Messrs. Brown and Burdick having a one-horse wagon, in which our tent and baggage were placed, and in which they rode, while I was mounted upon an Indian pony, or mustang. We made twenty-four miles the first day, and then camped on the edge of a beautiful grove of timber. The night was clear and fine, but we were prevented from sleeping by the wolves, who kept up an incessant howling throughout the night. This camp was about equi-distant between Chicago and Waukegan (then called Little Fort) and had the appearance of having been at some time a favorite resort of the Indians, the ground being strewn with the debris of their dismantled lodges. With the dawn, however, we were up and away, reaching Hickory Grove, west of Kenosha, which place was then called Southport, at dark, the distance traveled being thirty-four miles. No sooner had we made camp than it commenced to snow and blow from the southeast, making the night a very unpleasant one. We pushed on in the morning and at night reached Vieau's trading house at Skunk Grove, west of Racine. This was on Dec. 6, and we remained there until Monday, the 8th, when we again set forward and reached Milwaukee that night. This last day's journey was a very severe one on account of the snow and wet. The country was well watered, as we found to our cost, being compelled to cross twenty-four streams, big and little, and getting mired in most of them. In those cases we would carry our baggage ashore and pull the wagon out by hand, the horse having all he could do to extricate himself. Our route was the old Indian trail, which came out at the present cattle yards, and there Paul Vieau had a few goods in the old trading house which was built by his father in 1795. From there the trail led along the bluffs to the point,

Digitized by Google

where we found Walker, in the log store built the previous summer. We found at Milwaukee, besides Solomon Juneau, his brother Peter, White and Evans, Dr. Amasa Bigelow and Albert Fowler. Solomon Juneau's claim was the present Seventh ward, and Peter Juneau's the present Third ward. Albert Fowler's claim was upon the west side, the frame of his cabin standing a little north of Spring street, on West Water, in the present Fourth ward. John Baptiste LeTontee had claimed what is now Milwaukee proper. This was bid off at the land sale in October, 1838, by Isaac P. Walker, who sold it to Capt. James Sanderson for $1,000. The latter afterward sold an undivided one-half interest to Alanson Sweet. The way this came to be called Milwaukee proper was in this wise: Sanderson and Sweet were sure the town would be there, or ought to be, and therefore, when the plat was recorded, insisted on recording it as "Milwaukee Proper", meaning that here was where Milwaukee ought properly to be.

Continuing his narrative, Mr. Chase says that Juneau sold, while at the treaty meeting held in Chicago in October, 1833, one-half of his claim, which comprised what is now the Seventh ward, to Morgan L. Martin for $500, in which purchase Michael Dousman was an equal partner. This, though a verbal agreement, was faithfully kept by Mr. Juneau, notwithstanding the land had increased in value a thousand-fold before a title was perfected; and had he wished he could have sold the interest in the claim for a much larger amount at any time, as no writings were ever made between himself and Mr. Martin. Resuming the narrative in the first person, Mr. Chase says: As our business here was to secure claims, we of course lost no time in making them. Mine was made upon the southwest quarter of section 4, town 6, range 22, upon which I built a log cabin. This cabin stood where the present Minerva Furnace does. "Deacon" Samuel Brown's was where the Sixth ward school house now stands—southeast quarter of section 20. This claim was subsequently floated, however, and the Deacon made a new one in the present Ninth ward, where he lived and died. Burdick's claim was upon the east side where the present German market stands, southwest quarter of section 21. Having secured our claims, we all started on our return to Chicago on the 14th, reaching there on the 17th, after which I spent the time until the middle of February in exploring the country south and west of Chicago. But finding nothing that suited me any better, I returned to Chicago, closed up my business, and, in company with Joseph Porthier (alias Purky) left that place for Milwaukee on Feb. 27, 1835, reaching there on March 8. Then, wishing to secure the lands at the mouth of the river, I made a new claim upon the southwest quarter of section 4, my log house standing where the foundry of George L. Graves now does—southwest corner of

Digitized by Google

Stewart and Kenesaw streets—after which I returned to Chicago for means with which to erect a warehouse. I left there again on the 21st, reached Milwaukee on the 23d, and commenced a final and permanent settlement. Joseph Porthier's claim was a part of the northeast quarter of section 5, town 6, range 22, his house being built with the logs from my first one, which was taken down and put up again on his claim.

Dr. Bigelow erected a saw-mill where Humboldt now is. This mill was commenced in 1834, but was not completed until 1835. It was a small concern, the dam being shaped as the letter A. The mill disappeared long ago, but the ruins of some of the log shanties built near it were to be seen as late as 1870. There was also a mill built by Otis K. Hubbard and J. K. Bottsford in 1835, but all traces of it have long since disappeared. The work upon it was done by Messrs. Currier and Carley, who accompanied Albert Fowler to Milwaukee. Of Otis K. Hubbard, one of the proprietors of this mill, James S. Buck, the pioneer historian has this to say: "This man was noted for his profanity, in which vice he certainly surpassed all the men I ever knew. He was a very smart man and could, when he would, be a perfect gentleman; but when his passion was roused he would go through the streets for hours pouring forth such a torrent of blasphemy as was awful to hear. The boys would stand in silence until he had passed; even the dogs gave him the sidewalk, and men who made no pretensions to godliness would flee his presence. These fits of passion would sometimes last for a week. Many thought him insane. He has been dead for many years."

Daniel W. Patterson, who was also one of the pioneers of 1834, appears to have been one of the first blacksmiths in Milwaukee, his shop having been opened early in the spring of 1835, in a cabin which he had built on his "land claim", comprising what became Sherman's addition to the city at a later date.

There were numerous evidences that the place was becoming known to the outside world to some extent as early as 1834, notwithstanding the fact that the settlement showed but slight growth, and in 1835 the foundation of Milwaukee as a place of importance was actually laid. In that year began the subdivision of lands into small parcels, the laying out of streets and the grouping of buildings, which are distinctive features of an urban settlement.

"KILBOURNTOWN."

Contemporaneous with the early settlement on the east side of the Milwaukee river, where Solomon Juneau and his partners in the owner-

Digitized by Google

ship of a "squatters" claim were contemplating the founding of a town, the lands on the west side of the river had attracted the attention of another man who was destined to play an important part in the early industrial and political life of the future city. That man was Byron Kilbourn, a native of New England, who had been brought up in Ohio, where he began his business career under favorable auspices and became identified with some of the great public improvements made in the Buckeye state. He was born at Granby, Conn., Sept. 8, 1801, and few native Americans have sprung from a more ancient and honorable lineage. He was carefully educated and devoted much time to the study of mathematics, history and the law, giving considerable attention also to music, for which he had a natural fondness. Having acquired some knowledge of surveying, in the year 1823, when the surveys were commenced by the state of Ohio for the stupendous system of internal improvements, which was subsequently carried out, he entered the service of the state as an engineer. In that important capacity he was identified with the public works of Ohio until the completion of the Ohio canal, from Lake Erie to the Ohio river, and of the Miami canal, from Dayton to Cincinnati, in 1832. In the spring of 1834, having obtained an appointment as surveyor of the public lands, he started on an exploring expedition through the Northwest, and landed at Green Bay on May 8 of that year. A portion of the spring and summer he spent in the region adjacent to Green Bay, and in the Manitowoc and Sheboygan country, making government surveys, and the remainder of the season in exploring the lake shore.

Finally deciding to locate on Milwaukee river, Kilbourn made his selection of a tract of land lying west of the river, above the Menomonee, in 1834, with a view to purchase when the land should come into market, his purpose and intent being, from the start, to lay out a town there. His associations had been with men of large ideas and broad capacity, his educational attainments were of a superior character, and having traveled extensively, he came to the Northwest admirably fitted to pave the way for the rapid advancement of civilization. He had familiarized himself, to a greater extent perhaps than any other man, with the conditions existing in that portion of Michigan territory lying west of Lake Michigan, and his keen perceptions made him fully alive to the wonderful possibilities of development which its resources and advantages offered. At the land sale at Green Bay in July and August, 1835, he purchased the southeast quarter of section 29, in town 7, range 22, and by exchange of a portion of his tract for a portion of Juneau's tract, acquired a mile of river frontage. He subsequently added to the original tract by purchases extending westwardly

Digitized by Google

and northerly toward the interior, his entire purchase embracing in the aggregate 300 acres, which constituted his plat of "Milwaukee on the west side of the river," or "Kilbourntown," as it was commonly called. He engaged actively in making improvements, and in 1837 organized a town government, of which he became first president, this village being entirely independent of the village of the same name on the opposite side of the river. In 1840 Kilbourn was a candidate for delegate to Congress, but his opponent, Governor Doty, was elected by a small majority. In 1845 he was elected to represent the county of Milwaukee in the territorial legislature, and rendered valuable services to the county and territory in that capacity. In 1846, the city of Milwaukee was chartered and Mr. Kilbourn was chosen a member of the first board of aldermen. In 1847 he was re-elected to the office of alderman, and was also chosen a delegate to the convention which met at Madison on Dec. 15 of that year and formed the present state constitution. In that body he was chairman of the committee on the general provisions of the constitution, and as such drew up the present preamble and declaration of rights, the articles on Boundaries, the articles on Banks and Banking and the articles on Amendments. In 1848 and again in 1854, he was elected mayor of the city of Milwaukee. In the former year he was also elected a delegate to and one of the vice-presidents of the Free Soil Democratic national convention, which met at Buffalo. When the public mind began to comprehend the importance of railroad communication with the interior, Mr. Kilbourn was by common consent designated as the most suitable person to head the first enterprise of that description, and was accordingly elected president of the Milwaukee & Mississippi Railroad Company, by unainmous vote of the board of directors. He afterward engaged with zeal in promoting, as director and chief engineer, another work of equal merit, the La Crosse & Milwaukee railroad. Mr. Kilbourn died on Dec. 16, 1870, at Jacksonville, Fla., leaving a large estate as the result of his investments and extensive business operations.

"WALKER'S POINT."

While Juneau and Kilbourn were the original proprietors of two of the natural divisions of Milwaukee, George H. Walker, who made his first visit to this locality in the fall of 1833 as an Indian trader, became the owner of the third division which was afterward included in the limits of Wisconsin's metropolis. A biographical sketch of Mr. Walker is given in the chapter devoted to "Territorial Era" in this work, so it is only necessary to give in this connection an account of his

Digitized by Google

services as one of the three founders of the city of Milwaukee. His first visit to the site of the present metropolis impressed him so favorably that he returned to the place in 1834 with the intention of locating here permanently. He accordingly selected a tract of land lying south of that portion of Milwaukee river which runs eastward to the lake, and there established a trading post, laying claim to the land as first settler and "squatter", as no survey of the land had been made at that time. The first improvement which he made on the land to which he hoped to acquire title in due time, was to build a small cabin, not unlike that which Juneau was occupying at that time, at what is now the intersection of South Water and Ferry streets, the site being that at present occupied by the Ricketson House. For more than fifty years thereafter, and long after his first claim was merged into the municipality of the present city, "Walker's Point" had an identity of its own in the minds of all the settlers who came here in territorial times. The pre-emption law of that time, what there was of it, was dependent for its interpretation and application upon the treaties with the Indians, and was so carelessly drawn that claimants never felt secure in their possessions, and it was not until 1849, after Wisconsin had been admitted into the Union as a state, that Walker finally obtained a patent from the Federal government for 160 acres of land, which cleared the title of all clouds. The first plat of "Walker's Point", as it appears on the county records, was filed in August, 1836, but was not finally recorded until March 7, 1854, although other plats of the same land were filed and recorded in the interval between these two dates. The story of the struggle for the possession of his "Walker's Point" claim, and the different though unsuccessful attempts to dispossess him, would read like a romance, but as a matter of history is not important.

Mr. Walker was a man of the strictest integrity and in all his actions lived up to the high standard of moral ethics which he believed it every man's duty to adopt. One of the notable features of his administration of the affairs of the local land office, to which he was appointed as Register in 1845, was that he neither allowed himself nor any of his subordinates to make use of their positions to advance their private interests in the way of land speculation. The same strict probity characterized his conduct through life, coupled with broad liberality, which was an equally conspicuous trait of his character. His personal appearance was very much to his advantage, and in any public assemblage of men the spectator would have selected him as a man of mark. It is said that his great personal popularity would easily have made him governor of the state if his ambition had been in that direction. He had, however, a supreme contempt for the deceit, intrigue,

Digitized by Google

and double-dealing of professional politicians, and preferred social life and leisure to the excitement and turmoil of public life. He was always active in every movement calculated to advance the material prosperity of the city and state, and his influence was freely given to the early railway projects.

RIVAL VILLAGES.

Solomon Juneau, Byron Kilbourn, and George H. Walker, each of whom in his own way contributed vastly to the upbuilding and development of Milwaukee, were unquestionably the three most conspicuous names connected with the early settlement of the place. They laid the foundations of the present metropolis, and although they were in one sense rivals, they were never personal enemies, and at last they all worked together in perfect accord for the common good. They were all large, fine looking men, but owing to the difference in their early environment there was a marked inequality in their educational acquirements. Kilbourn had been well trained in early life, and his long experience as a civil engineer was of great advantage to him, while both Walker and Juneau were uneducated men. In the location of the land which he platted as a town site, Juneau had the advantage of the other founders, as between the river and the lake the land was well adapted to general building purposes, and its residence sites were numerous and attractive. Access to it from the river was easy, and it also overlooked the bay, which, with other advantages of location which were fully comprehended by Juneau caused him to contemplate the efforts of Kilbourn and Walker to build up rival settlements without a feeling of jealousy. His complacency in the matter, however, was no doubt in part due to his generous nature, and also in part to the fact that his environments had been such that he knew little of the manner in which great cities are brought into existence and comparatively little of the agencies that build them. While he came to fully realize the fact that in all probability Milwaukee was destined to become a great city, yet he thought there was room enough on the east side of the river to accommodate the future metropolis, and in view of its natural advantages he had little or no fear that "Kilbourntown" and "Walker's Point" would become more than outlying settlements, suburbs, as it were, to the city built upon the site selected by him.

But his range of vision, compared with that of Kilbourn, was decidedly limited, and the latter viewed the situation in an entirely different light. He had been identified with some exceedingly important enterprises, was a skillful engineer, and had had occasion to make a study of the growth of cities and the causes which contribute to their

Digitized by Google

development. No sooner had he secured his patent than he took immediate steps to improve and advertise his town-site. Some of his claim was hilly, but more of it was a dense tamarack swamp, "bristling on the outskirts with black alder and ash." In 1835 he made two contracts: one to clear the tamarack swamp, and the other to build a stationary bridge across the Menomonee river. He began his city along what is now Chestnut street, as that was the most favorable ground he had for building lots. He commenced the improvement of his town with the vim and energy that characterized all his acts, and in a short time the two solitary dwellings belonging to himself and Garrett Vliet, on Chestnut street, were separated by a score of others. He had removed the cloud from the title to his land while in Washington in the winter of 1835, and that made purchasers of lots in "Kilbourntown" feel that their investments were secure. He had also made substantial improvements, the Menomonee river had been spanned by a substantial bridge, the tamarack swamps that had disfigured what is now the Second ward had been cleared away, a newspaper made its appearance, and a steamboat was soon plying on the river. It was in the very nature of things that jealousy would soon manifest itself between the two sections of Milwaukee, and it presented itself on schedule time. "The Badger", which was the name of the little steamer that plied the waters of Milwaukee river, would visit the bay when a big steamer made its appearance, and all the passengers that wanted to land were given a free ride ashore. They of course were taken to "Kilbourntown", where the statement was impressed upon them that the future city of Milwaukee was to be built upon the west bank of the river, with Chestnut street as the main thoroughfare, and as for the East side, "it was well enough as an Indian trading post, but no one would seriously think of ever building a town between the river and the lake, for the simple reason that there was not land enough." The first impressions of the site of the future city were not altogether favorable, and to the minds of some they were not improved by the pictures of inevitable greatness painted by Kilbourn and his associates, D. H. Richards and Garrett Vliet. The Milwaukee river was in some respects an erratic stream, at that time not being very sure where its mouth was, and it possessed the uncertain habit of sometimes emptying itself into the lake at one place and sometimes at another. The embryo city had been started nearly two miles from the mouth of the river and its not prepossessing site was reached by a tortuous river channel, through a wet morass, the little steamers having to paddle through the maze of wild rice and grass from the mouth of the river to the foot of Wells street. Water

Digitized by Google

covered what is now the Third, Fourth and Fifth wards, and intermixed with it was a thick undergrowth of bush peculiar to swamps. A good deal of the hard lands was occupied by high hills or knolls that made straight thoroughfares impossible until an immense amount of grading had been done—a kind of work that has been a necessity even unto the present time.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The original topography of the city as it appeared in 1836 is thus given in substance by James S. Buck, in his "Pioneer History of Milwaukee", published a half-century after his first visit to the place:

On the South side, or "Walker's Point", there has been an immense amount of grading and filling done, changing its appearance very materially. What is now Reed street was formerly all water and marsh, except where it cut the old point, which was about midway between Lake and Oregon streets. This point ran in a southwest direction from the foot of Barclay street to the bluff, which it struck at or near the intersection of Reed and Oregon streets. It was about twelve feet high in the center and from four to six rods wide, and sloped each way to the marsh and river. On its southern side all was marsh and water, and on its northern all marsh and river, over which I have sailed in a small boat many times. Where the St. Paul railroad yard now is there was at least ten feet of water and where the present elevator stands I have passed in a steamboat often. The water at that place was at least eight feet in depth, with a hard, pebbly bottom. Where now stands the best business portion, then all was water and marsh. The west side of Reed street skirted the bluffs, or hard ground, with one or two exceptions, from Florida to Railroad streets, now Greenfield avenue. These bluffs were from ten to twenty-five feet high, reaching the last-named altitude between Greenfield avenue and Greenbush streets from Oregon to Mineral. At Mineral was a ravine, where the grade from Reed west to First avenue was practically the same then as now, and from there to the railroad the bluffs were lower. Oregon street runs along what was originally, in part, their northern face. This face was quite steep and abrupt until it terminated near Fourth avenue, where the Wunderly & Best property still shows their original height. At that point there occurs a fault or set-off in the bluff, retreating south to Park street, from where it continued west at its original height until merged in the main high lands. The bluffs upon Oregon street were covered upon their southern face from Reed street west to Second avenue with a growth of poplar and hazel, a great resort for black, grey and fox squirrels; and all that portion lying be-

Digitized by Google

tween Florida, Virginia, and Grove streets and Second avenue was also covered with a thick mat of hazel, interspersed with a few black and burr oaks. At the northwest corner of Virginia and Hanover streets was a sharp hill fifteen feet in height, and from there to Pierce street the ground descended to about its present grade, where it commenced to rise again, and at Elizabeth street has been cut at least twenty-five feet, from there it again descended to Mineral street to about its present level. Where St. John's church stands was a pond hole in which the water stood nearly all the year. And all that part lying between Pierce, Virginia and Greenbush streets and First avenue, or the most of it, was a tamarack swamp, where the water was knee deep, while the grade on Elizabeth street is nearly as it was then, except where it cuts the hill in Elizabeth street (now National avenue) from Greenbush to Hanover, where the cut was at least twenty-five feet, and the cut on those two blocks lying between Hanover, Greenbush, Walker and Pierce streets has been an average of twenty feet over their entire surface. That block bounded by Reed, Clinton, Elizabeth and Mineral streets, known as "the old Weeks Garden" was a low point extending into the marsh and so thickly covered with plum trees as to be impassable, except in one place, and then it could only be done in a stooping position. The cut on Reed street through or past this garden was at least fifteen and I think twenty feet, a round point so to speak extending into it from about the center of block 100 at least eighty feet. The cut has also been heavy from Hanover to Reed street on the south side of Elizabeth street, the whole distance, including block 100, and on the north about half way, a piece of bottom land ending here that extended to Virginia street. This bottom was in form a crescent and was bounded on the west by Hanover from Virginia to Pierce street, where the bluffs again approached Reed street. The west half of this block has been cut about fifteen feet on an average from Pierce to Elizabeth street, as well as that between Florida and Virginia street, which has been both cut and filled upon an average at least fifteen feet. A small brook came into the marsh at the intersection of Reed and Mineral streets and had its rise in the marsh or lake in the rear of Clark Shephardson's farm. It flowed the year around, and I have shot suckers and pickerel as far west as Grove street. This brook has long since disappeared and its fountain head is now all covered with buildings. This fountain head or ancient lake occupied all that portion of what is now known as Wechselberg & Elliott's subdivision, lying between Twelfth and Fifteenth avenues and Washington and Lapham streets, its outlet being on Muskego avenue between Lapham street and Greenfield avenue, from whence it wended its tortuous way via

Digitized by Google

the present Eighth ward park street to its terminus in the marsh at Mineral street. The fish used to go up this brook to the meadow then lying directly west of the present Muskego road, and great numbers have been taken there in the spring of the year with a spear by Horace Chase and others. All that portion of the present Fifth and Eighth wards bounded by Elizabeth, Hanover and Railroad streets and Eleventh avenue was thickly covered with hazel brush interspersed with a few black, burr, and white oaks. This part has not changed so much, although the changes there are quite apparent to an old settler. The grading upon this portion has been more uniform, but will, I think, amount to an average of eight feet over its entire surface, the cutting and filling being about equal. All the marsh proper was covered at times with from one to two feet of water in every part, and in the spring would be literally alive with fish that came from the lake, and great numbers of the finny tribe were caught. And the number of ducks that covered the marsh was beyond computation. Thousands of young ones, apparently not a week old, could be seen in the breeding season, swimming around as happy as need be, wholly unconscious of the fate that awaited them from the hands of the sportsmen. But all is changed now, their ancient haunts are covered with the dwellings of the white man, and they, like the fated Indian whose cogeners they were, have gone toward the setting sun. Their day in Milwaukee is over.

So much for the topography of the South Side. The East, or Juneau's side, as that part of the city was called in 1836, was much the largest part of Milwaukee, the reason for which can be easily accounted for. All its upper portion was high and dry; but aside from this and its position between the lake and river, it had got the first start. Juneau lived there, and being in a position to do so had offered inducements to immigrants and speculators that Kilbourn and Walker were at first unable to do. The amount of cutting and filling that has been done on the East Side in the Seventh and Third wards is very great and would seem perfectly incredible to a Milwaukeean born fifty years hence. Beginning at Michigan street, which was the southern limit of the high lands and from whence the ground descended gradually to Huron street, I will first give a description of the present Third ward. All that portion lying between these two streets was soft and boggy, or mostly so, caused by the numerous springs which came from the bluffs. From Huron south all was marsh and water, except two small islands and the strip along the beach. One of these islands, the largest, was bounded, or nearly so, by Jefferson, Milwaukee, Chicago, and Buffalo streets, and was called Duck Island by the boys,

Digitized by Google

probably on account of the numerous duckings they used to get in trying to reach it. The other was on that block bounded by Menomonee, Broadway, Erie, and East Water streets, Where the chamber of commerce now stands, southwest corner of Michigan and Broadway, the ground was soft and spongy. From Michigan to Wisconsin the ascent was rapid, and at Wisconsin the cut has been at least twenty-five feet in Broadway; from there to Division (now Juneau avenue) on Broadway it has been from ten to twenty feet. The bluffs at this place were originally very steep, and of course the cut has been correspondingly large. From Broadway east on Wisconsin street the cut has been eight feet, on an average, to the ravine at Van Buren street. From Wisconsin south to Michigan, on Milwaukee, Jefferson, and Jackson streets, the cut has been from eight to eighteen feet, running out at Michigan street, as the bluffs here were quite steep, while from Wisconsin street north to Mason street it has been very little, just enough to make it level and uniform. And all that part lying between Wisconsin, Division, and Milwaukee streets and the lake was mostly covered with a thick growth of small bushes, interspersed with black, burr, and white oaks. From Broadway to East Water street the descent was rapid; that is, East Water street bounded these bluffs on the west from Michigan to Mason street, where they commenced to trend east a little on Market street. From midway, or near there, of Wisconsin and Michigan streets, on the west side of East Water, the ground was low and wet to Detroit street. This low point did not exceed four rods in width, the west line of East Water not touching it. From Detroit to the foot of East Water street all was marsh, and from midway of Michigan and Wisconsin streets, north to Mason street, it was hard, sloping and grassy. At Mason street was a hill from which enough dirt was taken in 1842 to fill East Water street from there to Division (now Juneau avenue). The cut there must have been at least forty feet, while all that part north of Oneida street and west of Market street was low and wet, a bayou extending the entire length of River street, and in this bayou the water was from four to ten feet in depth. All along the east side of Market to Oneida street the cut was heavy, the bluffs being nearly uniform the whole distance and thickly covered with bushes. The east side of Market street skirted the hills which reached their full height between there and Broadway, that is, the deepest cutting was there, it being at least thirty feet on the Market street front. These bluffs terminated on the east side of Broadway in a series of small sand dunes, some of which were standing in the vicinity of St. Mary's church as late as 1846. The fountain from which the pump formerly standing

Digitized by Google

on the square was supplied was originally a spring, called the Ball Alley Spring, coming directly out of the bank, and a ball alley once stood in the ravine just above it. There was also an excellent spring coming out of the bank at the place where the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company building stands, about the center of the block, and many of the people formerly went there for water. From Broadway to the lake on Michigan street, the hills were steep on their southern face, and as before stated were full of springs the entire length. Returning to Wisconsin street we find all that block lying between Wisconsin, Van Buren, Cass, and Mason streets, or the most of it, was a quicksand hole, in which grew a few tamaracks, and in which the water was four feet or more in depth. The east half of the block bounded by Van Buren, Jackson, Wisconsin, and Michigan streets was a ravine, whose northern terminus was in the next block north and its southern in the marsh at Michigan street. From Van Buren street to the lake, and from Wisconsin to Huron street, it has been cut an average of fifty feet over the entire tract, it being forty feet at Van Buren and seventy feet or more at the lake; and from Wisconsin street north and Cass street east to the lake the cut was nearly as much, running out on the north at Oneida street. This bluff terminated at Huron street and upon its terminal point was an Indian cemetery, where Manitou, the Indian who was killed by Scott and Bennett in 1836, was buried. From Huron street to the mouth of the river the lake beach was at least ten feet in height and from one to two hundred feet wide, upon which was the roadway up to the city. This roadway followed the beach to about midway of Huron and Michigan streets, whence it turned west to the ravine just mentioned, then north along the ravine to Wisconsin street, thence west on Wisconsin to East Water street. This ravine was an immense hole and was filled by the late John Furlong in 1839. The beach was quite thickly covered with white cedar, balm of Gilead, crab apple, and oak timber, many of the trees being eighteen inches and some of them over two feet in diameter. And in addition to this the whole bluff from Mason street north has worn away from 150 to 200 feet. All that part lying between Oneida, Biddle, Astor, and Cass streets, or the most of it, as well as a portion of the block on the northwest corner of Biddle street was a swamp hole and has been filled from two to four feet over its entire surface. A small ravine also ran along here in a northeast and southwest direction. There was also a large ravine now nearly all filled, whose terminus was in the Milwaukee river at the foot of Racine street, and which ran in a northeasterly direction to Farwell avenue; also one now partly filled near the intersection of Cambridge and North avenues (terminating

Digitized by Google

also in the river), one near the present pumping works with a terminus in the lake; and this, as far as I can remember, comprises all the ravines not previously mentioned within the limits of the present First and Eighteenth wards. There was also a large hole in the court house square, where I have seen the water four feet deep; also a low place on the northwest corner of Jackson and Biddle and on the northwest corner of Jackson and Division, the one on Biddle extending to Jefferson street; one where the Musical Conservatory stands and one on the southeast corner of Milwaukee and Oneida streets; but the largest was known as Cabbage Hollow, upon which quite a history could be written. The bluffs overlooking Market street were, as before stated, extremely bold, and from there north to the ravine, from whence flow cool Siloam's healing waters, the ground was covered with oak bushes, commonly called scrub, from six to twelve feet in height and so thick as to be almost impenetrable.

The West Side, or Kilbourntown, as it was called in 1836-37, did not present a very inviting aspect to the eye as a site whereon to build a city, and did not compare with the east, or Juneau's side, the only advantage which its founder or its friends could or did claim for it over the East Side being that it held the key to the beautiful lands beyond the timber, and that the East Side being merely a narrow strip of land, lying between the river and lake, twenty-five miles in length, and in no place exceeding four in breadth, was in fact an island; and its future inhabitants must of necessity pay tribute to them instead of receiving it. Although the changes upon the West Side do not show as much to the eye as do those upon the East or South Side, yet they fully equal them in magnitude, and a stranger seeing our city to-day for the first time could not comprehend the amount of filling that has been done here. All that portion of the Fourth ward bounded by the Menomonee on the south, the Milwaukee on the east, Spring street on the north, and to a point about midway between Fourth and Fifth streets on the west, where the hills commenced, was a wild rice swamp, covered with water from two to six feet in depth; in fact, an impassable marsh. The amount of filling that has been done upon this portion is immense, averaging twenty-two feet over the entire tract. There was a small island near the corner of Second and Clybourn streets, upon which was a large elm tree. All else was a watery waste. At Spring street the ground commenced to harden, and from there to Chestnut, with the exception of West Water from Spring to Third (which was also marsh), the whole was a swamp, upon which grew tamaracks, black ash, tag alder and cedar in abundance. From Spring to Third (on West Water street), as before stated, the ground was

Digitized by Google

covered with at least two feet of water, and where the sidewalk now is, east side of West Water, crotched stakes were driven into the mud and cross-pieces laid, and upon them was a plank two feet above the water for a sidewalk, which was in use up to 1838. From the intersection of West Water with Third to Chestnut streets the ground was soft and difficult to pass over with a team. Some work had been done upon it in 1836, but it was as yet nothing but a mud hole. At Chestnut street the ground was hard enough to build upon, and it was there that Kilbourn commenced his city. From Chestnut to about midway between Vliet and Cherry it was nearly the same. This was the northern terminus of the low land, and from this swamp between Spring and Chestnut, I have obtained cedar as late as 1852. The bluffs, or high land, had a uniform front along the line mentioned from the Menomonee river to about midway between Spring and Wells streets, or nearly so. Here occurred a fault, or set-off, to the west to a point midway between Eighth and Ninth streets. From Wells to Chestnut the course of these bluffs was north. Here occurred a second fault, to the east, to about midway between Sixth and Seventh; from there to midway of Vliet and Cherry their course was again north to Walnut, then due east to the river, along which they ran to the dam, their termini being the crown at North street upon which stands the reservoir. These bluffs were exceedingly beautiful in a state of nature. Their fronts were bold and round, and from Spring street to the Menomonee, and from Seventh to Twenty-fifth streets, were covered with a young and thrifty growth of oak, mostly being what is termed "openings." From Spring north to Chestnut, and from Eighth west to Seventeenth, it was much the same, but from these streets west and north the timber was heavy, including all of the present Ninth ward. These bluffs have been cut from ten to forty feet in order to make the streets running west and north practicable, and I think the cutting on Winnebago, Poplar, Vliet, and Mill streets west of Seventh, and on Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth, north of Cherry, has been more than forty. But the deepest as yet was on Spring street, it having been cut in some places as much as sixty feet or more. At the southwest corner of Spring and Sixth streets was a quicksand hole with tamaracks growing in it, which had its terminus at Fifth street, where the Methodist Episcopal church now stands. This may seem incredible, but it is true, and fish have been caught in that hole. The amount of earth taken from the bluffs along Fifth street, from Spring south to Fowler, and from Fifth west to Eighth street, and along Fowler, west to Ninth and north to Clybourn street, to help fill up the marsh, is immense, and would, I think, average twenty feet over the entire district, Eighth

Digitized by Google

street being the point of minimum, and Sixth street of maximum grade, upon the East or Fifth street front, and Sycamore the minimum and Clybourn the maximum upon the south or Fowler street front. But from Eighth west to Tenth street, and from Spring south to Sycamore street, the average has been about eight feet. The cut upon Spring street, from Seventh to Eighth street, west, and from Spring south to Sycamore, has been at least fourteen feet on an average, being at the southeast corner of Eighth and Spring streets, where there was a sharp hill, as much as twenty feet. Sand enough was taken from that lot in 1857 to pave Broadway from Wisconsin street to the river. From the north side of Spring street the ground descended toward Wells street quite rapidly. A beautiful ravine had its head or northern terminus in the block bounded by Spring, Wells, Eleventh and Twelfth streets, its direction being southeast until it reached the intersection of Tenth and Sycamore, from where it curved to the southwest. At Clybourn street it was the most beautiful ravine in Milwaukee and a great resort for the youth of both sexes in pleasant weather. There was also a large ravine between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets, its head being at Sixteenth and Cedar streets and its terminus in the marsh at Clybourn and Thirteenth streets. This was the drain for the swamp then existing between State, Vliet, Sixteenth, and Twentieth streets. This swamp is now dry and covered with buildings. Also a deep ravine (now filled up) running in a southeast direction through the block bounded by Spring, Clybourn, Fifteenth, and Sixteenth streets, terminated in the marsh at Fifteenth and Clybourn. It was filled in 1875. There was also a circular basin-shaped depression, filled with surface water six feet in depth, which, up to 1869, was a swimming place for the boys, upon that block bounded by Spring, Wells, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth streets, that is now filled up; also one now filled, extending from the southeast corner of Spring and Nineteenth streets in a southeast direction, whose terminus was in the marsh at the foot of Sixteenth street. These last ravines were both surface water channels. There was also a large ravine whose northern end was at Walnut and Eighth streets, now (1889) nearly all filled, that ran in a southeast direction, crossing Mill street (now Central avenue) between Seventh and Eighth streets, Cherry just west of its intersection with Seventh, Seventh midway between Vliet and Poplar (now Cold Spring avenue) and terminating in the low ground on Fifth at its intersection with Chestnut. Also one known as the big ravine, now (1889) partly unfilled, which had its rise at or near the intersection of North avenue and Hubbard streets, and its terminus in the Milwaukee river at the foot of Hubbard street. This was by far

Digitized by Google

the largest ravine within the present corporate limits of the city. There were, however, in addition to these a few smaller ravines upon the west bank of the Milwaukee river just above the present dam, one of which, known in the olden time as the "Picnickers' Retreat," is as yet unchanged, the others having mostly disappeared.

This topographical description from the pen of Mr. Buck, although somewhat lengthy, will no doubt be deemed by the reader of sufficient importance to justify its insertion in this history of Milwaukee. All now is changed, but it is interesting to go back and compare the site of Wisconsin's metropolis in a state of nature with what it is to-day.

EARLY SETTLERS.

We will now return and take up events that were important in their way in laying the foundation of the splendid city on the western shore of Lake Michigan. The survey of the plats of the two rival towns was made in 1835. Although Juneau and Kilbourn did not purchase their lands from the government until late in the summer of that year, their claims to the tracts of which they had taken possession were generally respected, in accordance with the unwritten law relative to the occupation of the public lands, and their plans and purposes were therefore matters of interest to incoming settlers and visitors. That both men intended to lay out town-sites became known early in the year, and this had its influence upon those who came here to "spy out the land" and seek homes for themselves and families. The United States survey of public lands in Milwaukee county had been commenced in December, 1834, by William A. Burt, and in February, 1835, he had completed the survey of fractional townships 7 and 8, in range 22, between Milwaukee river and the lake. It should be stated in this connection that in the treaties made with the Menomonee Indians, by the general government at Washington, in 1831, the Indians ceded all the lands north and east of the Milwaukee river to which they had previously laid claim, and in the treaty of 1833, made at Chicago, the Pottawattomie Indians ceded to the government the lands west and south of the river, which they had long claimed as their own. The survey made by Burt was designed to include only lands ceded by the Menomonees, but in order to fill out the two townships the survey was extended west and south of the river into lands which had been reserved to the Pottawattomies by treaty stipulations until 1836, when their final removal from the lands was to take place. This tract of land was sold at Green Bay in 1835, and the tracts purchased by Juneau and Kilbourn respectively were platted

Digitized by Google

and town lots were offered for sale long before the close of the year. As soon as the towns were laid out sales of lots commenced, many applications having been made before the surveyor's notes were transferred to paper. In fact, Juneau had platted his lands in advance of purchase, and made his first sale of a lot to Albert Fowler, in August, 1835. The first sale of a "West Side" lot was made by Kilbourn to Samuel Brown on Oct. 16, 1835, and the first recorded plat of that portion of the city, made by Garrett Vliet, was placed on record Oct. 9, 1835. Many people bought lots who did not immediately build on them. This is always the case with new towns. In some cases householders may have bought the lots adjoining them, for garden and pasturage, not an unusual thing to do. On Sept. 17, 1835, the first election was held in Milwaukee and the whole number of votes cast was thirty-nine. The only law authorizing such an election was the law of necessity, which required that some provision should be made for the government of the settlement, and by common consent a supervisor, a town clerk, three assessors, two commissioners of roads, one constable, two inspectors of schools, three pathmasters, one poundmaster and three fence-viewers were elected. It is reasonably certain, however, that there was not much necessity for the election of persons to fill some of these offices, as there were no schools to inspect and no fences in Milwaukee or in Milwaukee county for that matter, to "view." But these early settlers were from the Eastern states, where the "town" system of government prevailed, and they evidently were determined to have the full complement of local officials.

The vote cast at this election would indicate that there had not been a large addition in population to the new settlement during the spring and summer months of 1835; and this fact is further evidenced by the burden of official honors heaped upon George H. Walker, Enoch Chase, and Uriel B. Smith. It is plainly impossible to give the names of all those who became settlers of Milwaukee during the pioneer period of its history, but as the year 1835 was when it secured its start a peculiar interest is attached to those who sought a domicile here in that year. The following is believed to be an approximately correct list of those who became actual settlers in that year: Owen Aldrich, Lucius I. Barber, A. O. T. Breed, William Bunnell, Amasa Bigelow, Hiram Burnham, Chauncey Brownell, Benson Brazee, John Bowen, P. Balser, Ellsworth Burnett, Paul Burdick, H. H. Brannon, Samuel Burdick, William Baumgartner, N. W. Cornwall, Enoch Chase, Alfred L. Castleman, Parker C. Cole, Luther Cole, Mathew Cawker, Luther Childs, John Childs, Harvey Church, Benjamin Church, Loren B. Carleton, William H. Chamberlain, William Clark,

Digitized by Google

James Clyman, George D. Dousman, Talbot C. Dousman, Andrew Douglas, Martin De Laney, John Davis, B. H. Edgerton, E. W. Edgerton, Andrew Ebel, N. Eseling, E. S. Estes, Hiram Farmin, Uriel Farmin, Jonas Foltz, Elon Fuller, Worcester Harrison, Cyrus Hawley, Joshua Hathaway, P. W. Hodge, Thomas Holmes, Henry H. Hoyt, Thomas D. Hoyt, H. M. Hubbard, David Jackson, Isaac B. Judson, J. K. Lowry, Jacob Mahoney, James McFadden, B. S. McMillen, James McNeil, David Morgan, James Murray, Patrick Murray, John Ogden, Nelson Olin, Alfred Orendorf, Almon Osborn, Zebedee Packard, S. Parsons, William Piper, Joseph Porthier, George Reed, D. H. Richards, Thomas M. Riddle, Hiram Ross, S. Rowley, Edmund Sanderson, James Sanderson, Walter Shattuck, Henry Shaft, Robert Shields, Henry Sivyer, Samuel Sivyer, William Sivyer, William Skinner, Isaac Smart, Joseph Smart, Richard Smart, Uriel B. Smith, Alexander Stewart, I. Stewart, Samuel Stone, Wilhelm Strothmann, Alanson Sweet, Joseph Tuttle, William O. Underwood, Garrett Vliet, E. Weisner, Daniel Wells, Jr., George H. Wentworth, George S. West, Henry West, Joel Wilcox, Joseph Williams, Wallace Woodward, and William Woodward. A number of these gentlemen grew to prominence in the county and state, and have already been given extended personal mention on other pages of this work.

Ellsworth Burnett was numbered among these worthy pioneers, but he was not destined long to labor or enjoy the fruits of his efforts. He was a native of Gouvenor, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and upon coming to Milwaukee made a claim on the southwest quarter of section 31, township 7, range 22, afterward the home of Clark Shepardson, the Burnhams, and others. In the fall of 1835, in company with Col. James Clyman, he went to Rock river on a land-hunting trip, and while making camp near the present village of Theresa, in Dodge county, was shot dead, and his companion was badly wounded in the left arm and his back was filled with small shot. The crime was committed by two Indians named Ashe-ca-bo-ma and Ush-ho-ma, alias Mach-e-oke-mah (father and son) for some fancied wrong. They were promptly arrested, confined in the fort at Green Bay until June, 1837, when they were brought to Milwaukee and tried before Judge Frazier, convicted, and the old man was sentenced to be hanged; but both were finally pardoned by Gov. Henry Dodge as an offset to the escape of the two white men, Scott and Bennett, the murderers of Manitou, the Indian who was killed in 1836, Scott and Bennett having escaped from the jail in April, 1837, and were never retaken.

Among those whose names are given above there were doubtless all the types of men who are usually drawn to a new settlement.

Digitized by Google

James S. Buck thus describes William Baumgartner, who enrolled himself among the settlers of 1835: "This man was noted for his personal ugliness. Short in stature, with an immense head and face, flat, short, thick ears and a mouth that, when open, would have fooled a kingfisher or a sand martin. But his chief deformity was his eyes, these organs being like those of the trilobite, placed nearly in the side of his head, and in addition to all this he was cross-eyed. He properly belonged to the oolitic period when monsters were the rule. The only way to approach him unseen was to come directly in front of him. He was, without exception, the worst looking human being that it was ever my fortune to see. His very presence caused a chill wherever he went and no child could be induced to approach him. Even strange dogs eyed him askance. Where he came from or where he went to I never knew; he disappeared in 1838."

Alfred L. Castleman was one of the pioneer physicians who came in 1835, hailing from Kentucky. He had read medicine in his native state, and attended lectures in Louisville. He left Milwaukee for a time to make his home in Washington, D. C., but soon returned, and in 1847 was elected a member of the Constitutional convention, serving on the Banking and Corporations' committee. He was for several years a regent of the State University, in which he took an especial pride, and was president of the Wisconsin State Medical Society in 1850-51 and 1855. Originally a Democrat, the move made to extend the number of slave-holding states and the demands in general of the advocates of slavery displeased him, and he became a member of the Republican party in its infancy. On the breaking out of the Civil war he did not hesitate as to where he would cast his lot; he was from the first an outspoken defender of the Federal cause, became interested in raising troops, was commissioned surgeon of the Fifth Wisconsin infantry, and went at once into active service, the regiment being assigned to General Hancock's brigade. During his connection with the regiment he kept a diary of events, which, after his resignation in December, 1863, he published under the title "The Army of the Potomac Behind the Scenes." He returned to Milwaukee after his resignation to find that others had supplanted him during his absence. For a time he carried on a farm in Delafield; afterward a "hydropathic sanitarium" in Madison, but failing health, brought on by exposure in the army finally induced him to go to California in 1873, and there he remained until his death in 1877.

Col. James Clyman was a native of Kentucky, and previous to his settlement in Milwaukee had not only been a resident of nearly every state north of the Ohio river, but he had also explored much of the

Digitized by Google

vast territory lying west of the Mississippi, then an unbroken wilderness. He had crossed the Rocky Mountains three different times and returned, going once to California and twice to Oregon, besides serving five years in the United States army; and he was probably not over forty years of age when he came here. He became part owner of the saw-mill erected upon the northwest quarter of section 26, township 7, range 21, town of Wauwatosa, the mill being afterward known as the "Ross Mill," every vestige of which has long since disappeared; but a large amount of lumber was manufactured there during several years, and it was a faithful worker while it lasted. With Ellsworth Burnett, Colonel Clyman left Milwaukee on Nov. 4, 1835, for a trip to Rock river, in search of land, and it was on this ill-fated trip that Burnett was killed by the two Indians as related above. Clyman was severely wounded in the left arm at the same time, but he bound up the injured member with his handkerchief and started for Milwaukee, with the Indians in pursuit for some distance. He held his left arm in his right hand, traveled hard all night, during which it rained steadily, the next day and night, and in the forenoon of the second day came out near the Cold Spring, having eaten nothing during all this terrible journey. He was taken to the house of William Woodward, at the Cold Spring, where his wounds were dressed by John Bowen, and where he remained until he had recovered from his injuries. As an exhibition of physical endurance this has seldom been equaled. The country had no sooner begun to settle up than Clyman went away, going first to California, where he was at the time of the gold discoveries, and lastly to Oregon, where he took an active part in the Indian wars of the '50s.

Andrew Douglas was born in Scotland on April 18, 1810, and was the son of James and Ann (Oliver) Douglas, natives of the south of Scotland. The family came to America in 1828, when Andrew was eighteen years old, and first settled on a farm in Virginia. In 1834 Andrew Douglas decided to come to the great and new West, and in the fall of that year arrived at Chicago, where he secured employment with Archibald Clybourn, who had a meat market, and young Douglas delivered meat to all the residents of the town. He took up a claim on the present site of Lincoln park, but owing to the prevalence of fever and ague he abandoned it. He attended the first land sale at Green Bay in 1835, and returned via the present site of Oshkosh, where he and his companions camped one night, and where at that time there was not even a cabin. The next night he camped on the present site of Fond du Lac and decided to take up a claim there, but upon being informed by a passing mail carrier that the land had been put in the

Digitized by Google

market he returned to Milwaukee and in 1835 took up the northwest quarter of section 17, town of Lake, where he resided until his death in 1896. Mr. Douglas was always prominently identified with the affairs of his town and acted as one of the first assessors, and he was also chairman of the town board a number of times, the last being the year 1879. In February, 1852, he went to California via Panama, arriving at San Francisco on April 1 of the same year. After spending a year in mining, in which business he was very successful, he returned via the Nicaragua route, arriving in Milwaukee in May, 1853. During the winter of 1871 and 1872 he again went to California to visit old scenes and associations, this time going via the Central Pacific railway and making the trip in six days. He spent the summer of 1881 in Scotland. He was a member of the Old Settlers' Club from the time of its organization and was a staunch Republican in his politics.

James Murray came to Milwaukee from Crieff, Scotland, in 1835. When news was received of the killing of Ellsworth Burnett, mention of which is made on a previous page, he was one of those who went in pursuit of the murderers, captured them, and saw them safely lodged in the fort at Green Bay. He sold to the city for charitable purposes—at the nominal sum of ten dollars per acre—the present sites of the Industrial School for Girls, the Protestant Home for the Aged, the Protestant Orphans' Asylum, and St. Rose's Orphan Asylum, the transfer amounting in effect to the gift of a splendid property. In politics he was a Republican, and took an active interest in all the political issues of the day. He died in June, 1863.

Capt. James Sanderson, who came to Milwaukee from Cleveland, as master of the schooner "Nancy Dousman," was a man noted for his marked peculiarities and eccentricities of character, as well as his somewhat remarkable subsequent career. He was a native of Rhode Island, was naturally of an uneasy and restless disposition, and, like thousands before him, went early to sea; and after visiting different parts of the world in the capacity of a common sailor, finally brought up, about 1830, in Buffalo, then a young and promising inland maritime city, where, with many others, who like himself were seeking a rise in their profession, he hung out his shingle as a full-fledged "master mariner." James S. Buck is authority for the statement that "if a temper like a hyena, backed by a will of iron and innate cussedness enough for a plantation driver in the palmiest days of slavery, would fit a man for that position, then he was certainly qualified beyond a question, and entitled to a full diploma." Captain Anderson settled upon a portion, forty acres, of the northeast quarter of section

Digitized by Google

5, township 6, range 22, town of Lake, in 1836, and there he built a frame house and a barn on Grove street, just south of Railroad street. He was the owner at one time of what is known as Milwaukee proper, half of which he afterward sold to Alanson Sweet. He was also the owner of considerable other real estate, and about 1850 he purchased an interest in the old steamer "Globe," which was run one season between Chicago and Buffalo, with him as commander, and this was the immediate cause which resulted in his social and financial ruin. With what he could save out of the sale of his property in 1853, he left for California, there to commence life anew in his old age. He had become completely demoralized and sank lower and lower in the social scale, until the last known of him he was working in a livery stable for a small pittance and his whisky.

William Sivyer, a native of England, was born at Wadhurst, county of Sussex, Feb. 27, 1810, being the second son of John and Lydia Sivyer. His early life was passed with his parents and, at the premature age of ten years he was permitted, on account of his natural inclinations and aptitude exhibited for building, and his own expressed desire, to serve an apprenticeship to an architect and builder. Before the expiration of the required term of seven years his talent for his adopted profession, mainly that of masonry structure and artistic plaster work, had so developed as to render him capable, at seventeen years of age, to superintend construction of buildings, while at the age of twenty-one years he individually contracted for the construction of buildings at St. Leonard's-on-Sea, on the south coast of England, and engaged in the business to some extent in the city of London, and at Gravesend, on the lower Thames river. On April 1, 1835, accompanied by his wife and child (George J., one year old) and his brothers, Henry and Samuel Sivyer, he, with a party of friends and acquaintances, embarked at Rye, county of Sussex, upon the schooner "Alfred Pilcher." After reaching New York, with no special point in view and a desire to see the interior or frontier regions lying to the westward, taking the most comfortable means of transportation then afforded, he and his party again embarked, steaming up the beautiful Hudson river to the city of Albany. Thence to Rochester on an Erie canal boat, and being favorably impressed with this city and surrounding country, a period of three weeks was very pleasantly passed here, when, again taking a canal boat, two days' journey brought him to Buffalo. Five days sufficed for this city, and, securing passage for himself and party on a lake steamer, a voyage of four days landed him at Detroit. A stop of four days here, and he again embarked, and this time upon a steamer, the "Daniel Webster," destined for the head of

Digitized by Google

Lake Michigan. Mr. Sivyer found Chicago, June 14, 1835, the day of his arrival, a wild, savage-appearing place, with Fort Dearborn and its stockades giving about the only substantial protection afforded to about 300 settlers and traders, against 3,000 red warriors, then encamped in the environs, trading and awaiting government annuities. Skilled labor in this remote locality was almost impossible to obtain, and the work upon the "Lake House," for years the best hostelry in Chicago, was constructed mainly by Mr. Sivyer's own hands; and the work was of such superior order and so quickly executed, that his reputation was at once established and his services were in demand. To investigate reports from Milwaukee to his own satisfaction, he engaged passage for himself and family in a sailing yacht from Chicago to Milwaukee, landed and was received by Mr. Juneau at a point on the east side of Milwaukee river, where Grand avenue bridge now spans it. This was on Oct. 27, 1835, when Milwaukee—in the incipient stages of civilization, with its paucity of rude habitations and dwellers of unknown character, commingled with the aborigines, gathered about the place of landing in startling numbers—was anything but inviting as a place of residence. Following his arrival Mr Sivyer made tours of observation over perhaps all of the present limits of Milwaukee, and indulged in occasional shooting or hunting expedition into adjacent forests, wherein abundant game not only gratified his love for sport but afforded ample opportunities for gun practice, exhibitions of skill as a marksman, and his extraordinary physical powers. Finding one brick mason in the little settlement and employing him, Mr. Sivyer, with the assistance of his brother Henry (who had not yet learned the building business) started work, and with his own hands laid the first brick, and in the completion of a brick oven, fireplaces and a mammoth old-fashioned chimney in a new building for Mr. Juneau, finished the first brick masonry work ever constructed in Milwaukee. With his family Mr. Sivyer passed the winter of 1835-36 with some English friends who had settled at Oak Creek. On March 15, 1836, he removed his family from Oak Creek to a cabin near the mouth of Milwaukee river, where he remained a few weeks before beginning the occupancy of a little home provided in the village. On May 4, 1836, in their new home, a boy baby was born to Mr. and Mrs. Sivyer, and the village folk some days later, headed by Solomon Juneau, requested that the newcomer be named Milwaukee, as the first born white boy. Mr. and Mrs. Sivyer had concluded to name the boy Charles, but in compliance with the request settled upon Charles Milwaukee, as later he was christened. In the fall of 1836 Mr. Sivyer built the first brick building erected in Milwaukee—a dwelling for

Digitized by Google

himself—and for fifteen years thereafter he was actively engaged in contracting and building. His last contract was the building of St. John's cathedral, on Jackson street, opposite the court-house, when, feeling that a competence had been acquired in the various city properties he owned, and which were of sufficient importance to consume considerable of his personal attention, he retired from the building business. On Aug. 5, 1890, in the eighty-first year of his age, saying, "Lucy, good wife, I am going home; come to me soon," he passed away to his everlasting and final rest, a good, honest man and a strong character, whose life had been well and profitably spent.

The speculative fever had not yet become epidemic in Milwaukee in 1835, and not much real estate changed hands, neither was there much done in the way of making building improvements. The most important of the year were the fitting up of a temporary tavern by John and Luther Childs and another building for the same purpose by Jacques Vieau. The last mentioned structure became somewhat famous as a pioneer hostelry, was known later as the Cottage Inn and was destroyed by fire in 1845. Juneau and Martin began the erection of the Bellevue in this year, which building was later called the Milwaukee House, but it was not completed until 1837. It was located at the northeast corner of Broadway and Wisconsin streets. The establishment of a postoffice with Solomon Juneau postmaster was another evidence of the advancement of civilization during the year. Religious services were held for the first time in the new settlement in the month of May under Methodist auspices, and in July the first Presbyterian church service was held with Rev. A. A. Barber as the officiating minister. Several dwellings were erected during the year, Juneau moved into a new frame building, and Horace Chase, who had formed a business partnership with Archibald Clybourn, of Chicago, built a warehouse and was prepared to engage in the forwarding trade as well as merchandising. The greater number of those who came to the embryo city in 1835 were unmarried men, or if married, they left their wives behind until they had selected a place for settlement. A few of the new settlers, however, had families, and the first child born in Milwaukee of purely white parents was a daughter of Uriel B. Smith, born in 1835, and christened Milwaukee Smith. The first male child born in the settlement was Charles Milwaukee Sivyer, heretofore mentioned, who was born the following year.

The rivalry which had sprung up between the East and the West sides was for the first time injected into politics this year. The inhabitants of "Walker's Point" had joined those of "Juneau's Place" against those of "Kilbourntown," and in the county convention held in another

Digitized by Google

part of the county succeeded in having Gilbert Knapp and Alanson Sweet nominated as candidates for the legislative council. This action was repudiated by Byron Kilbourn and his friends, and they nominated George Reed against Sweet, who was particularly objectionable to them. But at the election the East Side gained a substantial victory over the West Side, and the result was far reaching in its consequence. The building of the court-house and the establishment of the postoffice on the East also contributed to its advantage, for the early settlers becoming accustomed to transacting their business there, in later years the public was influenced to place the government, county and city buildings in that part of the city.

Although the Government land office was opened in Milwaukee in the fall of 1836, a peculiarity of the land laws of that period made it impossible for settlers to obtain even a shadow of the title to the lands which they occupied until such lands were offered for sale in 1839. Those who came here in 1834, 1835, 1836, 1837, and 1838, except such persons as purchased lots from Juneau and Kilbourn, were all "squatters" on public lands, in danger of being compelled to pay for the improvements which they themselves made, when the lands were offered for sale at public auction, or of being ousted from their possessions by those who could outbid them. The dangers which threatened them made it necessary for the early settlers to organize themselves into associations designed to facilitate the settlement of disputes among themselves, to protect themselves against lawless adventurers, and for the maintenance of their rights against the unrestrained competition of speculators. A full account of this movement and organization upon the part of the actual settlers is given in a previous chapter, and the success that crowned their efforts is an important incident in the history of Milwaukee and the country surrounding it. But in their accounts of this early struggle between actual settlers and those who desired only to get a title to the land and then await the development of the community by others, when they would come into possession of the unearned increment, other historians have failed to mention a very important fact, which had a decisive influence in giving the victory to the actual home-seekers. Daniel Wells, Jr., who was elected as a member of the Territorial Council in the fall of 1838, introduced and secured the passage of a law providing that all improvements should be exempt from taxation and that all taxes should be assessed against the unimproved value of the land. This protected the actual settlers against non-resident land holders who had monopolized large tracts for speculative purposes during the land excitement of 1836, and preserved, while the law remained in force (until the territory of Wisconsin be-

Digitized by Google

came a state), the right of free access to the soil to those who desired to till or otherwise improve it. This Wisconsin law was probably the first enactment of its kind passed by any legislative body in the world, but during the last thirty years the idea has grown rapidly in favor among students of political economy, the theory being commonly denominated the "Single-Tax Philosophy." Forty years after the passage of this law Henry George wrote his "Progress and Poverty," in which he maintained that the unearned increment—i. e., the increase in land values that comes by reason of the greater demand caused by a growing population—is sufficient to sustain all the institutions of any country; that this value should be taken by the state, and that all other forms of taxation should be abolished. "This truth," said he, "has always existed, if economists could only see it." The action of the pioneer legislators of Wisconsin is a corroboration of Mr. George's theory. They saw the truth long before he expounded it.

Comparatively few new settlers came during the year 1837, and many of those who had been considered permanent settlers returned to their old homes in "the East," or went elsewhere in "the West." These movements were occasioned by the stagnation in affairs that followed the close of 1836. The "land craze" has been mentioned in a previous chapter, as has also the "hard times" that followed it. The activity in real estate suddenly ceased, business operations of all kinds were practically suspended, and the situation became exceedingly uncomfortable for a large proportion of those who remained in Milwaukee during the winter. Everything the people needed to live on had to be shipped in from the older communities of other states, and when the transportation facilities afforded by the open waters of Lake Michigan were suspended, prices became high and food hard to get at any price. It followed as a natural consequence that there was much suffering among the early settlers, and many of the worthy pioneers experienced hardships and privations during the winter of 1836-37, which they remembered to the end of their lives. And when the spring opened in 1837 they were doomed to be disappointed in their hopes and expectations of a revival and continuance of the "flush times" of the year before. The financial panic of 1837 was on, and there was a stagnation of business everywhere. So far as the erection of buildings was concerned, little was done in the new settlement, but considerable progress might have been noted in other directions. On the east side of the river a village government was organized, of which Solomon Juneau became the official head, and on the west side the same logic of events made Byron Kilbourn head of a similar municipal organization. In addition to the prevailing industrial depression, the antagonism of

Digitized by Google

interests between Juneau and Kilbourn, and the feeling which it engendered between their friends and adherents, further prevented harmonious action for the general upbuilding of the community. When Kilbourn put the first steamboat ("The Badger") on the river, in 1837, for the purpose of conveying passengers to and from the lake vessels, which, in the absence of harbor facilities, anchored in the bay, the little steamer was not permitted to land its passengers on the east side.

Among the principal events of importance in the history of Milwaukee in 1836 was the establishment of the Milwaukee Advertiser, which occurred on July 4. It is doubtful if the town had at that time grown to sufficient size to warrant such an undertaking, but Byron Kilbourn and others welcomed it as an aid in the contest for supremacy between the east and west sides of the embryo city. The owner of the enterprise was D. H. Richards, a practical printer, but its editors and contributors consisted of such talented men as H. N. Wells, J. H. Tweedy, Hans Crocker, Byron Kilbourn and others. It was a very grave task to undertake the publication of a paper at such a time. Paper and ink had to be brought a long distance, and there were few mails. The owners persevered, however, amid all discouragements, and the paper still lives under the name of the Daily Wisconsin, much heartier and stronger than when it was born. Many a similar venture has gone to the bottom in the more than sixty years that have since elapsed. It was like all the papers of its time—filled with news from abroad. The proceedings of the legislature are given with great fullness, and of foreign news there is an abundance; but of home news very little, and of editorials, practically none. Editors, then, did not write. Nearly everything original in any newspaper of that period is communicated, and the writers all have classical signatures—"Cato," "Brutus," "Cassius," "Cicero," etc. The young lawyers and doctors of that day probably aired their college education in this way, and seemed to be happiest when they could stir up a controversy about something. The approach of an election is perceptible by communications on the danger the country is in, which can be averted only by the election of John Smith to the legislature. A rival newspaper, the Sentinel, was established on the Juneau side early in 1837, and the two engaged in heated controversies. The strife between the two sections continued unabated, and it was not until a legislative enactment consolidated the two villages under one government, in 1839, that an era of harmonious action dawned upon Milwaukee.

The county was organized for judicial purposes in 1837, with the designation of Milwaukee as the county seat, and the other principal

Digitized by Google

events of the year were: The holding of the first session of the territorial court in Milwaukee by Judge William C. Frazier; the organization of a medical society by Drs. Thomas J. Noyes, Sullivan Belknap, S. H. Green, William P. Proudfit, and others; the organization of a county agricultural society by Byron Kilbourn, Solomon Juneau, S. Pettibone, Hugh Wedge, I. A. Lapham, James H. Rogers, George D. Dousman, J. Manderville, John Ogden, D. S. Hollister, William R. Longstreet, and Henry M. Hubbard; and the organization of the first temperance society by S. Hinman, W. P. Proudfit, F. Hawley, William A. Kellogg, Robert Love, George H. Dyer, H. W. Van Dorn, Daniel Worthington, and Daniel Brown.

Dr. Thomas J. Noyes, who is thus mentioned in connection with this early medical society, came to Milwaukee in 1836 from Franklin, N. H., and at once became prominent in politics as well as eminent in his profession. In political faith he was a Jeffersonian Democrat, and served as justice of the peace for several years, the duties of which office he performed faithfully and fearlessly. He died while on the way to California in 1852.

Dr. William P. Proudfit came to the rapidly-growing town from Rome, N. Y., and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession, a work from which nothing swerved him. "Buck's History of Milwaukee" says that at the time of the organization of the medical society in 1837, Dr. William P. Proudfit was its treasurer, but there are no known records of the association. During the inclement winter of 1842-43, pneumonia was unusually severe, and after great exposure required to reach a patient who was ill of this disease, Dr. Proudfit himself succumbed to it on March 11, 1843, at the early age of thirty-seven years.

Increase A. Lapham, who was one of the most prominent of the early settlers of Milwaukee, became in later years a national figure, and it is fitting that more than a passing mention should be made of him here. According to the family record he was born in Palmyra, Ontario county, N. Y., on March 7, 1811. In 1818 his father removed to Pennsylvania, where he had a contract with the Schuylkill Navigation Company, but soon afterward returned to Galen, Wayne county, N. Y., where he was employed in the construction of the locks of the Erie canal. In 1826, the father secured for Increase a place as rodman on the Miami canal in Ohio, and he went by steamer to Cleveland and Sandusky. In December of the same year he went to Louisville, Ky., secured a better position on the canal around the falls, and attended the school of Mann Butler, the historian, of Kentucky. His first scientific paper was published in "Silliman's American Journal of Science," in

Digitized by Google

1828; notice of the Louisville and Shipping-port canal, and of the geology of the vicinity. As Mr. Lapham had received only a common-school education, his acquirements were the result of self-culture. Under these circumstances he was greatly surprised to receive a parchment from Amherst College conferring upon him the honorary title of LL. D. in August, 1860. In 1833 he was appointed secretary of the Ohio Board of Canal Commissioners, and in the performance of his duties in the office of the state treasurer was instrusted with large sums of money. In 1835-36 he was appointed one of the commissioners to report on the best mode of carrying out the law authorizing a geological survey of the state of Ohio. In 1836 he came to Milwaukee, where he at once became a conspicuous figure among the early settlers and later among the scientific men of the state of Wisconsin. He made an extended survey of the most noted of the animal-shaped mounds of Wisconsin, an account of which was published in the "Smithsonian Contributions" in 1855. In 1846 he made a donation of thirteen acres of land in the Second ward to the city of Milwaukee for a high school. In 1849 he made a series of very careful observations, by which he discovered in Lake Michigan a slight lunar tide exactly like that of the ocean. In 1869 he sent to Hon. Halbert E. Paine, member of Congress, a memorial representing the duty and necessity of some effort to prevent the loss of life and property on the great lakes; showing the practicability of predicting the occurrence of great storms. In 1873 he was appointed state geologist of Wisconsin and organized and conducted the survey for two years, during which time much valuable work was done and reported to the governor. Dr. Lapham's death occurred at Oconomowoc, Wis., Sept. 14, 1875.

James Higson Rogers was born on Jan. 11, 1794, in the city of Troy, N. Y. His business career may be said to have begun when he was sixteen years of age, because at that time he left home to make his own way in the world. With a cash capital of three dollars he began business in Glens Falls, N. Y., and built up a considerable mercantile establishment at that place. He next kept a hotel at Lake George, and must have accumulated some capital in these enterprises because he shortly afterward became somewhat prominent as a government contractor both in the carrying of mails and the making of public improvements. In the spring of 1836 he started westward, the trip to Milwaukee being of the typical pioneer kind. As early as 1844 he erected a brick block three stories high, on East Water street, and shortly afterward he built the old United States Hotel, one of the famous pioneer hostelries, at the corner of Huron and East Water streets. In 1837, with other enterprising citizens of the promising

Digitized by Google

village which had sprung into existence here, he organized the Milwaukee County Agricultural Society, nucleus of the present State Agricultural Society, becoming a member of the first board of directors. In 1857 he inaugurated the improvements which have given the city that splendid street known as Grand avenue. Mr. Rogers' death occurred on April 30, 1863, when he was a little more than sixty-nine years of age.

David S. Hollister came to Milwaukee from Newark, Ohio, in June, 1836, making the entire journey by land. He was an energetic business man, but his fondness for trading, together with an inordinate love of money, prompted him, as it did many others, to go into debt beyond his ability to pay, and, as a natural sequence, like many of his compeers, when the full force of the crash of 1837 came, he went to the wall, and in the end was compelled to leave for newer fields. In political faith, though acting with the Whig party in the main, he was an out-and-out Abolitionist, and as fearless and outspoken upon the subject of slavery as any one who ever lived in Milwaukee, not excepting Sherman M. Booth or the Hon. Edward D. Holton; and he was among the first in Milwaukee to befriend a slave when fleeing from his master, always acting openly. He ran for the assembly in 1838 upon that issue, the Hon. C. H. Larkin stumping the county for him. Upon coming to Milwaukee he located upon the south half of block 99, in the present Fifth ward, where he erected, in the summer of 1836, the most substantial frame dwelling in that part of the town. There he lived until the fall of 1838, when he removed to a suburban residence erected upon the southeast quarter of section 36, town 7, range 21, Wauwatosa, afterward the homestead of Col. William H. Jacobs, and there he remained until June, 1839, when he left the country, temporarily, as he supposed; but fate had ordained otherwise, and he never saw Milwaukee again.

There were numerous evidences of recovery from the extreme depression of the previous year, in 1838. The settlers were reinforced before the close of the year by such sterling characters as Lewis Ludington, Judge Andrew G. Miller, Lyndsay Ward, David S. Ordway, Harvey Birchard, and others, who helped to make the history of the city and state in later years.

Harvey Birchard was born in the town of Bridgeport, Conn., in 1800, and received his education in the schools of his native county. He came to Milwaukee in 1838 in company with Lewis and Harrison Ludington, with whom he formed the co-partnership firm of Ludington, Birchard & Company, and opened a general store on the northwest corner of Wisconsin and East Water streets, in a building which

Digitized by Google

occupied a site where the Pabst building now stands. Mr. Birchard retired from the firm in 1840, and with his available means, perhaps $20,000, which was considered a large sum in those days, commenced dealing in real estate and lending money in the city and surrounding country. His work in the way of building improvements was as follows: Birchard's Hall, corner of Grand avenue and West Water street, rebuilt by him in 1860 and again rebuilt by his wife and son in 1880, now a part of the Plankinton House block; five brick tenements, built in 1858, on the north side of Grand avenue, between Eighth and Ninth streets; six brick stores, built in 1862, on the west side of West Water street, a few doors south of its intersection with Grand avenue. In politics he was a Republican, and took a very decided stand in support of the Federal cause in the Civil war, but he always declined to become a candidate for any public office. Mr. Birchard died at his home in Milwaukee in 1864, and was buried on the family lot in Forest Home cemetery.

The close of the year 1838 brought with it the opening of a road to Madison—a government appropriation having been made for that purpose—and other roads were also opened and improved into the interior, and north and south along the lake shore. A light house was built on the shore at the terminus of Wisconsin street, the expenditure of funds for this purpose being the first outlay of money by the government for public improvements in Milwaukee.

There was a marked improvement of the condition of affairs in Milwaukee, with the opening of the year 1839. During that year docks were built, streets graded, new stores and business-houses opened, the Milwaukee and Rock River Canal project was inaugurated, and evidences multiplied that the town was preparing for a rapid and substantial growth. But the land sale, which began on Feb. 16 and lasted until March 16, was the greatest event of the year. All the public lands of the district ready for the market were offered for sale, nine-tenths of it was purchased by actual settlers, and the total sales of the month aggregated in round numbers half a million dollars. The sales continuing, on March 19 reached a total of $600,000, and the total sales for the year 1839 amounted to nearly $800,000, the Commissioner of Public Lands at Washington declaring this to have been "the largest and most remarkable sale of lands known to the department" up to that time. In considering the progress toward an advanced stage of civilization, made by Milwaukee and the adjacent country prior to 1840, the removal of the Indians to the country west of the Mississippi river, in 1838, was an event, the importance of which should not be overlooked, as it invited immigration and dispelled the fear that was always present of trouble with the red men.

Digitized by Google

The first church erected in Milwaukee was built in 1839, on Martin street, west of Jackson, Rev. Patricius O'Kelly being the priest in charge of the Catholic congregation which erected it, and "St. Peter's" was the name given to it upon completion. The first fire engine was also brought to the city in that year, and was christened "Neptune No. 1." George D. Dousman was the first foreman to take charge of this engine, which was kept in service some years and then sold to a town in the interior of the state. An event occurred just before the close of the year which was to have a marked influence upon the future of the city. This was the arrival of a colony of immigrants from Germany and Norway, the advance-guard of the thousands who have since contributed so largely to the development of this city and state. In this company of immigrants there were 800 persons, and they came with money to purchase homes, or were prepared to labor industriously to acquire homes.

The first brick business block ever built in Milwaukee was erected by John Hustis in 1840, and it was situated on the northwest corner of Third and Chestnut streets. It was three stories high, and one of the floors was occupied as the first theater of the town. The first bridge joining the East and West sides was built in 1840, and spanned the river at Chestnut and Division streets. Prior to this Byron Kilbourn had built a bridge across the Menomonee river, near its junction with the Milwaukee river, and this structure was the first bridge built in the vicinity of the future city. It connected the Chicago road with the road which terminated in the village on the west side of the Milwaukee river, and its tendency was to divert travel from the road which led up to a ferry at Walker's Point, and terminated in Juneau's village on the east side of the river. Settlers on the east side were not pleased with this enterprise, and naturally enough it served to increase the animosity which had already sprung up between the two sections. After a time a ferry was established at the foot of Spring street, now Grand avenue, and this provided a means of communication which the growth of the two villages made an imperative necessity. The county commissioners had been authorized by an enactment of the territorial legislature in 1836 to construct a bridge which should connect Wells and Oneida streets, but the project was dropped for the time being, owing to the manifestation of intense opposition. When the two villages were consolidated by the legislative enactment of 1839, a provision was made for the building of a bridge at Chestnut street under the auspices of the new village government, but no action was taken under this authority, and in the face of much opposition the bridge was finally built under a contract let by the

Digitized by Google

county commissioners. It was originally constructed as a drawbridge, but not being satisfactory in its operation, it was remodeled so that a span could be hoisted high enough to permit the two little steamers then plying on the river to pass under it. In 1843 a bridge was constructed at Spring street, and in 1844 another bridge was built, connecting Oneida and Wells streets. The consolidated village was divided into east and west wards, and the expense of maintaining these bridges was borne mainly by the people living on the east side; and this soon came to be regarded by them as a heavy burden, although they were unquestionably the principal beneficiaries, and they regarded with disfavor an increase in the number of bridges. The Spring street bridge was seriously damaged in the early summer of 1845, the "draw" being entirely torn away by a schooner, and while the "east siders" claimed that the happening was purely accidental, the "west siders" charged them with having deliberately and intentionally instigated the act. The people of the east side awoke a few mornings later to discover that the west end of the Chestnut street bridge was being torn away, and that the west end of the Oneida street bridge had been already rendered impassable. So intense was the feeling of resentment among the "east siders" that they soon congregated on the river front, and some of the more vindictive and fiery spirits brought out a small cannon with which they proposed to bombard the home of Byron Kilbourn, who was looked upon as the prime mover in the act of destruction which had provoked their hostility. Consequences extremely tragic in their nature might have ensued had not Daniel Wells, Jr., brought to the infuriated crowd the news that Kilbourn's daughter had died the night before and that the home they proposed to destroy was at that moment a place of deep grief and mourning. Jonathan E. Arnold appealed to the infuriated crowd, thus quieting the mob spirit that had manifested itself, and the assemblage dispersed for the time being; but a few days later the Spring street bridge and the bridge over the Menomonee were destroyed, the "east siders" apparently being willing to suffer the inconvenience of doing without bridges entirely, rather than allow their west side neighbors to dictate where those means of travel and communication should be maintained. The controversy continued to be waged with much bitterness for many weeks thereafter, and it was accompanied by both serious and ludicrous incidents. In the interval which followed temporary expedients were resorted to, and it was not until the winter of 1846 that the matter was finally settled. Then, James Kneeland, who was a member of the Territorial Council, succeeded in obtaining a legislative enactment which restored peace between the sections of the village and amicably

Digitized by Google

settled the bridge controversy. The measure provided for the construction of bridges connecting East Water with Ferry street, Wisconsin with Spring street, and North Water street with Cherry street. The Chestnut street bridge was to be vacated as soon as the North Water street bridge was completed, and the Oneida street bridge was to be removed within five years from the date of the enactment. The cost of maintaining the bridges was apportioned among the wards, and the entire plan of settlement of this vexed question was submitted to a vote of the people of the east and west wards at an election held on Feb. 12, 1846. It was ratified by a decisive majority, and comparative harmony henceforth prevailed in locating new bridges and in providing for the expenses of their construction and maintenance.

MILWAUKEE AS A CITY.

The formative period of Milwaukee's history has now been treated of, and comprises the period extending from 1833 to 1846. With the exception of Solomon Juneau, who made his home on the east side of the Milwaukee river in 1818, and a trader or two like Vieau, there were no white settlers until the fall of 1833, when the first Anglo-Saxons made their appearance. All sections of the village increased rapidly in population and wealth during the ensuing thirteen years, and the need of a more complete organization came to be felt. The little settlements of 1834 and 1835 had increased to 1,500 inhabitants in 1839; in 1843 to 6,000, and by June, 1846, to 9,000. Naturally the question of a city organization came to be agitated, and on Jan. 5, 1846, an election was held which resulted in a decisive vote in favor of a new charter, the East ward alone giving a majority against the project. The vote upon the proposition of incorporating as a city was as follows: For the charter—East ward, 182; West ward, 348; South ward, 113; total, 643. Against the charter—East ward, 324; West ward, 1; South ward, 7; total, 332. The majority in favor of the charter it will thus be seen was 311. The life of Milwaukee as a village covered in all a period of nine years, beginning in 1837 and ending in 1846. Solomon Juneau was the first president of the consolidated village, and the last to hold that office was Lyndsay Ward. Other pioneers who officiated in that capacity were H. M. Hubbard and James H. Rogers, and both Juneau and Kilbourn were village presidents while the East and West sides had separate governments. In the list of village trustees appear the names of such men as Dr. Lucius I. Barber, Horatio N. Wells, Henry Miller, B. H. Edgerton, Daniel Wells, Jr., George D. Dousman, William A. Prentiss, Albert Fowler, D. H. Richards, Elisha Starr, I. A.

Digitized by Google

Lapham, John Hustis, Matthias Stein, D. A. J. Upham, Ed. D. Holton, Moses Kneeland, George H. Walker, Lemuel W. Weeks, Alexander Mitchell, Levi Hubbell, James S. Brown, and others who achieved distinction in later years. The most of these gentlemen have been given extended personal mention on other pages of this work in connection with the history of lines of endeavor in which they became prominent. Moses Kneeland, who came to Milwaukee about 1843 or 1844, was one of the most energetic as well as one of the most aggressive men, both in politics and business, that has ever resided in Milwaukee. He was in political faith a Democrat and in religious a Presbyterian, being a prominent member of the old First (the present Emanuel) church. He accumulated a very large property, his residence being at No. 575 Marshall street, and there he died on Jan. 21, 1864.

Lemuel Willis Weeks was born at Hardwick, Vt., Nov. 18, 1805, the son of Lemuel, who was the son of Joseph Weeks, of Hardwick, Mass., a soldier in the American revolution, and whose father was an Englishman. Dr. Weeks' boyhood was spent upon his father's farm, but he early developed aspirations for something better than a plodding life, his thirst for knowledge leading him to walk many miles to the nearest town to obtain books to read evenings after work was done; and the few months' schooling each winter, which was all that the district afforded, was so unsatisfying to his ambition that by dint of his own exertions he secured the means for an academic course, and later taught school and studied medicine at Castleton, Vt. After receiving his diploma, he was married on Feb. 9, 1829, at Montpelier, Vt., to Mary Sands, who was born on March 15, 1809, at Buxton, Me., and the young couple went immediately to Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y., where he commenced the practice of his profession, in which he developed a marked talent, and later moved to Keeserville, N. Y. After about five years of successful practice, Dr. Weeks finding the life of a country physician too arduous for his health, gave it up and entered into mercantile pursuits, in which he was also successful from the start. In a few years the western fever overtook him and he traveled by stage coach and on horseback to St. Louis, Chicago, and Milwaukee. He finally decided to settle here, and returning with his family in the spring of 1837, took up his permanent residence and was for several years a merchant and trader, also occupied in locating, buying and selling government lands and town lots, and entering into many enterprises with the pioneers of those days. He took an active part in the first city government, being at times president of the council and holding other public offices. About the year 1846 his real estate transactions having increased so largely as to take up most of his time, he

Digitized by Google

retired from mercantile business and, as the majority of his holdings were on the South side, known then as "Walker's Point", the family removed from its residence on Main street (Broadway) to the corner of Hanover and Elizabeth streets (National avenue), where they lived many years in a fine rambling old house with handsome grounds, occupying a commanding position, but since leveled down. He built the first grain warehouse in the city, known as the "Checkered warehouse" on the South side, below East Water street bridge, and in company with the late Alexander Mitchell built the "Blue warehouse" on Erie street, considered a mammoth in its day, and the "South Pier" at foot of Erie street. In about the year 1855 he purchased of Alexander Mitchell 130 acres of land adjoining the city on the south, which he platted as L. W. Weeks' subdivision, and had just fairly put it upon the market when the panic of 1857, followed later by the war, so depressed real estate that with other unfortunate speculators he was forced to the wall, and the bulk of his fortune was swept away. Still later his health became seriously impaired and he was obliged to relinquish all business, and after a year or two of travel abroad he returned to Wisconsin and bought a small farm near Oconomowoc. Amid peaceful scenes he passed away from earth on May 7, 1884, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

The legislature passed an act of incorporation of the city of Milwaukee in the winter of 1846, and the first election under this charter was held on the first Tuesday of the following April. Solomon Juneau received the appropriate honor of being elected the first mayor of the city, and his colleagues of the west and south sides, Kilbourn and Walker, in after years also achieved the same distinction. The other officers elected in 1846 were as follows: aldermen for the First ward: John B. Smith, Joshua Hathaway, and A. W. Hatch; Second ward: Byron Kilbourn, George Abert, and Cicero Comstock; Third ward: W. W. Graham, Nathan B. Holman, and Richard Murphy; Fourth ward: Moses Kneeland, Leonard P. Crary, and George C. Blodgett; Fifth ward: L. W. Weeks, A. Smart, and Peter N. Cushman. Henry Bielfeld was appointed clerk; Robert Allen, city treasurer; James Holliday, city attorney; Thomas H. Fanning, city marshal; and Charles A. Tuttle was designated from the justices of the peace to bear the title and perform the duties of police justice.

As a comparison between the original and the present territory of the city, we insert here the boundaries as they were in 1846. The incorporating act or charter begins as follows:

"An act to incorporate the city of Milwaukee:

"Be it enacted by the Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of Wisconsin:

Digitized by Google

"1. That the district of country included within the following limits and boundaries in township number seven of range numbered twenty-two east, in the county of Milwaukee, to-wit: beginning on the lake shore in the northerly part of Milwaukee bay where it is intersected by the section line running east and west on the north side of section numbered twenty-two; thence west along said section line and the north line of section twenty-one and section twenty to the quarter post on the north line of section numbered twenty; thence south along the quarter section line to the center of said section numbered twenty; thence west along the quarter section line in said section numbered twenty and section numbered nineteen, to the west line of said township and range; thence south along the said range line to the north boundary line of township numbered six; thence east along said north line to the lake shore in the southerly part of Milwaukee bay; and the north and south boundaries as herein described are to extend from the two points of intersection with the lake, respectively, in lines running due east to the eastern boundary of the territory of Wisconsin in Lake Michigan, shall be a city by the name of Milwaukee; and the peple now inhabiting, and those who shall hereafter inhabit within the district of country hereinbefore described shall be a municipal corporation by the name of the city of Milwaukee, and shall have the general powers possessed by cities at the common law; and in addition thereto shall possess the powers hereinafter specifically granted; and the authorities thereof shall have perpetual succession, shall be capable of contracting and being contracted with, of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded in all courts of law and equity; and shall have a common seal, and may change and alter the same at pleasure."

The city was divided into five wards, the first of which comprised all the territory east of the Milwaukee river and north of the middle of Wisconsin street; the second all west of the river and north of the middle of Cedar street; the third all of the east side south of the First ward; the fourth, loosely speaking, included all of the west side south of the Second, and the fifth embraced the entire South side. At this date the Fourth ward included all south of the middle of Cedar street, and within sections 29 and 30 of the township in which the city lay, and the Fifth ward included territory north of that river. In order to straighten the Menomonee river, many years afterward a canal running due east and west was cut through the southern part of sections 29 and 30, and at presennt this canal constitutes the main channel, a portion of the original water-way being filled up, so that as it now runs, the river lies north of the south boundary of the Fourth ward. Each ward was constituted a separate township and school district; its aldermen were

Digitized by Google

to act as town supervisors and as school commissioners; and their chairman, chosen by themselves, had a seat in the county board of supervisors. The charter provided for annual elections, to be held on the first Tuesday of April in each year, at which the officers to be elected were a mayor, from the city at large, and from each ward three aldermen, a constable and a justice of the peace. The term of office was one year in all cases except that of justice of the peace, and these officers were to serve for two years. A year's residence in the city and three months' residence in the ward was required of voters. Aliens might vote who had legally declared their intention to become citizens of the United States, and who had been assessed and had paid a tax on either real or personal property within a year, or had been assessed for and actually performed highway work within a year, or had been for six months members of a fire company. The president and trustees of the town of Milwaukee were to determine the result of the first election under the new charter, and subsequent elections were to be determined by the mayor and common council. The mayor was made the chief executive officer, and the head of the police of the city. He had power to nominate, and with the consent of the common council to appoint a marshal of the city and an additional constable from each ward. It was further provided that 'The mayor or acting mayor, each and every alderman, justice of the peace, marshal, deputy marshal, constable, and watchman, shall be officers of the peace, and may command the peace and suppress in a summary manner all rioting and disorderly behavior, in a manner consistent with the ordinances of the city within the limits thereof, and for such purpose may command the assistance of all bystanders and, if need be, of all citizens and military companies; and in all cases where the civil power may be required to suppress riotous or disorderly behavior the superior or senior officer present, in the order mentioned in this section, shall direct the proceedings." Thus it was many years before a separate police department was found necessary. One of the justices of the peace was to be designated by the common council as a police justice for the term for which he was elected as a justice of the peace, and whenever a vacancy occurred in that position by death, resignation or removal another justice was selected in his place. The police justice, besides the ordinary civil jurisdiction of the other justices of the peace, was vested with exclusive jurisdiction to hear all complaints and conduct all examinations and trials in criminal cases within the city, and with exclusive jurisdiction of all cases in which the city might be a party. His salary in criminal matters was to be paid by the county, and in civil cases by the city.

In addition to the officers already named power was conferred on

Digitized by Google

the common council to appoint and at pleasure to remove a city treasurer, city clerk, one assessor in each ward, a chief engineer of the fire department and as many assistant engineers as might be expedient, city attorney, sealer of weights and measures, one or more surveyors; and as many measurers of fuel, grain, lime and other marketable articles, weighers of hay, pound-masters, sextons, or keepers of burial grounds, inspectors of streets, inspectors of flour and provisions, and harbor-masters, as expedient; and to prescribe their several duties and the compensation which each should receive. Members of the common council were forbidden to be parties to or otherwise interested in any contract or job with the city; and any contract in which this prohibition was disregarded was to be null and void and of no force against the city.

The most general grant of power was contained in the following section:

"The common council shall have power to enact, establish, publish, enforce, alter, modify, amend or repeal all such ordinances, rules and by-laws for the government and good order of the city, for the suppression of vice, for the prevention of fires, and for the benefit of the trade, commerce, and health thereof, as they shall deem expedient, declaring and imposing penalities, and to enforce the same against any person or persons who may violate any of the provisions of such ordinances, rules or by-laws; and such ordinances, rules and by-laws are hereby declared to be and have the force of law; provided that they are not repugnant to the constitution and laws of the United States, or of this territory; and for those purposes shall have authority, by ordinances or by-laws." Then follows an enumeration of a large number of subjects over which it was intended the powers of the common council should extend. In every modification or revision of the city charter down to the present time this general grant of legislative power has been retained, but the enumeration of subjects intended to be covered by it has been extended as attention has been called to various evils or abuses which seemed to require especial attention in the course of the growth of the city in territory and population. Summarized as concisely as possible, the original list included the license and regulation of taverns, groceries, and victualing houses; of persons engaged in the sale of spirituous, vinous, and fermented liquors, and of shows, circuses, and theatrical performances; the restraint and prohibition of gaming of all descriptions; the prevention of riots and disorderly assemblages; the suppression and restraint of disorderly houses, shows, and exhibitions; the abatement and regulation of trades and places which, though lawful in themselves, might be dangerous, unwhole-

Digitized by Google

some, or offensive in a city; the prevention of improper incumbrances of streets, alleys, and sidewalks, and of rapid driving in the streets; prohibition of cattle, swine, sheep, poultry, geese and dogs running at large; the establishment of public pumps, wells, cisterns, and water works; licensing of hacks, cabs, and drays; the establishment of a board of health, hospitals, and cemeteries; regulation of burials and exemption of burial grounds from taxation; the purchase of fire engines and fire buckets and the establishment of fire limits; the regulation of "the size and weight of bread"; the regulation of wharves, bridges, mill-races, and canals, and of exhibitions of fireworks and shooting of firearms or crackers; the restraint of public drunkenness and obscenity, and the punishment of persons guilty thereof; the restraint and regulation of runners or solicitors for boats, vessels, stages, and public houses; the regulation of the police and the appointment of watchmen and firemen, and the making and enforcing of rules for their government; the establishment and regulation of public markets; the licensing and regulation of butchers' stalls and stands for the sale of game, poultry, butter, fish, and other provisions; regulating the place and manner of weighing and selling hay and of measuring and selling fuel and lime; compelling the removal by the owner or occupant of buildings or grounds, from sidewalks, streets, and alleys, of snow, dirt and rubbish, and, from any part of his premises, of all such substances as the board of health should direct.

The common council had power to lay out and vacate, to regulate, pave, and improve, extend and widen streets and alleys, paying damages to be assessed by twelve freeholders. The council was authorized to levy annually, for general ward purposes, on all property, real and personal, not exceeding one per centum of its assessed value, and a tax of one per cent. on all real estate, exclusive of the value of buildings thereon, to be applied in the payment of debts previously contracted by the president and trustees of the town of Milwaukee and on behalf of the east and west wards, and due and owing on the last day of December, 1845; such tax to continue in the First and Third wards until the debts of the East ward should be paid; and in the Second and Fourth wards until the debts of the West ward should be paid; also a tax not exceeding one-quarter of one per cent. of the assessed value of both real and personal property, for school purposes in each ward; and a similar tax for the support of the poor, to be levied upon all property in the city, collectively; a tax not exceeding one-quarter of one per cent. for preserving the health and regulating the police of the city; also a tax not exceeding one-half of one per cent. in each ward for the purpose of building and maintaining bridges; and such further tax for

Digitized by Google

county purposes as might be established by the county board of supervisors, pro rata with the other towns in the country. A proviso in the charter prescribed for such lands in sections 19, 30, 31, and 32, as were not used for city purposes nor laid out into city lots, a complete exemption from all taxes under the act, save for schools and for poor and highway purposes; an exemption which, however equitable or politic, was completely destroyed by the clause in the state constitution adopted two years later, which prescribed uniformity of taxation.

The general approbation of the plan of Lieutenants Center and Rose, U. S. Engineers, for opening a harbor north of the mouth of the river and nearer to the crown of the bay shore, was testified by section 32 of the charter, which authorized a tax to be levied for that object in the First, Second, Third and Fourth wards, if voted by the citizens of those wards. Two days' work on the highways, streets, and alleys were to be performed by each person liable to that duty under territorial laws. The assessment roll for each ward was to be made out in May of each year by the assessor of the ward, and returned by him to the clerk of the city, who was to lay it before the common council. That body was to consider, revise, and equalize the assessments, after which the taxes were to be levied. The rate per centum on the assessed value of the estate, real and personal, was to be determined for each ward by the majority of its aldermen, except for the general tax and the tax for the payment of ward debts, which were to be fixed by the common council, and for the county tax which the county supervisors should prescribe. The council and the county supervisors having settled the rates of all the taxes, the clerk was to make out a schedule of all the property and the taxes chargeable thereon, separating and classifying them so that the description of each piece should be followed by the several taxes levied upon it, arranged in a book for each ward, which was to constitute the tax list. The warrant of the common council to collect the taxes being attached to the list, the whole was to be delivered to the city treasurer, who was to execute it. The tax upon real estate, which constituted the great bulk of the whole, was enforced by public sales of the several parcels thereof by the treasurer, after six weeks' public notice, from which sale the owner might redeem within three years on paying the amount of tax with interest at twenty-five per cent. per annum. The tax was a lien on the land, charged from the time of levy of the tax, and a deed might be claimed on it by the purchaser at the tax sale after the period of redemption expired. Personal property was placed in a separate part of the tax list, and the tax thereon was collected by seizure and sale at auction upon previous notice of six days.

Digitized by Google

Money could only be borrowed upon credit of the city by the common council when authorized by a vote of two-thirds of the electors voting at an authorized election, "who shall have been assessed and have actually paid a tax on real and personal estate the year preceding such vote, except that a loan might be made in anticipation of the revenue for the year and not exceeding the amount of the anticipated revenue." No ward should be liable for a debt incurred "to promote the measures of any other ward." If a loan should be made for general city purposes no liability thereof should devolve upon any ward nor on the property of citizens thereof, unless a majority of the aldermen of such ward should have voted in favor of such loan; but all those wards, the aldermen of which should have voted for the loan should be liable in their corporate capacity for the payment of the same in proportion to the assessed valuation in each, when the debt should become due. Improvements in each ward, the disbursement of corporate funds therein, and the management of its local affairs were placed under the sole supervision, direction and control of its aldermen. But these provisions were soon found unsuitable for use and were speedily abolished.

The city authorities were authorized to fund the existing indebtedness of the town of Milwaukee and its east and west wards at a rate of interest not exceeding ten per cent. per annum. Suits might be commenced against the city by service of process upon the mayor or clerk. Residence within its limits did not thereby render any one incompetent to act as judge, justice, witness or juror in suits in which the city was a party.

Fire engine, hook and ladder, and hose companies were provided for, each to be composed of not more than forty able-bodied men, between the ages of eighteen and fifty, officered and governed in accordance with their own by-laws. Membership was to be voluntary and gratuitious; the only rewards being freedom from highway labor and military duty. Engine houses, hook and ladder houses, the lots upon which they stood, and all fire engines, carriages and fire apparatus used by any authorized company were exempt from levy of sale under any execution, except in cases where the judgment was for the purchase price. The council was authorized to impose penalties for violations of ordinances in the shape of fines, not exceeding fifty dollars in any one case; and in default of payment might authorize imprisonment in the county jail not more than thirty days.

The above is a summary of the original charter of the city of Milwaukee, stated as briefly as possible. It was amended in 1847, so as to make the offices of treasurer, attorney, and marshal, elective instead of appointive, and the number of assessors in each ward was increased

Digitized by Google

to three. Other changes were made from time to time, and in 1852 a substantially new charter was passed by the legislature, under the title of "An act to consolidate and amend the act to incorporate the city of Milwaukee and the several acts amendatory thereof." This was submitted to the electors of the city for their approval, and was adopted by them at an election held on the first Monday of February, 1852. This new charter enlarged the boundaries of the city somewhat, without increasing the number of wards, and changed the date of the spring election from the first Monday of April to the first Monday of March in each year. The elective officers were mayor, treasurer, marshal and police justice elected from the city at large, and from each ward three aldermen, one assessor, one constable and a justice of the peace. The terms of office of police justice and of justice of the peace were for two years. Two aldermen were to be elected every year in each ward, one to serve for one and one for two years, the two elected for two-year terms being also members of the county board of supervisors. The terms of the other officers mentioned were to be annual. The qualifications for suffrage were made to consist in one year's residence in the city and ten days in the ward, in addition to the qualifications required under the general laws of the state of persons voting for state and county officers. The common council was authorized to elect a president, who should preside in the absence of the mayor, and a president pro tempore in the absence of the other two. A clerk was to be chosen by the council. The duties of the city attorney, treasurer, and marshal, were defined; and the office of city comptroller was created, to be filled by the common council, the incumbent to be the financial officer of the city and to keep a careful oversight of all contracts entered into for public improvements. The council was to have the general control of the public funds; but its authority was limited by provisions intended as a safeguard against extravagance in expenditures and in taxation. The council was authorized to issue bonds bearing interest at not more than seven per cent. in payment of existing indebtedness of the city and of its several wards, contracted for general city or ward purposes. Taxes might be levied as follows: A general city tax on all property subject to taxation, not exceeding one per cent, for paying off existing indebtedness; a tax not exceeding three-fourths of one per cent, to defray current city expenses; a tax of not over one per cent. in each ward, to pay off the indebtedness of such ward, which was assumed by the city; and a tax of not over one per cent. in each ward to defray the current expenses of the ward. The aldermen in each ward were made street commissioners with authority within its limits to direct the grading of streets and the construction of sewers, wharves, and

Digitized by Google

alleys. The membership in each volunteer fire company was increased from forty to seventy, and exemption from jury duty was added to the privileges of the firemen.

The charter of 1852 required the city to maintain bridges across the Milwaukee river at Cherry, Wisconsin, and Ferry streets, and over the Menomonee at West Water street; all of which, except the first, were to be divided with draws. This number of course has since been greatly increased. The offices of city attorney and city comptroller were made elective in 1853, and at the same time the office of railroad commissioner for each ward was created and made elective.

Chapter 117 of the local laws of 1858 made important changes in the charter. It took from the members of the common council the functions of street commissioners, and in their place provided for the election of three street commissioners in each ward, to whom was committed the supervision of streets, alleys, public grounds, bridges, rivers, wharves, sewers, and nuisances. The city comptroller was given supervision over all contracts let. The mayor, comptroller, and treasurer were made commissioners of the sinking fund for the redemption of the bonded indebtedness, and taxes in any year for general city purposes, not including special taxes, were limited to $175,000. In addition, for ward purposes, there might be levied in each year not to exceed $60,000. The ward assessors elected under the charter of 1852 were abolished and their duties were devolved upon three assessors to be appointed by the mayor with the approval of the common council. The mayor, treasurer, comptroller, and city attorney, with the assessors, constituted the board of review. By this act the office of city marshal was also abolished and that of chief of police substituted. The most important change made by the act of 1858 was in the constitution of the common council, which was divided into two bodies, the board of councilors and the board of aldermen. The councilors were elected, two from each ward, for terms of two years; the aldermen, one from each ward, were elected annually. The mayor possessed the power of veto, which might be overcome by a majority—changed in 1861 to a two-thirds vote—of all the members of each board.

The office of street commissioner was abolished in 1859, and his duties laid upon the councilors of the several wards. The power of appointing the assessors was taken from the mayor, and one assessor was directed to be elected annually in each ward. The mayor was, however, still allowed to appoint an officer known as city assessor; and this officer and the ward assessors had places on the board of review.

The present charter of Milwaukee is the one enacted by the legislature in 1874, and known as Chapter 184 of the laws of that year, with

Digitized by Google

such amendments as have been enacted from time to time since that date. At every session prior to 1893, there had been enacted a mass of special legislation creative or amendatory of municipal charters, but in 1891 there was submitted to the people, and adopted by them, an amendment to the constitution of the state extending the prohibitions against special legislation, contained in that instrument, to legislation "incorporating any city, town or village, or to amend the charter thereof."

The charter of 1874 abolished the double chamber organization of the common council and restored the single chamber of earlier days. The elective officers are the mayor, treasurer, comptroller, attorney, two aldermen from each ward, eleven justices of the peace, to each of whom a separate district is assigned, and eleven constables, one for each of such districts; the term of office of all these being two years, with the exception of the city attorney, whose term is four years. The president of the common council and the city clerk are elected by the common council; and the former presides over all of its sessions and becomes acting mayor, in case of the disability of that official. Other officers are a board of public works of four members, including the city engineer, holding for three years; a tax commissioner to serve for three years; an assessor for each ward, to serve for two years; a board of commissioners of the public debt of three members, holding for three years; a commissioner of health to serve for four years; and a board of park commissioners of five members, holding for five years; all of whom are appointed by the mayor, with the concurrence of the common council. There is also a board of fire and police commissioners of four members, serving for four years, whose members are appointed by the mayor alone. There is also a school board, composed of two members from each ward, who are chosen by the common council on the nomination of the aldermen from the several wards and who serve for three years. The fire and police departments were placed under a system of civil service regulation for the first time in 1885, by an act creating the board of fire and police commissioners.

The following is a list of all who have held the office of mayor of the city since its incorporation in 1846, the year given being the time of the election of each, and the term of service extending to the year given as the time of the election of his successor. 1846 Solomon Juneau; 1847, Horatio N. Wells; 1848, Byron Kilbourn; 1849, Don A. J. Upham; 1851, George H. Walker; 1852, Hans Crocker; 1853, George H. Walker; 1854, Byron Kilbourn; 1855, James B. Cross; 1858, William A. Prentiss; 1859, Herman L. Page; 1860, William Pitt Lynde; 1861, James S. Brown; 1862, Horace Chase; 1863, Edward O'Neill; 1864, Abner Kirby; 1865, John J. Tallmadge; 1867, Edward O'Neill;

Digitized by Google

1870, Joseph Phillips; 1871, Harrison Ludington; 1872, David G. Hooker; 1873, Harrison Ludington; 1876, A. R. R. Butler; 1878, John Black; 1880, Thomas H. Brown; 1882, John M. Stowell; 1884, Emil Wallber; 1888, Thomas H. Brown; 1890, George W. Peck; 1891, Peter J. Somers; 1893, John C. Koch; 1896, William G, Rauschenberger; 1898, David S. Rose; 1906, Sherburn M. Becker; 1908, David S. Rose. Many of these gentlemen have been given appropriate mention on other pages of this work.

Abner Kirby was, in many respects, one of the most interesting pioneers of Milwaukee and was long one of those most widely known throughout the Northwest. He was born on April 11, 1818, at Starks, Somerset county, Maine. His father was one of the forehanded farmers of that county, and during his boyhood young Kirby worked on the farm and received such instruction as was afforded by the district school. While still a boy of less than fourteen years of age he began to buy cattle for his father, and about the same time went into logging camps, and though too young to chop, he did the cooking. Before he was of age he learned the jeweler's trade in Bangor, Me., and at the age of twenty-one he opened a watchmaker's and jeweler's shop in Skowhegan, where he carried on the business about seven years, and until he came West. Soon after his arrival in Milwaukee, on May 18, 1844, he bought all the lots on Wisconsin and East Water streets lying within 200 feet of the northeast corner of those streets, and built on that corner a brick building, occupying the ground floor as a jeweler's shop for the next ten years. In 1855 he engaged in the lumber business in Milwaukee, and the following year built a saw-mill at Menominee, Mich., where he manufactured a large amount of lumber. Besides his lumber business, for many years he was one of the largest vessel owners in Milwaukee, and engaged in the carrying trade for many years, continuing in that line until about 1880. He was the first to use steam barges on the lakes, and the Cream City was the first barge thus equipped. The first meeting in Milwaukee to consider the practicability of establishing railroad connection with Waukesha was called by him, and he was one of the first subscribers to the stock of the company organized for the purpose of building the railroad. As early as 1856, with Daniel Wells, Jr., he became owner of the City Hotel, afterward known as the Walker House. In 1862 he became sole owner and its name then became known as the Kirby House. Mr. Kirby was a Democrat of that type which does not allow one to remain long in doubt as to his political standing, but his patriotism was as pronounced as his politics, and during the continuance of the Civil war he was what was known as a war Democrat, and earnestly supported measures

Digitized by Google

for the vigorous prosecution of the war. His generosity and geniality made him very popular, and in 1864 he was elected mayor of Milwaukee unanimously, there being no candidate opposed to him. One writer states that "when he received the telegram from Washington announcing the surrender of Lee, and the end of the war, he testified his joy by issuing an 'edict' announcing these facts, and notifying the citizens of Milwaukee that any man found sober that day on the streets of the city would be forthwith locked in the city prison." Mr. Kirby died on Sept. 21, 1893, at his home on Woodland Court, which he erected some years previous to his death.

John J. Tallmadge, who was identified with Milwaukee from 1855 to 1873, was one of the most interesting and attractive figures in the history of the city. He was born in the town of Calverick, Columbia county, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1818, and was educated in the public schools of the community in which he was reared. When he was sixteen years old he became a clerk in a dry-goods store at Lyons, N. Y., and received his early business training in that establishment. When he attained his majority be began business for himself with a small stock of goods, but after a short time removed to Albany, N. Y., where he engaged in the transportation business. Although he had had small opportunity for the study of economic problems, he was a natural student of markets and their sources of supply, and in 1848 he shifted his transportation agency from Albany to Buffalo. He remained in Buffalo until 1855, and then removed to Milwaukee, which had by that time become an important receiving station for the east-bound freight of the Northwest. So closely did he become identified with the trade and commerce of the city and so active was he in promoting its growth and development that in 1863 he was chosen president of the chamber of commerce and re-elected to the same office the following year. The high order of executive ability which he displayed as president of the chamber of commerce made him the candidate of his party for the mayoralty of Milwaukee in 1865. He had been a Democrat from the time he cast his first vote, but he was a "war Democrat" when war issues were to the front. His admirable record made him mayor of the city, although his party was at that time in the minority, and he was re-elected at the end of his first term. In 1867 he was nominated by the Democratic party for governor of Wisconsin, and although he failed of election, so great was his personal popularity that he almost wiped out the normal Republican majority, although Gen. Lucius Fairchild, then one of the strongest men in that party, was the candidate against him. Retiring from public life after his candidacy for governor of Wisconsin, he devoted himself to his transportation interests until failing health com-

Digitized by Google

pelled him to retire to his farm in Summit, Waukesha county, where he died on Oct. 16, 1873.

The present limits of the city of Milwaukee may be defined as follows: Beginning on the shore of Lake Michigan where it is intersected by the quarter section line in section 10 of township 7 north, range 22 east, running thence west to the northwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 12, range 21 east, thence south to the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of the same section, thence west to the northwest corner of section 13 of the same town and range, thence in a southerly direction by an irregular line to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 7 of township 6 north, range 22 east; thence east to the one-eighth section line running north and south through the southwest quarter of section 9, range 22 east; thence south to the south line of said section 9; thence east to the east boundary of Milwaukee county; thence north to a point due east of the place of beginning; thence west to the place of beginning—the east boundary of Milwaukee county being the boundary line between Wisconsin and Michigan, and situated in the middle of the lake. The actual territory embraced within these limits, not including any portion of the lake, is a little less than twenty-five square miles. Politically the city is divided into twenty-three wards, and each addition to the original five wards has represented an increase both in population and in territory. The outer limits of the outer wards are changing from time to time with the extension of the city's boundaries and the addition of new territory. The population of the city in 1905, according to the state census, was 312,948.

LABOR TROUBLES.

All cities have riots, at some time in their history, and Milwaukee had her share in 1886, when general and wide-spread restlessness prevailed throughout the country and the demands of organized labor for better wages and shorter hours were attended with scenes of violence and collisions with the civil and military authorties in many states. It has been well said that "this was the period of strikes and boycotts", and it marked the beginning of an era of low prices, occasioned by a diminution of the world's gold supply—by which all values are measured—from which there was little permanent relief until the mines of South Africa and Alaska turned their golden streams into the channels of commerce and industry in 1898. At the period of which we write, the entire Gould system of railway lines was effected in the Southwest and freight traffic on all lines was at a standstill in Chicago. And it could not be expected that a city like Milwaukee, with its many important industries and many thousands of laborers, both skilled and un-

Digitized by Google

skilled, should escape. The West Milwaukee car shops, the Allis works, the rolling mills, the great breweries and hosts of other concerns became involved in disputes with their men. In some cases the employers refused the concessions demanded by their employes, while in others they yielded often under practical duress. The organizations of the Knights of Labor and of the Trade Unions increased in numbers and in importance, stimulated as they were by occasional successes and irritated by repeated rebuffs. Strikes were ordered by the officers of one organization or the other in factories where there was no disagreement between employers and employed, and men who were satisfied with their relations with their employers were not permitted to remain in peace. The tendency to disorder began gradually to manifest itself and came to a head suddenly before the full extent of the danger was realized, and the beginning of May marked the culmination of the trouble. Large bodies of excited men went from shop to shop stirring up dissatisfaction, and attacks by mobs upon persons and property occurred in a number of instances. On May 3, a thousand strikers raided the West Milwaukee car shops of the St. Paul railway, and partly by persuasion and partly by show of force, induced the 1,400 men at work there to lay down their tools and walk out. A large portion of the same body of men made their way down the railway tracks to the Allis works, where they were met by employes who turned the hose on them and routed them for the time being. It was deemed wise by the Allis management to shut down the shops at once and remain closed until they could be assured of efficient protection, as the civil authorities seemed unprepared to handle the situation. The following day 2,500 men gathered at the Rolling Mills, many armed with clubs, but they met with some resistance and were at first refused admission into the grounds. Irritated at this, they virtually made a prisoner of the superintendent and extorted permission to confer with the men who were at work. This disturbance resulted in summoning the militia, and the Milwaukee battalion was hurried to the scene. Others from outside the city were later added to this force. The part taken by the National Guard was effective in quelling the strikers. Bullets were fired before the trouble was ended, resulting in serious wounds and the death of a few laboring men, but the spirit of disorder was checked in time to prevent more numerous casualties.

A special session of the grand jury ended the trouble and a large number of indictments were brought in against the principal leaders and promoters of the disturbance. One of the most notable trials was that of Paul Grottkau, editor of the Arbeiter Zeitung, who was indicted and convicted of riot, he having taken part in what was considered by the authorities disorderly meetings of striking workmen

Digitized by Google

which had ended in riotous attacks on factories whose employes were still at work. There were many other indictments and many other convictions, and several of these cases reached the supreme court of the state before they were finally disposed of. On the first trial of the Grottkau case the jury disagreed. The second trial took place in April, 1887, and resulted in a conviction, and on May 7 the accused was sentenced to confinement in the house of correction at hard labor for the term of one year. The case was taken to the supreme court on the ground of alleged errors in the proceedings, and while the appeal was pending Grottkau gave the security required by law and was released from custody after one week's imprisonment. The supreme court affirmed the sentence of the lower court and remanded the case to the Municipal court to cause the sentence to be executed. The record was sent down on March 13, 1888, and Grottkau was committed to the house of correction on April 5, having been at liberty on bail up to that time. On May 8—a year and a day from the date of his original sentence—he applied to the circuit court commissioner for a writ of habeas corpus and asked to be released from confinement on the ground that his term of sentence had expired. The commissioner denied the application, and decided that the prisoner must serve out the full year in the house of correction. The question was immediately carried to the circuit court, which took the opposite view, reversing the commissioner's ruling and ordered Grottkau's release from custody. He was accordingly set at liberty. Dissatisfied with this decision, the attoreny-general of the state took the case to the supreme court, which upheld the ruling of the court commissioner and decided that the term of sentence did not run while the person sentenced was out on bail, pending a review of the sentence in the supreme court. The order of the circuit court was thus reversed; but subsequently, on an application for a rehearing, it was contended on behalf of Grottkau that, whether the order of the circuit court was right or wrong, he had been lawfully set at liberty and could not, by a review and reversal of that order, be returned to imprisonment. This contention was based upon the constitutional provision that "no person for the same offense shall be twice put in jeopardy of punishment." This contention was sustained by the supreme court, the result of which was that the period of Grottkau's actual confinement under his sentence was something less than two months, instead of a full year, as contemplated by the municipal court.

PUBLIC WORKS, BUILDINGS, ETC.

The origin of the present water-works system of Milwaukee is of comparatively recent date; though more than sixty years ago, the

Digitized by Google

need of an abundant supply of pure fresh water arose. Prior to that time the supply of water was drawn almost exclusively from pumps, affixed to deep wells, and the water was not only cool and pleasant to the taste, but, until the town became thickly settled, healthful. Fine springs also abounded along the base of the hills in different parts of the city. When the United States Hotel, which was destroyed in the great fire of Aug. 24, 1854, was built at the corner of Huron and East Water streets, the enterprising proprietor laid mains made from tamarack timber, cut into proper lengths and bored by hand, from the hotel to a living spring located on the south side of Wisconsin street, midway between Jackson and Van Buren streets. The experiment was a decided success, and these primitive water-works furnished the hotel with an ample supply of pure water as long as it stood, and were utilized by residents along Michigan street for many years. The increase of population in the city and the growing importance of her thriving industries made imperative the demand for an ample water supply, and led to much discussion and many proposed plans. But notwithstanding this early and continued agitation of the question, actual progress toward the desired result was not made until 1872, various causes interfering to delay the project. In that year twelve acres at the foot of North avenue, having a water frontage of 1,000 feet, were selected as a site, and buildings were erected. These consisted of an engine house seventy by eighty-four feet, a boiler house forty by forty-two feet, and a coal shed forty by one hundred feet, all constructed of brick and roofed with iron and slate. The chimney, 150 feet high, was built apart from the main buildings. From the engine house, extending 2,000 feet into the lake, was laid a cast-iron conduit with an interior diameter of three feet, and at the outer end a crib to protect it was built, and so constructed that the water supply was drawn from a depth of some twelve feet below the lake's surface. The water-works tower, which enclosed the stand-pipe, was built of stone, circular in form, and was erected on an eminence back from the other buildings, and is 175 feet high itself. Its summit, which is reached by means of winding stairs around the standpipe, is 250 feet above the lake. It is a model of architectural skill, and reflects much credit upon its designer, C. A. Gombert, architect, who also planned the other buildings. In order to protect the works against the lake storms, a fine wharf nearly 600 feet in length was built at great expense. The engine house, which was built to accommodate four engines, was supplied with two, which were then sufficient to do the work required, and these were coupled to one fly wheel, and could be operated singly or together.

Digitized by Google

The works were in charge of a board of water commissioners until Jan. 1, 1875, since which time they have been in charge of the city engineer and board of public works. Edward O'Neill was president of the water commissioners: Moses Lane, chief engineer; David Ferguson, treasurer; Mathew Keenan, secretary; and the membership included E. H. Brodhead, George Burnham, Alexander Mitchell, John Plankinton, Frederick Pabst, Guido Pfister and James C. Spencer. The commission erected temporary pumping works on the west side of the river above North avenue bridge, and put a 1,500,000 gallon pump into operation on Oct. 24, 1873, and let the water from the reservoir into the fifty-five miles of water pipes on Nov. 3, 1873. On Sept. 14, 1874, the pumping engines at North Point were started, a year and seven months from the time ground was broken. The cost of the temporary plant, which was abandoned, was $6,067.09. The 175-foot water tower was finished in 1874. The stand-pipe holds 12,000 gallons and the top of the pipe is 210 feet above the lake. The North Point station, prior to 1908, cost the city $881,295.53, and it was considerably enlarged during the past summer. In 1877 a high service station was established at Chestnut and Eighteenth streets, and was continued in use from July, 1877, to Sept. 29, 1887. Then a new high service station was erected at Tenth street and North avenue, and the 3,000,000-gallon pump was moved from the old plant. The average head maintained at this station is 220 feet above the datum-line. There are now four pumps in the plant of 25,000,000 gallons daily total capacity. The station has cost $183,102.59. At North Point there is a machine shop and both the North Point and high service stations are lighted with electricity from plants located in the buildings. The old intake at North Point was thirty-six inches in diameter and extended 2,100 feet out in the lake. The new intake cost $689,948.03 and over a score of lives of workingmen. It is brick, seven and one-half feet in diameter, 140 feet below the lake surface and 3,200 feet long to the crib, from which point two five-foot iron pipes extend 5,000 feet out into the lake, making the total length 8,200 feet. This intake was begun on July 23, 1890, and finished on Sept. 25, 1895. The construction was in charge of City Engineer George H. Benzenberg, for many years the head of the water department, and whose progressive policy has been continued with unabated vigor by his successor, Charles J. Poetsch. The reservoir, built upon a natural hill in Kilbourn park, holds 21,500 gallons and cost $172,339.56. The water department keeps the grounds about its stations in fine shape, making them parks in fact. It provides excellent bathroom facilities in the stations for its employes. It furnishes water to the citizens at

Digitized by Google

a very low rate, and fire protection is had at 2,891 hydrants. It is in many respects a model municipal utility. It has had the great advantage of municipal ownership, and its mains reach nearly every corner of the city and far beyond the corporation limits in some instances. It has tunnels under the rivers to carry its pipes far below the keels of ships, and its pumps work ceaselessly day and night, but it has such reserve power that never are all the pumps running at once. Probably no department of the city government, say its admirers, has been developed to such a high state of efficiency during the past twenty-five years as the water department. It pays the interest on its small debt, it is claimed, pays for extending its system, and in addition has handed over to the general city government nearly $1,000,000 in the past ten years. The average daily consumption of water in Milwaukee last year was 33,729,944 gallons. The total amount of water pumped in 1907 was 12,311,429,760 gallons, and sixty-one per cent. of this was metered. Every resident is regarded as a consumer of water from the municipal water works, and the number of wells is so small that they are not taken into account. Water consumers paid the city $531,-191.06 last year and the whole income of the water department was $650,788.10. The department paid out $511,823.32, the actual cost of operation being $198,942.21. One of the big expenses of the department was $207,387.25 for construction work in extending the system, and the balance on hand was $138,823.32. The city has five pumping engines at the North Point station, and they have a daily capacity of 66,000,000 gallons. Engine No. 6 is about completed, and this will increase the pumping capacity to 86,000,000 gallons a day. This immense capacity is not for Milwaukee alone, but the city supplies many of its neighboring municipalities with water.

Closely allied to Milwaukee's water-works system, and quite as essential, is the sewerage system, than which no city can boast a more perfect one, and few equally complete and satisfactory. Prior to 1869, however, the city had no definite plan for sewerage; and although the population then numbered 68,000, but little more than three miles of sewers had been built. In that year, a general sewerage system covering four and a half square miles in the heart of the city, and designed by E. S. Chesbrough, city engineer of Chicago, was adopted. This system has been extended from time to time and now covers the whole area of the city. The sewage was originally emptied into the Milwaukee, Menomonee, and Kinnickinnic rivers to be thence carried by them into the lake; but these streams being sluggish and also receiving the refuse from factories situated along their banks, the water became so polluted as to be made a subject of earnest public

Digitized by Google

complaint. Finally, in 1880, a plan was adopted which provided for the construction of an intercepting sewer from the lake at a point south of the harbor, westward into the packing house district, and the next year the work of construction began. But it was a number of years before the problem of taking care of the city's sewage and at the same time keeping the streams free from pollution was solved. At length, however, and in the face of bitter opposition from those who failed to see the practicability of the plan, a flushing system was devised to clear the rivers of putrid matter. Each year witnesses an extension of the sewerage system to meet the growing demands, and it is a matter of civic pride that this, like Milwaukee's water-supply system, is equaled in completeness and utility by few and surpassed by none.

For many years the municipal offices of the city of Milwaukee were for the most part located in the court-house; but the rapid development of the city and the vast increase of municipal business long ago outgrew the limited facilities and space there afforded, and an urgent need of a permanent building, in which the business of the city's various departments could be transacted and her records be preserved, began to be felt. This demand for a substantial and permanent home assumed definite shape in 1893, when it was decided to erect a building that should be in all respects worthy of the city. The site selected was the triangular block bounded on the west by East Water street, on the north by Biddle and on the east by Market street. The building was constructed by Paul Riesen, after plans and specifications prepared by Messrs. H. C. Koch and H. J. Esser, and it presents an appearance at once substantial, imposing, handsome, and unique. The style of architecture is the modern renaissance. The heavy foundation rests on over 25,000 piles, which are driven to depths sufficient to prevent any material settling of the superstructure. The building has a frontage of 330 feet on East Water, 105 feet on Biddle, and 316 feet on Market, and is eight stories in height. The basement and first two stories are of granite and limestone, and the other six stories are of pressed brick and terra cotta. The building terminates at the south end in a massive tower, fifty-six feet square and rising to the height of 350 feet, and which is built of steel, stone and brick. Besides the council chamber, which is 50x100 feet with ceiling of thirty feet, on the the seventh floor there is a public hall suitable for large assemblages. The building is supplied with numerous massive vaults, and the interior arrangements throughout have been constructed after the most carefully studied plans, with a view to convenience, comfort, and artistic effect, with the result that everything has been secured that seemingly could be desired. The cost of

Digitized by Google

the building was about $900,000, and at the time of its completion it was considered the finest public building of its class in the west.

Prior to their occupancy of the court-house, the city officials had various habitations. On what seems to be good authority, it is related that the first meetings of the common council of Milwaukee were held in the basement of the old Methodist church on Spring street (now Grand avenue). These meetings were held immediately after the organization of the city government, and a little later the "City Fathers" occupied quarters over George F. Oakley's livery stable, which occupied a portion of the ground on which the Plankinton House has since been built. In 1850 they were driven from these quarters by a fire, and were later domiciled in the Martin block, at the corner of Wisconsin and East Water streets, and still later in the Cross block, at the corner of East Water and Huron streets. The Cross block was destroyed by fire in 1860, and many valuable city records were lost. Immediately thereafter some of the city offices were established in what had been known as Market Hall, built in Market Square in 1852, to be used as a city market. In 1861, the Common Council began holding its meetings in the same building, which became known as the old city hall. This building was occupied by all the city offices until 1872, when some of them were removed to the court-house, the others continuing to occupy the quarters until the old city hall was torn down to make room for the present city hall, which was completed in 1895.

The first government office established in Milwaukee was the postoffice, and the first building for that use was at the corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets, which building was owned by Solomon Juneau, who was appointed postmaster by President Jackson in December, 1834. Mr. Juneau's term of service continued from the summer of 1835, when his commission reached him, until Aug. 7, 1843. His successors have been: 1843 to 1849, Josiah A. Noonan; 1849 to 1851, Elisha Staar; a short time in 1851, John H. Tweedy; 1851 to 1853, James D. Merrill; 1853 to 1857, Josiah A. Noonan; 1857 to 1858, John R. Sharpstein; 1858 to 1861, Mitchell Steever; in charge for several months as special agent in 1861, William A. Bryan; 1861 to 1864, John Lockwood; 1864 to 1868, C. R. Wells; 1868 to 1870, Henry A. Starr; 1870 to 1876, Samuel C. West; 1876 to 1885, Henry C. Payne; 1885 to 1889, George H. Paul; 1889 to 1894, W. A. Nowell; 1894 to 1898, George W. Porth; 1898 to 1906, Ellicott R. Stillman; and the present incumbent, David C. Owen, who received his commission in 1906.

Shortly after the office was established in Milwaukee it was re-

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

JUNEAU AVENUE AND LEIF ERICSON MONUMENT

Digitized by Google

moved from its first location to Mr. Juneau's store, which stood on the site of the present Pabst building. It was removed from that place to a building erected specially for it by Mr. Juneau, on Wisconsin street, where the First National Bank now stands. When Mr. Noonan assumed the duties of the office, in 1843, he moved it to the City Hotel on the corner of Mason and East Water streets, and afterward changed it to John H. Tweedy's block on Wisconsin street, whence it was moved by Mr. Merrill to the northwest corner of Mason and East Water streets, where it remained until the government building, at the northwest corner of Wisconsin and Milwaukee streets, was finished and taken possession of on Jan. 1, 1859. This building gave ample accommodations for transacting the business necessary at that time, but with the phenomenal growth of the city and the enlargement of the demands upon the postoffice, to meet the urgent need the United States government decided upon a new building. In 1888, a bill was introduced in Congress by Hon. Isaac W. Van Schaick, and the same was passed, making an appropriation of $1,200,000 for the purpose, which amount, with the $235,000 for which the old building and site were sold, gave an available building fund of $1,435,000. The site of the building is the block bounded by Wisconsin, Jackson, Michigan, and Jefferson streets, and was secured at a total cost of about $400,000. Work was commenced in March, 1893. The building is four stories in height above the basement and covers an area of 210 feet square. Wisconsin granite is used in the walls of the basement story and Maine granite in the stories above. The style of architecture is the modern renaissance, being a combination of various styles, at once ornamental, substantial, and impressive. A chief architectural feature is the massive tower, rising on the Wisconsin street side to a height of 244 feet. On this side also is the main entrance, reached through a spacious portico, whose broad arches and ornate balustrade are supported by massive polished marble and carved granite columns, and to which leads broad, gradually-rising granite steps. In the center of the building is an area about 100 feet square, from the top of the first story upward, covered with glass. The building throughout is finished and furnished after the most approved style, and gives the government's postal service and other offices in Milwaukee a home commensurate with their importance and dignity, and it is also worthy of the city.

PUBLIC PARKS.

Milwaukee has a park system almost unrivalled. It consists of 974 acres, scattered through fifteen of the twenty-three wards of the

Digitized by Google

city, and there is not a man, woman or child living in any part of Milwaukee who cannot reach an open space of grass, water and fresh air in a five minutes' walk from home. And most of the park lands have been purchased by the city within the last quarter century. Previous to 1889 Milwaukee had a park system consisting of little triangles, odd corners and patches—so small that they looked like specks on the map of the city—aggregating about fifty-nine acres, which shows that within the last twenty years over one and one-quarter square miles has been added. It was in 1889 that Milwaukeeans awoke to a realization that the city needed parks. Long before that time the court-house square, the First ward park, the Fourth ward park, Kilbourn, Juneau, Walker, Waterworks, Flushing Tunnel, Clarke and Grand avenue parks, as well as the triangles at Lincoln street and First and Chicago avenues, and at Mitchell street, Kinnickinnic avenue, and Clinton street had been donated to the city; and these, eleven in number, still remain under the direction of the proper officials. Four of them are sufficiently large and pretentious to be properly called parks, and these are: Kilbourn Park (twenty-nine and sixteen one-hundredths acres), some five acres of which were donated by the late Byron Kilbourn. This fine park surrounds the water reservoir in the Thirteenth ward, the park itself being partly in that ward and partly in the Sixth. The park has fine trees and shrubbery, with flower beds, an excellent driveway and gravel walks. The reservoir, with its placid sheet of water elevated high in the air, is in itself a feature of great beauty. The walks on top of this reservoir afford a splendid view of the city. Juneau Park contains thirteen and seventy-five one-hundredths acres. This is situated on the lake front, extending with varying breadth from Wisconsin street to Juneau avenue, exactly half a mile. It has no trees, but it is ornamented with flower beds, a grotto, a bridge, a high liberty pole, gravel walks, and toward the north two statues, one of Solomon Juneau and the other of Lief Erickson, this latter being a replica of Miss Whitney's Boston statue. The Flushing Tunnel Park (between six and eight acres, and constantly growing larger by the accretion of land made by the lake) is situated around and above the flushing tunnel works. The buildings of the works, situated below the bluff, and a driveway proceeding down to the beach from LaFayette Place, are bordered with grass and flower beds. The Waterworks Park contains four and seventy-five one-hundredths acres. This lovely park in the Eighteenth ward is situated around and above the chief pumping works, which are situated so low down that they are nearly out of sight from the upper portion of this park, which is eighty feet above the lake and contains the water tower surrounded by shrubbery and lawns.

Digitized by Google

As above stated, these four are the only ones sufficiently large in extent to deserve the name of parks, and the seven which we will now mention are in reality only ornamental city squares. They are: Grand Avenue Park (about one acre), which is in reality only a broad grass plot ornamented with handsome flower beds and a statue of Washington, donated by Miss Plankinton. It extends on Grand avenue from Ninth to Eleventh streets, the driveway being on each side. Court-House Square (one and ten one-hundredths acres) is in front of the court-house in the Seventh ward, and contains some of the finest old trees in the city. A handsome fountain ornaments it. Walker and Clark parks (each two and ten one-hundredths acres) are both situated in the Eighth ward and are partially improved with grass, fountains and some flowers. Fourth Ward Park (one and one-half acres) is in front of the St. Paul railroad station and is improved with grass plots, trees, walks, etc. The handsome Emergency Hospital, the site of which was donated by John Johnston, occupies the north side of this square, opposite the station. First Ward Park, containing three-fourths of an acre, is situated at the head of Prospect avenue in the triangle formed by the junction of the avenue with Franklin street. It contains fine trees, flower beds and a handsome fountain. This little but delightfully situated park was donated to the city by the late James H. Rogers. Lincoln Park, containing five and nine one-hundredths acres, is in the Eighteenth ward, and with Fifth Ward Park completes the list up to 1889.

Prior to the year named there was no park board, and the only way Milwaukee had of getting parks was by donations from generous citizens. In that year, however, Christian Wahl, Louis Auer, Moses H. Brand, and Theobald Otjen, headed the movement which was to result in the establishment of the present park system. Together with other prominent Milwaukee business men, these gentlemen urged the passing of the bill by which the city was enabled to purchase, maintain, and govern park lands. But unfortunately the law was so drawn up that Milwaukee had no jurisdiction beyond the city limits. Moreover, the city was confined to the territory north of North avenue and south of the Menomonee river, making it impossible to obtain land on the West side. But the act permitted Milwaukee to issue bonds to the amount of $100,000 for parks within the prescribed territory. It was provided that the park board should consist of five members, and Mayor Thomas H. Brown appointed on the first board Christian Wahl, Calvin E. Lewis, Charles Manegold, Jr., Louis Auer, and John Bentley. Mr. Wahl, the father of the park system, was chosen chairman of the board. In 1890 the board bought 124 acres of what is

Digitized by Google

now Lake Park. The same year, twenty-four acres, constituting Riverside Park and twenty-five acres of Mitchell Park were purchased. John L. Mitchell gave a tract of five acres adjoining, the following year, and the park was named in his honor. It was not rounded out until 1900, when the city purchased from the Wisconsin Fire Insurance bank twenty-eight acres adjoining the old park. In the spring of 1906 five more acres was added on the south side. This piece was transferred to the city by the Milwaukee Southern Railway Company in accordance with a franchise given to the company by the city. In lieu of this tract the company was to get a strip sixty-six feet wide off the northern end of the park for right-of-way, provided that the railroad was built within the city limits and over the strip conditionally transferred to the Milwaukee Southern within three years of the granting of the franchise. The company has some time yet in which to complete the work, otherwise the strip reverts to the city. Mitchell Park now contains fifty-eight acres.

Kosciusko Park in the Fourteenth ward, between Lincoln avenue and Beecher street, and Fifth and Second avenues, another late acquisition, contains thirty-seven acres, twenty-six of which were purchased in 1890. The remainder was bought in 1902. The Seventeenth ward, or what was formerly Bay View, has Humboldt Park, containing forty-six acres, purchased in 1890. It answers truly a great need on the South side and is located between Oklahoma avenue and Idaho street extension, and Howell and Logan avenues.

Two years after the passing of the first park commission law, an amendment was passed giving the city the right to purchase park lands anywhere in Milwaukee county. A supplementary act provided for the issuing of bonds, in the sum of $150,000, of which amount one-third was to be used for buying park lands on the West side. The amended law of 1891 authorized the park commission to levy an annual tax of not to exceed a half-mill to be used for the maintenance and improvement of the park system. The method which has prevailed in the purchasing of park lands makes the council the only body authorized to buy the land, while the park commission is the controlling body which sanctions and recommends the purchases.

One of the latest and perhaps the most important acquisition of the commission is Washington Park, also known as the West Park, the last section of which was acquired in 1902. The park now contains 148 acres, and includes an artificial lake and the zoological garden. Like most of the other parks it is well covered with trees and may quite appropriately be called the children's park. It is located in the Nineteenth ward and is bounded on the south by Vliet street,

Digitized by Google

on the north by Pabst avenue, on the west by Forty-seventh street, and on the east by a line 100 feet west of Fortieth street. Sherman Park in the Twenty-second ward was bought in the early nineties. It contains twenty-four acres and lies between Sherman boulevard and Forty-first street. In 1898 the city turned over to the park board a triangular piece of four acres in the Eighteenth ward, known as Lincoln Park, which has been heretofore mentioned, and which lies near Maryland and Bradford avenues.

All the park lands of the city acquired prior to 1889 and amounting to fifty-nine acres, are not under the control of the park commission, but all of the land bought since then, aggregating in 1907 the amount of 530 acres, is ruled over by the commission of five. For some years prior to 1907 the commission had been slack in acquiring additional lands, but the annexing of the tract of 180 acres, known as the Lindwurm farm, in that year, made up for the delinquency. Besides the Lindwurm farm, in 1907, the city also bought the Reynolds tract of eighty acres; the Gordon place, opposite Riverside Park and east of the Milwaukee river; the Baker tract of a little more than two acres in the Twentieth ward, near the North Division high school building; seven acres adjoining the Twentieth district school on Burleigh and Twenty-fourth streets, and a one and a half-acre piece in the Twenty-first ward adjoining the ward school. The entire amount of park lands purchased during the year 1907 aggregates 285 acres, making the total park lands of Milwaukee 816 acres, and the city obligated itself for $434,422.75, which added to $1,338,982.45, the amount of the purchases up to 1907, makes $1,773,405.20, the entire amount of money spent by the city for the purchase of park lands, nearly all of which has been expended in the last twenty years. It can be a matter of great pride to Milwaukee that the total indebtedness of the city for park lands at the beginning of the present year was only $859,737.90.

Milwaukee parks compare favorably with those of other cities, and it is doubtful whether the sunken garden of Mitchell Park is excelled by any other park landscape features in the Northwest. Its sloping sides, covered with roses of varied colors in fancy designs, extend to the graveled walk around the lily pond, where all the water lilies which thrive in this climate grow. Humboldt Park has both an open and a closed pavilion, a children's pavilion, a boat house and a refreshment stand. Lake Park has one of the prettiest golf courses in the state. The pavilion there shelters hundreds of people and at the terminus of the street railway is a station. There is also a pavilion for children. During the summer band concerts are given in Lake,

Digitized by Google

Washington, Mitchell, Kosciusko, Humboldt, and Riverside parks. During the winter season the park board keeps the ice on the ponds in Riverside, Washington, Kosciusko, Humboldt, and Mitchell parks in the finest condition for skating. The two animal houses in Washington park, as well as the individual outside cages, have recently been built, the new animal house being one of the most up-to-date in the whole country, and the eagles' cage is said to rank with the best. The park board has wisely seen fit to leave Humboldt Park alone to a large extent, and in this spot a Milwaukee visitor may have a glimpse of some of the typical virgin forest.

In the summer of 1907 the council created the Metropolitan commission of eleven members, selected from among Milwaukee's representative men, to plan for the improvements and extensions of the park and boulevard system. At the end of three years from the date of its appointment the commission is to report to the park commission and the council. A definite plan of action in the purchase of park lands, the laying of boulevards and driveways is expected. The park board has numerous plans for the immediate future, such as terracing of the slope to the lake in Lake Park. It is planned to build a grand stairway from the pavilion to the beach, while walks are to be laid down the slope and arbors are to be built. The board contemplates opening a lake shore drive from the foot of Mason street to Flushing Tunnel Park, along a levee built on crib work out in the lake, making a lagoon between the driveway and the mainland, and thence to Lake Park along the beach. The board has under consideration also the establishment of children's playgrounds all over the city, so that these places of sport may be even more accessible to the youngsters than the parks. Lake, Kosciusko, Washington, Humboldt, and Mitchell parks have children's playgrounds, and Baker's tract is primarily intended for a field for sports.

There are ten patrolmen on the pay-roll of the park commission, and the personnel of the board is as follows: Daniel Erdmann, president; August Rebhan, Henry Weber, Alfred C. Clas, and August M. Gavin, with F. P. Schumacher, secretary. Charles G. Carpenter, experienced in landscape gardening and park management, is superintendent of the public parks.

ORGANIZED CHARITIES, HOSPITALS, ETC.

"The poor ye have always with you." This indictment of the social system which existed nineteen hundred years ago is equally applicable to that of the Twentieth century, and Milwaukee is no excep-

Digitized by Google

tion to the universal rule in these later days. But the benevolence of the city's more prosperous population in the support of the great number of charitable organizations for the aid of the unfortunate ones who are unable to keep the wolf from the door, is one of the things of which the Cream City may well be proud. Nearly all of the 180 churches of Milwaukee have auxiliary societies, composed mostly of the women of the church, which deal more or less with charitable work, and there are numerous asylums and homes within the city. The municipality and the county, with poor departments, contribute largely to the succor of the poor, and besides there is the Associated Charities, which is perhaps the largest single agency for the relief of the financially distressed.

The first meeting for organized charity ever held in Milwaukee was held on Oct. 30, 1847, in response to a call issued in the city papers, at the school-house on the corner of Jefferson and Mason streets, on the site now occupied by the Layton Art Gallery. Those present formed themselves by resolution into a benevolent society for the relief of the poor and the destitute within the city. The first officers of the society were Mrs. G. P. Hewitt, president; Mrs. M. B. Taylor, vice-president, and Mrs. Eliphalet Cramer, treasurer. This was a season of great business depression, when men were out of work, and their families suffering for the necessaries of life, as a consequence of this lack of employment. The society was maintained by donations and subscriptions. At the annual meeting in 1850 the secretary reported that a liberal grant of $500 from the city for the foundation of an orphan asylum had been made. The establishment of this institution became a subject of much discussion, and different plans were proposed and advocated by Catholics and Protestants. Finally two institutions were decided upon, the Protestants renting a small house on Van Buren street, engaging a matron to take charge of it; and the Catholics, under the direction of Right Rev. J. M. Henni, established St. Rose's Female Orphan Asylum, which has ever since been one of the notable institutions of the city. A report submitted by the officers of the society on Jan. 4, 1850, states that the orphan asylum had been established and a constitution had been prepared and adopted, the constitution being that which still governs the organization and the conduct and management of the institution, a few necessary changes having been made therein. The board, containing sixteen members, was organized that year, with Mrs. Hewitt as president, Mrs. Elisha Eldred, vice-president, and Mrs. McVicar, treasurer. At the expiration of a month after this organization was affected a house was rented, a matron was engaged, and nine children were gathered into

Digitized by Google

the asylum. The main support of the asylum for a number of years were the receipts of an annual fair, but it finally became difficult to raise money in this way and the managers pledged themselves to raise funds by their own individual efforts in addition to a system of street collections. This system became fairly successful, and the institution has been maintained with the funds thus collected. Mrs. William P. Young gave a lot of ground situated on Marshall street to the asylum in 1851, and at a quarterly meeting in 1852 it was decided to erect a building. At the annual meeting in December, 1853, the sum of $830 was reported as collected and work on the building was commenced. The quarterly meeting in January, 1854, found the basement and first story finished and the family of orphans occupying the same, and in 1854 the treasurer reported that the sum of $3,408 had been expended, and formal possession was taken of the building. This was afterward sold and the house of Wallace Pratt, on the corner of Juneau avenue on the lake shore, was purchased at auction and used until 1873. This building was from time to time enlarged and improved, until the city gave to the institution five acres of land, upon which the present commodious and handsome building, known as the Milwaukee Protestant Orphan Asylum, was erected with funds realized from the sale of the other building and some borrowed money. The present building is very satisfactory and convenient and most admirably suited for its purpose.

The Home for the Friendless, now located at 378 Van Buren street, had its origin in the kindly impulses and sympathetic hearts of Chief of Police Beck and a few ladies, who felt that a place of temporary shelter should be provided for the women and children who might otherwise be compelled to seek the cold charity of a police station. This movement was started in 1868, before any of the numerous institutions, which have since relieved the home of a share of its burdens, had come into existence. Among the ladies who founded this worthy charity was Mrs. H. H. Button. In the beginning they labored under many difficulties, but finally succeeded in throwing open the doors of a temporary refuge for women and children in 1868. It is supported by the generous donations and subscriptions of the people of Milwaukee.

Among the most notable charitable institutions where destitute people are cared for in the city are: The Milwaukee Protestant Home for the Aged, Mrs. E. J. Lindsay president, Downer and Bradford avenues; Home for the Aged, conducted by the Little Sisters of the Poor at Twentieth and Wells streets; Home for the Friendless, 378 Van Buren street; Lutheran Home for Feeble Minded and Epilep-

Digitized by Google

tics, 1385 Humboldt avenue; Milwaukee Protestant Orphans' Asylum, Mrs. C. H. Watson president, East North and Prospect avenues; St. John's Home for Old Ladies, Mrs. William Wettig president, 640 Cass street; St. Rose's Orphan Asylum, Lake Drive and East North avenue; St. Vincent Orphan Asylum, Greenfield and Third avenues; St. Aemilianus Orphan Asylum, Archbishop S. G. Messmer, president; Wisconsin Industrial School for Girls, Lake Drive and Downer avenue; Catholic Boys' Home, Joseph Crowley president, South Pierce and Twenty-fifth streets; the Milwaukee House of Mercy, E. J. Lindsay president; the Boys' Home Industrial School of St. Francis, and several others. Each of these has its special form of charity and all are doing a great amount of good.

When adversity overwhelms them and gnaws their vitals to the point where their pride can no longer keep them away from seeking help to tide them over, it is to the Associated Charities that the city's poor people go. The watchword of this organization is to "Help people to help themselves." The Associated Charities works in perfect co-operation with the police department, the city and county poor offices, the district attorney's office, the various homes and other institutions, and with the benevolent societies and church auxiliaries. It has established three branches of its own: the Mission Band, having for its field the North and East sides of the city; the Charity Union, with the West side for its field, and the Industrial Band, operating on the South side. These branches are composed of kind-hearted, public-spirited women. The Associated Charities began on Jan. 1, 1882, when a little group of men and women organized it in the old St. Paul's church that stood at the corner of Jefferson and Mason streets. The first president was James G. J. Campbell, and Howland Russell, now vice-president, was its first secretary. F. G. Bigelow was the first treasurer and was re-elected for the twelve succeeding terms. Beginning without an agent, the work of the Associated Charities grew to such an extent in a few months that in June of the following year Gustav Frellson was appointed agent, and he has been its agent ever since. He was connected with the police department prior to June 7, 1883, when he began his work as charities agent. In the fall of the same year the society was incorporated under the Wisconsin laws. The Associated Charities was the pioneer organization dealing wholly with relief work in Milwaukee. Prior to that time the relief work of the city had depended on the county poor list, the church aid societies, and individual alms-giving. The Associated Charities systematized charitable work so that imposition by professional mendicants was impossible. The agent has a complete record of every case handled from

Digitized by Google

the beginning of the work, and until Feb. 25, 1908, there had been 39,919 cases handled.

All families found deserving are furnished with necessary fuel, food, and clothing; abandoned wives and children are looked after; reconciliations between estranged couples are effected; erring husbands are brought to justice. Encouragement is given by advice and help; the despondent are stimulated to renewed effort; disheartened ones are reimbursed with ambition and self-respect. Nurses and medical care are furnished in cases of illness; employment is obtained for men and boys. It is through the work of the Charities that begging on the streets and in business houses has been largely wiped out, and imposters prosecuted. The society has done valiant service in preventing children from becoming charges upon society, and through its efforts the Investigation and Protection Bureau was established, which is now saving Milwaukee citizens thousands of dollars annually from all sorts of fraudulent solicitors. During the year 1907 the number of subscribers nearly doubled, and there are now more than 800, the subscriptions varying from $6,000 to $10,000. The officers and directors are: William Lindsay, president; Howland Russel, vice-president; Robert Camp, treasurer; Fred W. Rogers, secretary; Mrs. H. W. Johnson, registrar; G. Frellson, agent; and E. W. Frost, the Rev. C. H. Beale, James P. Brown, A. W. Rich, the Rev. William Austin Smith, J. Mills Campbell, Archbishop Messmer, T. W. Buell, Edward Bradley, the Rev. P. B. Jenkins, Charles B. Weil, Clarence H. Young, Albert Heath, and William G. Bruce, directors.

Among other general relief associations, all of which, however, more or less co-operate with the Associated Charities, are the Women's House to House Charity, Mrs. M. Falbe, president; the United Jewish Charities, Hebrew Relief Association; Jewish Widows' and Orphans' Society, Federated Jewish Charities of Milwaukee, Milwaukee Rescue Mission, Deaconess' Aid Society, and the Deutsche Gesellschaft, with a score of branches.

The hospital accommodations of Milwaukee are abundant. The first step taken toward establishing a permanent hospital was in 1848, when a small building was erected by the Sisters of Charity to provide accommodations for cholera patients. It was located on the corner of Jackson and Oneida streets, and called St. John's Infirmary. Sister Felicita Dellone, from St. Joseph's, Emmitsburg, Md., commenced the good work, which was at first supported by charity. In January, 1857, the city donated three acres of land to the Sisters of Charity for the purpose of building and maintaining thereon a hospital, now known as St. Mary's. It is a well organized and useful institu-

Digitized by Google

tion, largely upported by paying patients, but it has from time to time received appropriations from the state treasury. In 1863, Dr. W. A. Passavant, a Lutheran clergyman then resident in the city, interested himself in organizing a hospital. It was established in 1864 under the guardianship of the Institution of Protestant Deaconesses, and has had for its directors and patrons many of the leading citizens of Milwaukee. The hospital is governed by a board of visitors, who are elected by the life patrons, and at present Rev. H. L. Fritschel is the general director, and Martha Gensike the directing sister. It is a popular institution and its numerous beneficiaries attest its usefulness. St. Joseph's Hospital, under the care of the Sisters of St. Francis, was dedicated and opened for the reception of patients in 1883. There are no "free beds," but many charity patients are cared for. In 1888, the Elms Hospital was opened, devoted exclusively to the treatment of surgical diseases of women, and the same year the Emergency Hospital was established. It was maintained at first by voluntary contributions, but after a short time the city assumed its support, and in 1892, John Johnston donated a piece of land on Sycamore street for the use of an emergency hospital, providing the city erected a suitable building upon it within two years. This was done, and the institution is now known as the Johnston Emergency Hospital. It is governed by a board of trustees, who are nominated by the mayor, the Commissioner of Health being ex-officio a member. It is a well equipped hospital, provided with all necessary appliances, and the staff is selected from among well-known physicians and surgeons, resident in the city. As the name implies, it is used only for cases of emergency.

The Lake Side General Hospital was organized in 1891 through the instrumentality of Drs. F. E. Walbridge and Ralph Chandler. One feature of the hospital is that only trained nurses can be employed to care for the patients. It is managed by a board of directors, who are elected by the stockholders, and it ranks among the very best hospitals in the city. In 1894, some ladies of Milwaukee, realizing the necessity for a children's hospital, founded an institution for their care and treatment. In addition to those named above there are in the city the Hanover Hospital, on Hanover street at the northeast corner of Madison; the Knowlton, at 830 Sycamore, and of which Miss O. B. Knowlton is superintendent; the Milwaukee Maternity Hospital, at 424 Vliet street; Mt. Sinai Hospital, a Jewish institution of which Mrs. M. A. Hardaker is matron; and the Post Graduate Hospital, at 603 Milwaukee street.

Thus it will be seen that the people of Milwaukee have by charity or otherwise made ample provision for the sick and suffering among

Digitized by Google

them, and the hospitals are well supplied with the requisites demanded by modern sanitary science, being in these respects fully abreast of the time. And besides the reguarly established hospitals there are a number of asylums, houses of refuge, industrial schools for boys and girls, homes for the aged and the friendless; for the wayward, for infants, for foundlings, and for orphans; there are also, as have been enumerated, several benevolent aid societies and associations largely maintained by the charity of citizens, and designed to care for the infirm, the destitute, the struggling, the fallen; to clothe the naked, feed the hungry, and bind up the wounds of the afflicted.

NATIONAL SOLDIER'S HOME.

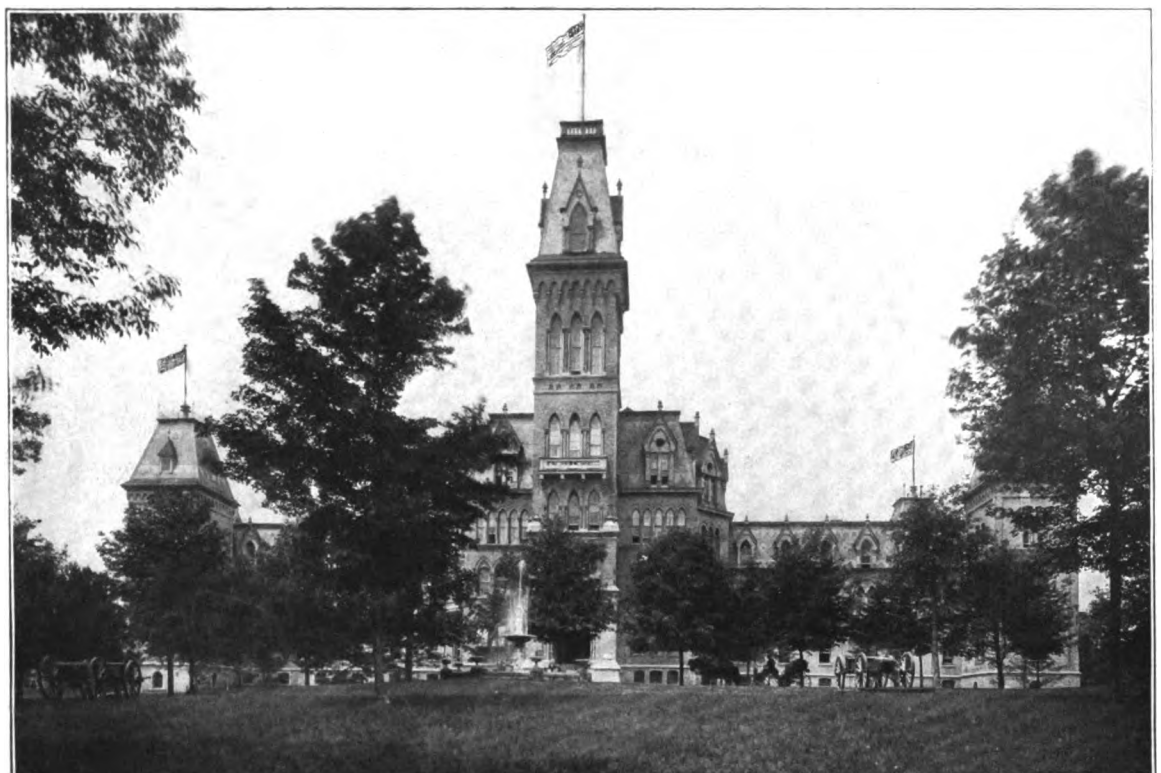
Although not strictly a Milwaukee institution, and not altogether one of charity—what the soldier gets is his by right—the National Soldier's Home is one of the things which justly merits local pride. The United States is foremost among the nations of the earth in caring for its needy former soldiers. The home which it established here was the direct outgrowth of a movement inaugurated by the benevolent and patriotic women of this city for the purpose of extending aid to soldiers. These women are generally credited with originating the idea of a home for disabled soldiers, and not only with originating but also with putting it into practical operation. Matthew Keenan was a potent factor in securing the location of the home here and it is said to have been the first one of its kind established by the National government. It was located in the town of Wauwatosa, west of the Milwaukee city limits and comprises 400 acres of land. Accommodations are provided for more than 2,500 soldiers and here where the beauties of nature are enhanced by the skill of the landscape artist the inhabitants of the home may spend their declining years in peace,

"Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife."

NOTABLE FIRES.

Milwaukee has always had a reasonably good fire department, and has generally managed well in providing securities against loss by fire. But of course the city has had frequent visits from the fire fiend. Prior to 1845 there had been numerous small blazes, but it was on Monday morning, April 7, of that year, that the first fire of note occurred. It originated in a small store on the west side of East Water street, between Michigan and Huron. Some thirty buildings were destroyed, among which was the Harriman House, formerly the Cottage Inn.

Digitized by Google



SOLDIERS' HOME—MAIN BUILDING

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

The most disastrous fire that up to that time had visited the city occurred on Aug. 24, 1854, after a drought of six weeks had prevailed and everything was parched and dry. The flames were first seen darting from Davis' livery stable on Main (now Broadway) street, in the rear of the old United States Hotel; thence they were carried by a strong wind northward and westward, and another livery stable, and the Tremont House and barns were soon in ruins. Other buildings followed in quick succession and in two hours the entire block bounded by East Water, Huron, Main, and Michigan streets was a mass of smouldering ruins. Then leaping across East Water street the flames attacked the stores of Bosworth & Son, Haney & DeBow, and J. Gardiner, which establishments were soon destroyed in spite of the heroic efforts that were made to save them. The men of the Milwaukee fire department were well-nigh exhausted, the entire membership having been called into action, when their courage was revived by the appearance on the scene of a large force from Racine, who had come in response to a telegram from Mayor Kilbourn. The losses in this fire aggregated $381,000, with insurance amounting to $233,000.

The Milwaukee House, the second wooden hotel erected in Wisconsin, and which was built in the spring of 1836 by Solomon Juneau and Morgan L. Martin, was burned on Dec. 23, 1855. It was located on the northwest corner of Broadway and Detroit streets, and at the time of the fire was kept by Theodore Wettstein. A fire that is sadly remembered, on account of the burning of five young men, was the burning of J. B. Cross' five-story block, at the northeast corner of East Water and Huron streets, on Dec. 30, 1860, and which caused to the owner of the building a loss of $40,000. Except that of the treasurer, all the city offices were in this building at the time, and city records valued at $500,000 were destroyed. Another peculiarly sad calamity was the burning of the Gaiety Theatre on the night of Nov. 15, 1869. During a sword combat in one of the scenes of the drama that was being enacted, a kerosene lamp was broken and the burning oil ignited the scenery. A large audience crowded the hall on the occasion, and when the flames spread with lightning-like rapidity a panic was caused among the people who were attempting to get out of the building. The wildest confusion reigned, two lives were lost, and many persons were seriously burned or otherwise injured. Other notable fires which occurred while the city was dependent, in whole or in part, upon its volunteer fire department for protection, was the burning of Rice's Theatre in 1853; of Albany Hall in 1862; of St. James' church in 1872; of the Juneau school building in 1873; of the Blatz brewery in 1873, and of the House of Correction in 1874.

Digitized by Google

Early in the history of the embryo city it was deemed advisable to provide for some means to stay the progress of such fires as might from time to time break out in the village, and thus the Volunteer Fire Department had its beginning in 1837. In that year a hook and ladder company was organized, and among the members thereof were such men as Alexander Mitchell, Rufus Parks, Lewis J. Higby, Elisha Starr, Benjamin Edgerton, F. C. Pomeroy, A. O. T. Breed, Albert Fowler, George D. Dousman, and John Pixley, all of whom were young men who became widely known in later years. Benjamin Edgerton became the first foreman of the company and T. C. Pomeroy was its first secretary. By dint of much solicitation, the department succeeded, in 1839, in obtaining for its use the hand engine which became known as "The Neptune," which was considered at that time a great acquisition, and which later did good service on more than one occasion. There were three fire companies in existence at the time of the incorporation of the city in 1846, and each company was uniformed and pretty well equipped for that period, the members of each taking pride in their organization. A joint organization of the companies had been effected in 1845, and they assumed the name and dignity of a fire department, with Capt. L. H. Cotton as chief engineer, and Gideon Hewitt as assistant chief. An ordinance was passed soon after the incorporation of the city, under which ordinance a chief engineer and three assistants were elected, and five fire wardens—one for each ward—were appointed. The first officials thus charged with the conduct and management of the city fire department were Gideon Hewitt, chief engineer; N. Dewey, Herman Haertel, and William Brown, first, second, and third assistants, respectively; and James Bonnel, J. D. Butler, Levi Hubbell, Harvey Birchard, and David Merrill, fire wardens. But is was not until 1874 that the full pay fire department came into existence, although for a dozen years prior to that time the department had what was termed a half pay system, under which its members followed such occupations as they chose during the day, and were required to be on duty as firemen only at night.

The Newhall House fire, which occurred on Jan. 10, 1883, should be mentioned among the conflagrations, as it was so dreadful in its consequences as to leave a lasting impress upon the history of the city. When the flames were first discovered, at 4 o'clock on the morning of the fated day, they had gained such headway that it was useless to attempt to save the building, and the energies of the members of the fire department were directed to the attempt to save the unfortunate inmates. The hotel was six stories high, contained 300 rooms and was

Digitized by Google

well filled with guests on the night of the fire. Springing from their beds, dazed and panic-stricken, men and women rushed to the windows and implored the firemen and the crowd which had gathered to come to their rescue. In their despair many persons flung themselves from the windows or fell in attempting to lower themselves to the ground. Forty-seven charred and dismembered bodies were exhumed from the smoking mass of debris, when with much difficulty the work of excavation amid the ruins was performed, and it is known that sixty-four persons lost their lives in the terrible holocaust. But as the hotel register was lost and no complete list of the guests could be made out, there is a possibility that the loss of life was even greater. Forty-three bodies or portions of bodies which were found in the debris after the fire remained unidentified, twenty of which were buried in Calvary and twenty-three in Forest Home cemetery. The inquest on the dead resulted in the rendering of a verdict in which it was set forth that the fire was of incendiary origin; that the proprietors of the hotel were guilty of culpable negligence in not having employed sufficient watchmen to guard the house against fire, and the owners were guilty of negligence in not having provided more outside fire escapes.

On the evening of Oct. 28, 1892, between the hours of 5 and 6 o'clock, a fire broke out in an oil warehouse at No. 275 East Water street, between Detroit and Buffalo streets. This warehouse was occupied by the Union Oil Company, and the fire was immediately communicated to an extensive wholesale drugstore adjoining. By the prompt action of the fire department the flames were got fully under control, when, at about 7 o'clock, a second fire was discovered in the large furniture and upholstery manufacturing establishment of Bub & Kipp, situated on the corner of Broadway and Buffalo street, over 200 feet distant. The origin of this fire remains a mystery, as it commenced in the interior of the building, and when first noticed the interior was a mass of flames from cellar to roof. It was a seven-story building, covering 120 feet square on the ground, and was filled with inflammable material; so that with the start the fire had it soon spread over a large portion of the Third ward and completely destroyed sixteen blocks. The conflagration was prevented from extending farther northward than Detroit street only by the strong wind which prevailed from that quarter. It extended eastward and southerly to the lake in one directon and to the main arm of the river in the other. It swept over the side-tracks of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company, which were filled with standing cars, 215 of which were consumed and most of these were loaded with merchandise of

Digitized by Google

various kinds. The total number of buildings destroyed by the fire was 440, of which eighty-one were brick and 359 were frame or wood. The value of the buildings and contents destroyed, as estimated by the officers of the fire department, was upward of four and a half millions of dollars. The insurance thereon was $2,742,050, of which $2,111,438 was very promptly paid. This did not include the loss sustained by the railroad company, including claims paid to owners of freight damaged and destroyed, and which amounted to $160,000. Two firemen were stricken dead while in the performance of their duty and four others were borne from the scene disabled, although they had bravely battled on until the flames were subdued. One unknown man was killed in endeavoring to protect a building from the flames, and the two firemen who lost their lives were Charles F. Stahr and Henry Peddenbruch. Mrs. Rose Callahan and Mrs. Mary O'Brien died from the effects of the shock produced by the sudden destruction of their dwellings, and four other persons were seriously injured in fighting the fire and rescuing property from the flames. The cities of Racine, Kenosha, Sheboygan, and Oshkosh, promptly furnished fire engines to aid in the struggle with the flames, and they did effective service after their arrival, between 10 and 11 o'clock. Four engines, with forty men and officers, were also quickly dispatched from Chicago, and althouugh they did not reach the scene until near midnight, when the fire had been brought pretty well under control, they afforded great relief to the almost exhausted force of the Milwaukee Fire Department, in staying the further progress of the flames. Hundreds of families were driven from their homes, without opportunity to rescue any of their possessions, but the charitable people of Milwaukee arose to the occasion, and the record they made in the relief afforded to the destitute stands almost unparalleled in the annals of charitable work. More than $137,000 was collected and expended, and none who had been rendered destitute were refused the needed aid.

On April 9, 1894, the Davidson Theatre was destroyed by fire, and this catastrophe was also attended with a sad loss of life. The fire started in the kitchen of the Davidson Hotel in the same building, and had gained great headway before the fire companies reached the scene. An heroic effort was made by the firemen to check the flames in their progress, and while the battle was being waged, without a moment's warning, the ceiling of the theatre gave way and in falling carried with it to the pit several men. A section of the roof was carried down with the ceiling, and men at work on the roof were also carried to the pit below, which was a seething furnace. Still others who were working below were pinned down by the mass of debris and were unable to

Digitized by Google

extricate themselves, and as a result of this catastrophe nine firemen lost their lives and a number of others were seriously injured.

There have been other fires of note in Milwaukee, but those mentioned have been the most destructive both as to life and property. The Stadt Theatre was destroyed in 1895, and on March 26 of the same year fire destroyed property on Grand avenue valued at nearly $1,500,000, one of the largest business blocks in the city being entirely destroyed and seven other buildings greatly damaged. On Aug. 22, 1895, in the afternoon, a fire occurred in the lower part of the Fourth ward, which for a time threatened to rival the Third ward fire of 1892; but thanks to the gallant and well directed efforts of the firemen, the progress of the flames was stayed and the loss was small compared with that resulting from some previous visitations of the fire fiend. The fire started in what was known as the Union Warehouse, and rapidly extending to adjacent buildings of the same character, five warehouses were quickly consumed, besides thirty-six cars standing in the freight yards of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St.Paul railway company. Wisdom has dictated the adoption of precautionary measures during the later years, and it is thought that catastrophes of the nature described may be prevented.

FRATERNAL AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

The social spirit of the city of Milwaukee is revealed in a long list of secret and benevolent societies, and from the records of each organization it would seem that each one is prosperous. The first meeting of the Masonic fraternity in the city was held on July 5, 1843, in the Cottage Inn, which afterward became known as the Harriman House. At that time there were between forty and fifty Masons in Milwaukee, and among those who petitioned for a dispensation, under which a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons could be organized, we find the names of Lemuel B. Hull, A. D. Smith, David Merrill, J. B. Zander, D. F. Lawton, W. W. Kellogg, and J. Gale, Jr. The dispensation was granted and came from Springfield, Ill., signed by the Grand Master of that state. The document bore the date of June 12, 1843, and the first officials of "Milwaukee Lodge" were: Lemuel B. Hull, master; A. D. Smith, senior warden, and David Merrill, junior warden; and in addition to these gentlemen, those who signed the by-laws were Walter W. Kellogg, treasurer; Charles S. Hurley, secretary; Dwight F. Lawton, senior deacon; T. F. Wainwright, junior deacon. But for some reason or other, the charter of the lodge was not signed until Jan. 17, 1844. Among the early members of the Milwaukee Lodge

Digitized by Google

was Byron Kilbourn, who exercised a deep interest in the fraternity, and especially in the lodge which made him a Mason. In 1859 he leased the hall in which the lodge met to the Order for the term of ninety-nine years, in consideration of one dollar a year rent and the annual payment of taxes. In 1866, the lease was modified and the term was extended to 999 years, beginning with the death of himself and wife. According to the lease the entire block was let on these conditions: First, that one-half of the net income from rentals was to be devoted to the establishment and maintenance of a Masonic library; second, a library of general information; third, a Masonic temple; the other half of the proceeds from rentals going to his son and daughter in equal parts, and to their heirs of direct descent. One year after the lease was executed the name of the lodge was changed to "Kilbourn" and it is now known as Kilbourn No. 3.

Wisconsin Lodge No. 13 was organized as "Tracy Lodge" in 1847, the dispensation being issued on Feb. 11 of that year, and the charter was granted on Jan. 15, 1848. Among the charter members were Dr. L. M. Tracy, worshipful master, and in honor of whom the first name was selected; A. W. Hatch, senior warden, and O. Alexander, junior warden. This lodge has been quite prosperous. Aurora Lodge No. 30 came next in point of organization, the dispensation being granted on Jan. 7, 1850. The charter was granted on Dec. 14, following, and the original officers were A. C. Crom, worshipful master; A. C. Williams, senior warden; and D. Upham, junior warden. Independence Lodge No. 80 was organized under a dispensation issued on July 17, 1856, the charter being granted on June 10, following, and the original officers were Melvin L. Youngs, worshipful master; J. S. Harris, senior warden; C. Holland, junior warden.

On Feb. 21, 1863, a dispensation was issued, and on June 10, following, a charter was granted for the organization of a lodge to be known as Harmony Lodge No. 142, the first officers being Lawrence Phillips, David Adler, and Henry Friend. During the thirty years of its existence its membership was confined almost exclusively to brethren of the Hebrew faith, and in 1893, owing to differences which had arisen among the members, the charter of the lodge was surrendered. After the surrender of the charter, a petition signed by twenty brethren who had been members of Harmony lodge, was presented to the Grand Master, asking a dispensation to form a new lodge; and this being granted in June, 1894, a charter was issued under which a lodge was organized, known as Milwaukee Lodge No. 261. Later a new lodge was organized which took the name and number of the defunct lodge and is known as Harmony Lodge No. 142.

Digitized by Google

On Jan. 21, 1869, a dispensation was issued for the organization of Excelsior Lodge, and the number given it was 175, the charter being granted on June 9 of the same year. The first officers of this lodge were M. L. Youngs, worshipful master; W. H. Seymour, senior warden, and George Hackney, junior warden, Lake Lodge No. 189 was organized in accordance with a dispensation issued on Sept. 7, 1872, and the charter was granted on June 11 of the year following. Lafayette Lodge No. 265 and Damascus Lodge No. 290 complete the list of what is known in Masonic circles as the "Blue lodges" in Milwaukee.

On Feb. 16, 1844, was organized the first Chapter of Royal Arch Masons in the city, under the name of "Milwaukee Chapter No. 1" and on Feb. 5, 1862, by resolution the name was changed to "Kilbourn Chapter". The charter members were D. F. Lawson, Maurice Lewis, B. A. Foirsseth, Benjamin Church, and A. C. Williams, and the first convocations of the chapter were held at Cottage Inn, corner of East Water and Huron streets. Wisconsin Chapter No. 7 was organized under a charter granted on Feb. 11, 1852, the charter members being L. M. Tracy, A. W. Hatch, and S. S. Daggett. Excelsior Chapter No. 30 was the third chapter of Royal Arch Masons in Milwaukee, and with Calumet Chapter No. 73, completes the list. Of the Royal and Select Masters there are two councils in the city: Wisconsin Council No. 4 and Kilbourn Council No. 9.

On June 12, 1850, the first commandery in the state of Wisconsin was organized in Milwaukee, and the charter members were L. M. Tracy, Henry L. Palmer, and George W. Chapman. The charter was granted by the Grand Commandery of Wisconsin on Oct. 21, 1859, and the first officers under this charter were H. L. Palmer, eminent commander; Daniel Howell, generalissimo; L. M. Tracy, captain general; H. M. Thompson, prelate; E. F. Townsend, senior warden; W. T. Palmer, junior warden; S. S. Daggett, treasurer; J. B. Kellogg, recorder; E. Irons, standard bearer; H. W. Gunnison, sword bearer; Ellis Worthington, warder; S. Haack, sentinel. The Ivanhoe Commandery No. 24, was given a charter in October, 1890, and was instituted in December of the same year. The original officers were M. J. Haisler, eminent commander; Samuel Wright, generalissimo; C. D. Rogers, captain general; E. J. Stark, prelate; S. P. Cole, senior warden; A. W. Hard, Junior warden; C. L. Clason, treasurer; J. H. Barber, recorder; W. H. Thurston, standard bearer; J. E. Bast, sword bearer; C. M. Cottrill, warder.

To epitomize the Masonic order in Milwaukee there are now, thanks to the persistent work of the members of the organizations, ten

Digitized by Google

Blue lodges, five Royal Arch Chapters, two Commanderies of Knights Templar, the Scottish Rite bodies, four Eastern Star, and six lodges of Colored Masons. One of the acts of Masonry in the city was the erection of Ivanhoe temple, which is one of the most beautiful lodge buildings in the West. Wisconsin commandery also has a fine temple.

Milwaukee Lodge No. 2 was the pioneer Odd Fellows' lodge in the city of Milwaukee, and it was duly instituted on March 14, 1843, by John G. Potts, assisted by Past Grand William C. Taylor, and Past Grand A. D. Robinson of Galena, Ill. James S. Baker was installed as noble grand, W. W. Caswell, vice-grand, and Edward Staats, recording secretary. In 1846, Kneeland Lodge No. 5—afterward changed to Menomonee No. 5—was instituted, the charter members being H. L. Page, Rufus King, S. P. Coon, W. M. Cunningham, and James Kneeland. On July 21, 1847, a charter was granted for a new lodge in Milwaukee, to be known as Excelsior Lodge No. 20, with the understanding that it should be located on the west side of the Milwaukee river, and within the limits of the Second ward. This lodge was duly instituted on July 29, 1847, by Duncan C. Reed, the first officers installed being: Edwin Bridgeman, noble grand; Thomas Ward Taylor, vice-grand; John B. Vliet, recording secretary; William Doughton, permanent secretary, and A. J. Langworthy, treasurer. Teutonia Lodge No. 57, chartered in 1851, was the first one authorized to work in the German language. Its charter was granted on the petition of John P. Jager, Anton Schaehner, Charles Kupper, Guido Pfister, Henry Friend, Charles Hackendahl, Jacob Kipp, and Charles F. Bode, and its first officers were: John P. Jager, noble grand; Charles Kupper, vice-grand; Guido Pfister, recording secretary, and Henry Friend, treasurer. Other German lodges in Milwaukee are: Armenia Lodge No. 97, instituted in 1859; Aurora Lodge No. 145, organized in 1868; Beethoven No. 206, established in 1872; Moritz Arndt No. 218, instituted in March, 1873; Evening Star No. 224, organized in 1873; Allemania No. 248, instituted in 1875; and Humboldt No. 266, established in 1877. The other Milwaukee lodges are: Cold Spring Lodge No. 100, Kinnickinnic Lodge No. 131, and Taylor Lodge No. 173. In the city there are thirty-five organizations of all sorts of the Odd Fellows fraternity. Inasmuch as this organization was the second to take root in the newly formed city of Milwaukee its growth has been favored with that advantage. It has expanded to the extent that there are several lodges of the uniformed rank and a number of organizations of which women are the directing geniuses.

Milwaukee Lodge No. 1 of the Knights of Pythias order was organized by H. C. Berry, Grand Chancellor of Illinois, assisted by John

Digitized by Google

G. Sprague, J. A. Winters, John White, John J. Healy, and other members of the order resident in Chicago. Among those who became members of this pioneer lodge of the Knights of Pythias were H. A. Rogers, George Des Forges, E. S. Finch, A. T. Riddell, George R. Milmine, Frank W. Cutler, L. W. Coe, L. C. Curtis, Charles H. Sweetland, Charles A. Curtis, S. F. Kahle, and Charles H. Bingham, the nine gentlemen last named constituting the first corps of officers. Schiller Lodge and Wisconsin Lodge were instituted in 1871 and Columbia Lodge in 1872. From that time forward the order grew rapidly in popular favor and in membership, and Juneau Lodge and Franklin Lodge were organized within the next few years. Since then Richard Wagner Lodge, Walker Lodge, Taylor Lodge, Garfield Lodge, Damon Lodge, Bay View Lodge, Prospect Lodge, National Lodge, and Lakeside Lodge have been instituted, and there are now in existence in the city fifteen lodges in all. The Uniform Rank division of the order is also represented by Milwaukee Company No. 2, Juneau Company No. 5, John B. Zaun Company No. 6, and Columbia Company No. 8. Crescent Temple No. 3 and Star Temple No. 8 are the lodges of Pythian Sisters.

The first lodge of the Knights of Honor was established in this city in 1876 with forty members enrolled, W. E. Howe, A. W. Baldwin, E. W. Clark, W. H. Brazier, J. O. Thayer, G. E. Fernald, C. D. Howard, and others being the charter members and organizers of the lodge. Four lodges are now in existence in the city, bearing the following names: Milwaukee Lodge, Wisconsin Lodge, Security Lodge, and Aurora Lodge. Of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, six lodges are in existence in Milwaukee, as follows: Thusnelda, Concordia, Milwaukee, Cream City, Prosperity and Rovnost.

The Royal Arcanum instituted Alpha Council in Milwaukee on Dec. 19, 1877, and seven councils are now in existence in the city, known respectively as Alpha, Allen, Occident, Milwaukee, Bay View, Daniel Webster, and Fairchild.

Milwaukee has more lodges than any other city of its size in the world and of the 350 who find a home here it is practically impossible in the space allowed to give an individual mention of more than a few. In doing this an effort has been made to select those which to the greatest extent have withstood the vicissitudes of years. The younger organizations are equally entitled to honorable mention and if it were possible to do so within the scope of this work it would cheerfully be given them. Both of the local lodges of Elks and Eagles have had a phenomenal growth in the period since their formation, and together they have a total membership of about 250,000, and constantly increasing.

Digitized by Google

The Elks have two lodges in the city and the Eagles one. One of the features of lodge life in the Cream City was the general convention of the Eagles in 1906, when thousands of delegates from all portions of the United States attended and made merry in the city for a week.

The Modern Woodmen of America, one of the largest orders in existence, has twenty active lodge organizations in the city. This lodge held its biennial convention in Milwaukee in 1904, bringing to the city about 15,000 of its members.

The Catholic Knights of Wisconsin have organized twenty-nine lodges in the city. There are a great many Catholic organizations, of which may be mentioned two lodges of Knights of Columbus, twenty-nine lodges of the Catholic Order of Foresters, two lodges of Columbian Knights, and two lodges of Druids. The work of these lodges has been co-operative with the work of the Roman Catholic church and the result has been shown in the interest taken in the acquiring of insurance protection and in the fraternal features of the lodges.

There are twelve lodges of the Independent Order of Foresters in the city, and in all there are in Milwaukee, counting the temperance organizations which class themselves as fraternal organizations, 344 lodges. It points to the vast fraternal spirit which pervades the Cream City and the fact that Milwaukee is a city of home-loving men and women. And women are not weak in their organizations. In the auxiliaries to the Masonic, Odd Fellows, and other organizations are found memberships as great if not greater than any found in the male orders. This may be explained in a measure when it is seen that the women's orders may be joined by any female members of the family of a member of the main organization.

Of labor organizations the number at present in existence in Milwaukee is legion, and a volume—which would not be without interest—might be written concerning their rise and progress. In 1907 there were 133 labor unions, of different kinds and having different names, represented in Milwaukee.

In addition to the fraternal and labor organizations, of which brief mention has been made in the foregoing pages, there are in existence at the present time hundreds of associations, societies, and clubs of various kinds, including the sporting and recreation associations, the musical societies, and established associations for promoting what may be called the general business interests of Milwaukee. There are also many minor associations of business and professional men, organized to advance special interests or promote social intercourse among the members.

Among the organizations that have characterized the social life of

Digitized by Google

MILWAUKEE YACHT CLUB

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Milwaukee in the past, some of which are in existence to-day, were the Arions, the Gessang Verein Milwaukee, the Bay View Chorus, the Cecilian Choir, the Deutscher Mannerverein, the Harmonie Singing Society, the Liederkranz Society, the Liedertafel Singing Society, the Milwaukee Musical Society, the Palestrina Society, the Philharmonic Club, the Burns Club, the Chautauqua Literary and Social Circle, the Germania Society, the Milwaukee County Pioneers' Association, the Milwaukee Cricket Club, the Milwaukee Curling Club, the Milwaukee Gun Club, the Milwaukee Lawn Tennis Club, the Milwaukee Rifle Club, the Milwaukee Schuetzen Verein, the Milwaukee Whist Club, the Milwaukee Yacht Club, and the Wisconsin Industrial Exchange. The Harvard Club and other organizations made up of alumni of different universities play an important part in the community life. Another department is represented in the Athenaeum, a third in the Milwaukee Collegiate Alumni Association, a fourth in the Milwaukee College Endowment Association, a fifth in the Society for Sanitary and Moral Education, a sixth in the University Club, a seventh in the Milwaukee Blue Mound and Woodmount Country clubs, an eighth in the Mothers' and Teachers' club of the Eighteenth ward. The Equal Franchise Club is one of the organizations that point to some of the new thoughts gaining ground. The Art Students' League is a flourishing organization, and the Galileo Galilei is heard from. The Oconomowoc Country Club and the golf clubs; theMillioki, Calumet, Deutscher and Sunset clubs; the Westminister Civic League, the Milwaukee Club, the Milwaukee Athletic Club, the Milwaukee Chi Psi Association, the Milwaukee Zoological Association, the Women's School Alliance, the Social Economics Club, each has its sphere, and they are all taking an acceptable part in their respective ways.

CEMETERIES.

Around the resting places which have been set apart for the sacred burial of the dead lingers the tenderness of the living, and it is fitting that this chapter which is devoted to the city of Milwaukee should be closed with a brief review of the cemeteries.

Forest Home cemetery was established in 1850, by the vestry of St. Paul's (Episcopal) church, and at that time was described as being situated "at the junction of the Janesville plank road and Kilbourn road," but it is now within the corporate limits of the city. The first purchase was for about seventy-two acres (including five acres donated by the seller, Mrs. Hull, for the free interment of indigent members of the Protestant Episcopal church), but the original tract has since

Digitized by Google

been largely added to. The main body of the land is about four miles from the postoffice, and it was originally laid out by the lamented I. A. Lapham; but since then thousands of dollars have been expended in cutting and smoothing wide graveled roadways, maintaining beautiful flower beds, planting trees, erecting a fine fountain and otherwise making it a beautiful and restful city of the dead. For beauty of natural location and taste in artificial adornment it has not a superior in the West. The first interment on the record appears Aug. 3, 1850, being a child of John P. McGregor. In 1864, under authority from the legislature of the state, the bodies interred in "Milwaukee Cemetery", then located in the Fifth ward on National avenue, and numbering about 1,200, were removed to Forest Home.

In the early history of Milwaukee there was a plat of ground in the First ward, near the lake, which was fenced in and used as a burial place for citizens, regardless of their religious views. It later became a Catholic cemetery, and in 1844, Bishop Henni purchased what was known as the "Old Cemetery," situated on Grand avenue. The first interments were the remains of many taken from the First ward cemetery. The "Old Cemetery" consisted of ten acres, and contains the dust of several pioneer Catholic clergymen. This ground becoming too small, and also being in the city limits, what is now known as the Calvary Cemetery was purchased by the Right Rev. John M. Henni, Bishop of Milwaukee, and consecrated by him on Nov. 2, 1857. This cemetery is located in the town of Wauwatosa and it is nicely improved. The first interments were the remains of persons removed from the old cemetery. Among the prominent men buried here may be mentioned George Furlong, father of John Furlong, who, it is said, was the second white man to die in Milwaukee; Solomon Juneau; Peter Bradley; Thomas Eviston, chief engineer of the fire department; Captain Barry and other victims of the "Lady Elgin" disaster; P. J. Englehardt, H. Hilmantel, A. H. Johnston, Andrew McCormick, C. D. Nash, H. Stoltz, J. Hathaway, and M. J. Zander, who was the first Catholic undertaker in the city. Trinity (Catholic) cemetery is situated in the town of Lake, on New Road one and one-half miles south of the city limits. The grounds, which originally consisted of six acres, were purchased by the Trinity congregation, who afterward admitted St. Anthony and St. Stanislaus. The original cemetery was consecrated in 1859, and an additional six acres were consecrated on July 8, 1877.

Union Cemetery is situated on Teutonia avenue opposite Burleigh street. The association was organized on Jan. 11, 1865, and the grounds were selected and purchased by Rev. Mulhauser, J. H. In-

Digitized by Google

busch, Nic. Shoof, Charles Kieckhefer, and Henry Dube. The original officers were: President, Charles Kieckhefer; secretary, Nic. Shoof; treasurer, John Inbusch.

Pilgrim's Rest Cemetery, situated in the town of Greenfield, west of Forest Home, and less than a half-mile outside the city limits, was established in August, 1880, by St. Stephen's (Lutheran) congregation, and the grounds were laid out in handsome style by Engineer Benzenberg.

Greenwood Cemetery is situated south of and adjoining Forest Home. The Greenwood Cemetery Association was organized on April 1, 1872, under the laws of the state. The land, consisting of ten acres, was purchased from Levi and Caroline Blossom by D. Adler, Henry Friend, and A. F. Leopold, and was devoted exclusively to the use of the Israelites. The original officers were: D. Adler, president; H. Friend, vice-president; Henry Bonns, treasurer; J. Nathanson, secretary. Among the prominent persons buried here are Henry Friend and wife, who went down in the steamer "Schiller"; and Edward Adler, son of David Adler, who after receiving the highest educational honors from European universities, was stricken with brain fever and died.

Other cemeteries are: Mt. Olivet, situated at Eighth and Oklahoma avenues; the Polish Union, on Eighth avenue south of the city; Spring Hill, on Hawley road south of Calvary cemetery; and Wanderer's Rest, near the city limits on Lisbon avenue and Burleigh. Most of the above named cemeteries are fitted with convenient downtown offices, where all arrangements may be made, and at the cemeteries there are offices and rest rooms fitted with every convenience. Attendants are ready to minister to the wants of the members of funeral parties, and careful records are kept by the secretaries to do away with any confusion. These are found invaluable in hundreds of cases. Neat graveled walks and in many instances walks of cement are found everywhere, and nearby fountains provide water with which the graves may be watered. Caretakers keep the cemeteries looking like beautiful parks, and the lawns and hedges are carefully clipped. No sign of neglect or carelessness is allowed, and thus the modern cemetery is no longer a tangle of overgrown weeds and grass as it was in years gone by.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

CHURCH HISTORY.

GROWTH OF RELIGIOUS SENTIMENT—CATHOLIC CHURCH—EPISCOPAL CHURCH—LUTHERAN CHURCH—METHODIST EPISCOPAL—PRESBYTERIAN—CONGREGATIONAL—BAPTIST—JUDAISM IN MILWAUKEE—UNITARIAN CHURCH—THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION—CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH—EVANGELICAL CHURCH—UNIVERSALIST CHURCH—OTHER CHURCHES, MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS, AND PERSONAL MENTION OF PROMINENT DIVINES.

The growth of religious sentiment in Milwaukee has kept pace with the development of the city and county along commercial and other lines. The past fifteen years have been years of great activity in the erection of churches, not only in the building of churches for newly organized congregations, but also in the erection of edifices for older societies which have outgrown the buildings which they occupied. In 1892 it was estimated there were 120 churches, or religious organizations which in a work of this kind are classed as such, within the limits of the city. To-day there are in the city more than 180, while the churches in the rest of the county would bring the total to considerably more than 220.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

While there may be reason for doubt as to which religious faith was the first to hold services in the new settlement of Milwaukee there can be no denial of the fact that the first apostle of the Christian religion to teach that faith on the site of what is now Milwaukee was a Catholic. As early as 1665 Father Claude Allouez, a member of the Jesuit order, had penetrated as far west as Wisconsin and had tarried for some days with the Mascoutin and Kickapoo Indians, on

Digitized by Google

the banks of the Milwaukee river near the site of the present city. Accompanying Father Allouez was Father Dablon, and during their brief stay they made many conversions among the red men. Later on, probably in the fall of 1674, Pere Marquette passed by the harbor, but it is not recorded that he entered it. Notwithstanding, his teachings came to the ears of the Indians from other tribes visited by Marquette and served to keep alive the interest created in the Indian mind by the visit of Allouez. While no echo of the wars which wrested the country from French dominion and afterward from England into an infant republic reached the vicinity of Milwaukee, the territory immediately surrounding underwent various changes in ecclesiastical rule. While a French possession it was a dependency of the diocese of Quebec, and remained as such until 1810. When the diocese of Bardstown—now Louisville—Ky., was organized it was placed under the archbishop appointed to govern that district. Subsequently it became part of the diocese of Cincinnati and ten years later, in 1832, was made a part of the diocese of Detroit. While the church claimed jurisdiction over the territory of what is now Milwaukee county it made no effort to establish missions or churches, and for many years the entire Northwest was visited only by Jesuit missionary priests. The historian Bancroft says of these, "Away from the amenities of life, away from the opportunities of vain glory, they became dead to the world and possessed their souls in unalterable peace. The few who lived to grow old, though bowed by the toils of a long mission, still kindled with the fervor of an apostolic zeal. The history of their labors is connected with the origin of every celebrated town; in the annals of French-Americans not a cape was turned, not a river entered, but a Jesuit led the way." After the suppression of the Jesuit order in 1773 the whole of what now constitutes the states of Michigan and Wisconsin was left to the direction of one priest stationed at Detroit. The real history of the Catholic church in Milwaukee begins with its transfer to the diocese of Detroit, and is almost synonymous with the secular history of the city.

The first permanent settler and the founder of Milwaukee, Solomon Juneau, belonged to the same faith as the early French missionaries. The first Catholic mass celebrated in the city was in the home of the founder on East Water street, where the Mitchell building now stands, on a Sunday during the month of August, 1837, the presiding clergyman being Rev. Fleurimont J. Bonduel, a missionary from Green Bay. A deed bearing the date of July 13, 1837, from Solomon Juneau to Rt. Rev. F. Rese, the first bishop of Detroit who held spiritual jurisdiction over the territory, for a consideration of five dollars and

Digitized by Google

"other valuable considerations," transferred lots ten and eleven, block seventy-three, for church purposes. This land is on Martin street, near Jackson. In the fall of the same year Rev. Patrick O'Kelly came to Milwaukee to become the first resident pastor of the newly organized Catholic church. For some months he held services in the courthouse, until the summer of 1839, when the chapel being erected on the lots donated by Juneau was near enough completion to allow of services being held in it. This chapel was dedicated to St. Peter, from the baptismal name of Bishop Lefevre, and was subsequently enlarged to contain a school. It was the cathedral of the first bishop of Milwaukee; between 1863 and 1866 it was the church of the Bohemian society then being organized; later a Sunday school was held in it, and finally the grounds and building passed into the hands of Rt. Rev. L. Batz, who had it transferred and placed beside a church dedicated to the same saint, where it stands to-day. For five years Father O'Kelly served as the prelate of the Catholics of Milwaukee and was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Morrissey. The first visit made by a bishop to the city was by the Rt. Rev. P. P. Lefevre, of Detroit, in the fall of 1841, accompanied by Father Martin Kundig, whose after life was inseparably connected with the history of Catholicism in Milwaukee. It was agreed that should the conditions in Milwaukee meet with the approval of Father Kundig he was to take charge of the church in this city. The conditions were met and in the spring of 1842 Father Kundig assumed his duties. Following out the plan of Father O'Kelly he opened a school, which he placed in charge of Mr. Murray and his sister. The church grew apace with the city and the territory and it was determined that Wisconsin should have a bishop. Prairie du Chien, a strong Catholic city, was apparently to be the choice for the seat of the bishopric. Father Kundig, inspired by a love for the fast growing city in which he labored, determined to do what he could to bring the honor to Milwaukee, where he felt it rightfully belonged. He arranged a monster parade on St. Patrick's day, 1843, in which citizens irrespective of creed or nationalty participated. Father Kundig himself acted as marshal, and the affair being well advertised, turned the balance of favor to Milwaukee, which on May 16 of the same year was selected by the competent bishops as the cathedral city. By this time the tide of German immigration had turned to Milwaukee and it was deemed advisable to appoint one of that tongue to assume charge of the Episcopal See. The Rt. Rev. John Martin Henni received the appointment. He was consecrated on March 19, 1844, and on the 3rd of May following arrived in Milwaukee to assume the duties of his new office.

Digitized by Google

Catholic history from that time on for thirty-seven years is identical with the history of Bishop Henni's career in Milwaukee. For the following sketch of the earlier life of that prelate we are indebted to Rev. Augustine F. Schinner in an article on The Catholic Church in Milwaukee, prepared for another publication in 1895:

"John Martin Henni was born June 15, 1805, in the village of Misanenga, Switzerland. His success at school and college was remarkable. He visited the grammar school of his native village, pursued his first Latin studies under the guidance of his parish priest, entered the gymnasium of St. Gallen, followed a course of philosophy and theology for some years at Luzern, and finally went to Italy to complete his studies in the city of the apostles. The representative of Bishop Fenwick, of Cincinnati, his vicar-general, the Very Rev. F. Reese, arrived at Rome in the year 1828, having come with a purpose of obtaining priests for American missions, especially such as were conversant with the German language. J. M. Henni was persuaded to give his services to the new country. He landed in New York, May 28, 1828, and was ordained priest at Cincinnati, Feb. 2, 1829. He was then commissioned by his bishop to traverse the extensive diocese particularly in search of German Catholics. This he did, extending his journey north as far as Detroit; preaching, baptizing, uniting in wedlock, administering the sacraments, building churches where it was possible. In 1834 he was appointed vicar-general of Cincinnati and pastor of Holy Trinity congregation, newly organized, the first German congregation of Cincinnati. He erected a church and added a school. In 1836 he visited Europe, by authority of his bishop, in quest of men and means. In Munich he secured the most noteworthy of the former, John N. Neumann, who died as bishop of Philadelphia. Upon his return, Father Henni established the St. Aloysius Orphan Asylum for German waifs. He was also the founder and first editor of the "Wahrheitsfreund," for some time the only Catholic paper of America published in German. At the Fifth Provincial Council of Baltimore, 1843, Father Henni acted as theologian to Bishop Purcell. In that council the erection of five dioceses was proposed, and Father Henni was chosen to be the first bishop of Milwaukee.

"Bishop Henni was accompanied to Milwaukee by the Rev. Michael Heiss, his secretary, afterward his successor as archbishop. In Milwaukee he found his friend and former schoolmate, Father Kundig. The latter, after a short stay in Kenosha, during which time his place at the cathedral was filled by the Rev. Peter McLaughlin, became vicar-general. Bishop Henni and Father Kundig were born in the same country during the same year, Father Kundig, Nov. 16.

Digitized by Google

They were fellow-students at St. Gallen and Rome; both decided to go to America with the Very Rev. F. Rese and devote themselves to its missions; they set out together, were ordained priests on the same day, and labored for some years in the diocese of Cincinnati. When the Rt. Rev. F. Rese was consecrated bishop of Detroit in 1833, Father Kundig accompanied him thither. After a separation of eleven years he again met Bishop Henni, to be parted from him no more; thenceforth their lives and labors were united like the waters of twin streams that, having risen in the same mountains, and wound their way amid common scenery, are separated, then re-approach and, advancing side by side, end their course almost simultaneously to be gathered together in the all-absorbing ocean."

Bishop Henni's field of labor was not one to cheer men who had been accustomed to lives of ease. On the occasion of his elevation to the newly formed archbishopric he told of how, after he had received the welcome of the Catholic community of Milwaukee and had become acquainted with the means at hand for the futherance of his work, he went with Father Kundig to a secluded spot on the lake shore and silently wept. Four priests in the whole extent of his diocese, a few thousand Catholics scattered over the district, a small frame church and a heavy church debt were what he found. It is related that as he was about to sit down to his frugal meal he was called from the table to be presented with an overdue note on the house which he occupied. With the $500 presented him as a farewell offering by his Cincinnati congregation he paid the note and returned to his meal. The number of Catholics increased as rapidly as the population, so that in July, 1847, he had thirty priests in his diocese and in October of that year his force was augmented by the arrival from abroad of four priests and two theological students, among them Rev. Joseph Salzmann, D. D., whose career deserves a high place on the pages of Wisconsin church history. To Rev. A. F. Schinner are we again indebted for a sketch of this unusual character:

"This extraordinary man was born at Muenzbach, a village in Austria. According to his own words, he felt a desire for the priesthood already at the age of five. Possessing uncommon talents, and being of exemplary conduct, he was declared the best and ablest of his classmates and selected to be sent to the Gymnasium at Linz, where the village had a scholarship. The examination he passed on entering caused universal astonishment. It was a presage of his future life at the gymnasium; he always received the highest mark possible in all branches, a thing which had not occurred within thirty years. * * * * * * * * Having completed his course in the

Digitized by Google

classics, he entered the seminary for the immediate preparation for the priesthood. He was ordained, again because of his success, pronounced the best qualified among the competitors and sent to the University of Vienna to continue his studies. Here he took the title Doctor of Divinity after a term of three years, the usual course of four years having been abridged in his instance on account of his phenomenal progress. He labored for three years as assistant and catechiser, people coming from great distances to hear his sermons. When Bishop Henni visited Europe in behalf of his diocese, Dr. Salzmann resolved to put him himself at his disposal. Before setting out for America, he solicited pecuniary support for the American missions; he collected seven thousand gulden beside vestments and church furniture, which he insured for four thousand gulden. His first missionary work in America was performed at Germantown, twenty miles from Milwaukee. The sentiments with which he entered on his labors are expressed in his first address to the people at that place: 'The cry is heard in your forests. The shepherd has arrived; he has come from a great distance. What has drawn him thither? The beauties of this country? Oh, no; the country of my birth is far more beautiful. The richness of the soil? Oh, no; the men of my country would have amply provided me with all that I need. Or, the thirst after honor? or, the love of ease and comfort? No one will believe that—it was the thirst after your souls; for, many would perish without a priest and without the sacraments.' * * * * * * * Poor as his congregation was Dr. Salzmann began building a school. In 1850 he was transferred to St. Mary's church, Milwaukee, as assistant to the Rev. M. Heiss, at the same time supervising the building of Holy Trinity church. When Father Heiss was compelled by illness to abandon his charge, Dr. Salzmann became his successor at St. Mary's church. This placed him in the midst of the tumult of a religious warfare and made him the butt of attack on the part of the 'Freethinkers.'"

The institution which to-day stands as a monument to Dr. Salzmann is the seminary of St. Francis of Sales (Salesianum), at St. Francis, a suburb of Milwaukee. Something of the history of that institution can be learned from the chapter on the Educational Development of Milwaukee. On Jan. 14, 1874, Dr. Salzmann passed to his eternal rest.

To return to Bishop Henni and the development of Catholicism in Milwaukee it is noticeable that the large influx of immigrants brought mostly Germans to the city. It soon became apparent that some means of worship must be provided for these people. Consequent-

Digitized by Google

ly on the 19th of April, 1846, Bishop Henni with fitting ceremony laid the cornerstone of St. Mary's church on Broadway and on Sept. 12 of the following year the edifice was consecrated. Most Rev. Michael Hess, who had come to Milwaukee with Bishop Henni, was made its first pastor and continued as such until ill health compelled his retirement in favor of Dr. Salzmann in 1850. Bishop Henni returned to Europe in 1848 to solicit funds for the maintenance and development of his fast growing diocese. Just prior to his going he had blessed, on Dec. 5, 1847, the cornerstone of a new cathedral, which had been begun the summer before. The same year he had opened the first hospital under Catholic auspices in Milwaukee, in charge of the Sisters of Charity. It was during his trip to Europe that he obtained in Munich, Bavaria, the School Sisters de Notre Dame, and it was in Annecy, Savoy, while kneeling at the grave of St. Francis de Sales, the bishop of Geneva, that he conceived the idea of founding an ecclesiastical seminary and naming it in honor of the saint, the "Salesianum." On his return to Milwaukee in 1849 he provided a home for orphans and resumed the building of the cathedral, for the completion of which in 1852 he made a collection tour of Cuba and Mexico. By the following year the cathedral, which had received the name of St. John the Evangelist, was ready for occupancy and on July 31 the consecration ceremonies occurred. The papal ablegate, Msgr. C. Bedini, archbishop of Thebes, performed the ceremonies and celebrated the first high mass. Archbishop Hughes, of New York, preached the sermon in the morning and Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, in the evening; and among other distinguished visitors present were Bishop O'Connor, of Pittsburg; Bishop Lefevre, of Detroit; Bishop Van de Velde, of Chicago, and about seventy priests. In 1862 Bishop Henni, in compliance with the wish of the pope, journeyed to Rome and was present at the canonization of the Japanese martyrs, which was pronounced on June 9 by Pius IX, before the college of cardinals and some three hundred bishops from all over the world. In 1866 the Second Plenary council of Baltimore lightened the burden resting upon the shoulders of Bishop Henni by the establishment of the dioceses of La Crosse and Green Bay. Again in October, 1869, he went to Rome to participate in the Vatican Council, the first ecumenical council held since that prorogued at Trent in December, 1563. In 1875 Milwaukee was raised to the rank of an archbishopric, and Bishop Henni was honored with the pallium. Monsignor Cesare Roncetti, who had been sent from Rome with the red cap for the first American cardinal in New York, was also commissioned to invest Bishop Henni with the pallium. At the end of the pontifical mass the officiating

Digitized by Google

bishop, Rt. Rev. M. Heiss, of La Crosse, placed the pallium upon the shoulders of the venerable prelate and the sermon was preached by the Rt. Rev. P. Ryan, the bishop coadjutor of St. Louis. On Feb. 2, 1879, was celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of Archbishop Henni's ordination to the priesthood, Father Kundig, who had been ordained at the same time, saying the mass, and Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, who had proposed Bishop Henni for the Milwaukee charge and consecrated him, pronouncing the jubilee. The infirmities of age were by this time beginning to tell on the venerable archbishop, and the death on March 6 of his life-long friend and co-worker, Father Kundig, only helped to hasten the shadow of death. His waning strength was supplemented by the apppointment of Rt. Rev. M. Heiss, bishop of La Crosse, as coadjutor. On Sept. 7, 1881, Archbishop Henni departed this life, and on the 10th of the same month the obsequies were held, Archbishop Heiss celebrating the requiem, and Bishop McMullen, of Davenport, Ia., preaching the sermon. His remains to-day rest beneath the sacristy of the Cathedral which he built.

Much can be written of the institutions and organizations which came to Milwaukee as the direct result of the efforts of Archbishop Henni, but they are more properly treated under different chapters and the limitations of space forbid more than their mention in this connection. In 1850 came the School Sisters of Notre Dame, and early in 1851 he opened St. Mary's Convent. Under his auspices also was founded in 1856 the seminary of St. Francis de Sales, at St. Francis, and at the same place was opened on Jan. 2, 1871, the seminary of the Holy Family for the education of Catholic teachers. In connection with the last named institution were organized the Pio Nono College, which gives a thorough business education, and St. John's Deaf-Mute Asylum. In 1880 Rt. Rev. M. Heiss, acting for Archbishop Henni, who was confined to his home by the infirmities of age, blessed the cornerstone of Marquette College. In 1856, negotiations which had been pending for some time relative to establishment of the Society of Jesus in the city, were brought to a successful issue on the occasion of the first provisional council of St. Louis, which was attended by Bishop Henni. St. Gall's church, which had been erected in 1849, was placed in charge of the Society of Jesus with the understanding that a college for high education should be maintained by them. The first Jesuits stationed in Milwaukee were the Rev. Fathers P. J. De Smet and F. X. De Coen. Another order, that of the Capuchin Fathers, was established in 1869, and the forerunners of the society were the Rev. Bonaventure Frey and Rev. Ivo Prass. In 1876 also was established the House of the Little Sisters of the Poor

Digitized by Google

on Wells street for the indigent and aged and a year later were opened St. Vincent's asylum for destitute infants, and the House of the Good Shepherd for the reformation of wayward women and abandoned children.

Succeeding Archbishop Henni came Rt. Rev. Michael Heiss, who had come to Milwaukee as private secretary to Henni. Archbishop Heiss was born in Phahldorg, Bavaria, on April 12, 1818. At the age of nine years he entered a Latin school, and when seventeen finished with the highest honors the classical course in the gymnasium of Neuberg on the Danube. From 1835 to 1839 he studied law and theology at the University of Munich and in the fall of the latter year entered the clerical seminary at Eichstaett to prepare for holy orders, with which he was endowed when but little over twenty-two years of age by Bishop, afterward Cardinal, Reisach, on Oct. 18, 1840. For three months after his ordination he remained in the seminary as prefect of studies. With a close friend, Charles Boeswald, he had become imbued in 1838, during a visit of Rt. Rev. Purcell to Munich, with the idea of migrating to America and there entering the work of the church. A conference with Boeswald re-awakened the spirit and the young men made their arrangements to leave. As they were about to embark Boeswald was detained for military service and Father Heiss set out alone. After a perilous voyage of forty-five days he arrived in New York on Dec. 17, 1842, whence he went to Louisville, Ky. His first appointment was to the Church of the Mother of God at Covington, Ky., and he remained in the charge until December, 1843. By that time Boeswald had secured his release from military duties and Father Heiss vacated for him the Covington parish. Accepting the invitation of Bishop Henni he came to Milwaukee and on the third day of May, 1844, , he began his labors in the new field, which at the time extended fifty miles west and north of the city. In 1846 he founded St. Mary's church, and served as its pastor until ill-health compelled his retirement in 1850. In order to recuperate he returned to Europe and there remained until Nov. 2, 1852. Early in 1853 he and Dr. Salzmann started the movement for the erection of St. Francis seminary, and between that year and 1856, when the building was ready for occupancy he conducted a class of young men in the bishop's house on Jefferson street. When the institution was fully organized he was made its first president, and he served in that capacity until his consecration on Sept. 6, 1868, as bishop of the newly organized La Crosse diocese. In 1880 he returned to Milwaukee to accept the coadjutorship of Milwaukee, with the title of archbishop of Adrianople. Upon the demise of Archbishop Henni he ascended to the office of

Digitized by Google

archbishop of Milwaukee. For many years before his elevation to the episcopal see he was known as one of the most learned theologians of the country. The provincial council began its sessions under his administration. Archbishop Heiss succumbed to old age and overwork at the St. Francis hospital at La Crosse, whither he had gone in search of health, on March 26, 1890. From that time until December the see was without an archbishop, the administration resting in the hands of Rt. Rev. A. Zeininger. In the latter month Very Rev. F. X. Katzer, of Green Bay, was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Archbishop Heiss.

Frederick Xavier Katzer was born at Ebensee, Austria, on Feb. 7, 1844, a son of Charles and Barbara (Reinhartsgruber) Katzer. His preparatory scholastic training he received at Gruundia, Austria, and in 1857 began his classical studies at the Jesuit college of Linz, Austria. In 1864 he was graduated at that institution and in May of the same year immigrated to America. He entered the seminary of St. Francis de Sales at St. Francis for theological study and was there ordained a priest on Dec. 21, 1866. He remained at St. Francis as professor of mathematics, theology and philosophy until July, 1875, and left to become secretary to Bishop Krautbauer, of Green Bay. In 1879 he became vicar-general of the diocese, and upon the death of Bishop Krautbauer on Dec. 17, 1885, he was made administrator of the diocese, a position which he filled until May 31, 1886. On that date he was chosen bishop of the see and was consecrated on Sept. 21, 1886. On June 30, 1891, he assumed the duties of the archepiscopal see and held the office until his death at Fond du Lac in 1903. The chief feature of the administration of Archbishop Katzer was the question of the Bennett law, and his active part in the campaign against it. In 1902 the archdiocese under his charge had 317 churches, thirty-six chapels, four seminaries, six schools for the higher education of boys, seven young ladies' academies and 144 parochial schools, The Catholic population was 245,000, ministered to by 312 priests. Rt. Rev. Sebastian G. Messmer was chosen to succeed Archbishop Katzer and the pallium was conferred upon him in 1903. An extended sketch of Archbishop Messmer may be found in the biographical section of this work.

There are in Milwaukee to-day thirty-three churches of the Catholic denomination, beside a number of missions scattered throughout the county. The Church of the Gesu, on Grand avenue opposite Twelfth street, is the finest and largest edifice in the city. It was dedicated in 1896 and its first membership was formed by the combination of the parishes of St. Gall's, organized in 1848, and Holy

Digitized by Google

Name, organized in October, 1875. Holy Rosary, located at Oakland avenue and Lafayette, was dedicated in 1885. The Church of the Holy Trinity, at the corner of Greenbush and Park streets, was the first church organized on the south side of the city, its founder being Dr. Salzmann, and the date of its origin, 1850. The congregation of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, whose edifice is at the corner of Russell and Kinnickinnic avenues, was organized in 1871. St. Ann's church, on Thirty-sixth street between Meinecke avenue and Wright street, is one of the more recently organized churches, its edifice having been dedicated in 1895. St. Anthony's, at Fourth avenue and Mitchell street, a German congregation, was organized in 1872 by Father Anthon Decker, and the first mass was held in the church edifice on October 3. St. Augustine's, at Graham and Homer streets, was dedicated in 1888 and St. Bonifacius', on Eleventh street, in the year following. The consecration of St. Cyril and Method church, at the corner of Smith street and Windlake avenue, occurred on Dec. 17, 1893. The congregation of St. Francis church was organized by Capuchin brothers in 1869 and the edifice of the parish was consecrated on Feb. 8, 1877. The first Polish church organized on the east side was St. Hedwig's, at Racine and Brady streets, which was founded by Rev. John Rodowicz in 1871. St. Hyacinth church, at Becher street and Tenth avenue, was consecrated in 1882. The church of St. John de Nepomuk, located at Fourth and Cherry streets, was one of the churches organized by Father Kundig in 1867. St. Josephat's, at Lincoln street and Second avenue, was dedicated in 1889 and St. Joseph's, at the corner of Eleventh and Cherry streets, was consecrated by Father Henni in 1856, a year after the organization of the congregation by Rev. H. J. Holzbauer. St. Casimir's and St. Lawrence's, at Clarke and Bremen streets, and Twenty-first avenue and Orchard streets, respectively, are among the more recently organized congregations, the former in 1895 and the latter in 1889. St. Matthew's, at 430 Twentieth avenue, and St. Michael's, at Twenty-fourth and Cherry, were both consecrated in October, 1892. St. Patrick's church, located at the corner of Second avenue and Washington street, was consecrated in 1876 and Rev. John Vahey, who had organized the congregation, became the first pastor. SS. Peter and Paul church, Cramer and Bradford streets, and St. Rose of Lima, Sycamore and Thirtieth streets, were organized in 1889 and 1888 respectively. St. Stanislaus church, now located at Grove avenue and Mitchell, had its inception in 1852 in a visit of Rev. John Polack, a missionary priest, and the organization was effected a year later by Father Bonaventure Buczynski. St. Vincent de Paul, at Sixteenth avenue and Mitchell

Digitized by Google

street, and St. Wenceslaus, on Scott street between Ninth and Tenth avenues, were organized in 1888 and 1883 respectively. The following named churches, with their location, have all been established within the past thirteen years: Holy Ghost, Lincoln and Twenty-sixth avenues; Madonna de Pompeji, 301 Jackson street; St. Elizabeth's, Second and Burleigh; St. Gall's on Third, between Clarke and Center streets; St. Mary's Help of Christians, a Slavonic congregation, at Fifth and Walnut streets; and St. Thomas Aquinas, at Thirty-fifth and Brown streets.

The report of the secretary of the Milwaukee school board for 1907 states that there are in the city thirty Catholic parochial schools, employing 297 teachers and having a total enrollment of 16,922 pupils. The church also maintains a number of hospitals and other charitable institutions, all of which are mentioned under different chapters.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The early history of the Episcopal church in Milwaukee is somewhat obscured by reason of the fact that at the time of the first settlement in Milwaukee the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of Wisconsin was a contested point and no bishop was actively engaged in the direction of the work. When in 1837 Bishop Kemper, in a call issued for a primary convention to organize the diocese of Wisconsin requested a history of each parish, St. Paul's of Milwaukee reported:

"There is neither register nor record to show what ministerial acts were performed in this parish previous to Jan. 25, 1845, nor is it known when the parish was organized. As near as can be ascertained, it was in April, 1838."

About a year prior to the formation of Wisconsin territory the diocese of Michigan had been formed, and included the few churches on the west side of Lake Michigan, Green Bay, Navarino and the Oneida mission. Rev. Samuel A. McCoskry, D. D., had been elected bishop of the Michigan diocese and was consecrated as such on July 7, 1836, just four days after the separation of Wisconsin into a territory by itself. Dr. McCoskry maintained that the ecclesiastical jurisdiction still belonged to the Michigan diocese and the clergy in the territory took issue with him. On Sept. 25, 1835, Rev. Jackson Kemper, D. D., was consecrated as the first missionary bishop of the church, under the title of bishop of Missouri and Indiana. The only two dioceses organized west of the Ohio at the time were Michigan and Illinois and Bishop Kemper was to have charge of the balance of the Northwest wherever there were settlements. It was the desire of the clergy

Digitized by Google

in Wisconsin to be put under the direction of Bishop Kemper, and on May 31, 1836, the rector, wardens and vestry of Christ church, Green Bay, petitioned the general board of missions to that effect. Bishop McCoskry's position was that no act of the government could take from him his ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and that despite the fact that Congress had made Wisconsin a separate territory it was rightfully under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of Michigan. The discussion filled the church papers of the day, and involved many of the bishops of the dioceses of other states. Bishop Kemper, who himself desired Wisconsin to be a part of his territory, obtained from Bishops Chase, of Illinois; Otey, of Tennessee; Smith of Kentucky; and H. U. Underdonk, of Pennsylvania, opinions favorable to the Wisconsin view. While the matter was under discussion Bishop Kemper's delicacy forbade his visitations in Wisconsin, but in the summer of 1838 an agreement was reached whereby Dr. McCoskry invited Bishop Kemper to perform visitations in Wisconsin. Although the latter agreed to the arrangement he did not personally come to Milwaukee. Upon motion of Bishop Kemper, seconded by Dr. McCoskry, at the general convention of the church in the fall of 1838, the exact bounds of his jurisdiction were fixed and the territory of Wisconsin became part of the jurisdiction of the apostolic Kemper.

There has been some discussion also as to the time of the first Episcopal service held in Milwaukee. One fact is agreed upon, however, and that is that the service was conducted by the Rev. Henry Gregory, a missionary, who was passing through the then village of Milwaukee to the Menomonee Indians. In a series of Early Reminiscences published in the "Church Register" for September, 1869, under the initials, "J. B. S.", the statement is made upon the authority of Cyrus Hawley, Esq., that "the first ministerial service of our church, south of Duck Creek, east of Mineral Point and north of Chicago, was held in the house of George Dousman, Esq., in December, 1835. The Rev. Mr. Gregory, of Homer, New York, officiated. Mr. Gregory —afterward Dr. Gregory, of Syracuse, New York—was then on his way to an Indian mission at Butte-des-Morts." On the other hand there is a letter, published in 1861, from Dr. Gregory to Mr. John W. Hinton, which tells of Dr. Gregory's journey west and continues "At Root River we 'ran agin a stump', and broke the axletree of the wagon. Getting that mended, we started for Milwaukee (22 miles) on Saturday, the 9th of January, 1836. Night overtook us, and we encamped three miles out of Milwaukee. Early on Sunday morning we came in, and stopped at (I believe the only tavern) a small story and a half frame house. There was a Presbyterian minister who had

Digitized by Google

held services in a school-house, but on hearing of my arrival he desired me to officiate, which I did, and preached in the afternoon; and that was the first service, according to the liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal church, in Milwaukee, and was held on the first Sunday after the Epiphany, Jan. 10, 1836." Whichever date may have been the correct one is immaterial, but the visit of Mr. Gregory created a desire for services under Episcopal auspices, and the same chronicles of 1869 record that in the spring of 1836 "a few men whose sympathies and feelings inclined them to the church, met together and arranged for the holding of services on Sunday. A young man was found who was studying for the ministry with Bishop Chase, and who cheerfully complied with the desire expressed that he would read the service. * * * * * These services were held in Mr. Hawley's office, who was at the time Deputy Register of the Land Office. This room was in the second story of a small wooden building, occupied by Winslow & Co., which stood on the west side of East Water street, near the center of the block bounded by Michigan and Wisconsin streets. Among those present at this first service were Hans Crocker, B. H. Edgerton, Wm. N. Gardner, Wm. Campbell, Joshua Hathaway, John S. Rockwell, Allan W. Hatch, Cyrus Hawley and Mr. Nichols. After the departure of Mr. Chase a Mr. Gardner read the service, and subsequently Jonathan E. Arnold was induced to join them, and being a good reader was induced to read the sermons, most of them being from Bedell and Dewey's." The above history also has been the subject of some controversy, and the early history of St. Paul's church as prepared for "Wheeler's Chronicles" gives the following history of the early Episcopal services. "In the summer of 1836 several churchmen met in the register's office, * * * and a Mr. Nichols, father of the Rev. Mr. Nichols, now of Racine, read the service. These meetings were kept up for about two months, until a nephew of Bishop Chase visited the town. This young man was studying for the ministry, and he officiated in a voluntary manner during the summer. * * * Two reverend gentlemen by the names of Beardsley and Berry, visited the village and remained long enough to give the young and feeble society a fresh impetus." During the year a subscription list was started and some $2,000 was raised to call a clergyman to the village. Rev. Dr. Henry Gregory, who had held the first Episcopal service in Milwaukee, was asked to become the rector, but declined, and before another call could be sent to any clergyman the great financial crisis of 1837 swept the country and rendered void the subscription list. It was nearly a year afterward before the Episcopal communicants of Milwaukee had sufficiently recovered from the financial difficulty to extend

Digitized by Google

a call to Rev. John Noble, who accepted. He preached his first sermon on Ash Wednesday, 1838, in a building at the corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets. In April of the same year the organization of the society was effected at a meeting in the court house, Rev. Mr. Noble presiding. Dr. J. S. Hewitt and Samuel Wright were elected wardens and A. S. Hosmer, Cyrus Hawley, H. Crocker, Joshua Hathaway and John S. Rockwell were chosen vestrymen. In the summer of 1839 the Rev. Lemuel B. Hull was installed as rector, and served as such until his death in October, 1843. Bishop Kemper's first visit to Milwaukee was made in January, 1839, and on the 13th day of that month celebrated Holy Communion, the first to be held in the city. The bishop's visit occurred during the interim between the resignation of Mr. Noble and the assumption of the duties of rector by Rev. Mr. Hull. Again in August of the same year Bishop Kemper visited Milwaukee, after Mr. Hull had assumed his new duties, and in a letter to his daughter speaks highly of the cordiality and Christian spirit of the Milwaukee people. The first convocation of the Wisconsin clergy was held at the court house on Sept. 11 and 12, 1840. Beside Bishop Kemper there were present Rev. Aaron Humphrey, of Beloit; Rev. R. F. Cadle, of Prairie du Chien; Rev. Benjamin Eaton, of Green Bay; and Rev. Mr. Hull, of Milwaukee. The advisability of forming a diocesan organization in Milwaukee was discussed and decided impracticable.

The Milwaukee parish, which had been named St. Paul's, was without a pastor for the two years succeeding the death of Rev. Mr. Hull. Under the latter's administration the congregation had purchased property at the corner of Jefferson and Mason streets, the present site of the Layton Art Gallery, and a small frame edifice, valued at $4,500 was under construction. On March 18, 1845, Rev. Benjamin Akerly was tendered the rectorship of St. Paul's and on the 26th day of the same month held the first service in the new church. The church membership grew rapidly and it was determined that the parochial bounds of St. Paul's church should be restricted and two other parishes, one on the west side and one on the east, should be established. This was in January, 1847, and on the fourth of that month Trinity church, now St. James', was organized with thirty communicants and Rev. J. P. T. Ingraham, a recent graduate of Nashotah, placed in charge. On June 7 of the same year St. John's parish was organized on the south side and Rev. David Keene, another Nashotah graduate, was made its pastor. The first service in the edifice erected by the congregation, a small frame building eighteen by fifty feet, was held by Mr. Keene on the Sunday after Ascension, 1847, and the church was

Digitized by Google

consecrated by Bishop Kemper on St. John's day, Dec. 27, 1847. This was the first consecration of a church under Episcopal auspices in Milwaukee. In the same year St. Paul's church was reorganized under the laws of the territory.

On Feb. 27, 1847, Bishop Kemper called a convention of the clergy and lay deputies from all the parishes in the state for the purpose of organizing a diocese. Wisconsin was emerging from its missionary character and it began to be felt that the seat of a see should be in Milwaukee. The diocese of Wisconsin was organized, and Bishop Kemper was elected bishop of Wisconsin, but it was not until 1854, when he again was unanimously elected as bishop of the diocese that he gave up his work as missionary bishop of the Northwest, to assume that of bishop of Wisconsin. At the session of the annual council in 1866 Rev. William Edmond Armitage was elected coadjutor and during December of the same year was consecrated. To him was assigned the duty of developing the cathedral idea in the city of Milwaukee. By 1869 the matter had so far progressed that Nov. 1 witnessed the laying of the corner stone of All Saints Cathedral by Bishop Kemper. Bishop Kemper passed away at Delafield, Waukesha county, on May 24, 1870, and Bishop Armitage succeeded to the position. His time for the months immediately following was so taken up that he could not devote his entire time to the cathedral, but on July 17, 1873, the cathedral was consecrated.

No history of the Episcopal church in Milwaukee would be complete without a review of the life of Bishop Kemper, whose part in the early development of the church was the leading one. Jackson Kemper was born in Pleasant Valley, N. Y., on Dec. 24, 1789, a son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Marius) Kemper. Paternally he was descended from a long line of American patriots and his mother's ancestors were immigrants from Holland. In 1809 he graduated at Columbia University, and then began the study of theology. On March 11, 1811, he was ordained as a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop White and was made assistant in three churches of Philadelphia. In 1814 he was ordained as a priest of the Christ church of Philadelphia and served in that capacity until 1831. When he left it was to accept a call to St. Paul's church in Norwalk, Conn., a charge which he filled for four years. In 1835 he was made the first missionary bishop of the Episcopal church and went to St. Louis to reside. Ten years later he removed to Milwaukee and his later life is the history of the church in this city and state. It was due to his efforts that the theological seminary at Nashotah was founded. In 1829 Columbia University conferred upon him the degree of doctor of sacred theology and in

Digitized by Google

1868 the University of Cambridge gave him the honorary degree of doctor of laws.

Bishop Armitage, who succeeded Bishop Kemper, was born in New York city on Sept. 6, 1830. He was graduated at Columbia in 1849, and at the General Theological Seminary in 1852, was ordained deacon in 1852 and priest two years later. His first charge was as assistant minister at St. John's church, Portsmouth, N. H., and he remained in that capacity until he was made rector of St. Mark's church at Augusta, Me. In 1859 he accepted a call to St. John's church in Detroit and was there consecrated to the episcopate. Upon coming to Milwaukee his chief labor, as previously stated, was the development of the cathedral idea and with what energy he devoted himself to his task can best be judged by the results he achieved. On Dec. 7, 1873, Bishop Armitage passed to his rest.

The logical successor to Bishop Armitage was Rev. James De Koven, D. D., warden of Racine college. Dr. De Koven was recognized as the leader of the more advanced wing of the American church and was a theologian of the first rank. It was fully expected that he would succeed Bishop Armitage, but certain unfortunate divisions in the church led to the rejection of the nomination of Dr. De Koven made by the clergy by the lay members of the special council, and the matter was postponed until the meeting of the regular council in June. When that body convened Dr. De Koven refused to allow his name to be presented, and a compromise was affected whereby Rev. E. R. Welles, D. D., was elected bishop. On Oct. 24, 1874, Dr. Welles was consecrated in St. Thomas' church, New York, as the third bishop of Wisconsin. He was born in Waterloo, N. Y., on Jan. 10, 1830, and graduated at Hobart College. He was ordained to the ministry by Bishop De Lancey; to the diaconate in 1857 and to the priesthood a year later. In 1858 he became rector of Christ church, Red Wing, Minn., and served in that capacity until his election to the episcopate. His assumption of the duties of the office was under rather adverse conditions. The diocese had just concluded one of the most bitter struggles in church history, with two factions arrayed in opposition to each other. The forces which had opposed Dr. De Koven turned their enmity to the cathedral and instead of lessening only increased the burden on Dr. Welles' shoulders. It was some years before a satisfactory arrangement could be made whereby the property of All Saints' parish could be transferred to the "joint tenants" of All Saints' cathedral, but the matter was finally culminated on June 19, 1882. Bishop Welles' health had been gradually failing for some years prior to June, 1888, when his congregation raised a

Digitized by Google

purse to send him to England to seek health and attend the Lambeth conference. He remained abroad until September of that year, and upon his return he went at once to his birthplace at Waterloo, N. Y., and there breathed his last on Oct. 7, 1888.

While a contest marked the session of the council of Dec. 12, 1888, for the election of a successor to Bishop Welles no such scenes as marred the council of 1874 were enacted, and the choice of the council was Rev. Cyrus Frederick Knight, D. D., D. C. L., rector of St. James church of Lancaster, Pa. Bishop Knight was born in Boston, Mass., on March 28, 1831, and graduated at Burlington College, Harvard University and the General Theological Seminary. He was ordained deacon in 1854 and two years later was made a priest. He then spent some years in travel and study abroad, and was after his return successively rector of St. Mark's, Boston, the Incarnation (now St. James'), Hartford, and St. James, Lancaster. Frederic Cook Morehouse, writing of the history of the Episcopal church in Milwaukee for a publication issued in 1895, says of Bishop Knight:

"Bishop Knight's episcopate was too short to have left any marked impress upon the church in Milwaukee, but he was enabled to see, and, in a measure himself to be instrumental in bringing about a better feeling among churchmen in the city, and a gradual loosening of the narrow factional lines which had once been so tightly drawn. His most notable act was the appointment of Rev. G. Mott Williams as dean of the cathedral, in succession to Mr. Mallory, who resigned in 1889. * * * * Bishop Knight's ministry was terminated by his death, on June 8, 1891, and the diocese was again in mourning. His work had been constant, and had probably caused his speedy demise."

The regular council met on June 16, 1891, and proceeded to the choice of a successor to Bishop Knight. Rev. Isaac Lea Nicholson, S. T. D., at the time rector of St. Mark's church in Philadelphia, was elected to fill the vacancy, and on Tuesday, Nov. 10, was enthroned in the cathedral. Bishop Nicholson was born in Baltimore, Md., on Jan. 18, 1844. His early eduation was received at St. Timothy's Hall, Catonsville, Md. Impaired health prevented his carrying out the plan of studying further in order to enter the ministry, and for seven years he was employed in his father's bank. At the end of that period he had recovered his health and matriculated at Dartmouth College, at which he graduated in 1869. While a student there he studied under Rev. James Haughton, to whose influence he always attributed his final entrance into the ministry. His theological training was received in the Episcopal seminary at Alexandria and in 1871 at Grace church,

Digitized by Google

Baltimore, he was ordained a deacon by Rt. Rev. Bishop Whittingham. A year later he was made a priest by Rt. Rev. Pinckney in St. Paul's church in Baltimore. Bishop Nicholson's diaconate was spent under the special guidance of Rev. Mr. Haughton at Hanover, N. H.; he then became assistant priest at St. Paul's church in Baltimore under Rev. J. S. B. Hodges, with whom he served four years. During the four years immediately following he had charge of his first parish, the Church of the Ascension, at Westminister, Md. In 1879 he was tendered and accepted a call to St. Mark's in Philadelphia and there remained for twelve years until his elevation to the episcopate. Bishop Nicholson in 1883 declined an election as bishop of Indiana. The degree of doctor of sacred theology was conferred upon him by the seminary at Nashotah in 1889 and subsequently he was made dean of that institution to succeed the Rev. Dr. Cole. Failing health necessitated the appointment of a coadjutor bishop to Bishop Nicholson and on Feb. 24, 1906, occurred the consecration of Rt. Rev. William Walter Webb as bishop coadjutor of the diocese. Upon the death of Bishop Nicholson Bishop Webb succeeded to the episcopate, and is still the incumbent of that office. At the present time there are nine Episcopal churches in Milwaukee county, four organized missions and three unorganized missions. Beside the churches already mentioned there are the following with the dates of their organization: St. James, 1851; St. John's, 1847; St. Stephen's, 1891; St. Andrew's, 1898; St. Edmunds, 1884; St. Mark's, 1893; and St. Mark's of South Milwaukee, 1878. The organized missions and the dates of formation are: Christ church, 1873; St. Luke's at Bay View, 1873; St. Peter's at West Allis, 1881; and the Church of the Nativity at North Milwaukee, 1896. The unorganized missions are St. Cornelius at the National Soldiers' Home; St. Paul's in the Third Ward; and St. Margaret's in West Milwaukee. There are to-day some fourteen hundred communicants of the Episcopal church in Milwaukee county.

THE LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The Lutheran church did not gain as early a foothold in Milwaukee as some of the other denominations, but its growth has been as rapid as that of the other churches. The original Lutheran church was organized under the auspices of the Buffalo synod in 1845, there being at the time but two other Lutheran congregations in the territory. One of these was at Freistadt in Ozaukee county and the other at Kirchhayn, Washington county, and both were made up of Prussian immigrants. The Milwaukee society, which was called St. Paul's,

Digitized by Google

was for a time served by the same pastor as the other two congregations and services were first held in temporary quarters on East Water street near Division. Subsequently the congregation worshiped on West Water street and later on Fourth street, occupying such quarters as could be obtained. Just a year after its organization dissension arose in the ranks of the members over questions of church doctrine and government and a portion of the congregation withdrew and by attaching itself to the Missouri synod organized Trinity church, a short review of which is given below. About 1855 a church building was erected on Fifth street between State and Prairie streets. Eleven years later under the pastorate of Rev. G. Wollaeger factional differences again split the congregation and part of the members withdrew and held services in a room in the old La Crosse depot. When a satisfactory settlement of the difficulties had been made the members returned to the Fifth street church and continued to worship there until 1870, when the edifice now occupied by St. Paul's congregation at the corner of Seventh and Galena streets was erected. Rev. Carl Gram, who was called to the pastorate in 1873, is still serving the congregation. Mr. Gram succeeded Rev. I. A. A. Grabau as the president of the Buffalo synod in 1879, and St. Paul's church is to-day the only Lutheran congregation in Milwaukee under the jurisdiction of that synod.

As before stated Trinity Lutheran church was organized as a result of disaffection in the membership ranks of St. Paul's. Most of the members were Prussian immigrants and upon the formation of the Missouri synod in 1847 Trinity became the parent church of that synod in Wisconsin. Until 1851 the congregation occupied a small frame edifice at the corner of Wells and Fourth streets and on Trinity Sunday, 1851, a new building was dedicated. In 1868 John Pritzlaff donated to the society a plat of ground at the corner of Ninth and Prairie streets on the condition that a church or school building should be built thereon. During the next year a school building was erected and the church moved from its old location to the newly acquired lot. Before many years had elapsed it became apparent that a more commodious structure was necessary and on July 7, 1878, the cornerstone of the present church was laid with impressive ceremonies, the old building being removed to Concordia avenue where it is now occupied by the Holy Ghost congregation. The new Trinity church was dedicated in 1880. Since 1876 its pastor has been the Rev. Henry F. Sprengeler.

There are several Lutheran churches in the city whose organization is the direct result of the growth of Trinity. In 1855 the increase in membership, especially from the south side of the city, of

Digitized by Google

Trinity made it necessary that a church be organized there, and as a result St. Stephen's was established. The first meetings of that society were held in a frame building at the corner of Greenbush street and National avenue, but within two years a brick church and school building were erected at Grove and Mineral streets. Subsequently the congregation erected its present edifice at Scott and Grove streets. Rev. B. C. Sievers is the present efficient pastor of the society. St. Martin's church is the direct outgrowth of St. Stephen's and has always been located at the corner of Eleventh avenue and Orchard street. Rev. Gotthold Loeber has been its pastor for a number of years.

Immanuel church is also an outgrowth of Trinity, and had its inception in a mission started in 1866 by Rev. Frederick Lochner. Five years later it was incorporated as Immanuel church. The first church edifice was erected in 1866 on land donated by John Pritzlaff. Its present location is at Garfield avenue and Twelfth street and its pastor is the Rev. C. Dietz. Zion church, at North avenue and Twenty-first street, William Matthes, pastor, can credit its origin to the growth of Immanuel church. Zion grew apace and in 1895 gave birth to another congregation known as Nazareth church. The first location of the latter was at Lee and Twenty-fifth streets, but it is now housed at Twenty-fifth and Meinecke avenue. Rev. E. Albrecht has been its pastor ever since its formation.

Other churches belonging to the Missouri synod in Milwaukee are Bethany, organized in 1893, on Thirty-third street near Brown, Rev. Edward Sylvester, pastor; Bethlehem, at Cold Spring avenue and Twenty-fourth, organized in 1888, and of which Rev. John Schlerf has been pastor ever since its inception; Emmaus, established in 1893, located at Twenty-third and Hadley streets, Rev. J. F. Rubel, pastor; Holy Ghost, Concordia avenue and Sixth street, Rev. H. G. Schmidt, pastor; and Ebenezer, established in 1894, on the west side of Thirtieth avenue near Scott street, of which Rev. Frank C. Geise is pastor.

While Grace church, which is now located at Broadway and Juneau avenue, was the first church organized under the auspices of the Wisconsin synod the oldest Milwaukee congregation in that synod to-day is St. John's. This latter society was organized as an independent body, and although the first pastor, Rev. William Dulitz, joined the Missouri synod the church did not follow. Rev. John Bading resigned as pastor of the church in 1908 after a continuous service of forty years. A brief review of his career appears in the biographical section of this work in the sketch of his son, Dr. G. A. Bading. St. John's church is located at the corner of Eighth avenue and Vliet street. Grace church was organized in 1849 by Rev. John

Digitized by Google

Mulhaeuser, who came to Milwaukee as a missionary and was eventually the originator and first president of the Wisconsin synod. The first church edifice erected by the society was dedicated in 1851. The pastorate is now filled by Rev. C. Gausewitz.

St. Mark's church was organized in 1875, and shortly after the organization had been effected a lot at the corner of Garfield and Island avenues was purchased from the St. John's society. There was a school building on the property in which the first services were held. Since then a fine structure has been erected. The society's pastor is Rev. E. Dornfeld.

As early as 1860 the need of another German Lutheran church was felt on the south side. Members of St. John's and Grace churches organized in February of that year the society which eventually came to be known as St. Peter's. Worship was first held in the church belonging to the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran society, but before the end of 1860 a small building suitable for church service was purchased from the Congregationalists. In the spring of the following year a lot was purchased at the corner of Third avenue and Scott street and the building of an edifice was immediately commenced. The presiding pastor is Rev. Adolph Baebenroth.

The preliminary steps to the formation of St. Matthew's church were taken at a meeting held at the home of William Knoelke in 1865. The Rev. John Muhlhaeuser preached the first sermon to the congregation and purchased for it the lots at Garfield avenue and Tenth street where the school buildings and church were erected. Rev. A. C. Bengler is the pastor in charge of the church.

St. Jacobus church was organized in 1873 by former members of the congregation of St. Peter's, the incorporation of the society occurring on Oct. 5. Rev. William Dammann was the first pastor of the society and continued in charge until his death, when he was succeeded by his son-in-law, Rev. John Jenny, the present incumbent. The church is located at the corner of Forest Home and Eighth avenues.

The other Lutheran churches in Milwaukee county belonging to the Wisconsin synod are the Apostle, at Sycamore and Twenty-eight streets, of which Rev. Fred Graeber is pastor; Bethel, at Twenty-fourth and Vine streets, Rev. Otto J. R. Hoenecke, pastor; Bethesda, at Eleventh and Chambers, Rev. H. F. Knuth, pastor; Christus, Greenfield and Eighteenth avenue, Rev. Henry Bergman; Jerusalem, Holton and Chambers streets, Rev. G. F. Harders; St. Luke's, Kinnickinnic avenue and Dover street, Bendix P. Nommensen, pastor; Salem, Cramer and Thomas streets, Rev. O. Hagedorn, pastor; and Gethsemane church at Layton Park.

Digitized by Google

Of the English-speaking Lutheran churches in the city the English Church of the Redeemer is the oldest. Under the direction of Rev. W. K. Frick, the present pastor of the church, work was begun in the autumn of 1889. So successful was his work that on Jan. 5, 1890, the Church of the Redeemer was organized and on Sept. 14 of the same year Rev. William A. Passavant, Jr., laid the cornerstone of the church on the lot on Sixteenth street between Wells street and Grand avenue. Other English Lutheran churches are Mount Olive, organized in 1894, on Fourth street between Walnut and Sherman streets, of which Rev. William Dallman is pastor, and which was organized under the auspices of the Missouri synod; Church of the Ascension, at 306 Scott street, Rev. Gustave Stearns, pastor; Church of the Reformation, 3412 Lisbon avenue, Rev. W. K. Frick, pastor; English Church of the Epiphany, 914 Third street, Rev. George Keller-Rubrecht, pastor; Hope English Lutheran, Thirty-fifth and Cherry streets, Rev. Ernest Ross; and Faith church, established 1907, Rev. H. C. Steinhof, pastor.

The largest of the Norwegian Lutheran churches is Our Saviour's at the corner of Scott street and Fourth avenue. This church was founded in 1858 by Rev. Mr. Thalberg. The present pastor, Rev. O. H. Lee, has served the church since 1881. Trinity Scandinavian church, on Fifth avenue near Orchard, of which Rev. Harry E. Olsen is pastor, is in flourishing condition. Mr. Olsen established an English Lutheran church, known as the Layton Park English church, at Layton Park in 1907, and also conducts a Norwegian Lutheran mission at South Milwaukee. The only other Norwegian Lutheran church in Milwaukee is Emanuel on Scott street between Seventh and Eighth avenues.

Besides the Lutheran churches in Milwaukee already mentioned are Ephratha, at Concordia avenue and Second street, Rev. T. Schubarth, pastor; First Swedish, at 490 Reed street, Rev. Albert S. Hamilton, pastor; Holy Cross, corner of Fond du Lac avenue and Brown street, Rev. John Strasen, pastor; and Saron, Ninth and Prairie streets, Rev. H. H. Ebert, pastor. There is also a service conducted for deaf mutes who have been organized into a congregation, known as the Emanuel Congregation of Deaf Mutes, and its place of worship is at 1711 Meinecke avenue. The report of the secretary of the Milwaukee school board for 1907 states that there are twenty-nine Lutheran schools in the city, employing ninety-nine teachers and having an enrollment of 5,627 pupils.

The Lutheran churches of Milwaukee are under the jurisdiction of five different synods. The Wisconsin and Missouri synods control

Digitized by Google

a large majority, and the balance belong to the Hauge, Norwegian and United Church synods.

There are in Milwaukee two churches known as Free Lutheran societies, the Freie Deutsche Evangelische Lutherische Gemeinde, at Vine and Twentieth streets, of which Rev. Johannes Dross is pastor, and the Norwegian Free Lutheran church at Second avenue and Madison street, of which Rev. D. C. Andersen is pastor. While the forms observed in the churches are purely Lutheran, the doctrine is said to be very similar to that of Congregationalism.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Methodism in Milwaukee had its beginning as early as 1835. Rev. John Clark, a member of the New York conference and one of the missionaries of the church, in his diary, recorded that he arrived in Milwaukee during one of his missionary journeys on Jan. 19, 1835, and was "kindly entertained at the house of Solomon Juneau." There is little doubt that he was the first minister of the Methodist faith to visit the settlement. In June of the same year the Rev. Mark Robinson visited the citizens and preached the first Methodist sermon, and it was also probably the first religious service of any nature held in the settlement. In the autumn of 1835 Mr. Robinson was received into the Illinois conference and was assigned to the Milwaukee mission, which at the time extended over a vast territory. Acording to Methodist usage he formed, in 1836, a class for the purpose of organizing a church. In the same year Rev. John Clark was made presiding elder of the Chicago district which included all of eastern Wisconsin and the conference designated Rev. William S. Crissey as the pastor at Milwaukee. Services were held in the carpenter shop of W. A. and L. S. Kellogg, which stood on posts in the water at the corner of East Water and Huron streets. The first quarterly meeting of the church was held Jan. 8 and 9, 1837, the only people present being Messrs. Clark (who presided), Crissey and David Worthington. On July 22 of the same year at a meeting at the home of the pastor the society was legally organized according to the laws of the territory. Elah Dibble was chairman and W. A. Kellogg secretary of the meeting and the trustees elected were Elah Dibble, David Worthington, W. A. Kellogg, L. S. Kellogg, J. K. Lowry, Jared Thompson and Joseph E. Howe. The conference of 1837 assigned Rev. James R. Goodrich as pastor of the Milwaukee church. Mr. Goodrich's health failed before the year was out and Mr. Jared Thompson, a lay preacher of the church filled the pulpit for the balance of the year and during the year 1838,

Digitized by Google

the financial difficulties of the time making it impossible for the members to support a clergyman. The conference of 1839 appointed Rev. Julius Field as presiding elder of the district and he soon secured for the Milwaukee charge the Rev. Daniel Brayton. The latter was succeeded by Rev. John Crummer, under whose pastorate the society built its first edifice on a lot donated by Morgan L. Martin, of Green Bay, on Broadway between Oneida and Biddle streets. The pastors succeeding Mr. Crummer, whose terms were for various periods, were the Revs. Silas Bolles, William H. Sampson, Abraham Hanson, W. M. D. Ryan, Francis M. Mills, and James E. Wilson. In the spring of 1844 the necessity of a larger church resulted in the erection, at the northwest corner of West Water and Spring streets, of the church which later became known as the Grand Avenue Methodist church. Succeeding Mr. Wilson came Rev. W. G. Miller, and it was during his pastorate that the growth of the congregation made necessary a branching out.

The above in brief is the early history of Methodism in Milwaukee. Following the fortunes of this church it is learned that on Jan. 14, 1854, the edifice at the corner of West Water and Spring streets was destroyed by fire and the congregation purchased what had been the Spring Street Congregational church at the corner of Spring and Second streets. Again on July 4, 1861, the society again suffered the loss of its edifice by fire, and erected, in 1863, on the same site a business block with an audience room on the second floor where services were held. In the interim between 1861 and the completion of the new building, in 1864, services were held in a small hall over Ogden's carriage repository. In 1869 the church block was sold and the property at the corner of Grand avenue and Fifth street was purchased. The new edifice erected by the congregation was dedicated on Oct. 8, 1871.

To avoid the enroachments of the business district the members of Grand avenue church determined to go farther out and property was purchased at the corner of Tenth street and Grand avenue. Upon this property was erected the fine new edifice which the church is now occupying. The present pastor of the congregation, which is the second largest in point of membership of the Methodist churches in the city, is Rev. G. A. Scott.

The need of a new church on the east side was felt by the Methodists of Milwaukee as early as 1851, but nothing was done toward carrying out the movement until in September, 1852. Rev. S. C. Thomas, then pastor of the Spring street congregation purchased from the Universalists the church which they had occupied on the corner of Broadway and Michigan streets, where later the Newhall House

Digitized by Google

stood and subsequently after the disastrous fire in that hostelry, the present Insurance Building was erected. The building was removed to a lot previously purchased on Jackson street between Biddle and Martin and was there dedicated on Dec. 1, 1852, by Rev. A. Hanson. The conference on Sept. 9, 1853, made the church which had come to be known as Summerfield. Two years later the membership had increased to such an extent that it was thought advisable to build a larger church. With the help of the Spring street congregation the property at the northwest corner of Biddle and Van Buren streets was purchased and the building of a parsonage and church was begun at once. On April 4, 1858, the church was dedicated by President R. S. Foster, of Northwestern University. This building was later remodeled, the lower floor being used for store purposes and the upper for church services.

Summerfield, like Grand avenue, began to feel the encroachment of the business district, and early in the years of the twentieth century an effort was started to erect a new church. This resulted in the dedication in 1905 of the edifice at the corner of Cass street and Juneau avenue. Rev. M. J. Trenery is the present pastor of the congregation. Trinity church, at Kinnickinnic and Clement avenues, had its inception in the fall of 1866 in the meetings held by John Bishop and Henry Ballster. The first service under the direction of a Methodist pastor was held during the following year and on April 26, 1868, an edifice erected on a lot, donated by the mill company, was dedicated. The present church building was erected in 1889, and Rev. W. A. Peterson is the incumbent of the pastorate. The present Wesley church, the largest in point of membership, is the continuance of the old Washington avenue church, which was organized by the Milwaukee Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal church, in 1883. When the new church at the corner of Grand avenue and Twenty-fifth street was finished it became necessary to change the name because of the change of the location, and the church became known as Wesley. Its present pastor is Rev. Enoch Perry.

Asbury church is the outgrowth of a society organized as a class in 1847, consisting of nine members. Prior to this time the station was known as a part of the Root river circuit. The conference of 1848 recognized the class as a mission and Rev. Warren Oliver was appointed to take charge of it. Meetings were held in a school-house and at the end of its first year the mission contained thirty-two members. At the conference held on July 3, 1851, the name of the mission was changed from Walker's Point to Reed street, and the following year, a more desirable location being secured at Virginia and Grove streets,

Digitized by Google

the church building was again moved and the name again changed, this time to Grove street. The edifice was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1857. The lots on which the church had stood had not been purchased, but merely leased, and a member of the congregation secured for the church lots at the corner of First avenue and Park street, and a temporary structure erected thereon for church purposes. Subsequently a more permanent building was constructed, which was dedicated in 1858 free of debt. It was at this time that the church became known as Asbury. In 1863 a new brick veneer church, forty-two by seventy-four feet, was erected and the old church, remodeled, became the parsonage. In 1887 the church had outgrown its quarters and lots were secured at the corner of Third avenue and Washington street and the edifice which now houses the congregation was shortly afterward erected. The present pastor of Asbury is Rev. E. D. Kohlstedt.

On Oct. 3, 1888, Sherman Street Methodist Episcopal church was dedicated by Rev. H. W. Bolton, and four years later was greatly enlarged. The church is located at the corner of Eleventh and Sherman streets and its present pastor is Rev. C. W. Turner. Simpson church, at the corner of Scott street and Nineteenth avenue, whose present pastor is Rev. Henry Colman, D. D., was built and dedicated in 1888. Epworth church is the outgrowth of meetings held by Rev. J. E. Farmer in the north part of the west side and its organization was effected on Jan. 4, 1891, and the church was erected and dedicated in the same year. The Epworth church is located at Center and Fourth streets, and the pastor in charge of it is Rev. W. Bennett. Park Place church can trace its origin to the formation of the Oakland Avenue church. When the Farwell avenue congregation, which occupied the old battery building on Farwell avenue and had for its first pastor Rev. S. W. Naylor, now at the head of the department of theology of Lawrence University at Appleton, Wis., was disbanded, many members joined Park Place church. The present pastor of Park Place is Rev. H. C. Logan. Kingsley church, which for many years was situated at the corner of Twenty-ninth and Brown streets, has within the past year moved into a new edifice at Walnut and Thirty-third streets. The pastor, Rev. J. S. Davis, has been connected with the Methodist church in Milwaukee for many years.

There are to-day six German Methodist Episcopal churches in Milwaukee. Immanuel is situated on Center street between Richards street and Island avenue, and its pastor is the Rev. A. C. Keyser. The First German Methodist is situated at the corner of Prairie and Twenty-first streets, and its present pastor is Rev. Henry Lemcke; the Second German Methodist is at Garfield avenue and Second street,

Digitized by Google

and its pastor is Rev. W. J. Weber; the Third is at Mineral and Seventh avenue, with Rev. A. F. Fuerstenau pastor; the Fifth is located at the corner of Fifteenth and Wright with the Rev. Charles Hedler as its minister; and Galena street church, at Twenty-ninth and Galena streets, Rev. J. Schott, pastor. There is also a colored congregation known as St. Mark's, whose place of worship is at the corner of Cedar and Fourth streets, and its pastor is the Rev. H. P. Jones.

There is at the corner of Scott street and Seventh avenue a Scandinavian Methodist Episcopal church, over which Rev. Jens P. Andersen presides as pastor. On Oct. 18, 1908, the cornerstone of the first Swedish Methodist church in Milwaukee was laid at the corner of Scott street and Seventeenth avenue. The pastor of the congregation, which was recently organized, is Rev. L. Johnson.

Probably one of the most bitter church riots in the history of any church was that which occurred in Milwaukee in 1850. For the following account of the affair we are indebted to a publication issued in Milwaukee in 1881: "It was during this year (1850) that the notorious church riot occurred, brought about by the presence of the Rev. Mr. Leahy, an ex-monk, who had renounced his vows and joined the Protestant Methodist church. During the progress of an evening service held by him in Spring Street church, one Sabbath evening, the doors were forced and the building filled with a mob armed with bludgeons and other missiles. A short conflict ensued ending in the retiring of the mob. The affair caused a great deal of excitement in the young city, and a public meeting was held to condemn this outburst of mob law. Mr. Leahy was guaranteed the protection of the community and under this protection spoke several times afterwards at different places without molestation."

The church in Milwaukee has in the course of its history been under the direction of three different conferences. From its earliest recognition until 1840, the year of the formation of the Rock River Conference, it was part of the Illinois conference. From 1840 to 1848 it was under the jurisdiction of the bishop of the Rock River Conference and since the latter year has been a part of the Wisconsin conference. In connection with the church is maintained a deaconess' home. The building it now occupies was formerly the parsonage of the Summerfield church, but was purchased in 1893 by Mrs. R. P. Elmore, who donated it to the church for its present purpose.

Besides the churches in the city the Methodist Episcopal church has places of worship at Menomonee Falls, South Milwaukee and Cudahy (one charge), Wauwatosa and West Allis, all in Milwaukee county. The report of the Milwaukee district made at the 1908 con-

Digitized by Google

ference held in Neenah, Wis., shows that the Methodist churches in the city have a total membership of 2,468, and the other churches of 512, a total for the county of 2,980. Bishop Thomas B. Neely, presiding over the Wisconsin conference, appointed Rev. William Rollins as superintendent of the Milwaukee district.

There is also one Free Methodist church in the city, at Tenth avenue and Madison street, of which Rev. Henry Wolfe is pastor.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

To Presbyterianism belongs the credit of organizing the first church in Milwaukee. Prior to 1836 the Rev. Hiram Barber, a Congregational minister, had visited Milwaukee several times and had preached at the services held by a few persons interested in Christian worship. On April 11, 1837, a number of persons met in the court-house to discuss the feasibility of organizing a Presbyterian society. The idea met with favor and two days later at an adjourned meeting held in the same building, with Rev. Moses Ordway presiding and Rev. Cutting Marsh, a missionary to the Stockbridge Indians, acting as clerk, articles of faith and covenant were adopted and the organization was effected. Thirteen persons offered letters of dismission from eastern Presbyterian churches and Samuel Hinman, John Ogden and Samuel Brown were elected elders. On April 27 a call was extended to the Rev. Gilbert Crawford, of the Niagara, N. Y., presbytery, and he began his ministry in the July following. During the summer a church building was erected at the corner of Wells and Second streets, and was occupied until 1840. The first record of the church bears the date of Dec. 12, 1837, and tells of the election of John Y. Smith, Albert Fowler and James H. Rogers as trustees and a motion prevailed to call the organization "the First Presbyterian Society of Milwaukee." Early in 1840 it was discovered that at the meeting of Dec. 12, 1837, the statutes of the territory had not been complied with in the organization of the society and on the 6th of February at a meeting of the society the following resolution was adopted:

"*Resolved,* That a committee of three be appointed to investigate the statutes of Wisconsin relative to the organization of religious societies; also, to examine the previous formation of the First Presbyterian Society of Milwaukee—consider the propriety of a re-organizaton; and, if deemed expedient, to draft a constitution, and report at an adjourned meeting; the committee to consist of A. Finch, Jr., Rev. S. Peet and W. P. Proudfit."

In just what manner the society had failed to comply with the

Digitized by Google

statutes the records do not show, but at the adjourned meeting held on Feb. 10 Mr. Finch as chairman reported:

"That the First Presbyterian Society of Milwaukee, by the statute under which they are organized, has become extinct, in failing to comply with the requirements of the statute in the election of trustees. Second: That they deem it expedient to enter upon a new organization and third, report the following constitution of the Presbyterian Society."

The constitution as drafted was adopted by sections by the meeting and the re-organization was effected. In the same year (1840) the congregation had increased to such size that the church building was no longer adequate for service and a hall was leased of James H. Rogers. This continued to be the meeting house of the congregation until 1842. The building of a new church was discussed as early as 1841 and on March 2 the society resolved "That we build a meeting house forty-two by sixty in size, with a basement story of brick, the superstructure of wood, with a steeple * * * * *" and "That we let the job of building said meeting house to William Payne and N. C. Prentiss for the sum of $3,300." The edifice was to be erected at the corner of Milwaukee and Mason streets, where the Colby & Abbott block now stands. Work was begun immediately and in the autumn of 1842 the basement was finished and ready for occupancy. It was not until January, 1844, that the whole was completed, and on the 24th of that month the dedication ceremonies occurred. Three years after its dedication the building was extended some twenty feet and again in 1853 it underwent extensive repairs and remodeling.

On Jan. 31, 1849, was organized the North Presbyterian church, being an outgrowth of a desire on the part of the old-school Presbytery to gain a foothold in Milwaukee. During the sumer and fall immediately preceding the regular organization a small building had been erected on a lot at the corner of Martin and Milwaukee streets, and the society took possession of it. Rev. Mr. Buchanan, who had held missionary meetings previous to the organization, was installed as pastor and his services continued throughout the life of the church. In 1854 on the same lot a larger building was erected at a cost of $7,000. In the late sixties a number of members of both the First and North Presbyterian churches determined to organize a church on the west side, which afterward became known as Calvary Presbyterian. A history of this latter church appears below. The deflection caused a serious weakening of both the east side churches and it was determined by both societies to unite in one church. On Nov. 29, 1870,

Digitized by Google

commissioners from both churches appeared before the Milwaukee Presbytery and asked for an organic union of the two. After listening to the statements of the commissioners the favor was granted and on December 7 the members of the two societies met and under the direction of the Presbytery united under the name of Immanuel church. An act passed by the legislature of 1871 allowed the separate bodies of trustees to transfer all property held by them to the corporate body existing under the above title. On Aug. 25, 1873, the cornerstone of a new church on Astor street between Martin and Juneau was laid and on Jan. 3, 1875, the building was dedicated. At the time of its erection the building was the finest church edifice in the west. During the night of Dec. 30-31, 1887, the edifice was burned to the ground, and work was at once begun on a new building. The chapel portion of the church was ready for service on Dec. 16, 1888, and the whole was dedicated on March 3, 1889. During the interim the society secured the Athenaeum for purposes of public worship.

As before indicated Calvary Presbyterian church is an outgrowth of the old First and North churches. On March 30, 1869, west side Presbyterians met in the old church building so long occupied by the St. James Episcopal congregation and it was unanimously resolved that it was expedient and desirable to organize a Presbyterian church on the west side of the river, to be called the Calvary Presbyterian church. A committee was appointed to take the necessary steps for an organization and this committee requested that all those desirous of joining the new church should meet a committee of the Presbytery on April 3. Fifty-one members of the First and twelve of the North church members responded and these persons were then constituted the Calvary Presbyterian church. The building in which the society had first met was purchased from the St. James' society, but the next year the society erected its own church and the former edifice was re-sold to the St. James' society, which afterward used it as a chapel. Rev. A. A. Kiehle served the church as pastor for some twenty-five years. Its present minister is the Rev. W. E. Graham.

For the following sketch of Perseverance church at the corner of Walnut and Eighteenth streets we are indebted to an article by Nicholas Smith, on "Presbyterian Church History", written for a publication issued in 1895:

"What is now known as Perseverance Presbyterian church began its existence in the winter of 1857 and 1858, when a few Hollanders formed a society and began to hold religious services in a school house on Fifteenth and Fond du Lac avenue. In 1859 John Plankinton gave the society a lot on the corner of Eighteenth and Walnut streets and on

Digitized by Google

that site a small church was built, which afterward became known as the First Holland Presbyterian church. * * * * *

"Up to 1878, the First Holland church had a very checkered career. Its history was full of discouragements. In 1859, several months after the first church building was finished, it was totally destroyed by fire, with no insurance to cover the loss. The church was rebuilt, and in 1869, when Dr. Post accepted the pastorate, it was necessary to provide more commodious accommodations; accordingly a large addition was erected in the fall of 1870, but in the middle of January following—only three days before the day appointed for the dedication, fire swept everything away. * * * * *

"In 1878 the church extended a call to its old pastor, Dr. Post, of Chicago. He accepted on condition that the English language should be given a prominent place in church worship, and also that the church should be called 'Perseverance Presbyterian Church,' instead of the 'First Holland Presbyterian Church', which was agreed to. The name 'Perseverance' was suggested because of the trials and tribulations through which the church had passed. * * * * * On the 15th of May, 1890, the church voted to discontinue the use of the Holland. This action caused the withdrawal of a large number of the Holland speaking members, who joined the Holland Presbyterian church only five blocks away. * * * * * In 1893, the church, which had all the years previous been more or less dependent on home missionary aid, declared itself to be self-supporting." The present pastor of Perseverance church is Rev. R. S. Donaldson.

Westminister church can trace its origin to the establishment of Immanuel Mission Sunday School, opened on Nov. 17, 1876, in a building erected on lots purchased in 1873 at the corner of Cambridge avenue and Dane place. A young minister, Rev. S. W. Chidester, who afterward became the first pastor of Bethany church, was appointed to take charge of the mission together with the Bethany mission on the south side. In 1889 the church building was moved to Thomas and Frederick streets and on March 14, 1890, the mission having grown to sufficient size, the Westminister society was incorporated and four days later the church organization was affected. In April, 1893, a new site was secured at the corner of Farwell and Belleview places, and in 1896 the handsome new edifice which the society now occupies was erected. Rev. Everett A. Cutler is now serving the church as pastor. The church also maintains a mission at 1297 Booth street.

Grace church, likewise, had its origin in a mission. On Nov. 23, 1872, a committee of the Milwaukee Presbytery organized Bethany church on Winchester street between South Bay and Lincoln avenue,

Digitized by Google

with twenty-two members. The organization was not a success, however, and in April, 1879, by a formal vote of the Presbytery it was dissolved. Immanuel church, however, continued to conduct a mission there until 1884, when Grace church was formed from the mission. The Grace church pastor is Rev. W. M. Clarke.

The Holland Presbyterian church was formed by members of the old-school Presbytery on June 9, 1863, the original membership of sixty-three being mostly from the Dutch Reformed church of Milwaukee. The first meetings were held in a school house on Vliet street, but subsequently property was secured at the southwest corner of Walnut and Thirteenth streets and the present church building erected thereon. Services are conducted at this church in the Dutch language in the morning and in English in the evening. The pastor is Rev. Louis H. Benes.

The German Presbyterian church was established and located as a mission in June, 1890, and on May 3 of the following year was dedicated as a church. The present edifice on Nineteenth street between Meinecke avenue and Wright streets was dedicated on Dec. 12, 1892. The pastor is the Rev. Frederick L. Wolters. The parsonage was built in 1896. This church also maintains a mission on Jones Island, where Mr. Wolters conducts services each Sunday.

The other Presbyterian churches in Milwaukee, and their pastors, are Berean, on Thirty-second avenue, Rev. John Kronemeyer; Bethany, Washington and Fourteenth avenue, Rev. J. F. Slagle; Messiah, Thirty-second and Chestnut, Rev. John J. Simpson; and the Welsh Presbyterian church, at Milwaukee and Martin streets, Rev. John E. Jones. There is also a Presbyterian church in the town of Granville. The report of the Milwaukee presbytery to the Wisconsin synod of 1905 shows that there were 1,887 members of the Presbyterian church in Milwaukee county.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The earliest Congregational service held in Milwaukee was in 1837, and a society was started in that year, which, however, had but a short life because of the majority of its members moving to Prairieville, now Waukesha. Nothing more was done until on May 6, 1841, a meeting of Christians desiring the privilege of worshipping under Congregational auspices was held to take steps to organize the Congretional society. On May 20, a council consisting of Revs. D. A. Sherman, of Troy, O. F. Curtis, of Prairieville, and J. U. Parsons, of Mt. Pleasant and the church was organized with the following persons

Digitized by Google

bringing letters from other churches: Robert Love, Mrs. Martha Love, Sarah A. Love, William J. Love, John Childs, James Lyon, Susan Smith, Lyman Stodard, Otis Sprague, Mrs. Catherine H. Sprague, Daniel Brown, Cordelia Brown, Samuel Brown, Mrs. Clarissa Brown, Joseph Dewolf and Mrs. A. W. Dewolf. After a confession of their faith the following were also admitted to membership: Sarah Childs, Rebekah Burdick, Angeline L. Brown, Asenath Pettibone, Jane A. Stodard, Sarah C. Stodard, Marietta E. Stodard and Almira W. Stodard. Thus the first Congregational society was composed of twenty-four members, nine males and fifteen females. By the close of the first year the enrollment numbered sixty-five. The church was first named "The First Congregational Bethel church of Milwaukee", but upon reorganization under state laws the name was changed on Aug. 21, 1850, to The Plymouth church of Milwaukee. On June 29, 1841, Rev. J. J. Miter, of Knoxville, Ill., was called to the pastorate and on Nov. 17 of the same year accepted the invitation. On Feb. 6, 1842, the church determined to become connected with the Congregational and Presbyterian Convention of Wisconsin. With the exception of a very few years this connection was continued for a long time, resumption under the convention being made on Oct. 13, 1853. The first deacons, elected in March, 1842, were Benjamin Moffit, Samuel Brown, Robert Love and Daniel Brown. The meetings of the society were first held on the second floor of a store building at Spring and West Water streets and early in the winter of 1843 the society took possession of its new edifice at the corner of Spring (now Grand avenue) and Second streets, which was dedicated on Jan. 3, 1844. The formal installation of Rev. Mr. Miter occurred on the evening of the same day, the sermon of the occasion being given by Rev. A. L. Chapin, president of Beloit College. The society was formally constituted by special charter on March 10, 1845, and the first trustees elected were Eliphalet Cramer, Frederick B. Otis, Alanson Sweet, James Bonnell and Abram D. Smith. The church was appraised at $5,000 and the lot at $1,000. The increase in membership of the society was so rapid that it soon became apparent that more commodious quarters were necessary and in 1850 the society began the erection of a new edifice at the corner of Oneida and Milwaukee streets. On May 24, 1851, this building was appropriately dedicated. Failing health compelled Rev. Mr. Miter's resignation on May 7, 1856, and a call was extended to Rev. Zephaniah M. Humphrey, of Racine. The call was accepted and on Oct. 5, 1856, Mr. Humphrey was installed.

Rev. John J. Miter, D. D., was born in Lansingburg, N. Y., on March 20, 1809. His father, Thomas Miter, was a communicant of

Digitized by Google

the Episcopal church and his mother, Eleanor Miter, of the Presbyterian church. Dr. Miter was baptized in the faith of his father. At the age of thirteen years he was left an orphan and during the winter of 1826-1827, remained in Troy, N. Y., to treat a physical ailment. During that season occurred a series of remarkable revival services by Dr. Beman and the young man was converted to the Congregational faith. In the fall of 1827 he was sent by a wealthy physician, also a convert of the same revival, to the Lane Seminary, but impaired health necessitated his leaving after he had completed a year of study there. During the following two years he was a student in a theological class conducted by Messrs. Beman and Kirk in Troy and at the end of the period was given a license to preach. A change of climate being advised for the benefit of his health Mr. Miter came west to the state of Illinois in the spring of 1837. For a few weeks he supplied the pulpit of the First church in Chicago, and then accepted a call to the pulpit of the new village of Hadley. He remained in charge there for eight months and then went to Knoxville, Ill. Thence he came to Milwaukee, and his life here is already known. In 1860 he accepted the pastorate of the Hanover Street Congregational church, but ill health again compelled his resignation from active service. In 1869, the degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon Mr. Miter by Beloit College, in whose behalf his labors had been incessant. In July, 1864, Mr. Miter was installed as pastor of the Presbyterian church at Beaver Dam, and served as such until his death on May 5, 1879.

Mr. Humphrey served as pastor of Plymouth church for three years, until 1859, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles D. Helmer, who was installed in the fall of 1859 and remained as pastor for over five years. His successor was Rev. John Allison, who was installed in June, 1866. During the pastorate of Mr. Allison dissensions arose which resulted in a portion of the congregation leaving with Mr. Allison in the fall of 1867 to found Olivet church. This latter church had a checkered career for a few years, and in 1877 it was dissolved, its members being given letters to other Congregational churches in the city and its property passing into the hands of the All Saints' Episcopal parish. Rev. J. L. Dudley was installed as pastor of Plymouth church to succeed Mr. Allison on July 1, 1868, and resigned after eight years of faithful service to the church. In September, 1875, Rev. Henry T. Rose became pastor of Plymouth and served in the position until 1882. His successor, Rev. Judson Titsworth, became pastor in May, 1883, and is still the incumbent of that position. During the pastorate of Mr. Titsworth the present sightly edifice, at the corner of Oneida and Van Buren streets, has been erected. The building was

Digitized by Google

started in 1889 and the cornerstone laid in March of the same year. A review of the career of Mr. Titsworth, who has become one of the leading figures in the Congregational church in the state and nation, is included in the biographical section of this work.

What is now known as the Grand Avenue Congregational Church was organized on Feb. 10, 1847, as the "Free Congregational Church of Milwaukee", with a membership of twenty-two. Among other causes that led to the formation of this society was a conviction that the other ministers of the gospel in Milwaukee did not give the hearing and sympathy to the cause of the oppressed which the word of God and true Christianity required. The church at its organization adopted the following resolutions:

"1. *Resolved,* That slavery, being a great sin against God and man, a palpable outrage on human rights, the duty, safety and interests of the whole country require its immediate abolition.

"2. *Resolved,* That duty requires of all the churches, institutions and benevolent associations in any way connected with or affected by slavery, in the name of the Lord of Hosts to lift up a standard against it.

"3. *Resolved,* That we will not receive into this church of Christ nor invite to its communion table or pulpit, such persons as are guilty of slave-holding, or who take sides with oppressors."

The first church edifice of this society was erected in 1848 on the east side of what is now Broadway between Mason and Oneida streets and was occupied from January, 1849, until the spring of 1852. The congregation then moved into the building formerly occupied by the Plymouth church at the corner of Spring and Second streets. Two years later the property was sold to the Spring Street Methodist Society and the society erected a new building at the corner of Spring and Sixth streets. This was the church home until 1888, when the present edifice at the corner of Grand avenue and Twenty-second street was completed, the dedication exercises occurring on May 13. On April 7, 1852, the name was changed from the Free Congregational church to the Spring Street Congregational church, and when Spring street became Grand avenue by law the name was changed to what it is at present. Rev. Otis F. Curtis was the first pastor of the church. The man about whom most of the history of the Grand Avenue Congretional church centers was the Rev. George Henry Ide.

Mr. Ide was born in St. Johnsbury, Vt., on Jan. 21, 1839. He received his preparatory educational advantages in the academy of his native town and entered Dartmouth College in 1861. When he had completed the studies of his freshman year he enlisted in the Fifteenth

Digitized by Google

Vermont infantry for one year. At the close of his term of service, by which time he had been promoted to the rank of orderly sergeant, he returned to Dartmouth and graduated with the class of 1865. For a year he taught in the high school of his native town and then matriculated in the Andover Theological Seminary, at which he graduated in 1869. His first pastorate was at Hopkinton, Mass., where he served faithfully for a period of seven years. He then accepted a call to the Central Congregational church of Lawrence, Mass., and there remained until he accepted a call to Grand Avenue Congregational church in Milwaukee in December, 1880, entering upon his labors early in 1881. For more than twenty-two years he remained as pastor of the Grand avenue church. His demise occurred on March 23, 1903.

An article on "Congregationalism in Milwaukee" written by Charles E. Monroe for a publication issued in 1895, contains the following concerning the Hanover Street Congregational church:

"The Hanover Street Congregational church was organized in 1851 under the auspices of the Presbyterian church Society, but the majority of its members were Congregationalists. In 1858 the church formally withdrew from the presbytery and thenceforth existed as a member of the Congregational body. * * * * * Among the longest pastorates were those of Rev. Moritz E. Everz and his successor, the Rev. Theodore Clifton. The latter came to the church Jan. 1, 1888, and remained at its head until March 31, 1895. * * * * * The first thing done during the last pastorate was to bring the church to entire self-support, and this was accomplished within the first year. But the great task undertaken was to procure a new site and erect a new building. Late in 1888 a fine lot on the southwest corner of Hanover and Walker streets was purchased for thirteen thousand five hundred dollars. * * * * * One of the residences upon the new property was kept as a parsonage and the others were sold or moved away. Ground was broken for the new church building in the spring of 1891 and the cornerstone laid Aug. 9 of that year. The church was dedicated and completed for occupancy April 24, 1892." The present pastor of the Hanover Street church is Rev. Henry Stauffer.

The Pilgrim Congregational church was organized May 26, 1887, and its original members were formerly associated with the old Grand Avenue church. The object of the establishment of this society was to supply the demand for church work in the western limits of the city. Its present pastor is Rev. L. H. Keller. Olivet Congregational church, which for many years was known as the Welch Congregational church, was organized in September, 1857, and until within the past few years worshipped on Broadway, between Michigan and Huron streets.

Digitized by Google

The present place of worship is at 465 Superior street. The other Congregational churches in Milwaukee today beside those already mentioned are Bethlehem at Thirteenth and Harmon streets, of which Rev. Joseph Jelinek is pastor; the North Side church at Wall and Lee streets, Rev. W. A. Gerrie, pastor; and the Swedish church at 543 Scott street, Rev. A. E. Wenstrand, pastor.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The early history of the Baptist society dates back to 1836, when a number of people believing in that faith gathered for public worship in a school house near the present intersection of Washington street and First avenue. The communicants were organized into a society, and Elder Griffin acted as pastor for two years. Upon his leaving he was succeeded by an Englishman, Rev. Mr. Mathews, who remained but a short period. Interest seemed to lag, and for a year or more meetings were held but once a month and finally the organization was abandoned altogether. In 1841 the home missionary society of the Baptist church sent Rev. Peter Conrad to reorganize the church. When this was successfully done the place of worship was changed to a hall on Walker's Point. Regular weekly services were held during the two years of Mr. Conrad's stay and then the society met fortnightly, the pulpit being supplied by the minister stationed at Oak Creek, the Rev. Mr. Stickney. In 1844 the home missionary society again became interested in the organization and in May of that year sent Rev. L. L. Pillsbury to take charge of the same. The place of worship was again changed to a small room on West Water street, and shortly afterward to the corner of West Water and Spring streets. In October, 1844, Rev. Lewis Raymond assumed the pastorate and under his direction a lot was purchased at Milwaukee and Wisconsin streets and a church erected which became the first permanent home of the Baptist society. The organization continued to prosper until 1857, when the west side members withdrew from it and established what was known as the West Baptist church. The latter society, strengthened by First church members who had gradually been drifting away since 1841, purchased a lot on Sycamore street and erected an edifice. In 1863 the First church was dissolved, the remaining members receiving letters to the West church. In January, 1865, what was known as the Union Baptist church was formed of the congregations of the West and First churches. A site was chosen on Jefferson street for a new edifice which was thought to be about centrally located for the communicants from each side of the river. The new church was dedicated on Aug. 12,

Digitized by Google

1866. Two years later a portion of the former congregation from West church, still feeling the need of a place of worship on the west side, withdrew from the Union church. Rev. J. H. Griffiths, D. D., served the church as pastor from 1873 until May, 1878, and during his pastorate the name was changed from the Union Baptist church to the First Baptist church. In 1878 also some of the members of the First church, uniting with some from the West church, left to organize the South church. On Sunday, Oct. 27, 1889, was dedicated the fine new edifice at the corner of Marshall street and Ogden avenue which the first Baptist congregation now occupies. Rev. Robert Gordon is the present pastor of the First church.

As noted above a Baptist society was organized on the west side as early as 1857, but was given up after the union of the West and First churches. Sunday school services were, however, maintained and a growing sentiment in favor of the re-establishment of a church on the west side resulted in a meeting on Sept. 12, 1867, at the residence of D. D. Post to formulate plans for the organization. Twelve members of the Union church residing on the west side withdrew their membership from that organization and on Sept. 23 organized the Sycamore Street Baptist church, adopting the faith and covenant of the New Hampshire confession. The society repurchased the property formerly owned by the old West church and for five years held services in it. In May, 1872, it became necessary to have enlarged quarters and the church rented the edifice of the defunct Universalist society on Spring and Seventh streets. This necessitated the changing of the name of the society, and it became known as the Second Baptist Church, and three years later, when the property was purchased the name was again changed to the Spring Street Baptist Church. Subsequently, when the law making Spring street Grand avenue was put into effect the church naturally became known as the Grand Avenue Baptist Church. The church had a struggle, and one year did without the services of a pastor in order to enable it to free itself of debt. In 1885, to avoid the encroachments of the business district, lots were purchased at the corner of Wells and Seventeenth streets and on June 26, 1887, the stately edifice which is now known as the Tabernacle Baptist church was dedicated. Rev. Gilbert Frederick is the present clergyman.

The South Side Baptist church traces its origin to the efforts of Rev. Edward Ellis, who came to Milwaukee in October, 1874. Meetings were held weekly at the homes of the members of the society until Jan. 17, 1875, when the first public meeting was held in the German-English Academy building. On March 28 of the same year a permanent organization was effected and in September the property upon

Digitized by Google

which the church now stands, at the corner of Washington street and First avenue, was purchased. This is almost the identical spot where the First Baptist society was organized in 1835. The present edifice was dedicated on Dec. 28, 1890. Immanuel Baptist church is a direct outgrowth of the South Side church, and was organized on Jan. 25, 1889. The Bay View Baptist church also can trace its origin to the efforts of members of the South Side society. It was organized on April 2, 1892, and its church, at Russell and Logan avenues, dedicated on Dec. 16, 1894. The present pastor of Bay View is Rev. F. Arthur Hayward.

The first German Baptist church was organized in 1855 as "The German Close Communion Baptist Church." Meetings were first held in a hall on the corner of Third and Chestnut streets, then in a remodeled house on Galena, between Ninth and Tenth streets, and subsubsequently in the church erected by the society at the corner of Seventh and Harmon streets. Dissension arose among the members, part of whom withdrew and organized another body, which fourteen years later reunited with the First German church. The present edifice was dedicated in 1881 during the pastorate of Rev. H. L. Dietz. Rev. F. W. C. Meyer is now serving the society as pastor. The Second German Baptist church is the outgrowth of a mission established by the First German church at Center and Seventh streets. The church was organized in August, 1887, and on June 5, 1892, the present building at North avenue and Ninth street was dedicated. Rev. S. A. Kose is pastor.

The Garfield Avenue Baptist church is the result of a mission maintained jointly by the First, Grand Avenue and South Side Baptist churches and the Baptist State Convention. The society was organized Feb. 8, 1882, as the Fifth Baptist church of Milwaukee. The house of worship was dedicated on April 23, 1882. The location of the church is at Garfield avenue and Second street and its pastor is the Rev. E. E. Clarke.

There are today two colored Baptists churches in Milwaukee, Calvary at 221 Seventh street, and Zion at 609 State street, their respective pastors being Rev. G. J. Fox and Rev. B. P. Robinson.

JUDAISM IN MILWAUKEE.

There is no record to show that the religion of the Jews took root in Milwaukee prior to 1849. The turbulent times in Germany which sent so many Germans to America in 1848 also had their influence in bringing to Milwaukee a great influx of Jews, so that on New Year's

Digitized by Google

day of the Jewish year 5610 (1849), the "Minyan" (a quorum requiring at least ten adult males for the holding of public worship), was assured and the ceremonies of the day were properly gone through with. About 1850 or 1851 we find the congregation "Ahavath Emunah", or "Lovers of the Faith" organized on the west side and the congregation "Emanu-El" on the east side, the former strictly orthodox and the latter tending more to the reform ideas of the faith. The members of the two congregations found that separated they lacked vitality, and so determined to unite. Each surrendered its respective name and became known as the congregation Bne Jeshurun, Nathan Pereles being made president. The first religious meetings were held in rooms on Third street and in 1858 a temporary synagogue was erected on Fourth street. After a few years another change was made to Fifth street and there the congregation worshipped until 1886 when its handsome new temple at Tenth and Cedar streets was ready for occupancy. In 1869 the growth of the congregation and the differences of opinion regarding forms of worship made it essential that a separation occur, and consequently thirty-five men seceding from Bne Jeshurun erected and dedicated at the corner of Broadway and Martin the Temple Emanu-El in 1872. This latter congregation has kept pace with the reform of American Judaism.

The expatriation of the Jews of Russia brought many to Milwaukee and following their natural bent they organized societies for the pursuit of their religious views. The Bne Israel Ansche Ungran and the Congregation Ansche S'phard, at 541 Tenth and 452 Sixth streets, respectively, are two of the present day organizations of these Russian Jews.

Temple Sinai was the outgrowth of a growing religious feeling in the community, and was organized in 1900. Services were held first in Harmony hall and later the South Side Kindergarten hall was utilized. Sufficient funds had been raised by this time to start the erection of the temple and the corner stone was laid July 24, 1904. The building was appropriately dedicated on Jan. 8, 1905. The location of the temple is at Fourth avenue and Mineral streets on the south side.

The Congregation Agudas Achim Anshi Polen, at 525 Cherry street, is one of the smaller congregations of the city with twenty members. The Congregation Beth Israel, at 462 Fifth street, was organized May 25, 1901, and in 1907 had 110 members.

THE UNITARIAN CHURCH.

Prior to the regular organization of the Unitarian society in Milwaukee in 1841 meetings were held by the members of the faith then

Digitized by Google

resident in Milwaukee in the court house. In the year above named the society was organized and held its public meetings in a warehouse leased of Byron Kilbourn at West Water and Chestnut streets. In 1843 a building for public worship was erected at the corner of Grand avenue (then Spring street) and Second street. The cost amounted to $2,500, and was never free from debt from the time it was erected until it was sold to the St. James Episcopal parish in 1849. The first regular Unitarian minister in the city was the Rev. William Cushing, who assisted in the organization of the society. He was succeeded by Rev. William H. Lord, and he in turn by Rev. William Huntington. During the pastorate of the latter several of the members of the congregation withdrew because the minister used the pulpit of the church to inveigh against slavery. For a time after Mr. Huntington's leaving public worship was abandoned, but was eventually revived, the meetings being held in the court house after the church property was sold. By 1856, however, services had been practically discontinued. Many of the members remained loyal and one attending the Western Unitarian Conference in Chicago, in 1856 interested Rev. William G. Eliot, of St. Louis, in what remained of the society. Dr. Eliot came to Milwaukee and on a Sunday morning held services in the home of W. H. Metcalf. At the close of the meeting he started a subscription paper for the building of a church, donating himself $500 to the cause. The movement thus given an impetus by a stranger became the nucleus of a church, first named the Church of the Redeemer, which on March 17, 1859, was incorporated as the First Unitarian Society of Milwaukee. On Aug. 28, 1856, the foundation was begun for the church on the lots previously purchased on Cass street, between Juneau avenue and Martin street. The building was dedicated on March 15, 1857, and within a year it became necessary to build an addition because of the rapid growth of the congregation. Again from January, 1872, to May, 1875, interest in the society lagged and services were abandoned, the building being closed for more than a year and then leased to the Congregational society. On the second Sunday in July, 1875, services were renewed under the pastorate of Rev. G. E. Gordon. During his direction of the work and the work of his immediate successors the society prospered. It was then determined to build a new church and on Nov. 22, 1890, the old property was sold to Mr. T. A. Chapman, who agreed to pay the expense of services in the Athenaeum until the new structure should be completed. Work on the new edifice, for which lots at the corner of Astor street and Ogden avenue had been purchased, was started in the spring of 1891 and the new church was occupied for the first time on May 15, 1892.

Digitized by Google

Dedication ceremonies occurred on the evening of May 19. As a memorial to her husband, Mrs. W. H. Metcalf, on Easter Sunday of the same year agreed to free the church of its indebtedness, which amounted to some twelve thousand dollars. The edifice is to-day recognized as one of the finest architectural productions in the west.

The only other Unitarian organization in Milwaukee is Faith Mission on Twentieth street between Locust and Chambers, over which Rev. O. H. Chapin presides.

THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

The first representative of the Evangelical association to visit Milwaukee was Rev. John Lutz, a missionary of the Ohio conference. He came on horseback to the then village in January, 1840, and held services among the German settlers. At the Ohio conference of May in the same year he reported the need of missionary work among the German settlers and was himself appointed to the charge. He filled the position for a year and was then succeeded by the Revs. Adam Stroh and Christian Lintner, who in turn were succeeded by Revs. Frederick Wahl and G. A. Blank. The general conference of 1843 made a new district of Illinois, which included the territory of Wisconsin, and thus the relations of the church in Wisconsin with the Ohio conference were severed. The Milwaukee charge remained as a mission for many years and it was not until July, 1847, that the society organized as the Zion congregation of the Evangelical association. On Nov. 28, 1847, the brick church at the corner of Fourth and Cedar streets, erected on lots purchased from Byron Kilbourn, was dedicated during the pastorate of Rev. J. G. Miller. The church had a hard struggle for many years, but finally managed to free itself from the debt which encumbered it. At the session of the general conference held in October, 1855, a new district known as the Wisconsin conference was organized and in May of the following year the connection with the Illinois conference was severed. Zion congregation prospered and it became apparent that new quarters were essential. The movement resulted in the dedication on Oct. 11, 1868, of a new edifice at the corner of Fifth and Walnut streets. The old property was sold to an African Methodist Episcopal congregation. The new property of Zion congregation was cleared of debt in 1880. Since 1895 Zion has erected another edifice at Eleventh and Harmon streets. The present pastor is Rev. S. J. Erffmeyer.

At the ninth annual Wisconsin conference of the church held in May, 1865, it was voted to establish a mission at Walker's Point. For

Digitized by Google

two years the pulpit was supplied by the minister of Zion, and then on Jan. 14, 1867, the congregation of thirty-six members became incorporated as Salem church. The edifice which had been used by the St. Peter's Lutheran congregation was moved to a lot at the corner of Sixth avenue and Scott street. In 1874 the congregation purchased a site at the corner of Sixth avenue and Washington street and a new church edifice was erected thereon. The present pastor of the church is Rev. J. E. Klein.

Freidens congregation is the outgrowth of the North Milwaukee mission. The organization of the congregation was effected on June 20, 1871, and during the course of the following summer a church building was erected on a site at the corner of Green Bay avenue and Ring street, and the dedication ceremonies occurred on Oct. 23. Since that time the congregation has erected a new church at Concordia and Third streets. The present pastor is Rev. Markus Gauerke.

Tabor congregation resulted from the establishment of a mission by Zion church. The building was erected in 1882 and dedicated on April 23 of that year, but the organization of the congregation was not effected until May of the same year. It was not until 1887, however, that the present edifice was erected, the dedication ceremonies occurring under the auspices of Bishop Esher on Nov. 18. The church has always been located at Cherry and Twenty-first streets. Rev. J. C. Brandel is now serving the church as pastor.

The growth of Salem congregation necessitated the establishment of a mission at Bay View, and a lot at Woodward and Conway streets was purchased and the chapel erected thereon was dedicated on May 11, 1884. Soon afterward the congregation, known as Bethel, was organized, and has prospered ever since.

Ebenezer congregation is the youngest of the Evangelical Association churches in Milwaukee, and it too owes its origin to a mission. In October, 1889, a lot was purchased at the corner of Twenty-fifth and Center streets and with the aid of the Church Extension Aid Society of the Evangelical Association a church was erected and dedicated in April, 1890. The present pastor of Ebenezer congregation is Rev. H. Uphoff.

THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH.

For the following early history of Christian Science in Milwaukee we are indebted to the appendix to the report of the proceedings of the fifth annual meeting of the National Christian Scientists' Association held at New York in May, 1890, published by the Christian Science Publishing Society of Boston:

Digitized by Google

"In the winter of 1883, Christian Science not then being publicly known west of Albany, two students in search of health left Milwaukee, Wis., for Boston, and took a course of lessons in the Massachusetts Metaphysical College. Returning, the first work of establishing Christian Science in Milwaukee and the West, was begun. In March, 1884, a class of four was formed, which was taught the rudiments of Christian mind-healing. Copies of Science and Health were also placed in the public libraries of Chicago and Milwaukee; also, on sale with a book firm in Chicago. Nearly five hundred copies of Science and Health were sold in this way.

"A class of twenty-eight students was next formed, and the Teacher herself came to teach it, at Chicago, in the latter part of May, 1884. In October, 1884, the first Christian Scientist Association in the West was organized in Milwaukee. Besides the regularly monthly meetings the association began holding weekly public Christian Science religious meetings, which have continued with little interruption to date." The First Church of Christ, Scientist, was organized in Milwaukee in January, 1889, and in 1902, built a brick structure on Van Buren street, with a seating capacity of 500.

In the month of December, 1887, Mrs. Jessie G. Clarke (who in the year 1888 completed the normal course at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College under Mary Baker G. Eddy), and Emelyn M. Tobey, who (in the year 1887) had completed the same course under Mrs. Eddy, together with others, formed the "Christian Science Public Service Society," and began holding church services on Thursday evenings, changing later to Sunday services and Friday evening meetings. In January, 1892, the members of the society organized and incorporated "The Milwaukee Church of Christ, Scientist." The incorporators of this church were Charles H. Clarke, John H. Warner, Fred T. Woodford, Richard Lardner and R. D. Robinson, and in October, 1899, the name of the church was changed to "Second Church of Christ, Scientist."

On April 19, 1904, Second church determined to unite with First church, the combined congregations to be known as the First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Milwaukee. This union was effected Jan. 1, 1905, and increased the membership to such a size that it was apparent before the year was out that the church property on Van Buren street was too small for the rapidly increasing number of communicants and recourse was had to the Davidson and Pabst theaters, where regular Sunday services have since been held. The mid-week services have been conducted at Plymouth Congregational church. As soon as the church vacated the Van Buren street property

Digitized by Google

a movement was set on foot to erect a new and more spacious edifice. A site, costing $35,000, was secured at the corner of Prospect avenue and Keene street and the new building was about ready for dedication when, on the night of Feb. 5, 1908, it was totally destroyed by fire. Rebuilding was started without delay and it is anticipated that by Jan. 1, 1909, the members of First church will be housed in their own edifice. The auditorium of the new building is to seat 1,200 people, and the edifice cost approximately $100,000. The first reader of First church is Mr. Francis G. Underwood. In 1907 was formed the Christian Science society which purchased and holds in trust for the members of the faith the Van Buren street property.

The present Second Church of Christ, Scientist, was organized in 1905 at the time of the union of the other congregations then existing in Milwaukee, the organizers of the church being members of the other three congregations who believed that the union of the three societies was contrary to the spirit of the faith. Second church purchased property at 470 Farwell avenue and have since conducted services there.

Both churches maintain reading rooms, those of First church being located in the Wells building, while those of Second church are conducted at the church.

THE EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

The state of Wisconsin constitutes one district of the German Evangelical Synod of North America. The first church of this denomination was organized through the efforts of Rev. William Geyer, a German minister who came to the city in 1864 and established a church, later known as Trinity, at the corner of Sixth and Sherman streets. This edifice burned to the ground after several years and the present edifice at Fourth and Lee streets was erected. The church has had but two pastors, Mr. Geyer, the founder, and his successor, Rev. George Hirtz, still the incumbent of the pastorate. In 1869 Rev. Von Rague came from Sheboygan and established Freiden's church, the building which it occupied being removed in 1873 to its present location at the corner of Thirteenth and Chestnut streets. Rev. J. H. Fleer is now serving the church as pastor.

In 1884 Rev. Heinrich Noehren organized on the south side an Evangelical church which later came to be known as Zion church. The society first erected a schoolhouse on property it had purchased on Greenfield avenue between Ninth and Tenth avenues, and used the building for services until its resources allowed the erection of the

Digitized by Google

present church edifice. The pastor serving Zion at the present time is Rev. P. G. Wuebben.

Emanuel church, at Center and Nineteenth streets, of which Rev. Fred Moeckli is pastor, was founded in 1889 by Rev. William F. C. Koch, who presided over its destinies for many years. The church building was erected under the auspices of the Wisconsin synod before the church itself was organized. Salem church, at Twenty-seventh and Brown, was organized and the edifice built under the direction of the synod. Rev. F. Klingeberger has been pastor of the church ever since its inception. Since 1895 two other Evangelical churches have been erected in Milwaukee, Christus, at Pine and Russell avenues, of which Rev. C. H. Niefer is pastor, and Glaubens church, at Fifth and Clarke streets, of which Rev. F. Kupfer is pastor.

The Evangelical church also maintains in Milwaukee a parochial school, which has an enrollment of thirty-one pupils and gives employment to one teacher.

THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

Although there have been two attempts to establish in Milwaukee a society practicing the doctrines of Universalism the efforts have not been successful. In 1844 the people interested in that faith came together and held meetings in a small frame building at the corner of Michigan street and Broadway, where the Insurance building now stands. At first the services were conducted by visiting Universalist ministers, but late in 1844 Rev. C. F. Le Fevre, D. D., became regularly installed as pastor. During the six years of his pastorate the church grew in numbers and prominence. A review of the career of Dr. Le Fevre appears in the biographical section of this work, to which the reader is referred. Dr. Le Fevre was succeeded by Rev. Z. Howe, a brother of the former United States senator from this state. Ill-health caused Mr. Howe's retirement within a year, and the church gradually became disorganized, the edifice being sold to the Methodists. For a time thereafter the Universalists united with the Unitarians for regular worship until the Northwestern Conference of Universalists determined to make another effort to establish a church in Milwaukee. Rev. J. H. Tuttle began a series of meetings in the city on the first Sunday in April, 1865, with the result of re-organizing the society. Mr. Tuttle was asked to become the pastor of the new congregation, but the health of his family prevented and Rev. Sumner Ellis was called. Services were held in a small church building at the corner of Jefferson and Michigan streets, and encouraged by the

Digitized by Google

prospective growth of the society the members purchased a site at Grand avenue and Seventh street and erected thereon a fine edifice. Succeeding Rev. Mr. Ellis came Rev. Augusta J. Chapin and Rev. J. W. Hanson. Soon after the completion of the church it became apparent that the Universalists had over-estimated their resources, and subsequently their property passed into the hands of a Baptist society, and the congregation became disorganized. Since that time no effort has been made to establish a Universalist church in Milwaukee.

OTHER CHURCHES.

The body of worshippers known as Christians had its first advocate in Milwaukee in William Sherman, who came to the city in 1868 and during his lifetime was a leading merchant of the city. It was not until 1884, however, that it was discovered that there were a number of disciples of the faith residing in the city and regular meetings were begun in the fall of that year, services being held in the Young Men's Christian Association building and in the New Hampshire block. On May 3, 1885, the society removed to a building at Hanover and Washington street and effected a temporary organization, which on Jan. 17, 1886, was made permanent. The society was incorporated under the laws of the state on Jan. 27, 1887. The present place of worship is at Walker street and Seventh avenue and the pastor is Rev. Claire L. Walker.

The society of Seventh Day Adventists had their first advocates in Milwaukee in Mrs. S. Bryant, Mrs. S. D. Guerin and Mrs. Westbury. It was in 1883 that Elder H. W. Decker, of the faith, came to Milwaukee and started holding meetings. In 1886 a tract and missionary society was organized to spread the faith and Elder W. W. Sharp held a series of meetings which resulted in the acquisition of several new members. The church was organized in May, 1887, with thirteen members, and the following year under the direction of the Wisconsin conference a mission was organized. The present home of the society at 865 Fifth street was erected in 1890. Rev. Richard T. Dowsett is in charge of the congregation.

There are four spiritualistic congregations in Milwaukee, which hold regular services. Of the Erste Deutsche Spiritualisten Kirche der Gnaden Sonne, whose place of worship is at Lee and Wall streets, August Vanslow is president, Herman Glass is vice-president, Herman Berg secretary and Andrew Ckmelirz, treasurer. The First church officers are H. C. Nick, president, Dr. H. Fowle, vice-president and Mary Plischke, secretary and treasurer. Of the Unity Spiritual

Digitized by Google

Society Mrs. Charles Smith is president, Charles V. Schmidt, secretary, and Miss A. Schnurstein, financial secretary and treasurer.

The Reformed church has two congregations in Milwaukee, the First German on Fourth street between Cherry and Galena, of which Rev. H. C. Nott, is pastor, and the First Holland at Tenth and Harmon streets.

The Church of Jesus Christ (Latter Day Saints) meets at Twenty-seventh and Clark streets. The elder in charge of the congregation is C. L. Rueckert.

The Greek Orthodox church maintained an organization in Milwaukee for some years, but within the past year the congregation has been disbanded.

MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

The organization of the Young Men's Christian Association in Milwaukee was the result of the wave of religious revival which swept over the United States and Canada in 1857 and 1858. The meeting called to organize the Milwaukee branch was held on Sept. 29, 1857, and 116 became charter members. At the first regular meeting held on Oct. 5 following 123 more united with the society. There was no general secretary during the early years of the association, but rooms were maintained in what was known as the Miller block until that building was destroyed by fire and were then established in the Bowman block on Milwaukee street. The association prospered until the outbreak of the Civil war, and then the removal of so many young men caused a disorganization. Nothing more was done until 1870 when a revival of interest was shown in the organization, which kept it active for two years. During this period rooms were maintained in the Mack block at the corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets. Between 1872 and 1876 interest in the work of the association again lagged, although the organization was kept alive by Mr. Weidensall, secretary of the international committee of the association, who visited Milwaukee semi-annually. It was not until 1876, however, that the re-organization of the association appeared feasible and at a meeting on Dec. 22, 1876, called by Mr. Weidensall, a constitution was adopted and the re-organization effected. Rooms were opened at 132 Grand avenue, and during the following few years were successively removed to 430 Broadway, the Birchard block, 158 Second street, the Evening Wisconsin building and 212 Grand avenue. W. E. Lewis was made state secretary of the association, and held the office for fourteen years until his demise. It was owing to his efforts

Digitized by Google

that the boys' work was started in 1881 and the railroad branch two years later. It was in 1881 also that the German department of the association began its labors, holding meetings in the old La Crosse depot until the erection of the new building on Fourth street. The first general secretary of the Milwaukee association was Charles W. Turner, who served from April 2, 1877, to Nov. 1, 1882, leaving to enter the Methodist ministry. His successor was Mr. C. B. Willis, who has since had active charge of the work of the association. The building which at present houses the association was completed on Dec. 30, 1886, and occupied during the early part of the year following, free of debt. The building was gutted by a fire which swept the district in March, 1895, but was immediately rebuilt and refurnished.

The Milwaukee branch of the Young Women's Christian Association was organized at a meeting held on the evening of Oct. 4, 1892, in the Y. M. C. A. building, at which Miss Elizabeth Wilson, international secretary of the association, presided. It was soon afterward, on Nov. 17, that a room in the Hathaway block was secured for the use of the Milwaukee branch, where lunches were served. Miss Emily P. Dunlap, a graduate of the Moody Bible Institute, Chicago, was secured as general secretary. The society grew so rapidly that larger quarters became necessary and on May 19, 1893, new rooms were opened on the second floor of 452 Broadway. During a series of revivals held by Rev. B. Fay Mills in the old Exposition building some sixteen hundred dollars were raised for the association. This enabled the association to extend its work to the south side and open a branch at South Water and Reed streets. Within the past few years the association has taken possession of the building at 384 Jackson street. A new feature has been added to the work, the lunch room having been discontinued and the cafetaria established.

What is known as the People's Pulpit is maintained by Rev. Thomas E. Barr, who conducts weekly Sunday afternoon services in the Pabst theatre. The Salvation Army and Volunteers of America each maintain branches and do effective work in the city, the former having headquarters at 221 West Water street and the latter at 183 Third street.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT.

FIRST SCHOOLS TAUGHT IN MILWAUKEE—EQUIPMENT OF EARLY SCHOOLS—DAWN OF A BETTER DAY—UNIFORMITY IN TEXT-BOOKS—REPORT OF SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS IN 1849—LATER REPORTS AND EXTRACTS FROM RECORDS—FIRST BOARD OF EXAMINERS—FENNIMORE COOPER POMEROY—COMPULSORY EDUCATION LEGISLATION—TEACHERS' LIBRARY—SCHOOL EXHIBIT AT THE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION—EVENING SCHOOLS—WILLIAM E. ANDERSON—PUBLIC SCHOOL AUXILIARIES. SUPPLEMENTARY READING—SCHOOL STATISTICS, ETC.

Donnelly, in his History of Milwaukee Public Schools, says: "The very first school taught in Milwaukee stood on what is now East Water street; but when the street was opened it was moved to the corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets. The name of the first teacher was Dr. Heth. His pupils consisted chiefly of the children of Solomon and Peter Juneau, who were the first white settlers."

During the year following the establishment of this school a large number of immigrants to the West located in Milwaukee, and in 1836 two other schools were opened—one by David Worthington on West Water street, not far from Huron, and the other on the west side, on Third street just north of Chestnut, though the location was then "in the woods." These early schools were subscription or pay schools, as at that time no public revenue had been provided for the maintenance of public schools, except that derived from the school lands, and this was little or nothing, because land was so plentiful and so cheap that it was fully a generation before the lands donated for school purposes would command a price at all commensurate with the educational needs of the community. Even then the "sixteenth section" was frequently sold for a mere pittance of what it would bring to-day.

Digitized by Google

The young folks who enjoy the benefits of the twentieth century schools have but a slight conception of the "advantages" enjoyed by their grandfathers and grandmothers in 1836. The equipment of those early schools was of the most primitive character. The schoolhouse was generally a log cabin or cheaply constructed frame shanty, probably 18 by 24 feet, with a door in one end, a huge fireplace in the other, and two small windows on each side. Often these windows were not more than 24 by 30 inches in size, and on cloudy days the scholars who occupied seats in the corners or in the center of the room found it a difficult matter to study their lessons. Long, backless benches were provided for the smaller children, while along the walls under the windows was arranged a broad board for a writing desk. Sometimes small tables with suitable seats were provided for the pupils old enough to write, though tables were regarded as a luxury and the school that could afford them was considered fortunate. The schoolmaster was furnished with a chair, a small deal table, a few books, a bottle of ink and a quill pen, as part of his duties was to "set the copies" in the writing books of the pupils. One of his accomplishments was to know how to make a good quill pen, as steel pens had not yet come into general use. Reading, writing and arithmetic—sometimes denominated the three R's—constituted the principal features of the curriculum, though occasionally an old map would be hung upon the wall and used for general exercises in geography. Text-books were of divers kinds, written by various authors, so that efficient class work was out of the question, and blackboards were rarely used in the pioneer schools. Yet, notwithstanding these conditions, strong men and women received their early training in the log schoolhouse of the frontier.

In 1827, while Wisconsin was a part of the Territory of Michigan, the legislature of that territory enacted that as soon as twenty families were settled in a town, they should select three commissioners of common schools, who should hold their respective offices for three years, and whose duties should be to lease the school lands and apply the proceeds to the establishment and support of the common schools, and it was under this law that the first school district in Wisconsin was organized soon after the creation of the territory in July, 1836. But for several years after this the pioneers were too much engrossed with the material development of the country to give much thought to the subject of education. On Oct. 13, 1837, the Milwaukee Sentinel had this to say on the subject of common schools. "There is probably no one subject of so much importance to this territory, and which will be more conducive to the future happiness and prosperity of the

Digitized by Google

people, than the adoption of a wise and liberal system of common school education. A careful observer will perceive in the older-settled portions of the Union, that the general mass of the people are the most enlightened, and well-informed, where a liberal and judicious common school system has been adopted. The foundation is laid at the common school, and it is necessary that it be properly laid, of the right kind of material, under the care and superintendence of a master-workman, else the superstructure may fail in the end for the want of a right commencement."

Although the editor possessed sound views on the subject of education, and repeatedly admonished the people to take steps to improve the common school system, it seems that they were slow to act. Probably the main reason for this was a lack of revenue. No funds amounting to anything could be raised by the sale or lease of the school lands, and if the schools were to be brought to a higher standard it would have to be done by local taxation. But the average citizen is loath to give his assent to any policy that will increase his taxes; hence the schoolhouses were log huts or cheap frame shanties, the teachers poorly paid, and the school supplies limited to the least expensive kind. On June 7, 1845, nearly eight years after the editorial quoted above, and almost ten years after Dr. Heth's school was started, the Sentinel said: "There is not a public school in Milwaukee, nor has there ever been one. The building used for school purposes in the first district is old, dilapidated, unpainted and half unglazed, without play-ground or shade. * * * In this school, out of a school population of 325 children between the ages of four years and six years, only about thirty are in school, and these are of both sexes, and of all ages, pursuing their studies in text-books whose name is legion. Three hundred and eighteen dollars is all that is appropriated for the entire maintenance of the school, not one dollar for each child entitled to receive a common school education."

The district referred to in this editorial was the east side of the Milwaukee river. Conard's History of Milwaukee (Vol. I, p. 128) says: "The amount realized from the school lands previous to 1840 was insignificant, and the west side school in the Second ward remained the only public school up to that year. There was practically no difference between the public and private schools in the manner of their support, as both had to be maintained by private subscriptions. From 1836 to 1846 but little progress seems to have been made in establishing a system of public education. It was a period, too, of hard struggle for mere existence and subsistence for several years following the panic of 1837. In 1845 we find an awakening on the part of the

Digitized by Google

people toward doing something for the improvement of the village schools. The Daily Wisconsin and the Milwaukee Sentinel were active in pointing out the lack of educational opportunities and in urging that steps be taken looking to the establishment of high grade schools which might be worthy of and which would secure the patronage of the people."

But the dawn of a better day was near at hand. On the evening of Dec. 12, 1845, a public meeting was held at Trustees' hall on the west side for the purpose of "taking some action looking toward the improvement of the schools." The meeting was well attended and everybody present seemed to take a deep interest in the subject. L. W. Weeks was chosen to preside; I. A. Lapham and A. W. Hatch were secretaries. Rufus King, from the committee on schools and school systems, submitted the following report: "The whole number of school children between the ages of 5 and 16 years in the town of Milwaukee is 1,781. There are 13 schools in operation within the corporation limits, viz., 4 public schools and 9 private schools. Actual attendance at the public schools, 228; at the private schools, 356, or 584 in all. There is no public schoolhouse in the east ward (east side of the river). In the south ward (south of the Menomonee river) there is a good public schoolhouse. There are upward of 1,000 children for whom no adequate provision of school accommodation is made. There are but two public schoolhouses, one of them hardly deserving the name."

The committee making this report was composed of F. Randall, Rufus King, E. D. Smith, Richard Murphy and Moritz Schoeffler. After hearing the report the meeting instructed the committee to prepare a general plan of revision of the school system and report at another meeting on Dec. 17, 1845. At that meeting the committee presented a plan which provided for a board of school commissioners, to be elected or appointed annually from the several school districts or wards, which was to have full control of the public schools, employ teachers, adopt text-books, etc. The committee further recommended "that the school board shall have power to elect its president, who shall serve the board as its clerk, and who will be required to make periodical examinations of the schools and report the results thereof to the board." The report of the committee was adopted and subsequently it formed the basis of that part of the city charter relating to the organization and management of the public schools. Donnelly says: "This report was the first important step that had been taken to improve the schools and was the first well-defined plan of improvement that had been presented."

Digitized by Google

Milwaukee was incorporated as a city on Jan. 31, 1846, the population at that time being about 10,000. The city was divided into five wards, viz., the First and Third on the east side; the Second and Fourth on the west side; and the Fifth on the south side. The first election under the city charter was held on April 7, 1846, and soon after the following school commissioners were appointed by the common council: First ward: John H. Tweedy, Dr. James Johnson, Moritz Schoeffler; Second ward, D. Van Deren, J. B. Selby, J. A. Messinger; Third ward, Levi Hubbell, Rufus King, Edward Hussly; Fourth ward, Sidney L. Rood, A. W. Stowe, Henry G. Abbey; Fifth ward, James Magone, W. W. Yale, Aaron Herriman. The board met on April 14, 1846, and organized by the election of Rufus King as president and Henry G. Abbey as secretary. In June five schools were opened—one in each ward. The Second and Fifth ward school occupied the buildings that had been used for school purposes prior to the election of the board. The First ward school was opened in the basement of the old St. Peter's cathedral on Martin street, the use of which was generously tendered to the school board by Archbishop Henni. The Third and Fourth ward schools were opened in rooms rented by the board. Eighty pupils were enrolled in the First ward; 113 in the Second; 200 in the Third; 85 in the Fourth, and 170 in the Fifth, making a total enrollment of 648 out of a school population of something like 2,000 (the committee, it will be remembered, reported 1,781 on Dec. 12, 1845), and the average daily attendance in the five schools was respectively 50, 45, 125, 50 and 85, or 355 out of the enrollment of 648. Thus the average daily attendance was only about one-sixth of the total school population. Perhaps this was no drawback to the work of the school board. The city had a school system, definite plans had been adopted for the establishment and maintenance of the public schools, but the revenues to meet the requirements were not forthcoming. Had the entire school population, or even the greater portion of it, sought admission to the schools, the problems confronting the school board would have been all the more difficult to solve.

The act of 1846 provided that in no year should the amount expended for school purposes exceed the amount of school revenues raised and appropriated in that year. The aggregate rate of taxation for the maintenance of the public schools was limited to one-fourth of one per cent. annually, and the tuition fees were not to exceed $1.50 per term of eleven weeks, these tuition rates to be collected in the same manner as other taxes. In order to be entitled to share in the public school fund, a school must have an average daily attendance of thirty pupils, and the English language must be taught as a branch

Digitized by Google

of education. Under these provisions the Milwaukee school board found itself handicapped by a lack of funds adequate to the needs of the schools, and at the same time it was prohibited from incurring indebtedness in order to provide for the educational wants of a rapidly growing population.

The first step toward securing uniformity in text-books came on Nov. 18, 1847, when Mr. Rood, of the committee on text-books, offered the following, which was adopted by the board: "Resolved, That the following text-books be used in the public schools of this city, to the exclusion of all others: The Eclectic reader, numbers one, two, three, four and five; the Eclectic speller; Town's analysis; Davies' arithmetic, large and small; Wilson's history of the United States, large and small; Mitchel's geography, large and small; Mitchel's outline maps; Winchester's writing books, numbers one, two, three and four."

The report of the board for the year ending April 1, 1848, showed eight schools in operation, employing twenty teachers at a salary expense of $2,767.49. The total expense incurred during the year was $3,512.99, as against $2,207 for the previous year. In explanation of this increase in the expenditures, the board says: "But the schools were open only nine months, and the aggregate attendance of scholars was 202 less than during the year just closed." Some idea of the growing population of Milwaukee at this period may be gained by comparing the number of children entitled to school privileges, as given in the first three annual reports of the board. In 1847 the school population was 2,128; in 1848 it was 2,868, and in 1849 it was 4,235.

During the summer of 1847 there was a spirited discussion over the proposal to borrow $15,000 for the purpose of erecting new schoolhouses. In 1848 the state authorized the city to borrow the money, though the municipal debt was nearly $2,000,000. Arrangements for the new buildings were not completed until 1849, and they were not ready for occupancy until 1852. Mayor Upham seems to have grown somewhat impatient at the delay, as in an address delivered in April, 1849, he expressed his surprise that "in such a city as Milwaukee, settled by people from New York and New England and adorned with so many fine churches and residences, the common schools have been so long neglected." But there was reason for the delay. The report of the school board for 1867 says: "The records of the school board extend no farther back than 1851, and we can find no printed report of the board of school commissioners of an earlier date than 1860. We think we are justified in denominating the following as the seventh annual report of the board of school commissioners."

Digitized by Google

The writer, however, found printed reports for the years 1848 and 1849, and in the report for 1849 the loan question is dealt with at considerable length. The report says: "We cannot refer with much satisfaction to the condition of the public schools in Milwaukee, as they now exist, and as they have existed since the organization of the city government; although they are undoubtedly as well conducted as could be under existing circumstances." Then, after showing that the trouble resulted because there was not sufficient room nor sufficient revenue to provide new school buildings, and after reviewing the several remedies proposed, the report continues: "There only remained, therefore, one other expedient, to-wit: to authorize a loan to be made to the city, payable at the end of ten years, for the purpose of accomplishing this all important object. In this way the burden would be divided and shared by persons who will hereafter enjoy the benefits of the expenditure, as well as the present inhabitants. To this proposition the legislature promptly gave its authority, and the people as promptly assented, by a vote taken in accordance with the law, on this question. But unfortunately for the cause of education in our city, only a small portion ($4,000) of the loan so authorized has yet been secured, although a very liberal rate of interest is offered by the city. Holders of capital have other and still more lucrative methods of using it, and will not, therefore, take up the bonds offered by the city. It was hoped by the board that persons could be found who would, through motives of patriotism and city pride, take up the bonds offered, in as much as they would at the same time be making a permanent and safe investment.

"This attempt having in a great degree failed, it now becomes the duty of the citizens, through the constituted authorities, to devise some other method of providing the necessary funds for the construction of schoolhouses. To allow the present state of things to continue any longer than is absolutely necessary, would be a reproach upon the city that would have a blighting effect upon its future prosperity; for nothing tends more to give character to a place than the condition of its schools. If these are neglected and bad, it argues a wrong state of feeling in the citizens, and the better class of emigrants will be very apt to seek elsewhere for their future homes. To the question so often asked by persons upon their first visit to our city 'What is the state of education among you?' a much more satisfactory answer must be given than can now be done, if we wish our city to prosper and flourish.

"* * * By reference to the detailed statement of the expenditures of the board, it will be seen that the sum of $366 has been

Digitized by Google

applied during the past year for rent of school rooms. This sum of course would be saved, and add so much to the means of instruction, if the proposed schoolhouses were constructed. * * * Should the means appropriated for this purpose be too limited to warrant anything better, it is believed that temporary wooden buildings one story high, constructed in a cheap manner, and with a view to their removal at some future time, ought to be constructed without delay. Better buildings could be substituted from time to time, hereafter, as means are provided for that purpose. In those places where the streets are not yet reduced to their proper grade, especially, is this suggestion deemed worthy of consideration. The money on hand now lying idle in the treasury should, in the opinion of the board, be so applied without delay.

"On this subject, the erection of schoolhouses, the commissioners feel that they cannot too strongly urge upon the attention of our citizens the importance of immediate and efficient action; and to assert that it is the duty of Milwaukee to move in this matter, even if it requires the postponement of other improvements. The inportance of a good education to a free people cannot be overestimated. The future safety of life and property may depend upon the means now adopted for laying the foundation of an education that will render those who are soon to occupy prominent places in Wisconsin a moral, intelligent and virtuous people."

This report was signed by S. L. Rood, president, and Rufus King, secretary. It has been quoted at length to show that the board was fully alive to the existing conditions, and if the necessary funds for the erection of new school buildings were not provided it was certainly not the fault of the commissioners. With regard to receipts and expenditures the report showed the total expenses of the schools in 1849 to have been $3,512.96, the principal item of which was $2,787.66 for teachers' salaries. The receipts amounted to $4,903.82, leaving a balance in the treasury of $1,390.86. With this balance and the $4,000 resulting from the bond issue, the board went ahead and made arrangements for the erection of a two-story brick schoolhouse, with basement, in each of the five wards. Each of these buildings was designed for the accommodation of 350 pupils, and by a little crowding 400 could be accommodated. They cost about $3,000 each and were completed in 1852. The new buildings served to arouse interest in the work of the public schols. The attendance improved; public-spirited citizens made donations of maps, globes, etc., to the schools; additions were made to the school library, which in the spring of 1853 contained 940 volumes; the old Fifth ward schoolhouse

Digitized by Google

was rented out and from the proceeds books were furnished to children whose parents were not able to buy them. During the next five years the schools made satisfactory progress and the salaries of the teachers were increased. In 1853 the principals of the several schools each received $450 for the school year, and as no janitors were employed each principal was allowed $10 per quarter for taking care of the buildings and grounds. This allowance was subsequently increased to $18. In 1854 the principal's salary was raised to $650; in 1855 to $750, and in 1856 to $850. At that time the assistant teachers each received $350 per annum.

Then came the panic of 1857 and the Milwaukee schools, along with everything else, suffered from the financial depression. In 1858 the orders or warrants issued by the school board were so much depreciated that they were accepted only when discounted from 20 to 25 per cent. The executive committee of the school board recommended that the schools be closed, but, says Conard, "The matter was referred to a special committee, who recommended that the report of the executive committee be rejected, that the board ask the council for the amount necessary to continue the schools, and that all school orders draw ten per cent. after presentation. The report was adopted by the board and the schools were permitted to continue without interruption." In November of this year John P. Smith obtained, through the circuit court of Milwaukee county, an execution against John Rycraft and the city, and the sheriff was directed to sell the Second ward school house and the lands belonging thereto to satisfy the judgment. But the money was raised by other means and the school house was saved.

In 1859 there was again a deficit in the school fund and orders on presentation were endorsed with the discouraging statement "Not paid for want of funds." The question of closing the schools was again seriously considered, but nothing definite was done until the spring of 1860, when a committee was appointed to investigate the expenditures of the board during the preceding three years. The investigation developed the fact that the expenses of 1859 had been more than double those of 1857, which was accounted for in the committee's report as follows: "During a part of the first period, 1857-58, the school orders were nearly at par, but in the spring of 1858 they had become so much depreciated that the board of school commissioners thought fit to raise the salaries of the teachers about 15 per cent., to make good the discount. In consequence, however, of the omission of the common council for two successive years to levy the amount certified by this board to be necessary for the maintenance of the public schools, the orders continued to fall in value until, during the past two or three months,

Digitized by Google

teachers have found it difficult to realize over 75 per cent. on the face thereof. The orders issued for fuel and contingent expenses have been at a still heavier discount, the result being that the board have been obliged to pay for all necessary supplies, from 25 to 40 per cent. more in orders than the same articles could have been purchased for in cash. In short, had the common council provided the necessary means to redeem the school orders at par the expenditures for the past two years would have been less, by some eight or ten thousand dollars. That the number of teachers employed by the board is not too large will be readily admitted when the fact is borne in mind that there are sixty-one scholars in regular attendance upon the public schools for every teacher employed therein."

The committee stated that, "by rigid economy, the expenses may be reduced to $45,000, and if school orders can be made to come up to par the reduction in expenses will be still more." On May 4, 1860, a special meeting of the board was held to consider the situation. After a preamble setting forth that "there are no funds appropriated by the city to sustain the public schools for the next term; and the situation of the city treasury absolutely demands a reduction of expenses in the management of the same," the following resolution was adopted: "That the public schools be kept closed for the term of two weeks from Monday next, to enable this board to confer with the common council and agree upon a general system of management and expenditures." At the same time it was ordered that "all persons now in the employ of this board as janitors, or in any other capacity, be, and they are hereby discharged from said employment."

The closing of the schools spurred the council to action and during the enforced vacation that body voted $25,000, which with the state fund of $7,000 gave the board the sum of $32,000 to defray the expenses for the ensuing year. In order to run the schools with this amount strict economy was necessary and retrenchments were at once begun. The two high schools were discontinued; principals' salaries were reduced to $800 and assistants' salaries were fixed at from $250 to $350; and only such supplies were purchased as were absolutely indispensable. As there were a number of outstanding orders, the validity of which it was difficult to determine, they were ordered canceled, and new evidence was required to sustain the claims on which these orders—some of which were almost two years old—were issued. It was further ordered that no more orders should draw interest and that all orders should be made payable to "order" instead of "bearer."

An act of the state legislature, approved March 18, 1859, abridged the authority of the Milwaukee school board so that it no longer had

Digitized by Google

the power to contract debts, purchase sites for school houses, erect buildings, make repairs, etc. By the same act the number of commissioners from each ward was reduced to two, as under the old regime of three members from each ward the board was getting to be unwieldy. When the first board was organized in 1846 there were but five wards in the city. The addition of the Sixth and Seventh wards in 1856 increased the number of commissioners to twenty-one, and the creation of the Eighth and Ninth wards in 1857 added six more members to the board. Under the act of 1859 the commissioners were elected for two years instead of three. They were required to take the oath of office, and were subject to all the liabilities of members of the common council. Another provision of the act was that the board was required to adopt a uniform series of text-books, and to provide for a regular system of instruction, which would apply to all the schools as far as practicable. In order to secure this end the board was authorized to appoint a superintendent of schools, who was to act as secretary of the board, and who was to receive a salary of not more than $2,000 per annum.

Prior to 1851 no formal examination of teachers had been required. In that year the school board appointed an examinating committee, consisting of I. A. Lapham, George Day and Rufus King, whose duty it was to test the qualifications and fitness of all applicants for positions as teachers in the public schools. The first examinations were conducted orally, though written examinations followed. Under the law of 1859 it became part of the duty of the superintendent to examine and certify teachers and the committee, like Othello, found its occupation gone.

Rufus King, who had been connected with the school board from the date of its first organization in 1846, was elected superintendent. He was a man of liberal education, broad-minded and progressive, and the schools under his brief administration showed a marked improvement. He remained in office but one year, however, much to the regret of many of the teachers and patrons of the schools. Donnelly says: "The salary then paid, although it was considered liberal for the time, was not sufficient pay for the entire services of such a man as General King. His editorial management of the Sentinel probably demanded too much of his time to permit his giving the full scope of his splendid powers to the work of the schools." But his son, Col. Charles King, who was fifteen years of age when his father retired from the superintendency, has suggested that the spoils system in the school board was in some degree responsible for General King's retirement.

On May 4, 1860, Jonathan Ford was elected to the superintendency. Mr. Ford had been a teacher in the Milwaukee schools, and was well

Digitized by Google

fitted by training and experience for the duties of the position, though he did not possess the high order of executive ability that had distinguished his predecessor. Moreover, he came into office just at the time the board was in financial distress, the same meeting which elected him superintendent passing the resolution to close the schools because of a lack of funds. His administration was further handicapped by the fire of Dec. 30, 1860, which destroyed the Cross block, in which the offices of the board were located, all the records, etc., being burned except what was in the safe. The indebtedness of the school board in 1861 was over $50,000, the orders were at a heavy discount, and it was not until 1864 that the orders reached par. Under Mr. Ford the teachers were required to make monthly reports to the superintendent, showing the number of pupils enrolled, the average daily attendance, the number studying each branch, the number of visitors to the school during the month, etc.

In 1861 the custom of giving prizes in the Milwaukee public schools was introduced by E. D. Holton who left with each school principal two silver medals to be given to the boy and girl who acquitted themselves most creditably during the year. This was followed by Alexander Mitchell's offer of cash and book prizes for the pupils who attained the highest standing in their classes, and R. C. Spencer placed at the disposal of the board nine life scholarships—one for each grammar school—in his business college, the scholarships to be awarded for improvement in penmanship and general good conduct.

In 1862 Mr. Ford was succeeded by J. R. Sharpstein, one of the editors of the Milwaukee Daily News. He was a good man, but his newspaper work required so much of his time and attention that after a few months he resigned and Edwin DeWolf, a member of the school board, was elected, assuming the duties of the office on Jan. 6, 1863. Donnelly says: "The selecting of such a person was the weakest act ever performed by the Milwaukee school board. It showed only what queer things deliberative bodies sometimes do. There was an able corps of principals and teachers then in the schools, and to them is due whatever of merit or success they then attained * * * With the active work of the schools in such hands, the deficiencies of the superintending power hardly reached to the work of the class teacher."

In 1864, while Mr. DeWolf was superintendent, the question of more school houses again came up. The act of March 18, 1859, "for the management of the public schools of the city of Milwaukee," made it the duty of the school commissioners to report annually to the city council, making such recommendations as they might deem advisable for the promotion of the welfare of the schools. After the power to

Digitized by Google

locate and erect school buildings had been taken from the school board and vested in the common council, the character of the Milwaukee school buildings was very much improved, and the equipments were generally of an expensive kind. In their report for 1864 the commissioners said: "Our primary schools are overcrowded, our teachers overworked, and the result is unsatisfactory. The city has, we fear, spent money injudiciously, one-half the sum spent upon our costly schoolhouses, expended in erecting plain primary school buildings, would have accomplished more for the cause of education. The evil is not past remedy. Our school houses are all needed for our grammar and intermediate departments. If the city will now expend one-fourth as much for the children of the primary schools, then Milwaukee may hope to claim pre-eminence in its public schools as it now does in the matter of its school architecture." It was probably in response to this plea that new buildings were erected on Washington street and Sherman street, the former of which was opened in January, 1866, and the latter a year later.

The act of the legislature, approved April 7, 1865, provided that the superintendent of the Milwaukee schools should be a graduate of some college or normal school in the United States, or should hold a certificate from the state superintendent of public instruction, showing his qualifications for the office. Under this act Fennimore C. Pomeroy was elected superintendent.

Fennimore Cooper Pomeroy was born at Cooperstown, N. Y., Nov. 4, 1818. He was a son of Dr. George Pomeroy, and his mother was a sister of James Fennimore Cooper, after whom he was named. He was graduated at Dartmouth college and in 1837 became a resident of Milwaukee, where for some time he was engaged in the drug business. In 1840 he married Stella M. Woolson, of Claremont, N. H., and soon after his marriage removed to Green Lake county, Wis., where he lived for about ten years. He then returned to Milwaukee and was appointed to the position of principal of the Third ward school. He held the office of superintendent from the time of his election in May, 1865, until his death on Aug. 25, 1870, his superintendency having been distinguished by a great improvement in all departments of the public schools.

Up to the time that Mr. Pomeroy became superintendent teachers had been required to pass examinations annually. Having been repeatedly called upon to undergo this annual test, he knew the uselessness of it and soon induced the board to adopt the rule requiring the teacher to secure a certificate but once. In 1868 the old department system—primary, intermediate and grammar—was dropped and the

Digitized by Google

graded system substituted for it. The question was then raised as to whether he had jurisdiction, under the laws then existing, to grade and promote pupils, but the city attorney decided that he had such legal right. It was during the administration of Mr. Pomeroy that the German language was made a part of the course of study in the public schools, but it remained optional with the pupil whether he would study German. In April, 1857, Ferdinand Kuehn, at that time a member of the board from the Sixth ward, offered a resolution providing for a teacher of German in his own school district. The request was modified so that the executive committee was authorized "to appoint a teacher whose duty it shall be to teach the German language in the Sixth ward school, and such other schools as may be directed." No school except that in the Sixth ward derived any benefit from this arrangement, and in 1861 it was discontinued. In 1867 Alexander Mitchell offered twenty-two prizes, three of which were for translating English into German. This revived interest in the subject and in 1869, at the request of a large number of German citizens, the board incorporated German in the regular course of study with a teacher of German as one of the regular staff in each full graded school in the city. Although the study of German was made optional, in 1907 about 70 per cent. of the pupils were studying it, there being at that time nearly 700 German classes in the various schools, and over 100 German teachers were employed. The study of the language begins in the class immediately above the kindergarten and continues through the eight grades, about three hours each week being devoted to it.

In June, 1868, the board adopted the following text-books, which under the law were required to be used exclusively in the schools for a period of five years: McGuffey's readers, first to fifth, inclusive; McGuffey's speller; Ray's series of arithmetics; Kerl's common school grammar; Mitchel's geographies; Goodrich's history of the United States; Alden's manual of civil government; the Spencerian copy books; Raffler's German readers, first to fourth, inclusive; Ahn's German course, two books; Hey's small German Grammar, and Oelschlager's German dictionary.

Upon Mr. Pomeroy's death George H. Paul was elected to fill out the unexpired term. Nothing out of the ordinary occurred during the time he held the office, and on May 2, 1871, he was succeeded by Frederick C. Lau, who was born at Mecklenburg, Germany, April 10, 1835, and was educated in his native land at the gymnasium of New Brandenburg. In 1854 he came to the United States and for the next ten years taught school in Washington and Ozaukee counties, Wis. In

Digitized by Google

January, 1865, he enlisted as orderly sergeant in Company E, Forty-fifth Wisconsin infantry, which was stationed at Nashville, Tenn., most of the time until it was mustered out later in the same year. Prior to his enlistment he had been principal of the Sixth ward school in Milwaukee, and upon his return from the army he resumed his teaching in the city. In the fall of 1866 he was appointed principal of the Second ward school, and the following spring was elected superintendent as stated. He held the office of superintendent for three years, after which he took charge of the Thirteenth district school, and for many years thereafter was connected with the city schools.

By the act of April 7, 1865, the school board was authorized to appoint some suitable person as clerk to the superintendent at a salary of not more than $800 per annum, "in order to permit the superintendent to devote his time more to the inspection and supervision of the schools." Thomas Desmond was appointed in November, 1866, and held the office until 1872, when, under a new law, he was appointed secretary of the school board, with a salary of $1,200 a year and $600 additional for taking the school census. In 1872 the salary of each principal was increased to $1,375; assistants to $600, and the teachers of German to $920. The following year the principal's salary was increased to $1,400; the assistants to $700, and the German teachers to $1,000. In 1874 the principal's salary was increased to $1,500.

The five years having expired in 1873, some changes were made in the text-books. Greene's grammar was substituted for Kerl's; Swinton's history for Goodrich's; Guyot's geographies for Mitchel's; Cutter's physiology was added and Alden's manual was dropped from the list; music was added to the course of study in all the grades, and physical exercises and instruction in morals and manners were directed.

As early as 1865 the state teachers' association recommended to the legislature the passage of a law compelling children of certain ages to attend school for a specified time each year. Nothing was done at that time, but in 1873 there were so many complaints that a large number of children were not in school who ought to be, that the legislature passed an act providing for the establishment of truancy schools for pupils between the ages of seven and sixteen years. In his report for that year Superintendent Lau recommended to the common council the establishment of such schools in Milwaukee and the appointment of truancy officers, "whose duty it shall be to investigate all cases of truancy in the schools, and look after all children leading idle and vagrant lives." The records, however, do not show that such schools were established. Concerning Mr. Lau's superintendency, Donnelly says: "Mr. Lau's theories tended largely toward an entire change of the matter used and the

Digitized by Google

methods followed prior to his time. There was so much change attempted that confusion and uncertainty followed as a matter of consequence. Such extensive change in school work never improves the existing order of things. School work is rarely so bad as to warrant an entire change in all that relates to it." Mr. Lau was succeeded by James MacAlister in May, 1874.

James MacAlister was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and received his education in his native land. While still a young man he came to America, and soon became connected with the schools of Milwaukee. His first school there was taught in Palmer's addition. From 1860 to 1864 he was principal of the Fourth district school, which was then the largest school of the kind in the state. He then entered the Albany law school, and in 1865 received the degree of LL. B. From 1866 to 1874 he practiced his profession in Milwaukee, and was then elected superintendent of schools, having been president of the school board in 1873. After serving as superintendent until 1877, he retired from the office for two years, but was again elected in 1880. As superintendent he displayed rare executive ability, and the Milwaukee schools achieved a wider reputation under his management than ever before.

In 1874 the teachers' library was founded, upon the suggestion of Mr. MacAlister. It was designed to contain works calculated to aid the teachers in the exercise of their duties; was kept in the office of the superintendent, who was ex-officio librarian, and six years later it contained nearly 500 volumes, all standard works on the subject of education. At the same time the library was started the teachers' association was founded, having for its object, "the social and intellectual improvement of its members."

In the reports of the school board to the common council in 1868 and 1869, complaints were made that each ward school was regarded as an independent school, rather than one of several, all working upon the same general lines. As this had a tendency to destroy uniformity in the system of instruction, the board recommended that "the city should be divided into school districts without regard toward lines," but no action was taken by the council upon the recommendation. Some slight change was made, however, at the beginning of the school year in 1875. Up to that time the school buildings had been designated by names—usually of some old settler or prominent citizen. In 1875 the Juneau school was changed to the First district school; Webster, to the Second district; Jefferson, to the Second district primary; Jackson, to the Third district; Pomeroy, to the Third district primary; Plankinton, to the Fourth district; Palmer, to the Fourth district primary; Mitchell, to the Fifth district; Humboldt, to the Sixth district; Hadley, to the

Digitized by Google

Seventh district; Douglas, to the Eighth district; Quentin, to the Ninth district; Washington, to the Tenth district; Teutonia, to the Tenth district primary; Franklin, to the Eleventh district; Lincoln, to the Twelfth district; Union, to the Thirteenth district; and Round House to the Thirteenth branch. But even in these changes the district lines corresponded to the ward lines, except a slight variation in theTwelfth and Thirteenth wards.

During this year the rules were amended so as to allow to each district school one principal; one first and one second assistant; one teacher for every 44 pupils in each of the first four grades; one teacher for every 54 in the fifth, sixth and seventh grades; and one for every 66 in the eighth, ninth and tenth grades.

In December, 1875, Mr. MacAlister submitted to the common council a recommendation that the Milwaukee schools prepare an exhibit for the educational department of the Centennial exposition to be held at Philadelphia in 1876. The council approved the suggestion, made an appropriation to defray the expenses, and the following exhibit was arranged: A large silk banner upon which was printed statistics relating to the schools, the number of buildings, teachers, pupils enrolled and in attendance, value of school property, annual cost of maintenance, etc., photographs of the school buildings appropriately framed; photographs of blackboard drawings made by pupils in the primary grades, framed for exhibition; pencil drawings made by pupils of the intermediate and higher grades, also framed; 114 volumes of written work by pupils of the upper grades; copies of questions used in examinations of pupils; a map of the city showing the location of the several school buildings; a copy of the Washington tablet; floor plans and elevations of the school buildings, framed for wall exhibition; a file of the school board reports, etc. The exhibit was the largest and most complete of any city in the United States, and was awarded a diploma and a medal. M. Buisson, president of the French commission on education to the exposition, was so impressed by the collection that he made a visit to the city and spent several days in a personal inspection of the schools. On March 5, 1878, the board voted to accept the invitation to send an exhibit to the Universal exposition at Paris, France. The collection consisted mainly of the material collected for the Centennial exposition, with the addition of some more recent school statistics. Of the 103 volumes of written work shown at Paris, eight were given to Japan, ten to Italy, and the remainder were presented to the French minister of public instruction to be placed in the pedagogical museum and library in the LePalais Bourbon. A silver medal was awarded the exhibit, but it was never received by the city, a diploma being sent in its place.

Digitized by Google

The Washington tablet referred to as part of the Centennial exhibit was the donation of the Milwaukee school children toward the restoration of Mount Vernon, the home of George Washington. Superintendent MacAlister, under the direction of the school board, issued a memorial circular inviting the school children to assist in restoring Washington's home to its condition when he resided there, and Mrs. Alexander Mitchell, the vice-regent of the Mount Vernon association for Wisconsin, suggested that the school children of Milwaukee assume some definite part of the work. She proposed "a gate and lodge" and on Feb. 21, 1876, exercises commemorative of Washington's birthday were held in all the public schools of the city. The work of preparing the Centennial collection had aroused a spirit of patriotism in the children, who contributed liberally to a collection on February 21, when the sum of $668.32 was realized from their mites. This amount was placed in the hands of Mrs. Mitchell to be applied to the purpose named in the memorial circular, and a copy of the memorial tablet was ordered to be framed and hung in the lodge when it was completed.

In May, 1878, John J. Somers was elected superintendent. In his first report he called the attention of the board to the necessity of a better method of heating and ventilating the school rooms, all of which except those in the high school buildings were heated by stoves with no provision whatever for supplying fresh air to the pupils. The administration of Mr. Somers was uneventful, and in the spring of 1880 James MacAlister was again elected superintendent.

It was during Mr. MacAlister's second administration that evening schools were introduced. Monday, Wednesday and Friday evenings were designated for boys, and Tuesday and Thursday evenings for girls. The first evening schools were opened in the fall of 1880, when the school board supplied the pupils with books, slates and stationery for a small fee, but as this was found to result in diminished attendance the fee plan was abandoned and the books, etc., were furnished free. In 1891 the pupils were required to furnish their own books, a plan which has been pursued since that time. Donnelly's History of the Milwaukee Public Schools (published in 1893), says: "A good deal of disappointment has been experienced in evening school work. As a rule, the attendance is quite large when they are first opened in the fall, but it gradually decreases as the term advances. Several expedients have been resorted to for the purpose of securing greater regularity of attendance. So far, it is not claimed by any one that a cure has been found. One thing is noticed by all evening school teachers, and that is that the persons that need to use them most are the ones who are most irregular in their attendance. * * * There is one

Digitized by Google

evil consequence that grows out of evening schools. It is this: Many poor people withdraw their boys and girls from the day schools, to engage in low-priced jobs, under the mistaken belief that they can get as much education as is needful in the evening schools." Since this was written the conditions have somewhat improved, but the evening school problem is as yet only partially solved.

At the board meeting of June 21, 1881, corporal punishment again came up for discussion. Mr. MacAlister favored suspension of the refractory pupil, as it brought the parent into co-operation with the teacher, but the board finally ordered that corporal punishment might be resorted to in extreme cases, after other remedies had failed, with the restrictions that it could be inflicted only by the principal or an authorized assistant, out of the class and when the school was not in session. It was not to be excessive nor cruel, nor "by blows upon or about the face or any vital part, or by pinching, twisting arms or hands, or pulling hair or ears, or by shutting up in closets or lonely confinement." A complete record of the offense and the punishment was required to be kept in all cases of corporal punishment. Augustus J. Rogers, writing in 1895, says: "These restrictions seem to have been necessary for some of the schools. Many teachers still in the schools remember the case of a lad sent by a principal with a note to the principal of another school. He went to the office and awaited the arrival of the principal. When the principal came, before the note could be delivered, the boy was set upon and severely beaten, without giving him a hearing. It was his custom to treat all boys sent to the office in this manner."

Mr. MacAlister resigned the office of superintendent on April 3, 1883, to accept a similar position in the city of Philadelphia, Pa. A special meeting of the board was called a few days later and William E. Anderson was elected to vacancy.

William E. Anderson was born at Rugby, England, in March, 1845, and attended a private academy in that town until he was twelve years of age, when he came with his parents to the United States. During the next five years he lived on farms in Racine and Waukesha counties, and in the summer of 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company A, Twenty-second Wisconsin infantry, which served under Gen. W. T. Sherman until the end of the war. Mr. Anderson then was employed in the machine shops of J. I. Case & Co. at Racine until the fall of 1868, when he entered Beloit College. The following year he entered the Whitewater normal school, where he was graduated in 1871. From 1872 to 1875 he was principal of Waukesha public schools, and while in this position he married Miss Mary E., daughter of Hon. George Brown, ex-member of the legislature from Waukesha county. In 1875

Digitized by Google

he was appointed principal of the Fifth district school in Milwaukee, where he continued until elected superintendent. He held the office of superintendent of the Milwaukee schools until 1892, and during his administration a number of important improvements were made in the school system of the city.

Rogers says: "The tendency during Mr. MacAlister's superintendency was to elevate the teaching profession, to favor high attainments, culture and skill in the teacher, to introduce a more rigid standing in scholarship for graduation from the ward schools and for admission to the high school. Mr. Anderson still continued this policy during his subsequent nine years of service, but he held more strongly to experience and skill in actual school work as factors in estimating a teacher's value."

On Sept. 4, 1883, Mr. Anderson, in response to a request of the school board, presented a course of study then in use in the public schools, with suggestions as to changes that he thought advisable. Among these changes was the revival of physiology, which had been dropped from the list of studies in 1878, and he recommended that it be taught orally. He recommended that the "general lessons" in the different grades be made more definite and that they embrace a general knowledge of familiar things. Upon this recommendation the first manual on "Matter and Method" was published that year, and during the next ten years five other editions were published. The following year the superintendent introduced experimental physics in the eighth grade, and some of the physical geography work of this grade was dropped. More attention was paid during his administration to supplementary reading than had been done under any of his predecessors and at the close of his superintendency several of the district schools had large collections of supplementary reading matter.

The teachers' association, founded in 1874, began holding regular monthly meetings in 1877. For several years the meetings were largely "social and literary," but under Mr. Anderson they were held with more regularity and became more professional in their character. During the winter of 1886 an institute was conducted by Mr. Anderson, assisted by several of the principals. It was devoted chiefly to experiments in physical geography, was well attended, and aroused considerable enthusiasm among the teachers with regard to experimental methods of teaching.

In 1879 the Wisconsin legislature passed a law providing that all children between the ages of seven and fourteen years should attend school for at least twelve weeks in each year. Parents or guardians were made subject to fines for non-compliance with the law. The first

Digitized by Google

effect was to increase the attendance in all the schools, but after a short time the people found out that the authorities were lax in the enforcement of the law and the attendance fell off until it was about the same it had been prior to the passage of the act. On June 3, 1886, the school board directed the superintendent to investigate the extent of truancy and get information regarding legislation of Massachusetts, New York and Illinois pertaining to truancy. On Oct. 7 he reported that Massachusetts had sixty-three truant officers, fourteen of whom were in the city of Boston; that New York city had twelve truant agents, and that in both states truancy had been materially diminished by the application of truancy laws. In 1889 the act of 1879 was repealed and what was known as the "Bennett law" was passed. It was more stringent in its provisions than the act of 1879. Children from seven to fourteen years old were required to attend school for twelve weeks or more each year, and no school was to be recognized as such unless reading, writing, arithmetic and United States history were taught therein "in the English language." To make the attendance at school more probable, children under thirteen years old were prohibited from working in any shop, factory, mine or other place of business. Justices of the peace and police magistrates were charged with the enforcement of the law and given power to inflict penalties upon parents or guardians for failure to comply with its provisions. On Aug. 5, 1890, the Milwaukee school board voted to make the twelve weeks immediately following Oct. 1 the period for the compulsory attendance of all children who came within the provisions of the law. The Bennett law was exceedingly unpopular from the start and the legislature of 1891 repealed it, enacting another in its stead. The new law required parents or guardians to keep children between the ages of seven and thirteen years in school, "unless they can receive equivalent instruction in some other way." None of the compulsory laws were very rigidly enforced in Milwaukee, probably owing to the fact that the school rooms were usually filled to their utmost capacity, and it was deemed inexpedient to make much of an effort to decrease truancy because of this lack of room.

On June 5, 1886, the school board amended the rule relating to the appointment and salaries of teachers. Under the rule as amended new teachers were appointed on three months' probation. The principal of a district school received a salary of $1,400 for the first year after the rule became effective, with an increase of $100 annually until the maximum of $1,700 was reached. Teachers of this class were required to be twenty-five years of age, and to have had three years' experience before being appointd to a principalship. Principals

Digitized by Google

of primary schools each received $900 for the first year when in charge of four rooms, and $50 for each additional room, with an annual increase for two years, though the salary was not to be over $1,300 at any time. First assistants received a salary of $700, with an annual increase of $100 until the maximum of $900 was attained. Teachers of the sixth and seventh grades were to receive $650 and $700, respectively. German teachers received $800 for the first year under the new rule, with an annual increase of $100 for three years. Special assistant German teachers started on a salary of $400 and received $50 of an increase each year until the salary amounted to $650, when the increase was to end. Substitutes were to be paid $1.50 a day when actually employed in actual school work, and when not so employed they were to receive fifty cents for each day they reported for duty. In 1892 the principals asked for an increase that would bring their salaries up to $1,000, but the board refused to grant the request.

Donnelly says: "In the year 1888 to 1889, the cooking school was added to the Milwaukee public schools as a department of special instruction. Girls from the fifth grade upward are eligible to receive instruction. Two classes from each school have been taught each year. The course embraces ordinarily about twenty lessons, and includes most of the essential branches of cooking. Mesdames Young, Sanderson Pereles and Crosby deserve great credit (1) for establishing a cooking school which demonstrated the practicability of the schemes; (2) for convincing the school board of the necessity of adopting it."

Pursuant to the provisions of an act passed by the legislature of 1889, the school board in that year raised the salary of Superintendent Anderson from $3,000 to $4,000 and appointed H. O. R. Siefert assistant superintendent at a salary of $2,500. At the same time the salary of the secretary of the school board was raised from $1,400 to $2,000, and the compensation for taking the school census was raised from $600 to $1,000.

Calisthenics was first added to the course of study in 1876, and placed under the direction of Prof. George Brosius, who gave instruction in the art to classes of teachers after regular school hours and on Saturday forenoons. This extra work on the part of the teachers, without a corresponding increase in pay, resulted in considerable opposition to calisthenics. After a time the direction of the exercises was discontinued, as it was claimed that the teachers were sufficiently familiar with the subject to conduct the exercises without special supervision. In 1890 the school board appointed four special

Digitized by Google

directors of calisthenics, whose duty it was to visit the different schools, conduct the exercises, and in this way give to the teachers practical instruction in the art as practiced in the best turning schools.

Several changes were made in the graded course of study during Mr. MacAlister's superintendency. In 1877 he recommended the consolidation of the higher grades in the district schools, but the suggestion did not at that time meet with favor by the board. Mr. Anderson advocated the same policy, arguing that by consolidating the higher grades in one school with the corresponding grades in another it would make more room for the increasing numbers in the lower grades, and would also save expense in the teaching of the upper grades. His persistency finally won and in 1891 the eighth grade in the Second and Ninth ward schools was consolidated, and the eighth grade in the Eleventh ward school was consolidated with that of the Twelfth.

In May, 1880, A. H. Schattenberg was elected secretary to succeed Thomas Desmond, and in 1889 the business of the board had increased to such a degree as to justify the election of an assistant secretary, who began his duties with the beginning of that year. Early the following year irregularities were discovered in the affairs of the office and Mr. Schattenberg committed suicide rather than face the exposure that he saw was imminent. An investigation disclosed the fact that Mr. Schattenberg was a defaulter to the amount of some $50,000, which was a source of surprise to the members of the board, who had always recognized his ability and had believed him as honest as he was efficient. This is the only scandal of any magnitude in which the Milwaukee schools were ever involved.

During the administration of Mr. Anderson the Milwaukee schools were represented at several industrial expositions and educational conventions by appropriate exhibits of work, etc. From July 15 to 18, 1884, the National Educational Association held a convention and exposition at Madison, Wis. Milwaukee was represented there by bound volumes of pupils' work, kindergarten creations, etc. This material, with the addition of photographs of school buildings and some other items, was sent to the New Orleans exposition later in the year, where it won favorable comment. On April 5, 1887, Superintendent Anderson recommended an exhibit of kindergarten work at the meeting of the National Educational Association at Chicago in July. A collection of such work was prepared, and while the exhibit was good it was not as thorough as some that were shown on other occasions. Some delay was experienced in preparing an exhibit for the World's Columbian exposition at Chicago in 1893. The school

Digitized by Google

board, on Dec. 1, 1891, passed a resolution, recommending the appointment of a World's Fair committee, and nothing further was done until May 2, 1892, when the city council consulted the school board on the advisability of making a school exhibit at Chicago. The board asked for an appropriation of $6,000, which the council cut to $3,000, and as the school authorities were afraid that amount was not sufficient to defray the expenses of such a display as they desired to make, they hesitated about undertaking the work. Finally, only sixty days before the exhibit was to be in place in the Liberal Arts building on the exposition grounds, the teachers were directed to begin the collection of materials. In the short time that remained about one hundred volumes of written work were prepared; photographs of buildings and laboratories were taken and framed; maps, drawings, etc., from the upper grades were got together and properly mounted; a good collection of kindergarten work, in which Milwaukee has always excelled, was assembled, and when the great exposition was opened Milwaukee was fairly well represented, considering the great haste with which the display had been arranged. The total expense of the undertaking was $1,813.67. Had the school officials commenced the work sooner and used more of the appropriation of $3,000 made by the council, Milwaukee could certainly have made a better showing. As it was, each department of the schools won an award of some kind; the high school for excellence and improvement shown in literary and scientific work and mechanical drawing; the elementary schools for excellence in clay modeling, English, geography and kindergarten work; and the volumes of pupils' work for comprehensive presentation of system, statistics, courses of study, buildings, practical manual training, etc.

On March 1, 1892, George W. Peckham was elected superintendent to succeed Mr. Anderson, and at the next meeting Mr. Siefert was re-elected assistant superintendent upon Mr. Peckham's recommendation. The new superintendent had been connected with the Milwaukee schools since 1873, and from 1885 to the time of his election to the superintendency he had been principal of the high school. He brought to the office a familiarity of the city school system that he gained during his years of experience as a teacher, and a high order of executive ability. His popularity as a teacher followed him to his new position, and in both instances this poularity was based on his success.

Some auxiliaries to the public school system were called into existence about this time. The Woman's School Alliance was organized in 1891 by a few mothers who were interested in the moral and

Digitized by Google

physical welfare of their offspring, as well as in their intellectual development. The object of the Alliance was to confer and co-operate with the school authorities in the effort to secure better sanitary conditions about the school buildings. In July, 1893, the women made a number of suggestions to the board touching the course of study, truancy, corporal punishment, ventilation of school rooms, etc. Some of these suggestions were acted upon by the board, others were rejected. Although an unofficial body, the Alliance for a time wielded considerable influence in school matters. In more recent years the chief work of the Alliance has been that of providing for the needs of poor children who otherwise might not be able to attend school. In his address in 1907 the president of the school board said: "Many little ones have been able to go to school comfortably clothed and shod, who but for the School Alliance, might have been compelled to remain at home for lack of necessary clothing. The penny lunch system established and conducted by this organization is one of the best managed enterprises of this kind which has been organized in any city, in this country or abroad. Hundreds of children are every year supplied by means of these lunches with wholesome food that they sorely need." The People's Institute was organized to aid the schools in the effort to give instruction to adults whose educational opportunities had been limited in their youth. During the year 1892-93, under the direction of F. W. Spiers, it accomplished a great deal of good, but the panic of 1894 checked its usefulness and it finally ceased to exist.

Superintendent Peckham in his first report—for the year ending Aug. 31, 1892—showed the school population of the city to be 80,116, of whom 29,552 were enrolled in the public schools; 17,565 in private schools, and 32,999 were not enrolled in any school. He recommended that the council be requested to ask the legislature to authorize a bond issue of $300,000 for school buildings in order that proper facilities might be provided for the rapidly growing population. In his report for the following year he announced the south side high school building would be ready for occupancy in January, 1894, and that until that time the school would be conducted in the Fifth and Eighth district buildings.

Mention has been made of the introduction of supplementary reading in the early years of Mr. Anderson's superintendency. Mr. Peckham, in his report for the year 1894, gave expresion to sentiments on this subject that indicated his liberal views with regard to the question of permitting the pupil to exercise his individuality in the selection of reading matter. He says: "The chief danger to the working

Digitized by Google

of the scheme is that the teacher is apt to select such books for the children as she thinks they ought to like, without considering what they actually do like. The well-meant determination to impart useful information when the children are craving fairy stories or tales of adventure, endangers the whole plan. The child does plenty of mental work in school hours. The book he takes home to read should not be an added task, but should furnish him with recreation." He also condemned the practice of some teachers of having children write synopses of the books they had read, and added: "We should furnish them with plenty of good books and should then trust that Nature will see to it that they assimilate what they need and forget the rest." The average daily attendance was better during the school year 1893-94 than ever before in the history of the city schools, ranging from 88 per cent. of the enrollment in the primary schools to 96 per cent. in the high school.

In 1895 Mrs. S. S. Merrill was elected a member of the school board from the Sixteenth ward to succeed George W. Ogden, being the first woman ever to receive this honor. In making up the standing committees she was appointed to a place on the deaf mute school committee and was made chairman of the visiting committee. The latter appointment was regarded in the nature of a joke, as the visiting committee was more theoretical than practical. But Mrs. Merrill infused new life into it and made it of some utility. Cellars and garrets of school buildings were visited by her direction, sanitary conditions were improved, and reforms in ventilation, heating, etc., were instituted. She was a member of the board at the time it was legislated out of existence by the law of 1897.

At the beginning of the school year in 1895 the west side high school was opened in temporary quarters in the Plankinton library block, with C. E. McLenegan principal, the superintendent announcing in his report that the building intended for the home of the school would be ready early the following year. The small-pox epidemic in the fall of 1895 led the school board to require all teachers and pupils to show certificates of vaccination before they would be allowed to teach or attend school. Four buildings were closed for a short time on account of the epidemic. The high school at the corner of Prairie avenue and Twenty-third street was established this year. In May, 1895, Waldemar Peterson was appointed truancy officer for a term of three months. His appointment was largely in the nature of an experiment, but in December it was made permanent. In his report for 1897 he announced the apprehension of 959 boys and 225 girls as truants. Of these 1,184 cases, 385 were due to poverty; 404 to parental negligence; 366 to willfulness, and 29 to other causes.

Digitized by Google

The legislature of 1897 changed the law with regard to the Milwaukee school board, which was legislated out of office and a new board created. The members of the new board were to be known as school directors and were to be chosen as follows: The mayor was authorized to appoint four commissioners whose duty it should be to select and appoint a school director for each ward of the city, making the board consist of twenty-one members instead of forty-two as under the old law. No person was eligible to appointment as one of the four commissioners who was an officer of any political club or organization or who held a public office of profit other than judicial, the purpose of the law being to remove the schools as far as possible from the influences of party politics. The new law took effect on the first Tuesday in May, 1897, and under its provisions the superintendent of schools was elected for three years instead of two as heretofore. The directors appointed under the provisions of this act were as follows: First ward, Frank M. Hoyt; Second, H. H. Schwarting; Third, P. H. Reilly; Fourth, Jeremiah Quin; Fifth, Emil Durr; Sixth, H. A. Schwartzburg; Seventh, R. E. Collins; Eighth, Sebastian Walter; Ninth, Frederick M. Williams; Tenth, Rip Reukema; Eleventh, Jacob Black; Twelfth, G. D. Basse; Thirteenth, Frank R. Ellis; Fourteenth, J. W. S. Tomkiewicz; Fifteenth, B. F. Zinn; Sixteenth, F. W. Sivyer; Seventeenth, C. S. Otjen; Eighteenth, Charles Quarles; Nineteenth, August Kringel; Twentieth, Henry J. Rathke; Twenty-first, Charles Fahsel. On Feb. 8, 1898, Jacob Black resigned and M. E. Wilde was appointed to the vacancy. Mr. Collins of the Seventh ward resigned on April 5, 1898, and was succeeded by A. G. Wright.

At the time designated by the law the new board met and organized by the election of Charles Quarles president and Henry E. Legler secretary. The latter had been chosen secretary upon the tragic death of Mr. Schattenberg and continued to hold the office by re-elections until 1904. Under the law of 1897 the officers of the board were elected annually. In 1896 H. O. R. Siefert was elected superintendent of schools to succeed Mr. Peckham. Mr. Siefert began his professional career as a teacher in the parochial schools, where he taught for a number of years before being appointed principal of the Seventh district school in September, 1885. As assistant superintendent from 1889 to 1896 he was occupied with the work of general supervision, visiting schools, classes, etc., and in this way he became personally acquainted with the teachers, their capabilities and limitations. His experience as assistant enabled him to bring to the office of superintendent all the essential qualifications for the successful discharge of his duties. He made his first report to the board for the year ending

Digitized by Google

Aug. 31, 1897, the principal features of the report being his comments on the condition of the several buildings and his recommendation with regard to the salaries of teachers. He showed that there were three high schools, twenty-four district schools, twenty-one primary schools and the school for the deaf, and made a number of suggestions for the improvement of the buildings, in order to secure more room, better sanitary conditions, etc. On the question of salaries he called attention to the difficulty of fixing annually the compensation for the teachers in the high schools, and suggested the adoption of a definite schedule. Acting upon his recommendation, the board fixed the salary of the principal of each high school at $2,500 a year and divided the other teachers in those institutions into four classes—A, B, C and D. The five instructors in Class A were to receive $1,700, $1,600, $1,500, $1,400 and $1,300, respectively. Of the remaining positions one-third were to constitute Class B, each member of which was to receive a salary of $1,200; Class C was composed of one-half the positions below Class B, and each teacher in this class was to receive $1,000; all the other teachers were to be in Class D, each to receive $900—the figures given to be the maximum salary in all cases.

During the school year 1896-97 the Polish population of Milwaukee requested the board to have their language taught in the public schools, claiming that it would increase the attendance and arguing that, as the German language had been made a part of the regular course of study, it was not fair to discriminate in favor of one foreign language as against another. The board agreed that if it could be shown that 250 Polish children were in attendance at any public school the language would be taught in that school, but the required number could not be mustered and the matter was dropped.

In July, 1897, the National Educational Association held its meeting in Milwaukee. It brought many eminent educators from all parts of the country and proved of great benefit to the local teachers, the lectures and discussions giving them a broader view of their profession and a better grasp of their work.

The law of 1897 caused considerable popular dissatisfaction, many contending that the school directors ought to be elected by a vote of the people. In his annual address for the year ending Aug. 31, 1898, President Quarles discussed this question at some length. "I fancy," said he, "that men who have the good of the government at heart believe that there are now too many objects upon which the right of suffrage may be exercised. And I believe that there are certain offices, administrative in their functions and having no possible connection with partisan questions, which should be kept entirely separate

Digitized by Google

and isolated from political contests. * * * It has seemed to me that all the offices purely administrative should be carefully guarded against the fevers of the people." Then, after showing that the mayor was responsible for the character of the school board, as the law made him the ultimate source of the appointing power, he continued: "It has been demonstrated by the experience of the past year that the methods now provided by law for the selection of school sites and school plans is a great improvement upon the methods formerly pursued; and if that committee to which these functions were committed is 'removed from the people,' yet it has carefully guarded the interests of the 'people' who are so remote."

Some complaints were made about this time that employes of the school board, including several of the teachers, were not paying their bills as promptly as they should, and this led the board to adopt a resolution to the effect that "All employes of the board are expected to pay promptly their obligations for services rendered them or goods received by them. Failure to do so shall be sufficient warrant for their dismissal after an investigation by the committee on complaints to verify the facts in each particular case."

Shortly after the opening of the schools in 1897 a resolution came up before the board, providing for the appointment of another assistant superintendent. It was defeated, but a second resolution bearing on the same subject was referred to the committee on course of study. The committee asked Mr. Siefert to inform the board (1) How often the superintendent and his assistants could visit the schools and classes. (2) How often each class ought to be visited, and (3) If the present force of the office was not sufficient to recommend what additional assistance was needed.

The superintendent replied that there were 854 teachers then employed in the public schools; that, allowing a half-hour to a visit, he could visit each once and some of them twice in the course of a year, and then, after discussing the question of additional superintendence at some length, closed his report by saying: "At the end of the school year I shall be better able to give my opinion. I may then recommend the appointment of an additional superintendent, but I think I shall not favor a specialist." No additional superintendent was appointed until late in the year 1900, his duties to begin with the year 1901.

Several of the Milwaukee teachers having married while engaged in their professional work, the question as to the employment of married women as teachers came before the board in 1898, when the committee on rules was asked to establish some principle for the guidance of the board in the employment of teachers. The committee

Digitized by Google

on rules declined to act, leaving the whole subject to the discretion of the committee on appointments, which adopted the policy of not appointing married women.

At the beginning of the school year in 1899, Principal Arthur Burch of the South Division high school, asked for and obtained permission to open a lunch room in the building. A basement room 27 by 60 feet was selected for the purpose; a kitchen 10 by 20 feet was partitioned off in one corner; furniture, dishes, etc., amounting to $316.65 in value were purchased, and Miss Emma Stiles, of Chicago, was placed in charge. Her duty was to purchase provisions, plan each day's menu, and to see that all lunches were paid for. The bill of fare was placed on a blackboard in the corridor, every dish furnished being sold at five cents. This was something in the nature of an innovation and other cities made inquiries regarding the success of the scheme. In his report for the following year Superintendent Siefert incorporated a statement from Mr. Burch giving in detail the system of management and the results, which were pronounced satisfactory. The principal advantage, according to Mr. Burch, was derived from serving warm lunches to the scholars, many of whom came from a distance too great to go home every day for a warm lunch, and who did better work in the afternoons than if they had eaten a cold one.

In January, 1900, a resolution was introduced to disinfect the school buildings, in order to lessen the liability of spreading infectious diseases. It was referred to the committee on buildings and sites, with power to act. This committee invited the health commissioner into consultation, with the result that the whole matter was placed in the hands of the health department. The health commissioner added seven physicians to his staff, each of the new members being assigned to duty in a certain district, with instructions to visit the school buildings daily on the watch for measles, diphtheria, and other contagious diseases. In this way epidemics were checked by prompt and vigorous action. At the same time an examination of the sight and hearing of pupils was ordered. Eye and ear specialists instructed the teachers in the methods of making the examinations and the board appropriated $100 for the necessary test charts, etc. Of 19,618 pupils examined it was found that 5,789, or nearly thirty per cent. had less than normal sight and hearing. Of the 5,055 with bad eyes only about one-half were wearing glasses.

For several years prior to 1900 the city of Milwaukee had been using barracks, or movable schoolhouses. In response to inquiries from other cities, Superintendent Siefert, in his report for 1900, gave a detailed description of how these barracks were constructed. That

Digitized by Google

description is not necessary here, but the inquiries from a large number of cities concerning the subject show how wide-spread is the interest in "emergency" schoolhouses, and that Milwaukee is not alone in the difficulty of providing facilities for a constantly increasing school population.

In 1901 part of the towns of Greenfield and Wauwatosa was annexed to the city, bringing within the limits of the Twenty-third ward some school property. The funds for the erection of the building in the joint school district had been obtained from the state, on which debt the district then owed a balance of $4,000. The officials of the district held that the city must pay to the unannexed portion of the district the amount contributed by that portion before taking possession of the building. The question was referred to the city attorney, who held that the joint district continued to exist as though part of it had not been annexed to the city, and that the common council should proceed in the manner provided by statute for the separation of the district before the city school board would have the right to appoint teachers or otherwise assume jurisdiction over the school. The matter remained in an unsettled condition for several years.

At the beginning of the school year of 1901-2 the school board had at their command the sum of $650,000 for the erection of buildings, $250,000 of which represented the proceeds of a bond issue of the preceding year. In 1897 bonds to the mount of $140,000 had been issued for the completion of the high school buildings and for rebuilding the old school house in the Seventh ward. In this year the board adopted a rule by which an official record of each teacher's standing was kept. In his annual address President Schwarting said: "The most vexatious problem in school administration to-day, is the one dealing with the employment and dismissal of teachers. It is much easier to appoint an incompetent teacher than to drop one. * * * The introduction of the new rule does not imply a reflection on the superintendent. No matter how able and energetic that official may be, it can not be expected that he should follow personally the work of 900 teachers employed in the schools, and judge accurately their individual merit. By allowing each teacher access to his or her record, as filed with the board, a fair protection against abuse of the rule is provided. The fear of being placed in the power of the principal is dispelled. Again, the privacy of the record, being accessible only to those immediately interested, is an additional safeguard to the professional interests of the teacher." In the same address Mr. Schwarting urged the appointment of more men as teachers, especially in the upper grades and the high schools, where they should be given the preference,

Digitized by Google

other things being equal. He held that "The disciplinary influence of the male principal over a large school should not be underestimated."

A piece of good fortune overtook the school board this year, when the finance committee reported that the amount apportioned by the state to Milwaukee would be at least $110,000 more than had been estimated, and recommended that the annual budget be so amended that the council would be required to raise $436,000 by levy, instead of $536,000. The supervisory force this year consisted of H. O. R. Siefert, superintendent; Walter Allen, first assistant superintendent; Albert E. Kagel, second assistant, and Bernard A. Abrams, third assistant.

The plan to increase the salaries of teachers was vetoed by Mayor David S. Rose in 1903. The mayor, after reviewing in detail the recent expenditures in the interests of the schools, said: "There is but little question but what the present legislature will reduce the amount of the one-mill school tax levy, which will correspondingly reduce the amount which we will receive from the state, and will necessitate the levy of a larger local tax to take its place. If our teachers and principals could afford to serve the city at the salaries which they have received during the two years and upwards just past, it seems that they can afford to serve the city at the same salaries until such time as we can recuperate from the large expenditures we have made and are making in providing additional school buildings."

In the spring of 1904 the board established a four-year commercial course in the high schools, and elected Carroll G. Pearse superintendent to succeed Mr. Siefert. Mr. Pearse made his first report for the year ending on June 30, 1904, but as he had been in office but a short time the report was necessarily brief. It dealt chiefly with the questions of high school attendance and truancy. On the former subject he showed that Milwaukee stood twenty-third in cities of her class in the percentage of her pupils that attended the high schools. Kansas City led the list with 12 per cent. while Milwaukee showed but 4.2 per cent. He reported, however, that the prospects for an increased attendance the ensuing year were favorable, and attributed part of it to the commercial course just inaugurated. On the subject of truancy he showed that 2,668 boys and 1,021 girls had been arrested as truants, 375 of them being apprehended more than once. Five of these cases had been taken to the district court and twenty-five to the juvenile court. Under Mr. Pearse's administration more attention was paid to truancy and the evening schools, which had been closed for several years for various reasons, were re-opened in 1905, when the board set apart $5,000 to defray their expenses.

Digitized by Google

The legislature of 1905 passed an act providing that the terms of all school directors should expire on July 3 of that year, and that a new board of twelve members should be appointed by the circuit judges. Four members of the new board were to serve for two years from the first Tuesday in July, 1905; four for four years, and four for six years. At the school elections in April preceding the expiration of these terms the successors were to be elected by the people, and at these elections women were allowed to vote. School directors under the new law were to be subject to the restrictions, liabilities and limitations as members of the common council, and circuit judges were empowered to remove any director for any cause for which a member of the council might be removed. The first board under this act was composed of Joseph Ewens, A. S. Lindemann, John Tadych, Alexander Wall, William S. Arnold, David Harlowe, C. S. Otjen, Thomas J. Pereles, James C. Crawford, Glenway Maxon, Thomas J. Neacy and William L. Pieplow. It organized by the election of A. S. Lindemann as president and Frank M. Harbach as secretary. In his annual address in 1906, Mr. Lindemann said: "The reduction of the board membership of from forty-six commissioners to twenty-three, and then again to twelve members, as provided under the present law, has given the school government a directory much like the directories of large quasi-public and private corporations. With the additional powers granted this board it is possible to expedite its business very materially, and yet safeguard the public interests more closely than ever before in any previous act of legislation."

In 1906 the board appropriated $480,000 for new buildings, $250,000 of which was raised by an issue of bonds. In his address in 1907 President Lindemann said: "The board is to be congratulated on its success in having a class for the instruction of the blind established. The legislature has acceded to our request for state aid for the education of these unfortunates, so that they may receive proper training at home without being obliged to be sent to a state institution located at a distance and necessitating separation from their parents. We shall soon be in a position to provide adequate instruction for the children of defection of our city and I trust the inauguration of the work will proceed without delay."

The supervising force in 1907 was composed of the superintendent, two assistants for general duty, one assistant for directing the study of German, one supervisor of music, one supervisor of manual training, and one director of physical education who began his duties in September, 1907. Three truancy officers reported about 4,300 cases, most of which were due to parental negligence or willfulness. The total

Digitized by Google

school population of the city was 109,658, of whom 47,069 were enrolled in the public schools. The number of teachers employed was 1,081, and the amount paid in salaries, including the compensation of teachers in the evening schools, was $884,200. The value of the city's school property, as reported by the secretary, was as follows: grounds, $968,405; buildings, $2,895,750; furniture, $139,686; books, $46,224; general supplies, $81,090, making a total valuation of $4,131,155.

The school of trades, located at 156-158 Clinton street, and conducted under the auspices and patronage of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association of Milwaukee, became a part of the public school system by act of the legislature of 1907. The law not only authorized the school board to take charge of the school, but also directed that a tax be levied for the school's support. This is the first instance in the history of education in America where such an institution has been operated as part of the public school system. The school teaches mechanical drawing, machine designing, plumbing and pattern-making.

HIGH SCHOOLS.

In October, 1846, Increase A. Lapham presented to the city of Milwaukee thirteen acres of land "to be used forever for the purposes of a high school." The council accepted the gift and appointed trustees, but never did anything toward the establishment of the school, and the land finally reverted to the donor. The first action toward the establishment of a high school was on April 5, 1852, when Commissioner Day offered a resolution at a meeting of the school board to that effect. A committee was appointed, but nothing was done at the time, and in April, 1854, a second committee was appointed with the same result. In August, 1857, the board adopted a resolution directing the executive committee to organize three union high schools in the city; one for the Seventh and Third wards; one for the Second, Fourth, Sixth and Ninth wards, and the third for the Fifth and Eighth wards. The first high school was opened in the Seventh ward school building late in 1857, with J. G. McKindley as principal, and the school in the Second ward (High School No. 2) was opened in the fall of 1858, with E. P. Larkin as principal. When the high schools were closed in 1860 the principals were allowed the free use of the rooms, furniture, etc., and they continued the schools as private institutions, the scholars paying a tuition fee.

In 1867 General Hobart secured the passage of an act by the state legislature for the establishment of a "central high school" in Milwaukee and authorizing the board to erect the necessary building,

Digitized by Google

employ teachers, etc. This school was opened on the first Wednesday in January, 1868, in the Seventh district school building on Jefferson street between Juneau avenue and Martin street. In 1869 it was removed to Juneau avenue and Van Buren street, where it opened with 172 pupils. In 1872 the school occupied rented quarters, but in 1877 the city bought Markham's academy and the school was removed there. In 1886 the council appropriated $75,000 "for the erection and equipment of a suitable building" on the present site at Cass and Knapp streets, the school now being known as the East Division high school. The new building was soon comfortably filled with students and agitation was commenced for high schools on the south and west sides. On June 3, 1890, in response to a resolution introduced by Mr. Bruce, the school board ordered the erection of a high school building at Eighth avenue and Lapham street for the accommodation of the south side. This is now known as the South Division high school. On July 3, 1893, the board ordered the establishment of a high school on the west side. It was opened at the beginning of the school year in 1895 in the Plankinton library block, but now occupies its own building at Prairie and Twenty-second streets and is designated the West Division high school. In his report for the year ending June 30, 1905, Superintendent Pearse announced that work had been commenced on the North Division high school building, located at Twelfth and Center streets, but the building was not occupied until the following year. According to the last official report of the state superintendent of public instruction the four Milwaukee high schools employed 91 teachers and had 2,407 pupils enrolled. All are on the accredited high school list of the University of Wisconsin.

MANUAL TRAINING.

The first movement toward the introduction of manual training in the Milwaukee public schools was on Dec. 22, 1884, when the school board adopted a memorial asking the common council to make some provision for teaching manual training in the school budget for 1886. The council failed to make any appropriation, however, and on Feb. 5, 1889, Mr. Stirn offered a resolution at a meeting of the board instructing the high school committee to recommend "such measures as they deem proper for introducing manual training into the high school." The committee made no recommendation and on June 3, 1890, a special committee was appointed to secure the introduction of manual training. This committee made several reports to the board, with the result that in March, 1891, the committee on art and industrial

Digitized by Google

education was authorized to employ "a suitable teacher for the proposed manual training school to be located in the high school building." H. M. Woodward was the first director of manual training, beginning his duties in August, 1891, the first class numbering 38 students. During the winter of 1893-94 manual training was introduced in the seventh and eighth grades of the First district school. Prior to that time the Builders' and Traders' exchange, in a communication to Superintendent Peckham, recommended the establishment of manual training schools and the extension of the work to the state normal school. At the close of the school year 1893 Mr. Woodward resigned and was succeeded by Mortimer M. Shepherd. Since then manual training has been a permanent part of the city's school system, being taught in all the upper grades and the high schools, with the addition of new apparatus and new departments as the needs have required.

NORMAL TRAINING SCHOOL.

In May, 1858, Silas Chapman introduced a resolution at a meeting of the school board directing the examining committee to inquire into and report on the advisability of establishing a normal department in the high schools. The following year a normal class was organized in the Second ward high school. When the high school was discontinued as a part of the public school system the normal class became part of the private school taught by Mr. Larkin in the same building, but after a short time it was brought to an end. By the act of the legislature, approved March 10, 1870, the school board was authorized to establish and maintain a normal department, and certificates of graduation entitled the holder to teach in the Milwaukee public schools. The normal class was organized in 1871 in the high school, but its growth was so rapid that in 1875 it was removed to the Twelfth district building to make room for the regular high school pupils. A three years' course of study was adopted and the school continued until in the fall of 1885, when the completion of the state normal school building at Milwaukee rendered the further continuance of the city training school unnecessary.

KINDERGARTENS.

In 1879 the kindergarten system of instruction was made a part of the normal school course, and the following April Miss Nellie Fisher, an experienced kindergarten teacher of St. Louis, was made a member of the faculty. In 1881, Miss Sarah Stewart was

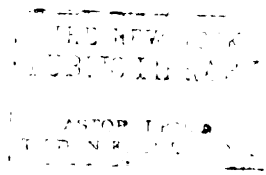
Digitized by Google

appointed director of kindergartens, which were at that time incorporated as part of the public school system. Miss Stewart was to take charge of the model department of the normal shool, train the students in kindergarten work, and also to supervise the work of the kindergartens as soon as they should be opened. The following February Superintendent MacAlister and I. G. J. Campbell, chairman of the committee on kindergartens, visited St. Louis to study the system of instruction as it was practiced in that city. They returned fully imbued with the idea that kindergartens were feasible in Milwaukee, and in March, 1882, the first one was opened under the direction of Miss Mary J. McCullough, who was the first person to receive a certificate as a kindergarten teacher from the normal school. This school was located in the Eighth district. It proved to be popular, and a year later three others were established in different parts of the city, under Misses Helen Warren, Kate Nichols and B. M. Levings. Six years later (1888) there were twenty-two kindergartens in operation and Superintendent Anderson recommended the extension of the system to all primary schools. Donnelly, in writing a history of the Milwaukee public schools for the Columbian History of Education in Wisconsin, says: "Of the value of kindergarten work there exists considerable difference of opinion even among school-men and school-women. No one denies its utility as a means of making the first year of school life attractive and therefore agreeable to the pupil. Its music, games, marching, and handwork are all attractive. But when the pupil leaves the kindergarten and takes up the slate, pencil and book, he begins something which is entirely new, and not a continuation of his kindergarten experience. But free kindergartens will remain." They have remained, and now constitute an important part of Milwaukee's public school system.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.

This institution, now a valuable adjunct to the public schools, was the outgrowth of the Young Men's Association and was started in 1848. On Dec. 8, 1847, the first meeting of the association—or rather a meeting called for the purposes of organizing the association—was held at the old United States hotel, S. O. Putnam presiding and E. P. Allis acting as secretary. At another meeting on Dec. 20 the association was formed, a constitution adopted, and the following officers were elected: S. O. Putnam, president; J. K. Bartlett, vice-president; C. F. Ilsley, secretary; Samuel Marshall, treasurer; Edward Hopkins, Benjamin McVicker, I. A. Lapham, H. W. Tenney, Francis

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

MILWAUKEE PUBLIC LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

Digitized by Google

Randall, Hans B. Crocker and A. F. Clark, trustees. By the close of 1849 the library of the association contained 810 volumes. In the annual report of that year occurs the following: "It is the desire of the directors to raise, previous to the opening of navigation, $1,000 to be laid out in the purchase of useful and valuable books," and collectors were appointed to solicit contributions and subscriptions to the fund.

"Opening of navigation" may have a peculiar sound to the people of Milwaukee at the present day, but in 1849 there were no railroads and in order to obtain goods from the East it was necessary to wait until the ice was out of the straits in the spring, so that boats could make the trip by water. The association was incorporated on March 8, 1852, and continued in existence with uninterrupted prosperity for fifteen years. But in 1867, through the decline of the proceeds of the lecture platform and some other causes, the association got in debt. The membership fees were not sufficient to meet the running expenses and the members became discouraged. In 1876 a congress of librarians, held at Philadelphia during the Centennial exposition, gave an impetus to the free library movement all over the country. This was the association's opportunity to clear itself from debt and at the same time confer a favor on the city. In the fall of 1877 the proposition was made to transfer the books of the library to the city as a nucleus for a free library, and in March, 1878, the Wisconsin legislature passed an act making the library "a branch of the educational department of Milwaukee." At that time the library was quartered in the old Academy of Music, having occupied various domiciles during the thirtv years of its existence. The first board of trustees was composed of Matthew Keenan, John Johnston, Gustave C. Trumpff, William Frankfurth, G. E. Weiss, W. E. Kittredge, and Thomas H. Brown, the president of the school board, Joshua Stark, and Supt. James MacAlister being also members. An inventory showed 9,958 bound volumes, which thus became the property of the city. In May, 1880, the trustees secured rooms in the library block on Grand avenue, where the library remained until it moved into its present quarters—the magnificent building on Grand avenue, between Eighth and Ninth streets. It now contains about 180,000 volumes, 9,000 of which are in the children's room, where the little ones have free access to them. Through the influence of the teachers many parents have been induced to take out cards for their children. In 1889 the circulation among the pupils of the public schools was 6,728 volumes, but fifteen years later the annual circulation reached over 150,000 volumes.

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC MUSEUM.

Pursuant to an act of the legislature, the city council in 1882 established the public museum as part of the educational system of the city. It is located in the library building mentioned above, which was occupied by the library and museum in 1898. Here over 38,000 feet of floor space are occupied by exhibits of natural history, archaeology, ethnology, Indian and historic relics, etc. The museum had its origin in 1857, when Peter Engelmann and a few other educated Germans organized the Naturhistorichen Verein von Wisconsin. Mr. Engelmann, during the six years preceding, had accumulated quite a collection of natural history specimens, and this collection was the basis of the present one. On Dec. 6, 1887, the school board directed the superintendent to arrange a program of visits to the museum by pupils of the eighth grade, for the purpose of receiving instruction in geography, geology, the formation of coral islands, animals and people of different countries, etc., through lectures by the custodian. A schedule of such visits was prepared, in which the subject of each lecture and the time of the visit was announced in advance. When the time arrived, the class, accompanied by the teacher, set out for the museum, where they spent one hour in listening to the custodian's description of the exhibit bearing on the subject under consideration. As one class goes out another enters and the lecture is repeated until all the pupils of a certain grade have had an opportunity of hearing it. This plan is still pursued, with some modification, thus making the collections in the museum potent influences in educational work.

SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF.

The year 1877 witnessed the first movement toward the introduction into Milwaukee of the oral method of instructing the deaf. Messrs. Bossart, Trieschmann and Dohmen rented a building at the corner of National and Seventh avenues, in which Prof. Adam Stettner opened a boarding school on Jan. 14, 1878, with only four pupils, the first instruction being in German. On Jan. 20, 1879, the school was incorporated as The Wisconsin Phonological Institute for Deaf Mutes. Efforts to obtain state aid had been made prior to the incorporation, but nothing was accomplished at that time. In 1880 a census of deaf mutes was taken, by which it was learned that there were sixty of school age in the city. Six of the twenty pupils were that year taken to Madison to show the legislature what could be done. Mr. Hyde, in a minority report on a proposed bill to appropriate money for the

Digitized by Google

education of the deaf, said: "The six pupils brought to Madison were presented not so much for the purpose of showing what had been accomplished, as of exemplifying the nature and probabilities of the method. If all the facts are taken into consideration, the exhibition is deserving of more praise than blame. It is to be noted that when these pupils entered the school, their minds were almost a perfect blank. They had to begin with the first rudiments of knowledge. The average time they had been under training was but a few months. And yet all of them could articulate to some extent." In January, 1882, and again in January, 1883, the Milwaukee school board sent memorials to the legislature asking for the passage of an act authorizing school boards in incorporated cities or villages to assume the management of schools for the instruction of the deaf. In the latter year Paul Binner, a teacher of German in the Seventh district, was granted leave of absence to visit other cities and enlist the co-operation of the school boards, but again the legislature declined to act.

In September, 1883, the Phonological Society asked permission to occupy a room in the normal school building at the corner of Seventh and Prairie streets, and also asked the school authorities to investigate the workings of the school. The request was granted, Paul Binner was installed as principal and Miss Wettstein as assistant, and the school opened with eleven pupils. In 1885 the legislature passed a law by which day schools for the deaf might be established in the incorporated cities and villages of the state as a part of the public school system, with limited state aid. At first this aid was $100 for each pupil enrolled in such schools, though it was afterward increased to $150. At the time the law was passed the Milwaukee school numbered twenty pupils, and the first appropriation was therefore $2,000. Under this law the city adopted as a public charge the school established by the Phonological Society and since that time it has been a part of the public school system. In 1903 the school moved into a new building with eight class rooms, recitation and drawing room, principal's office, children's lunch room, which is also used as an assembly hall, library, teacher's rest room, etc. In the instruction of these unfortunates the oral method is used entirely, the manual alphabet being discarded.

UNIVERSITY OF MILWAUKEE.

This institution, long since dead, grew out of the school founded by Wallace C. Wilcox in 1849, and carried on in the basement of the old First church at the corner of Mason and Milwaukee streets. It next occupied rooms in Young's block at the corner of Wisconsin and

Digitized by Google

Main streets in 1851, and when this block was burned in February, 1852, the school was divided into three departments, each occupying such quarters as could be obtained. By act of the legislature, approved March 4, 1852, the school was incorporated as the University of Milwaukee. Section 1 of the act of incorporation named the persons filing the articles of association, among whom were a number of the prominent citizens of the city; Section 2 provided that "the university shall be located at or near the city of Milwaukee," to afford instruction in the sciences and arts, literature, the theory and practice of elementary instruction, and in any or all of the liberal professions; Section 3 regulated the number of trustees and the manner of their election; Section 4 defined the powers of the board; Section 5 governed the disposition of the funds; Section 6 provided that the property of the institution should be exempt from taxation as long as it was used for educational purposes; and Section 7 prescribed that no political or religious opinion should be required for admission to the university, and that no student should be required to attend any particular church.

The university was not the success that the projectors had hoped for, and on July 28, 1857, the trustees were authorized "to sell all real and personal property on such terms and at such prices as may seem right and proper." The real property owned by the institution was purchased on Aug. 1, 1852, and was described in the deed as lot eleven, block eleven, First ward, the consideration being $1,500. This lot, with the building that had been erected upon it, was sold to the city on Sept. 8, 1857, for $10,000, which sum was sufficient to clear up the indebtedness and leave a balance of $1,200 to be distributed to the subscribers to the fund for the establishment of the university.

COUNTRY SCHOOLS.

The history of the rural schools of Milwaukee county during the territorial period is veiled in obscurity. It is known that Rev. Enoch G. Underwood, a native of Virginia, settled on a farm in Wauwatosa in 1835, and that he taught school there several winters during the early years of his residence, afterward becoming pastor of the Wauwatosa Baptist church. It is also known that William W. Johnson, who was born in Franklin county, Mass., Nov. 29, 1813, and received a good education in his native state, came to Wisconsin in the spring of 1842; that he settled in the town of Greenfield, where he taught for a number of years, and from 1842 to 1848 was a member of the town board of school commissioners. In every neighborhood, as soon as a sufficient number of settlers located therein, a school was established,

Digitized by Google

but anything like a complete history of these early institutions of learning seems to be unobtainable.

The constitution of 1848, under which Wisconsin was admitted as a state, provided for a superintendent of public instruction. In 1849 that official made his first report, in which he gave a statistical abstract concerning the schools in each county. In Milwaukee county 66 districts reported, and from 17 no report was received, hence it seems that at about the time the state was admitted there were 83 school districts in the county. Thirty-two districts reported log schoolhouses, 14 frame, and 20 made no report. The value of school buildings was estimated at $3,925, the best schoolhouse in the county being valued at $300, and the poorest at $10. In 37 schoolhouses there were no blackboards, and in 38 no maps of any description. The school population was 3,736, and the length of the school term was a little less than five months. In 1850 there were 7 brick schoolhouses reported, 5 new frame houses had been erected, and the average length of the term was nearly six months.

In 1854 the state superintendent, for the first time, included in his report a detailed statement of the school population, to wit: town of Franklin, 570; Granville, 875; Greenfield, 747; Lake, 608; Milwaukee (town), 679; Milwaukee (city), 7,808; Oak Creek, 608; Wauwatosa, 784; total, 12, 679. The apportionment of the state fund was 72 cents for each child of school age, giving to the town of Franklin, $410.40; Granville, $630; Greenfield, $537.84; Lake, $437.76; Milwaukee (town), $488.88; Milwaukee (city), $5,621.76; Oak Creek, $437.76; Wauwatosa, $564.88.

Prior to 1861 each town had its own superintendent of schools. The legislature of 1861 passed an act abolishing the office of town superintendent and creating that of county superintendent, the first incumbents of which were to be elected in November of that year and to assume the duties of the office on Jan. 1, 1862. Under the law the counties were given the privilege of creating two districts and electing a superintendent for each. Milwaukee county did this, the first district embracing the towns of Franklin, Greenfield, Lake, Oak Creek and Wauwatosa, in which William Lawler was elected superintendent, and in the second district, composed of the towns of Granville and Milwaukee, the first superintendent was William Swain. In 1862 Mr. Lawler reported schools in the several towns of his district as follows: Franklin, 7; Greenfield, 14; Lake, 7; Oak Creek, 11; Wauwatosa, 12. Of the teachers employed 37 were men, receiving an average monthly salary of $24.48, and 14 were women, whose average monthly salary was $18.26. Mr. Swain reported 8 schools in the town of Milwaukee

Digitized by Google

(outside the city, over which he had no jurisdiction), and 11 schools in the town of Granville. Seventeen of the teachers in the second district were men, whose average monthly salary was $36.08, and the two female teachers each received $19.80 a month. Both superintendents complained of the condition of the schoolhouses and the general lack of school facilities. In 1863 Mr. Lawler reported graded schools in Oak Creek and Wauwatosa, and referred to the fact that several of the male teachers had enlisted in the army, their places having been taken by women.

Since the war the rural schools of Milwaukee county have kept pace with the march of progress. The old log schoolhouse and the twenty-five-dollar teacher have passed away. In their places have come the modern school building and the teacher of progressive ideas. According to the latest official report of the state superintendent of public istruction, there were in 1906 in Milwaukee county outside the city 81 schools, employing 152 teachers, of whom 36 were men, receiving an average monthly salary of $89.71, and 116 were women, whose average salary was $65.14. There were two county high schools—one at Wauwatosa employing 6 teachers and enrolling 140 pupils, and the other at South Milwaukee, with 4 teachers and 78 pupils. There were seven state graded schools of the first class, located as follows: No. 2 Lake, 3 departments, 189 pupils; No. 5 Lake, 6 departments, 206 pupils; No. 9 Lake, 8 departments, 357 pupils; No. 16 Greenfield, 8 departments, 420 pupils; No. 2 Milwaukee, 10 departments, 656 pupils; No. 6 Wauwatosa, 6 departments, 136 pupils; West, 4 departments, 185 pupils. The term in these schools was ten months. There were also two state graded schools of the second class having 4 departments each and accommodating 333 pupils, with a term of nine months. The school population outside the city was 15,938, and the enrollment was 7,592. The state school fund apportioned to the county (including the city) amounted to $250,701.23.

Following is a list of the county superintendents since the establishment of the office by law, with the year in which each was elected: First district—William Lawler, 1861; James F. Devine, 1866; Thomas O'Herrin, 1874; James A. Ruan, 1880. Second district—William Swain, 1861; Edward Tobin, 1864; Anson W. Buttles, 1866; James L. Foley, 1870; Thomas F. Clarke, 1878; George H. Fowler, 1880. In 1881 the two districts were consolidated and the superintendents since that time have been: John Reilley, 1881; C. H. Lewis, 1884; Philip A. Lynch, 1886; M. D. Kelley, 1892; Emil L. Roethe, 1896; Lynn B. Stiles, 1898; Jesse F. Corry, 1902; Hugo Pauly, 1906.

In his report for 1883 Mr. Reilley announced the establishment of

Digitized by Google

two high schools under the state law—one at Bay View (now in the city of Milwaukee) and the other at Wauwatosa. A. W. Smith was then the principal of the Wauwatosa school and Lewis Funk of the school at Bay View. The same report also mentioned the formation of a teachers' association at a meeting held at Bay View on May 6, 1882. Lewis Funk was at that time part owner of the Bay View Herald, which was made the official organ of the teachers' association. .

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

The hard times following the panic of 1873 threw a large number of Milwaukee workingmen out of employment, and during the winter of 1874-75 a great many children were unable to attend school on account of the financial condition of their parents. In this emergency a few public-spirited citizens came to the rescue by organizing the industrial school, which was opened in a small rented building on Michigan street in February, 1875. Soon after its establishment the school was adopted by the legislature as a state institution, and on April 15, 1875, it removed to larger quarters. In 1878 the legislature appropriated $15,000 for buildings, the city to furnish the site. Eight acres on North point were secured and the institution took the name of the Wisconsin Industrial School for Girls, though boys under twelve years of age are also admitted. The school receives charges from all parts of the state, the counties sending children being charged with their support and maintenance. Children of parents undergoing sentences of imprisonment, incorrigibles, etc., constitute the greater part of the enrollment.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

In 1880 the legislature passed an act making it the duty of the normal school regents to establish at Milwaukee an additional school of that class, the same to be organized and conducted "without impairing the efficiency of the normal schools already established." The new school was to be opened "as soon as said board shall in its own judgment be able to provide from the funds at its disposal for the maintenance of said school in said city of Milwaukee; provided the said city of Milwaukee shall donate a site and a suitable building for said normal school in said city of Milwaukee, the location and plan of said buildings to be approved by said board of regents, and the said site and building to be together of a value not less than fifty thousand dollars."

Digitized by Google

Because of their financial limitations, the regents did not encourage this movement, but James MacAlister, who was at that time superintendent of the Milwaukee schools and also a member of the board of regents, was active in having the provision of the act carried into effect. In July, 1881, the board accepted the site tendered by the city; the plans for the buildings were approved in July, 1882; in February, 1884, the common council appropriated $40,000 for the erection of the building, and in June, 1885, the completed building and site were conveyed to the board of regents, having cost the city $52,000. The school was opened in September, 1885, with J. J. Mapel as president. Forty-six pupils were enrolled in the normal department, and 112 in the model school. The legislature of 1885 provided for the support of the school by an annual appropriation of $10,000, "such amount to be raised by general state tax till the annual income of the normal school fund reaches the sum of $100,000 over and above the amount appropriated by this act." This was the first appropriation in the history of the state of funds derived from taxation for the support of normal schools.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

Among the early private schools were the Milwaukee Institute, taught by Charles Whipple in 1841, the high school of Samuel J. McComas in the Methodist church on Spring street in 1843, and the academy of Prof. Amasa Buck. The first two were short-lived. Professor Buck came to Milwaukee in 1848 and established the school known as the Milwaukee Collegiate Institute. It flourished until the death of the founder on Sept. 20, 1852, when it was closed.

The institution now known as Milwaukee-Downer College had its earliest beginning in the Milwaukee Female Seminary, which was opened on Sept. 14, 1848, in a dwelling on Oneida street between Broadway and Milwaukee streets, Mrs. W. L. Parsons, whose husband was pastor of the Free Congregational church, being the founder. Two years later Catherine Beecher and Mary Mortimer became connected with the seminary, which was removed to more spacious rooms on the corner of Milwaukee and Oneida streets. The school was incorporated in March, 1851, as the Milwaukee Normal Institute and High School, and again removed to new quarters. In 1852, through the influence of Miss Beecher, the sum of $17,894 was received from her friends in the East and the American Woman's Educational Association. To this amount the citizens of Milwaukee added $13,540, and the trustees felt justified in the establishment of a permanent home for the school. The site on the corner of Juneau avenue and Milwaukee street was pur-

Digitized by Google

chased and in June, 1852, the corner stone of the new building was laid. The school opened there the following autumn, though the building was not yet finished. By act of the legislature the name was changed in April, 1853, to Milwaukee Female College. The panic of 1857 weakened the support of the college and Miss Mortimer retired from the institution. From that time until 1863 the school was under the management of Mary and Caroline E. Chapin, but at the beginning of the school year in 1863, Prof. S. S. Sherman took charge. He retired in 1866, when Miss Mortimer was recalled. Miss Beecher died in 1878, and upon Miss Mortimer's recommendation Prof. C. S. Farrar was placed at the head of the college. In the meantime the word "female" was dropped in 1876 and the institution took the name of Milwaukee college. Professor Farrar remained in charge of the institution until 1889, when he became discouraged because no endowment had been provided by the trustees and resigned. He was succeeded by Charles F. Kingsley, who remained until the fall of 1893, when Mrs. Louise R. Upton was appointed to succeed him, and she remained in charge until the consolidation with Downer College. Immediately after the resignation of Professor Farrar the College Endowment Association was organized, which during the next few years raised about $75,000 for the benefit of the school.

Downer College was chartered in 1855 and opened its doors in September, 1856. It was located at Fox Lake and was conducted under the auspices of the Baptist church. For a number of years it led a struggling existence, but in 1883 Judge Jason M. Downer of the Wisconsin supreme court died and left the college $80,000, which placed it on a sound financial basis. In July, 1895, Milwaukee and Downer colleges were consolidated by the trustees of the two institutions, the name of Milwaukee-Downer College was adopted, and the incomes of the two schools were merged into one, with Ellen C. Sabin as president of the new faculty. The college is beautifully located on a tract of about ten acres in the northern part of the city of Milwaukee, about half-way between Lake Michigan and the Milwaukee river, within easy access of the down-town district. Upon the consolidation of the two colleges and the purchase of the new site two buildings—Merrill and Holton halls—were commenced. They were first occupied in September, 1899, when Milwaukee-Downer College opened in its new quarters. In 1901 a third hall, intended as a residence for students in the college department, was completed. According to the report of the state superintendent of public instruction for 1906 the college had 356 students, 32 instructors, and owned property valued at $354,787.

Milwaukee Academy, a college preparatory school, was founded in

Digitized by Google

1864 with Albert Markham as principal, which position he held until his death in 1887. Its first location was on the site of the present East Division high school and several prominent citizens were interested in promoting its growth. When the site was sold to the city in 1877, the corporation controlling the academy was dissolved and the institution took the name of Markham Academy. When Mr. Markham died Cyrus F. Hill and Isaac Thomas, both graduates of Yale University became the owners of the academy, the corporation was revived, and the original name restored. Mr. Hill died in 1889 and the following year Dr. Julius H. Pratt became part owner with Mr. Hill. The latter retired in 1891, and since then Dr. Pratt has been the sole proprietor. The academy is located on the corner of Oneida and VanBuren streets, within one block of the court house. In 1906 it had 116 pupils, 9 instructors, and property worth $13,000.

The German-English Academy was founded in 1851 by Peter Engelmann, and was long known as the "Engelmann school." A charter was obtained from the legislature on May 10, 1851, and the school opened in rented quarters on the West side with Mr. Engelmann as principal and F. Regenfuss as assistant. A few months later a building was purchased on Grand avenue and in September the school opened in its new quarters with three classes. About a year later a lot was purchased on Broadway, near Juneau avenue, and a building erected thereon. This building was not fully completed until 1856, though school was opened within its walls in October, 1853. During the next fifteen years the school prospered and substantial additions were made to the building. Mr. Engelmann remained at the head of the academy until his death on May 18, 1874. He was a man of high character, educated at Heidelberg, but on account of his connection with the revolutionary movements in 1848 was compelled to leave his native land. His collection of specimens, embracing all branches of natural science, was turned over to the city and now forms part of the public museum. From 1874 to 1878 the academy was in charge of W. N. Hailmann, who opened in connection with it the first English kindergarten in 1875. Mr. Hailmann was succeeded by a Mr. Keller and the latter by Dr. Dorner, and in 1888 Emil Dapprich became the head of the institution. In 1890 the present site—558 to 568 Broadway—was donated to the academy by Mrs. Elizabeth Pfister and Mrs. Louisa Vogel. In 1878 the academy became the training school for the National German Teachers' Seminary, and in 1891, immediately after obtaining its present location, the normal department of the North American Gymnastic Union was united with the teachers' seminary. A model gymnasium was erected on the academy grounds, and in Septem-

Digitized by Google

ber, 1891, the school opened in its new home. The course of study of the academy is broad and thorough, both in German and English, beginning with kindergarten work and continuing up to scientific laboratory work, for which the institution is well equipped with all the necessary apparatus.

Marquette University, a Catholic institution, was first projected by Rt. Rev. John Martin Henni while he was bishop of the diocese. In 1848 he made a trip to Europe and while abroad he met the Chevalier J. G. DeBoeye, of Antwerp, Belgium, who gave him $16,000 with which to found a college under the care of the Jesuit order. In 1855 Bishop Henni bought the site where the university is now located, on State street between Tenth and Eleventh streets. The same year Rev. P. J. DeSmet, the noted Indian missionary, and Rev. F. X. DeCoen took charge of St. Gall's parish. They thought it best to establish an academy as a preliminary step to the college, and in September, 1857, St. Aloysius' Academy opened under Father S. P. Lalumiere and Cornelius O'Brien, a Jesuit teacher from St. Louis. On March 22, 1864, a charter was obtained from the legislature for Marquette College, and about the same time the institution took the name of St. Gall's Academy. In 1875 the Holy Name church and school were erected on the site; the corner stone of Marquette College was laid on Aug. 15, 1880, and the institution was opened on Sept. 5, 1881, with Rev. Joseph H. Rigge as president, 5 professors and 35 students. There was some disappointment at the small number of students enrolled, but there was no discouragement among those in charge of the school. The first class was graduated in June, 1887, when six young men received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. On Monday, June 18, 1906, the college began the celebration of its silver jubilee with pontifical high mass and baccalaureate sermon, at Gesu church at 10:30 a. m. The clergy joined in a banquet at noon, that evening was the alumni convention at the Pabst theater, Tuesday was taken up with the business of the federation of the alumni of Jesuit colleges in the United States, and the ceremonies closed with a banquet on Tuesday evening at the Hotel Pfister. In 1907 Marquette College affiliated with the Milwaukee Medical College and received a university charter. At that time preliminary steps were taken for the affiliation of the Milwaukee Law School. The property held by the university was then valued at $263,000, and its disbursements the preceding year amounted to $20,892.75. The enrollment of students for 1907 was as follows: School of arts and science, 98; Medical department, 129; Dental department, 61; School of pharmacy, 61; Academic department, 269, a total of 618. Twenty-three instructors were employed and the alumni association numbered 292 members.

Digitized by Google

Following is a list of presidents of Marquette college and university since its opening in 1881: Joseph Rigge, 1881; I. J. Boudreaux, 1882-83; Thomas S. Fitzgerald, 1884-85-86; S. P. Lalumiere, 1887; Joseph Grimmelsman, 1888-89; R. J. Meyer, 1890-91; Victor Putten, 1892; Leopold Bushart, 1892 to 1897; William B. Rogers, 1898-99; Alexander J. Burrowes, 1900 to 1907.

The Provincial Seminary of St. Francis of Sales (Salesianium), another Catholic institution, located at St. Francis, just south of the city of Milwaukee, was founded in 1853 by Rt. Rev. John Martin Henni, assisted by Joseph Salzmann and Michael Heiss. At that time there was no Catholic college convenient to Milwaukee where young men could be educated for the priesthood, and the object of the provincial seminary was to supply this want. Ground was broken in September, 1854, the corner stone was laid on Jan. 15, 1855, a temporary chapel was opened on Jan. 29, 1856, and the seminary chapel was consecrated on June 30, 1861. Father Heiss, who was Bishop Henni's secretary, was the first rector, and Father Salzmann was "the rest of the faculty." In 1866 Father Salzmann visited Europe and brought back with him several assistants, among whom was Rev. Augustine Zeininger, who became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. On Dec. 16, 1875, the building containing about 100 rooms for students in the theological department, was dedicated, and by the beginning of the twentieth century about 1,000 young priests had gone from St. Francis to missions in the West. The situation of the seminary is all that could be desired. It commands a good view of Lake Michigan, is sufficiently isolated from the noise and turmoil of the city to give opportunities for study, and at the same time it is easy of access.

The Catholic Normal School of the Holy Family and Pio Nono College, also located at St. Francis, was founded by Dr. Joseph Salzmann in 1870, the cornerstone being laid on Trinity Sunday of that year (June 12). Among the patrons of this school was Louis I, king of Bavaria, who as early as 1863 gave 3,000 florins for the purpose of establishing a teachers' seminary at some point in the United States to be designated by Dr. Salzmann. The school buildings are equipped with all modern appliances, contributing to the comfort of the students as well as aiding them in their studies. It has two departments—normal and college—and was the first institution of the kind established in the United States. Among the eminent educators who have been connected with the school may be mentioned Dr. Salzmann, Revs. Theodore Bruener, William Neu, John Friedl, Charles Fessler, M. M. Gerend, M. J. Lochemes, H. B. Ries, H. T. Stemper, and Chevalier John Singenberger. The school is provided with a first class gymna-

Digitized by Google

sium, in which the physical man receives attention in addition to the mental and moral instruction provided by the course of study.

St. John's institute for deaf mutes is also located at St. Francis and is conducted under the auspices of the Catholic church. It was established in 1876 by Rev. Theodore Bruener. It is maintained by contributions and is intended for the education of the poor deaf mutes of the archdiocese of Milwaukee. A small tuition fee is charged, but pupils will be admitted without this if it can be shown that they are unable to pay it, a certificate from the pastor of the parish being all that is necessary. In February, 1890, upon the recommendation of Father Gerend, shops were erected and equipped with the necessary machinery for the manufacture of church furniture, much of the work being done by the deaf-mute pupils, and some $50,000 worth of work is annually turned out of the shops.

Concordia College was established in 1881 by the Evangelical Lutheran synod of Missouri, Ohio and other states, one of the principal branches of the Lutheran church in the United States. The Trinity German Lutheran congregation placed a room in its school building on Ninth street at the disposal of the college, which was opened in September, 1881, with only thirteen pupils, under the charge of C. Huth, C. R. M., a graduate of Concordia Seminary of St. Louis. By the second year the number of pupils had sufficiently increased to justify the appointment of another instructor, and Rev. E. Hamann was made professor of mathematics and the natural sciences. In the meantime the friends of the undertaking had come to the assistance of the college with liberal contributions, so that the present site, consisting of some seven acres of ground and located in the western part of the city between State and Wells streets, was purchased for $9,000, and the first building was erected at a cost of $16,000. The college opened in its new home in January, 1883, and the following fall Rev. W. Mueller was added to the faculty as professor of English language and literature. In 1885 a dormitory was erected at a cost of $4,000 and a four years' course of study was adopted. In 1890 the synod arranged a six years' course of study, a fifth class was organized, and a sixth class in 1891 placed Concordia on the list of full grade colleges. The course of study embraces English, German, Latin, Greek, Hebrew, natural science, mathematics, general history, and religion. The school has prospered from the beginning and in 1907, under the presidency of Rev. M. J. F. Albrecht, it reported 236 students, 8 instructors, disbursements during the preceding year of $11,130, and property valued at $166,500.

Among the early schools for girls in Milwaukee were those of

Digitized by Google

Misses Martha and Fannie Wheelock for English girls and the school conducted by Mrs. Mathilde Anneke for Germans and English. All three were accomplished women and their schools exerted a great influence during their existence upon the culture and education of Milwaukee society.

Miss Treat's school on Juneau avenue, between Cass and Marshall streets, is divided into four departments, viz: the kindergarten, primary, intermediate and preparatory, the last named being arranged with reference to admission to Milwaukee-Downer College. While it is nominally a school for girls, small boys are received in the first three departments.

The Wisconsin Conservatory of Music was incorporated on April 27, 1899, and was the outgrowth of the Luening Conservatory, which was established in 1888. The Wisconsin College of Music was also incorporated in 1899, and in 1901 the two institutions were consolidated under the name of the United Wisconsin Conservatories of Music.

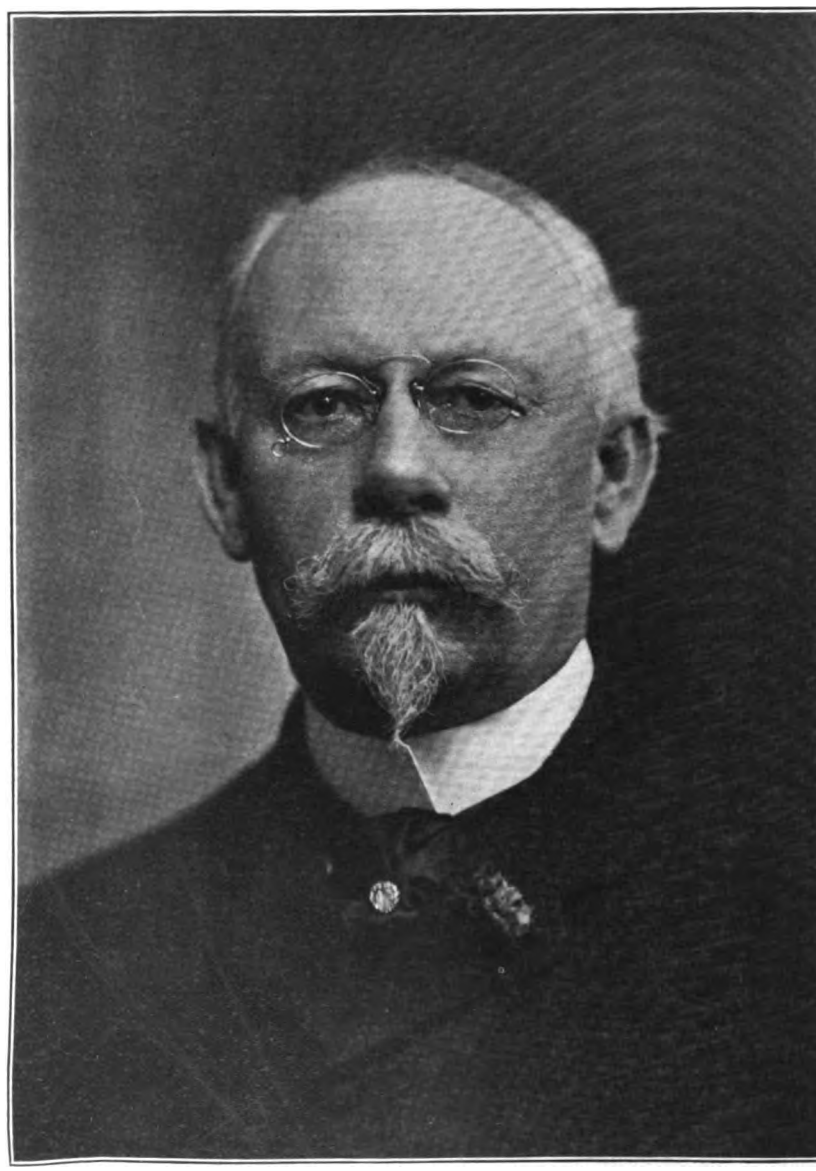
Lack of space forbids detailed mention of all private and parochial schools in the county, but the foregoing are the principal ones. According to the report of the secretary of the Milwaukee school board in 1907 there were 30 Catholic schools in the city, employing 297 teachers and enrolling 16,922 pupils; the Lutheran schools numbered 29, with 99 teachers and 5,627 pupils; there were 17 non-sectarian private schools, with 125 teachers and 3,382 pupils; 5 private kindergartens with 11 teachers and 309 pupils, and 1 Evangelical school with 1 teacher and 31 pupils. Among the non-sectarian private schools were the usual complement of commercial and business colleges. With these private institutions and the magnificent public school system, the citizens of the "Cream City" are not lacking in educational facilities.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google



EX-GOV. GEO. W. PECK

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

LITERATURE AND JOURNALISM.

FIRST MILWAUKEE NEWSPAPERS—PERSONAL MENTION OF EDITORS—OTHER EARLY PUBLICATIONS—THE MILWAUKEE DEMOCRAT—SHERMAN M. BOOTH AND THE GLOVER FUGITIVE SLAVE CASE—PECK'S SUN AND ITS HUMOROUS EDITOR—OTHER PAPERS OF MORE RECENT DATE—GERMAN NEWSPAPERS—POLISH PERIODICALS—LIST OF PRESENT PUBLICATIONS—PRESS CLUBS—NEWSPAPER CORRESPONDENTS—LITERATURE.

Milwaukee, at the beginning of the year 1836, was a straggling village of some 200 inhabitants. It can hardly be truthfully said that there was at that time "a long felt want" for a newspaper, but the pioneer journalist is never very far behind the pioneer farmer and artisan. In the spring of 1836 Byron Kilbourn made a trip to Chicago, and while there he met Daniel H. Richards, a newspaper man who was looking for a location. Mr. Richards was born in Burlington, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1808. At the age of sixteen years he went to Canada and there learned the printer's trade. He married Miss Eliza A. Dana in 1834, and the following year opened a general store at Peoria, Ill. But the call of the "case" was too lusty to pass unheeded, so he sold his store and went to Chicago with the intention of buying the Chicago Democrat. Before the trade was consummated he met Mr. Kilbourn as above stated, and the result of the interview was that Mr. Richards decided to start a paper in Milwaukee. He at once went to New York, where he purchased the necessary paraphernalia and materials, and on July 14, 1836, the initial number of the Milwaukee Advertiser made its appearance. It was a six-column folio, the first page of which was filled with miscellany; the second contained the act of Congress, approved by President Andrew Jackson on April 9, 1836, creating the Territory of Wisconsin, and a long letter from Byron Kilbourn to Senator Linn,

Digitized by Google

of Missouri, setting forth the needs of "the region known as Wisconsin"; on the third page was a strong Democratic editorial and the announcement that the Advertiser was to be published at a subscription price of three dollars a year.

Col. Hans Crocker was installed as editor, while Mr. Richards looked after the interests of the business and mechanical departments. With the sparse population of Milwaukee and its environs, it is hardly to be supposed that the proprietors of the Advertiser depended to any great extent upon their subscription list for a revenue. The office of publication was located upon the west side of the river, and the chief support of the paper was derived from the real-estate interests of Mr. Kilbourn and others who owned land on that side. The paper's main object was to call the attention of prospective settlers in the West to the advantages of Milwaukee, particularly to the West side of the river. Solomon Juneau, who owned a considerable tract of land on the opposite side of the stream, saw the effects of the persistent booming of the new paper, and determined to start a rival organ to sing the praises of the East side. Consequently, on June 27, 1837, the new Richmond in the field of journalism made its appearance under the name of the Milwaukee Sentinel with John O'Rourke as editor. Mr. Juneau's name did not appear as an interested party in its publication, though it was an open secret that he either furnished or guaranteed the means for the establishment of the paper.

Both these papers are still living, though the Advertiser bears a different name. In 1841 Mr. Richards sold the paper and its appurtenances to Josiah A. Noonan, though he continued to live in Milwaukee, deeply interested in public enterprises, until his death on Feb. 6, 1877. Some years before his death he made the following statement, which will give the reader of the present day some idea of the obstacles encountered by the publishers of newspapers on the western frontier three-quarters of a century ago: "The difficulties attending the continuous publication of a weekly paper were such as can scarcely be conceived now. A year's stock of paper, ink, cards, etc., had to be supplied; and it was with the greatest difficulty that the two printers, whose passage and expenses to this place had been paid, in addition to their regular weekly compensation, could be induced to continue their labor. The rage for speculation at this time had seized upon all classes. The paper, however, was regularly continued. A number of very able contributors added much to its usefulness and success. Among these the principal ones were Messrs. Byron Kilbourn, Dr. L. I. Barber, J. H. Tweedy and J. A. Noonan. Most of the internal improvement articles were furnished by Mr. Kilbourn."

Digitized by Google

Mr. Noonan assumed control of the Advertiser on March 27, 1841, and changed its name to that of the Milwaukee Courier. He was an experienced newspaper man, having founded the Wisconsin Enquirer at Madison in 1838, and under his editorial management the Courier became a vigorous exponent of the political principles advocated by the Democratic party, being the only Democratic paper east of Rock river in the Territory of Wisconsin. In September, 1842, George Hyer became a half-owner and associate editor, and with the issue of Nov. 9, 1842, the Courier was enlarged to a seven-column folio, which made it the largest newspaper in the Territory of Wisconsin. Mr. Hyer's connection with the paper was of short duration, as he withdrew in February, 1843, to become a partner of John P. Sheldon in the ownership and management of the Wisconsin Democrat at Madison. A few months later Mr. Noonan was appointed postmaster, and John A. Brown, formerly connected with the Rockford Pilot and the Chicago Democrat, was made editor, the office being then removed to the East side. Under Mr. Brown's management the system of cash in advance for subscriptions was introduced. Those who paid in advance secured the paper for two dollars a year, while the old price of three dollars was retained for credit subscribers. On May 14, 1845, William H. Sullivan succeeded Mr. Noonan as proprietor of the Courier, Mr. Brown still remaining in the editorial chair. Under this business and editorial combination the first issue of the Daily Courier was published on March 19, 1846. The new departure won popular favor and was given a liberal patronage, but the pressure of financial embarrassments, the uncertainty of the mail facilities in bringing news from abroad, and the personal inability of Mr. Sullivan to give his attention to the business forced the suspension of the daily, the last edition being published on July 9. On Feb. 22, 1847, the daily again appeared, this time as the Evening Courier, "with 300 paid-up subscribers, a new outfit and flattering prospects." But once more the attempt to maintain the publication of a daily with limited capital proved too much of a burden, and the Evening Courier went the way of its predecessor on June 2, 1847. The ownership of the paper at that time passed to William E. Cramer and Joseph Curtis, who changed the name to The Wisconsin.

John A. Brown, who for nearly four years conducted the editorial columns of the Courier with such signal ability, was born at Canandaigua, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1812. After receiving a common school education he entered a printing office at Batavia, where he set type on Morgan's so-called Exposition of Free Masonry. In 1831 he became editor of the Intelligencer, published at Hartford, Conn., but being of an adventurous disposition gave up this occupation to become a sailor. In

Digitized by Google

1837 he abandoned a sailor's life, formed a partnership with his brother, and published the Tecumseh (Mich.) Democrat. After about a year there he went to Niles, Mich., where he engaged in newspaper work for a short time with C. C. Britt, the proprietor of the Intelligencer. He then worked in Galena, Rockford and Chicago, Ill., until he assumed the editorial management of the Milwaukee Courier in 1843. Upon retiring from the Courier, he left Milwaukee, afterward establishing newspapers at Port Washington, Janesville, and Portage. He was one of the founders of the Wisconsin Editorial Association and in February, 1860, was one of a committee to go before the legislature to urge the passage of a bill regulating the rates to be charged for legal publications. While in Madison he was stricken with paralysis and died on Feb. 8, 1860.

Cramer & Curtis quickly revived the daily edition, the first number of the Daily Wisconsin, a neat six-column folio, coming from the press on June 8, 1847. In his salutatory, the editor (Mr. Cramer) said: "It seems to us that we briefly comprehend the Democratic creed when we say that we shall labor to make the Wisconsin an exponent—but, as we trust, fair and honorable—of the sound and radical principles of Democracy as illustrated by that great apostle of liberty, Thomas Jefferson, deeply convinced that these are best calculated to diffuse more widely the blessings of a good Republican government, while, at the same time, they promote the substantial interests of the whole country. We shall cordially support the national and state administrations in carrying out the principles of the Democratic party."

In addition to the daily, tri-weekly and weekly editions were also issued; the former a six-column folio, while the latter retained the old seven-column form established by the Courier. In April, 1848, the daily and tri-weekly editions were enlarged to seven columns. In September, 1850, Mr. Curtis sold his interest to Charles S. Hurley, who assumed the business management, leaving Mr. Cramer free to devote his entire attention to the editorial work. Mr. Hurley retired from the paper in November, 1852, when Mr. Cramer became sole proprietor. In August, 1854, the Mitchell block, in which the office of the Wisconsin was located, was destroyed by fire, but with commendable enterprise Mr. Cramer moved to the Phœnix block, on the opposite side of the street and immediately resumed publication. In this change he was assisted by A. J. Aikens, who shortly afterward became business manager and later one of the proprietors, the firm taking the designation of Cramer, Aikens & Cramer. In 1856 the paper severed its connection with the Democratic party and espoused the principles of the Republican party, just then coming into existence. During the war Hiram Potter, Maj. J.

Digitized by Google

M. Bundy and Lewis A. Proctor were among the editorial writers that made the Wisconsin an influential factor in upholding the Union. On June 1, 1868, the name of the daily edition was changed to the Evening Wisconsin, under which it is still issued. It was at that time removed from the Phœnix block to the corner of East Water and Michigan streets, where it remained until the spring of 1879, when it was established in its own domicile at the corner of Milwaukee and Michigan streets, well-equipped with all the modern appliances necessary for the production of a first-class newspaper. The Wisconsin has been a member of the Associated Press ever since that institution was organized. In Janury, 1893, the co-partnership was merged into a corporation known as The Evening Wisconsin Company, under which name it is still published. The history of this first paper established in Milwaukee county would be incomplete without something more than passing mention of the men who piloted it through the breakers of the journalistic sea to its safe anchorage.

William E. Cramer, who was identified with its publication for half a century or more, was born at Waterford, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1817. He graduated at Union College; studied law and was admitted to practice at the same time as Gen. John A. Dix; became interested in journalism and from 1843 to 1846 was a contributor to the Albany Argus, then the Democratic organ of New York. His friends and relatives tried to dissuade him from becoming an editor, chiefly on account of his health. In his boyhood he was nearly drowned in the Hudson, from which he contracted a fever that seriously affected both sight and hearing. His first visit to Milwaukee was in 1840, before he had completed his education, when he spent a portion of one of his vacations with his brother Eliphalet, who had settled there in 1837. It was on this occasion that he formed the acquaintance of several leading Democrats, whose influence induced him to buy the Courier in 1847. Always willing to fight for his political principles, he never held office with the exception of having been a presidential elector on the Republican ticket in 1872. He traveled extensively in both Europe and America, and his letters of travel were highly appreciated by his subscribers. Before his death his sight and hearing failed to such an extent that he was incapacitated for active newspaper work, but he retained his mental faculties and was frequently consulted concerning the policy and management of the paper. He died on May 21, 1905.

Josiah A. Noonan, editor of the Wisconsin while it bore the name of the Courier, was born at Amsterdam, N. Y., May 13, 1813; received his education in the Amsterdam academy; learned the printer's trade

Digitized by Google

at Rensselaerville, N. Y.; was employed on various papers until 1832, when he went to New York city and worked on a case by the side of Horace Greeley. He then returned to Amsterdam and with Klein Woodward published an independent paper for a time, when he bought his partner's interest and made the paper Democratic. His next newspaper venture was at Columbus, Ohio, where he remained but a short time, when he came to Milwaukee and worked for awhile for Mr. Richards on the Advertiser. In 1838 he went to Madison and started a paper called the Wisconsin Enquirer. This he sold to C. C. Sholes in 1841, when he bought the Milwaukee Advertiser. He served as postmaster of Milwaukee from 1843 to 1849, and in 1853 was again appointed to the office by President Pierce. When Buchanan was inaugurated in 1857 he retired from politics and devoted his attention to manufacturing paper and conducting a type foundry. In 1872 he went to Chicago and started a paper called the Industrial Age, but the venture proved unsuccessful and he returned to Milwaukee, where he died on Dec. 11, 1882.

A. J. Aikens, who, as already stated, became connected with the paper in the 50's and one of its proprietors in 1868, was a native of Vermont, where he was born in 1830. Like most of the pioneer journalists, he served his apprenticeship at typesetting, and before attaining to his majority was foreman and editorial writer on several Vermont papers. About 1855 he was sent to the "Far West" as a correspondent for the New York Post. In the course of his rambles he visited Milwaukee and formed the acquaintance of Mr. Cramer, who offered him a position on the Wisconsin. Returning to New York, he settled up his affairs there and became business manager of the Wisconsin about 1857.

As previously mentioned, the Milwaukee Sentinel began its career on June 27, 1837, under the editorial guidance of John O'Rourke, then in his twenty-fourth year. The Sentinel of Dec. 12, 1837, contained the following obituary: "It becomes our painful duty to record the death of our worthy fellow-citizen, Mr. John O'Rourke, late publisher of the Sentinel, formerly of Watertown, N. Y., who died of consumption on Wednesday last, aged about 24. Mr. O'Rourke came to this place about eighteen months since, and after some months' residence as an assistant in the office of the Advertiser, became so much attached to our place and so well satisfied with the growing prospects of our village that he determined upon a permanent residence here and the establishment of a second paper. With the generous assistance of one of our most prominent citizens he was enabled to commence the publication of the Sentinel, which he has successfully prosecuted until

Digitized by Google

death has called him hence. His funeral was attended on Thursday afternoon by a larger concourse than we have seen congregated on any similar occasion in this place."

Harrison Reed, who became the editor of the Sentinel upon the death of Mr. O'Rourke, was born at Littlefield, Mass., Aug. 26, 1813. He came to Milwaukee in 1836, and was for awhile a compositor and writer on the Advertiser. When he severed his connection with the Sentinel in 1841 he went to Madison and from there to Menasha, where he published a paper. He was a member of the Wisconsin constitutional convention; was appointed tax commissioner of Florida by President Lincoln in 1862; was made special agent of the postoffice department for Florida and Alabama in 1865; was elected governor of Florida in 1868 and served until 1873, and in 1878 was elected to the legislature of that state.

At the begining of its career the Sentinel pledged its support to the Van Buren wing of the Democratic party. That policy was evidently not in harmony with Mr. Reed's views. In February, 1838, he acquired partial control of the paper, and in the political campaign of that year supported James D. Doty for delegate to Congress as against George W. Jones. That the paper wielded an influence in the contest may be seen in the result, Doty receiving 562 votes in Milwaukee county and Jones 193. In the presidential campaign of 1840 the Sentinel remained inactive until late in the campaign, when Mr. Reed came out with the following announcement: "Having within the past few days obtained sole proprietorship of the Sentinel, and thereby come into full and unlimited control of its operations, we shall now put in force a resolution formed some months since, and declare ourselves distinctly and decidedly for Harrison and Reform."

The paper continued as a Whig organ until Aug. 3, 1841, when it passed into the hands of H. N. Wells, a Democrat, right at the height of a Congressional campaign. Mr. Wells dropped the name of J. E. Arnold as the candidate for delegate and hoisted that of Henry Dodge. The Whigs were filled with consternation at the change and Mr. Reed was charged with "selling out," but it developed that the transfer was made by the foreclosure of a mortgage held by Mr. Wells. Finding themselves without an organ, some of the leading Whigs called a meeting, at which a committee was appointed to make the necessary arrangements for the establishment of a new party paper. Elisha Starr was selected to conduct the enterprise. He immediately went to Chicago, where he purchased the outfit of a paper called The Tribune, removed it to Milwaukee, and on August 27, only a little over three weeks after the Sentinel changed its political policy, the Milwaukee

Digitized by Google

Journal made its appearance in the form of a six-column folio. In his prospectus, which preceded by several days the first issue of the paper, Colonel Starr said: "During the last year but two papers have been published in the Territory friendly to the present administration, viz.: The Madison Express and The Milwaukee Sentinel. The Sentinel has, within three weeks past, by premeditated treachery, stealthily concealed from its patrons and the public, been surrendered into the hands of our opponents, and thus more than one-half of the Whigs of Wisconsin have, at a most critical time, been deprived of the only organ by which they could utter their political sentiments. At no time have either the Sentinel or Express, either in character or ability, justly and worthily represented the principles and feelings of the mass of the Whigs of Wisconsin—much less in the latter paper, at this time, able, single-handed, to contend with five opposition presses, conducted with tact and energy." Soon after beginning the publication of the Journal, Colonel Starr expressed his regret at having made insinuations in his prospectus reflecting upon the honor of Mr. Reed.

In the meantime Mr. Reed again obtained control of the Sentinel on Oct. 23, 1841. He added an agricultural department and changed the name to The Sentinel and Farmer. He also renumbered the volume and started a "New Series." His connection with the paper was short, however, as he retired on May 7, 1842, when the paper passed under the editorial management of Colonel Starr, who, with the financial backing of George M. Shipper, enlarged the paper to seven columns and changed the name to The Milwaukee Sentinel. In May, 1843, he started a tri-weekly publication called the Commercial Herald, as an adjunct to the Sentinel. It was discontinued in December following, but was resumed in April, 1844. About that time C. L. MacArthur became associated with the paper as editor.

Dec. 9, 1844, was a red-letter day for Milwaukee journalism, as it marked the issue of the first daily paper ever published in the town—The Daily Sentinel—with David M. Keeler as manager and C. L. MacArthur as editor. Colonel Starr at that time severed all connection with the Sentinel, but continued the publication of the Commercial Herald until the 27th of the same month, when the whole concern was purchased by Mr. Keeler.

Elisha Starr was born at Cazenovia, N. Y., July 14, 1806. He received an academic education and at the age of fifteen years began his apprenticeship at the printer's trade in the office of the Ontario Repository. Five years later he became the proprietor of the Gazette at Le Roy, N. Y., which paper he successfully conducted for several years. He spent the greater part of the year 1835 in Michigan looking

Digitized by Google

for a desirable location, and the following spring came to Milwaukee. For about a year he was connected with the Bellevue hotel, and in 1837 was appointed assistant postmaster under Solomon Juneau. His connection with the Sentinel and Journal has been already traced with the history of those papers. In 1845 he was one of the editors of the Gazette, which was consolidated with the Sentinel after a career of about four months. He was postmaster in 1849-50, after which he was for many years connected with the printing and publishing business. His last journalistic venture was the Western Advance, a temperance paper, which suspended publication in 1871. Mr. Starr died in 1893.

On March 1, 1845, the Sentinel was sold by Mr. Keeler to Fillmore & Downer. Early the following autumn the firm name was altered to Fillmore & Bliss, Gen. Rufus King at the same time succeeding Mr. Downer as editor. In October of this year the Milwaukee Daily Gazette was started by William Duane Wilson, with I. S. Rowland and Elisha Starr as editors. Its political policy was identical with that of the Sentinel, and for a little while it looked as though the latter was to have a formidable rival in the field. But in February, 1846, the two papers were consolidated under the name of The Sentinel and Gazette, General King assuming the editorial management. Not long afterward he bought Mr. Wilson's interest, and later formed a partnership with W. J. A. Fuller. In the fall of 1846 a power press was added to the equipment and a tri-weekly edition started. In July, 1857, General King became the sole proprietor and a few months later sold out to Jermain & Brightman, though he remained as editor until after the inauguration of President Lincoln in 1861.

Rufus King was born in the city of New York, Jan. 26, 1814, a son of Charles King, who was president of Columbia College from 1849 to 1864, and a grandson of Rufus King, one of the first United States senators from the State of New York. General King graduated at the West Point military academy in 1833, when he was assigned to the engineer corps, but resigned to enter the field of journalism and was for several years connected with Albany papers. In 1845 he located in Milwaukee; became the editor of the Sentinel as above noted; was one of the regents of the state university; superintendent of the Milwaukee public schools; was appointed minister to Rome by President Lincoln early in April, 1861, and was about to sail for his post of duty when Fort Sumter was fired on by the Confederates. He gave up the mission; volunteered his services as a soldier; was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers on May 7, 1861; was assigned to the "Iron Brigade"; commanded a division at Fredericks-

Digitized by Google

burg, Groveton, the second Bull Run and other engagements in Virginia until Oct. 20, 1863, when he resigned on account of his failing health. Soon after this he was again appointed minister to Rome and remained there until the office was abolished in 1867. He died in New York city on Oct. 13, 1876.

Under General King's management the Sentinel had wielded considerable influence in public matters, but it had not been a profitable undertaking from a purely business point of view. Jermain & Brightman placed the paper on a sound financial basis for the first time in its history. From the profits of the publication they erected a new home for the Sentinel on Mason street, into which the offices were moved in 1863. The issue of Jan. 1, 1864, reviewed the history of the paper for the whole period of its existence up to that time, and announced a circulation of the daily edition of from 12,000 to 14,000 copies; of the tri-weekly, 7,000 copies; and of the weekly, 21,000 copies. Succeeding General King, the editorial writers were C. L. Sholes, J. M. Bundy, C. W. Willard and Hayden K. Smith. In 1870 the Sentinel became the property of W. G. Roberts, A. M. Thompson, Daniel Wilcox and others, who incorporated under the name of the Milwaukee Publishing Company, but two years later the name was changed to the Sentinel Company. From 1870 to 1874 A. M. Thompson was president and editor, when Matt. H. Carpenter secured a controlling interest and N. S. Murphy was elected president. A. C. Botkins succeeded Mr. Thompson as editor, but resigned in 1877, when J. L. Kaine assumed the editorial management. He was succeeded by Amos Wright in 1880, and the latter gave way to Theron W. Haight in 1882. The Sunday edition of the Sentinel was first started in the spring of 1873, but was discontinued the following October. In November, 1879, its publication was again undertaken and this time the effort was crowned with success, the edition appearing regularly ever since.

In these days telegraph lines and long distance telephones, coupled with the ramifications of the Associated Press, make the work of obtaining foreign news an easy matter. It was not so in 1845, when the Courier and the Sentinel supplied the people of Milwaukee with the news. At that time the president's message was looked forward to with interest, and the paper that produced it first was regarded as the most enterprising and worthy of patronage. The following account from the Courier tells how the message of President Polk was obtained in December, 1845: "Mr. Brown started for Chicago by private conveyance early in the week, to intercept the express messenger at Chicago, and from him obtain a copy of the message. The

Digitized by Google

mails were so unreliable as to admit of no dependence being placed upon them. Imagine Mr. Brown's surprise to meet Mr. Fillmore (of the Sentinel) in Chicago, whither he had quietly gone, bent on the same errand that took him there. Of course no personal feeling was allowed to crop out, but each determined to outwit the other, if possible. Wednesday afternoon at 4 o'clock, Messenger Lockwood, of Wells & Co.'s Express Company, arrived at Chicago, and in fifteen minutes a copy of the document was safely stored in the pocket of each of the rival newspaper men. Then began the race for home. Mr. Brown led at the opening, but eight miles from the city Mr. Fillmore showed him the color of his horses' tails. When the first station was reached, Mr. Brown took possession of a team provided expressly for him by Nelson McNeal, of Southport, and speedily closed the gap. He soon overhauled his competitor, and so exciting did the race then become that McNeal jumped upon the seat and drove over the last thirty miles of the road himself. The reputation of his roadsters was at stake and he did not wish to be beaten. A little before two on the morning of Thursday, Mr. Brown drove up to the United States Hotel in this place, having covered the distance from the Tremont House, Chicago, in nine hours and forty minutes, which was the fastest journey then on record. The office was waiting to receive the 'copy,' and at a little before ten o'clock Thursday morning, an extra issue of the Courier was being sold upon the streets. The Sentinel came out about noon, but Mr. Brown won the distinction of making the quickest time, and really did accomplish a most enterprising work."

In 1846 the Courier was again ahead of the Sentinel in the publication of the message. The story of how this "scoop" was accomplished is thus told by E. A. Calkins, at that time a compositor on the Courier: "All hands at the Courier office had sat up two or three nights in the middle of December, 1846, waiting for the message. After two all-night waits of the kind, I was standing by the exchange table and picked up a copy of the Toledo Blade in a wrapper, that had been lying there forty-eight hours. I pulled it open and found that it contained the message. The printers of that paper had got hold of a New York paper that came west partly by rail and partly by stage, and had issued the message in time to get it to the Western stage for Chicago. The copy had got into the Milwaukee mail and had so come through ahead of time. We printed the Courier with the message long ahead of the other papers, and they wondered where we had procured the copy; but it might have been put on the street a couple of days earlier if the wrappers had been torn from all the exchanges on Brown's table."

Digitized by Google

Street sales of newspapers, by means of newsboys, were introduced in Milwaukee by John S. Fillmore of the Sentinel about the time that paper started its daily edition. The town was thoroughly canvassed for juvenile salesmen, but the native boys, brought up as they had been in the quiet atmosphere of a western town, lacked that courage and perseverance which constitute the essential qualifications of the successful vender of newspapers. Mr. Fillmore, therefore, sent to New York for two experienced newsboys, who in due time made their appearance in Milwaukee to boom the circulation of the Sentinel. From these typical gamins the Milwaukee boys soon learned the "tricks of the trade," many of them becoming superior to their perceptors in the art of selling papers on the streets.

Among the early publications of Milwaukee was the Wisconsin Temperance Journal, the first number of which was issued in April, 1840. It was intended to be the organ of the State Temperance Society, which held its first annual meeting at Troy in February preceding the appearance of the Journal. At that meeting it was decided to have the proceedings published in such form as the committee on printing—Rev. Stephen D. Peet, A. Finch, Jr., and Harrison Reed—might deem best. The result was the effort to start a temperance journal, but after three numbers were issued the paper gave up the ghost. Another short-lived paper was The Workingman's Advocate, which utilized the outfit and materials of the Milwaukee Journal when that paper suspended publication in 1842, but, like the Temperance Journal, the Advocate soon perished for want of support.

On Aug. 11, 1843, the first number of the Milwaukee Democrat was issued, with J. M. Kimball as proprietor and C. C. Sholes, editor. Its appearance marked the advent of independent Democratic journalism, the first isuse declaring an unequivocal opposition to certain policies and practices of the Democratic party. Some three months later Mr. Kimball was succeeded by C. L. MacArthur, who withdrew in January, 1844, leaving Mr. Sholes in full control. Some six months later he became dissatisfied with some of the doctrines advocated by the Democratic party and changed the name of the paper to that of The American Freeman, which at once began to advocate the abolition of slavery. About the close of 1844 the Freeman was removed to Waukesha, where it became the foundation of the Waukesha Freeman. After about a year the paper became the property of a stock company which continued to conduct it at Waukesha until 1848, when C. C. Olin bought the plant and good will, removed the office back to Milwaukee, and began the publication of a weekly paper called the Free Democrat.

Digitized by Google

C. C. Sholes, the editor of the paper from the time it was started until it became the property of Mr. Olin, came to Wisconsin in 1836. His first newspaper experience in the new territory was with the Wisconsin Democrat, which he began publishing at Green Bay in August, 1836. In the spring of 1840 he removed his paper to Southport (now Kenosha), and the following year he became part owner of the Wisconsin Enquirer at Madison. It was the outfit of this paper, upon which Mr. Sholes held a lien, that was used in starting the Milwaukee Democrat. After selling the Freeman to Mr. Olin, Mr. Sholes held various political offices, was elected to the state senate from Kenosha, and was a man of considerable influence in local affairs. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and died in October, 1867.

Upon acquiring possession of the Freeman and changing its name to The Free Democrat, Mr. Olin secured the services of Sherman M. Booth as editor. The paper had never been a financial success. Its chief support came from an organization of Abolitionists known as the Territorial Liberty Association, which virtually owned the Freeman and dictated its policy. It was through the influence of this association that Mr. Booth was called to the editorial chair. Prior to his assuming the editorial management of the Free Democrat he had been engaged in conducting the editorial columns of the Christian Freeman, an Abolition organ published at New Haven, Conn. He was a graduate of Yale, his fame as a writer was wide-spread, and it was due to this fact that the Liberty Association urged him for editor of the Democrat. Buck, in his History of Milwaukee, says: "Possessed of a good legal mind and a strong physical constitution, he was a perfect Hercules in a fight, and never so happy as when he had a battle in prospect. Quick to see, prompt to act, he was hard to circumvent, and woe be to the 'tenderfoot' (as the soft-natured young men are called out west) who ventured to attack him in print. He would get such a scoring as would teach him better than to try that again. He was a power for many years in the editorial corps of Milwaukee."

In the issue of the American Freeman of Nov. 29, 1848, Mr. Booth said: "This number closes the fourth volume of this paper. Its history, could we write it from the beginning, would be interesting. Of its birth and early progress, we know little; with its condition during the last six months we are quite well acquainted. We understand that it was originally called the Milwaukee Democrat, that the name was changed while under the charge of C. C. Sholes to the American Freeman. The first part of the name was again changed from American to Wisconsin, and now for reasons satisfactory to our-

Digitized by Google

selves, and to our friends as far as we know, we shall permit it quietly to go out of existence, and supply its place with a new paper, whose name shall indicate the character, object and spirit of the party of which we shall endeavor to make it a true and faithful advocate. In this obituary of the Freeman we shall not attempt to eulogize its life. That it has committed errors, we have no doubt; that it has accomplished good, we know. It was born in agitation, rocked in excitement, fed on the field of battel, dies triumphant. It began its course in adversity, and has outgrown all opposition, and closes its existence in prosperity. Indeed its prosperity is one cause of its end. We, therefore, ask no friend to put on mourning for its death. In truth it can hardly be said to be dead, it is simply transformed or translated to a better field of usefulness. Without any regret, therefore, the Wisconsin Freeman bids you good-bye, asking you to welcome the Free Democrat, which we promise shall be as good as we can make it."

In his salutatory Mr. Booth outlined his editorial policy as follows: "We shall endeavor to promote the peaceful and constitutional abolition of American slavery by presenting facts and arguments adapted to impress the public mind with a sense of the impolicy, unprofitableness and wickedness of slave-holding, and the safety, expediency and duty of immediate emancipation, and by urging those who exercise the right of suffrage to employ the moral suasion of the ballot-box to break every yoke and let the oppressed go free. We shall not swerve from the principle: No voting for slaveholders, or those who vote for slaveholders, for any state or national office."

A few months later Booth bought the paper and in September, 1850, began the publication of a tri-weekly and an afternoon daily edition. In March, 1854, a negro slave named Glover was arrested by a United States deputy marshal and imprisoned in the Milwaukee jail until he could be returned to his master in Missouri. Booth denounced in his paper the fugitive slave law, under which the arrest had been made, and called a public meeting to express sympathy for the unfortunate slave. The excitement ran so high that the jail was broken open, the negro spirited away to a place of safety, and he finally reached Canada. Booth was arrested, but was released by the Wisconsin supreme court, which declared the fugitive slave law unconstitutional. He was re-arrested, and for the next seven years was involved in a legal fight for liberty, being finally pardoned by President Buchanan on March 2, 1861. On July 4, 1860, while incarcerated in the United States custom house at Milwaukee, he delivered an oration on Freedom from the window of his prison to a crowd gathered in the street in front of the building. (Further mention of Booth's

Digitized by Google

trial will be found in the chapter on Bench and Bar). The troubles of the proprietor in this case made it necessary for him to dispose of his paper, and in March, 1859, the Free Democrat passed into the possession of Sholes & Crounse. In May the firm became Crounse & Thomson, and in February, 1860, Mr. Thomson was succeeded by Mr. Fitch. On May, 26, 1860, Crounse & Fitch sold out to C. C. Olin and H. W. Tenney, who conducted the paper until the following December, when it became the property of A. D. Smith, who associated with him George W. Chapman. But the paper never regained the reputation it had acquired under Mr. Booth's management, and in 1862 it was consolidated with the Sentinel.

The Commercial Advertiser was started in the fall of 1848 as a weekly newspaper by Lucas Seaver, with H. W. Gunnison as editor. Mr. Seaver was a Democrat of the old-school type, and the conservative tone of his paper found a liberal popular support. This, together with the fact that he was successful in securing official patronage, led him to change his paper to a daily in the spring of 1849. In 1850 he sold the paper to Carey & Rounds, who a few months later sold it to George Hyer. In 1852 a controlling interest was purchased by Daniel Shaw, who changed the name to the Morning News, and subsequently to The News. Mr. Shaw was from Troy, N. Y., a graduate of Union College, who had been connected with the Albany Argus before coming west. He was a man of ability, a vigorous writer, interspersing his editorials with rich humor and a fine, subtle sarcasm that delighted his friends and disconcerted his opponents. In 1854 he sold the News to Clason & Huntsman, who published it for awhile under the name of the Daily Milwaukee Press and News. Mr. Huntsman sold his interest to C. S. Benton in 1855, and in April, 1856, J. R. Sharpstein became sole proprietor and editor, but the next year he took Joseph Lathrop in as a partner, this arrangement continuing until July, 1861, when C. H. Orton bought the paper and installed Beriah Brown as editor.

Beriah Brown was born at Canandaigua, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1815, and was a brother of John A. Brown, editor of the Milwaukee Courier. He learned the printer's trade in the office of the Advocate at Batavia, N. Y., and afterward was one of the founders of the Erie Obesrver. In Erie he met Horace Greeley, with whom he afterward worked in New York city, the friendship between them lasting through life. In 1835 he came west, working on various newspapers in Michigan until 1841, when he located in Iowa county, Wis., of which he was elected clerk in 1844, but resigned the office the succeeding year to assume the editorial management of the Democrat at Madison. In 1860 he

Digitized by Google

founded a paper called the Daily People's Press in Milwaukee, but discontinued its publication when he became associated with Mr. Orton in the publication of the News. He severed his connection with the News in 1861 and the next year removed to the Pacific coast, where he passed the remainder of his life.

In November, 1861, Sharpstein & Lathrop resumed control of the News and continued to publish it until about the middle of September, 1862, when they sold it to J. M. Lyon and George H. Paul. A short time before the transfer was made Sharpstein & Lathrop adopted the innovation of discontinuing the Monday edition and publishing a paper on Sunday instead, a policy that was followed as long as the paper was published independently. Lyon & Paul introduced a number of important changes in the paper, greatly improving both its appearance and character. It was the first western paper to change from the old "blanket sheet" to a five-column quarto, a form that has since been generally adopted. Mr. Lyon died in November, 1868, when Mr. Paul assumed the business management in addition to his editorial work. Under his control the News reached the zenith of its prosperity and influence. Subsequently he formed a partnership with Sylvanus Cadwallader, who assumed the business management until in January, 1871, when the Milwaukee News Company was organized with George H. Paul as president, and Sylvanus Cadwallader as secretary. During the next three years C. Latham Sholes was editor a large part of the time. In May, 1874, Mr. Paul was succeeded by Col. Elias A. Calkins. He was succeeded in turn by A. L. Kane, A. M. Thomson, and E. W. Magann, the last named becoming the owner of the News in 1877. In 1878 Robertson James, John C. Keefe, M. A. Aldrich and H. A. Chittenden, Jr., acquired partnership interests in the paper, a new building was erected on Mason street, but the News was not the success the new company had hoped for, and it was finally sold to James S. White. In December, 1880, Mr. White sold out to a company headed by Horace Rublee, whose object was the establishment of a new Republican paper in Milwaukee, and on Jan. 3, 1881, the first number of the Republican and News came from the press. After a career of less than eighteen months the News was purchased by the Sentinel Company and merged with that paper.

Two men connected with the News during its existence were veterans in the field of pioneer journalism. George H. Paul, who gave to the paper most of its prestige, is more specifically mentioned in the chapter on Politics and Official Honors. Elias A. Calkins, who succeeded Mr. Paul as editor, was a native of New York state, having been born at Royalton, Niagara county, in 1828. When he was about

Digitized by Google

fifteen years of age his parents removed to Milwaukee, where he soon after began learning the trade of bookbinder, studying useful subjects as opportunity afforded. His first newspaper work was with Sherman M. Booth on the Free Democrat, of which he was local editor from the fall of 1850 to the following spring. He then became local editor of the Commercial Advertiser until in December, 1852, when he went to Madison to accept a position in the office of the superintendent of public instruction. In January, 1854, he became associated with Beriah Brown as assistant editor of the Madison Argus and Democrat. This paper was bought by Mr. Calkins and James K. Proudfit in 1855, and he remained in charge of the editorial columns until 1861, when he entered the army as major of the Third Wisconsin cavalry, having previously declined a commission as colonel. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and after the war resumed newspaper work. In 1866 he was appointed collector of internal revenue by President Johnson, but after he had held the office for several months the senate refused to confirm the nomination. He then went to St. Paul, Minn., where he occupied an editorial position on the Pioneer until 1870, when he returned to Milwaukee, and in 1874 succeeded to the editorial management of the News. Two years later he gave up this position and in December, 1878, was one of the founders of the Sunday Telegraph. He remained with this paper until 1884, when he sold his interest and went to Chicago to become an editorial writer on the Evening Journal of that city.

Early in the year 1860 George Godfrey began the publication of the Daily Commercial Letter and Price Current, the purpose of which was to keep its readers informed on the condition of the markets. Its chief support came from commission men and produce dealers. Not long after it was started, L. L. Crounse, secretary of the chamber of commerce, began to issue daily circulars covering the same field. He engaged as his reporter F. W. Friese, but it was not long until Mr. Friese went over to the Commercial Letter, and Crounse discontinued his publication. Mr. Godfrey died in 1887, when Mr. Friese became the sole proprietor. Several attempts were made in the meantime to establish rival papers in the same field, but Godfrey & Friese always managed to retain the confidence and support of the business circles of Milwaukee. About 1869 Mr. Godfrey began the publication of a small daily paper called The Daily Guide, devoted principally to short news items of local interest. It ran successfully for several years, when for some reason it was discontinued.

During the war Sherman M. Booth published a weekly paper which bore the inappropriate name of The Daily Life. It was a vig-

Digitized by Google

orous exponent of the doctrines of the anti-slaveryites, and after slavery was abolished Booth announced to his readers, that his main object in life had been accomplished, having done all he could for the abolition of slavery, and that it was his intention to retire from the political arena. With the issue containing this declaration The Daily Life ceased to exist.

About 1870 Hamilton Wicks and J. W. Ryckman started a daily called the Commercial Times. In 1871 it was purchased by Chittenden & Bishop, who associated with them E. B. Northrop as an editorial writer. After a precarious existence of six years it was forced to suspend, having been a losing venture from the start. W. E. Cramer says: "It was a bright, readable paper, too much given to sensationalism at times toward the end of its career; but if it had been started ten years later it would no doubt have achieved success."

The Milwaukee Enterprise, a weekly publication, was commenced by Colby & Miller in 1873. A few months after it started it was bought by E. A. Vanderpoole, who changed the name to that of the South Side Courier, under which it appeared regularly until 1879, when it was discontinued.

Perhaps no paper ever published in Milwaukee achieved a wider reputation than Peck's Sun, which was established at La Crosse in May, 1874, by George W. Peck, a humorous writer and lecturer. In March, 1878, the office of publication was removed to Milwaukee and George Lord was installed as business manager. "Peck's Bad Boy," the hero of many a ludicrous situation, became well known from coast to coast, and the circulation of the Sun went forward by leaps and bounds until it approached the 100,000 mark. But the reading public desires variety, and in course of time the "Bad Boy" failed to satisfy the general demand for humorous literature, though he was as bright and precocious as ever. The circulation began to decline, the Sun passed to other owners, and finally was consolidated with the Saturday Star, a paper started by Ernest W. and H. E. Dankoler in May, 1889. It was intended to promote the interests of the South Side, a field in which other journalistic ventures had failed, but the Star succeeded so well that it had to remove to larger quarters several times during its existence. Mr. Peck's career as a newspaper man and humorist brought him into public notice, with the result that he was elected mayor of Milwaukee and later governor of Wisconsin, in which latter office he served two terms.

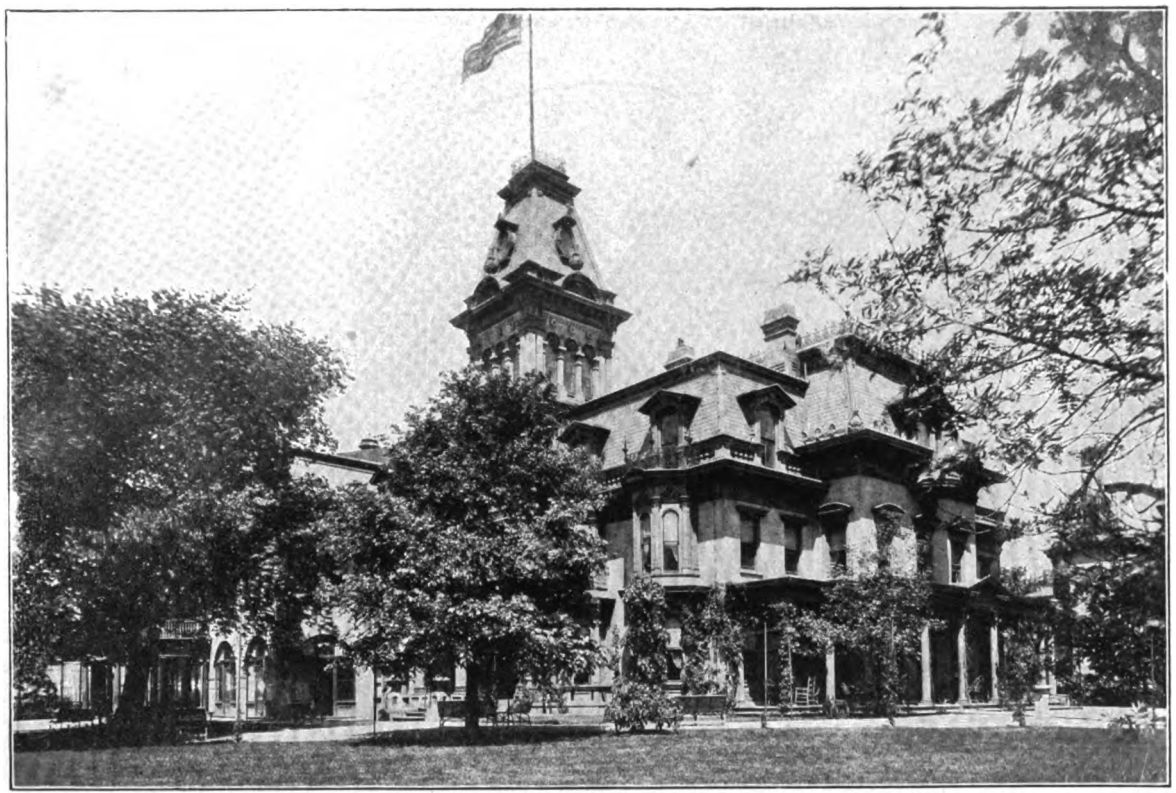
Late in the fall of 1878, seeing an unoccupied field, C. C. Bowsfield and Elias A. Calkins formed a partnership for the publication of a weekly paper to be called The Sunday Telegraph, the first number of

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google



DEUTSCHER CLUB

Digitized by Google

which came from the press dated Dec. 1, 1878. In July, 1879, Col. J. A. Watrous bought an interest in the paper, and some three months later Mr. Bowsfield sold his interest to Calkins & Watrous, who continued to publish it until 1884, when Col. Calkins sold his interest to S. C. Mower, who remained with the paper until the following year. Colonel Watrous then conducted the paper alone until 1891, when he took his son, R. B. Watrous, into partnership. Although the Telegraph was started as a Sunday paper the publication day was changed to Saturday. W. E. Cramer, writing of the Milwaukee press in 1895, said: "The Telegraph was Milwaukee's first successful 'society' paper. It has of late ceased to make a feature of social news, that field being covered by the daily papers more fully than of yore. As a receptacle of soldier news and war reminiscence, and as a chatty, breezy, weekly compendium of news and comment and gossip for the home circle, the Telegraph is a welcome visitor to thousands of families throughout Wisconsin and the Northwest." Watrous & Son continued the publication of the Telegraph until the beginning of the Spanish-American war, when the senior member of the firm entered the army, leaving the management of the paper to his son, who issued it regularly until in November, 1899, when the plant was disposed of, the publication of the paper being at that time brought to an end.

The Evening Signal was founded in July, 1879. The following June C. C. Bowsfield and Frank Flower became the proprietors and changed the name to The Chronicle. In January, 1881, they sold out to T. H. McElroy, formerly connected with the News, who continued the publication of the paper for some time. At the present time the only publication in the city by the name of The Chronicle is a religious monthly.

In the autumn of 1881 A. C. McCrorie began the publication of a weekly paper called the Bay View Worker. He sold out in a few months to D. H. Anderson, who changed the name to the Bay View Herald. A little later Anderson sold it to D. B. Starkey, who placed it on a paying basis and conducted it for about four years, when he sold it to Mrs. Brinton. She sold it to Rotier & Nolan in 1887, and after a short time they discontinued its publication.

In 1882 Peter V. Deuster was a candidate for Congress in the Fourth district, and in order to secure adequate newspaper support he associated with him Michael Kraus for the purpose of starting a new paper. On Oct. 6, 1882, the first number of the Daily Journal made its appearance and it was predicted by some that it would not live longer than the election. M. A. Aldrich was engaged as managing editor, the paper adopting a straight Democratic policy. Contrary

Digitized by Google

to the prophets, the Journal did not die at the close of the campaign, when L. W. Nieman purchased Mr. Deuster's interest and changed the policy to that of an independent publication. Mr. Nieman had been connected with the editorial department of the Sentinel, and upon acquiring the controlling interest in the Journal he assumed command of the editorial work, Mr. Kraus looking after the business end. In 1884 it obtained the United Press afternoon franchise for Milwaukee and the next year removed to the building that had been erected by the News Company on Mason street. On Oct. 12, 1889, the independent policy was dropped and the paper was a consistent advocate of Democratic principles for some years, but again became a free lance. In 1907 the Journal moved into its own fine building on the West Side. In 1890 Mr. Kraus retired and The Journal Company was organized with L. W. Nieman, president and editor; L. T. Boyd, secretary; and J. W. Schaum, treasurer. In 1892 the offices were removed to a new building on Michigan street and in 1894 the Journal became a member of the Associated Press.

C. B. Harger, in November, 1884, began the publication of an independent morning paper called The Daily Globe, but after sinking several thousand dollars in the venture he discovered that there was no popular demand for such a paper and ceased to publish it.

Yenowine's News, the first number of which appeared on Sunday, April 5, 1885, but was later changed to a Saturday paper, was established by George H. Yenowine and was the first Milwaukee paper to make a specialty of illustrated articles. Its typography, "make-up," and mechanical work were of the highest order known to the printer's art, and its artistic illustrations required a fine quality of paper to keep up its appearance. Consequently the expense attached to its publication was heavy when compared with the patronage it received, and after several apparently successful years it passed to the ownership of Mark Forrest in 1895 and he sold it to a Miss Palmer. She changed it into a trade journal called "Packages," which is still in existence.

The Daily Reformer, a paper devoted to labor interests and money reform, was started by Robert Schilling on Oct. 4, 1886. It met the fate that seems to await most periodicals of that class, and closed its brief career on Jan. 1, 1890, because of inadequate support.

Another labor paper, called the Milwaukee Labor Review, had been commenced in April, 1886, some six months before Schilling started the Reformer. The Review was a weekly publication, unpretentious in size and appearance. It was ably edited by W. H. Park, a member of the Typographical Union, and was a consistent advocate of shorter hours of labor, which about that time was engrossing the

Digitized by Google

attention of the trades unions. The little paper was full of bright and intelligent items and editorials, and so well did it succeed that in March, 1887, it was changed to The Daily Review. In April, 1889, Mr. Park took A. M. Hoyt in with him, and at that time the name was changed to The Daily News. Under this name it was the first daily in Milwaukee to establish and successfully maintain the price of one cent for the paper. For a time it was independent in politics, but ultimately became an advocate of Democratic doctrines. The present office of publication is at 219 West Water street.

In November, 1893, the Daily Times was organized on a stock company plan with Clarence Clark as manager. The outfit was brought from Madison, where Mr. Clark had been engaged in the publication of a paper bearing the same name. The capital stock was not all paid for in advance, and after the paper had been conducted at a loss for about six weeks the stockholders refused to make any further payments, which forced the Times to the wall.

The Milwaukee Free Press Company was incorporated in the spring of 1901, and the first issue of the paper bearing the name appeared on June 18, with H. P. Myrick as editor and A. Huegin as manager. After referring to the fact that Milwaukee, with a population of about 300,000, had for years had only one morning paper printed in the English language and announcing the encouraging feature of a large list of subscribers secured in advance of publication, the editor in his salutatory said: "There are special reasons for this extraordinary endorsement of a new newspaper enterprise at this time. For several years there has been a growing conviction in Wisconsin that the state was steadily being more completely dominated by certain political forces and influences which menaced representative government. While the political machine has not yet here reached the high development obtained in other states, its steady progress toward that end has been unmistakable. It does not answer the objections to cry 'Populism.' When so conservative a body as the American Bar Association in convention declares that the public mind has become firmly impressed with the belief that powerful aggregations of capital have had considerable success in corrupting legislatures and municipal assemblies and public officials, surely it is time for the citizen to notice the existence of such conditions and to give aid to those seeking to secure a change.

"* * * * If party ranks are divided, and party success imperiled, by influences within the party, the facts should be explained until generally understood, and the responsibility should be clearly fixed in the popular mind. Party leaders who are for the party

Digitized by Google

only when they can thereby best serve selfish interests which employ them must be retired if public confidence in party and stability of party organization are to be retained. When such leaders can utilize the party organization and, with large patronage of public office at their disposal, can place their agents and creatures in common councils and legislatures, the situation is bad enough. When with the wealth largely augmented through such political manipulation they can acquire leading party newspapers, as they have done recently in Chicago, Milwaukee, Detroit, and other cities, and can use their newspapers in disguise of honesty and candor as special pleaders for special interests —suppressing or distorting facts, misrepresenting and maligning those whom they cannot control—the conditions become unbearable, and public revolt is inevitable.

"* * * The Free Press will aim to be what its name implies; a newspaper free to tell the truth at all times, presenting the news fairly and honestly—not colored in deference to individaul prejudice or in service of special interests. Its projectors believe that it is the province of a newspaper depending upon public support for existence to print the facts, and to permit the reader to frame his own opinions from the facts. It thus may help to create correct public sentiment without attempting arbitrarily to direct it."

The first issue consisted of twenty-four seven-column pages, after which it settled down to eight pages during the week, with larger editions on Sunday. Later a weekly edition was established. The office of publication was located at the corner of Broadway and Wisconsin streets, where it still continues. The endorsement mentioned in the first editorial evidently still continues, as the Free Press has a large circulation and is generally recognized as a fearless exponent of true Republican principles.

The foregoing list includes the principal English papers that are or have been published in the city of Milwaukee. Others that sprang up and flourished for a brief period, that are entitled to mention in this connection, were the Gleaner, an agricultural paper published for a short time in 1838 by W. P. Proudfit; the Milwaukiean, a weekly published by George M. Shipper in 1843-44; the Milwaukee Herald, weekly, Silas Chapman publisher, in 1843; the Barnburner, by Sherman M. Booth, published weekly for awhile in 1848; the Anthropologist, monthly, devoted to clairvoyance, etc., published for the greater part of 1850 by Pratt & Co.; the Daily American, 1855 to 1858; The Daily Times, by Irving Burwick & Co., 1858; Cosmopolite, A. J. Aikens, sometime in the 50's, only two or three issues; the National, a Democratic paper started by Flavin Bros. in 1859 and ran for about

Digitized by Google

three months; the Literary Gazette, several numbers of which were issued in 1859; the Enquirer, a daily penny paper, Ellis & Swineford, publishers, 1860, lived only a few months; the Literary Messenger, started by T. W. Williams in 1870, published sometimes weekly, sometimes monthly, for several years; the Milwaukee Monthly, also begun in 1870, by Charles Whitaker, ran for several years, but with indifferent success; and several trade and literary papers at various times.

The first German newspaper in Milwaukee was the Wisconsin Banner, which was founded by Moritz Schoeffler, the first number bearing the date of Sept. 7, 1844, it being not only the first German paper in the city of Milwaukee, but also the first in the Territory of Wisconsin. Mr. Schoeffler was born at Zweibruecken, Germany, March 8, 1813. After receiving a grammar-school education and learning the printer's trade in his native land, he decided to come to America and landed at New York in August, 1842. After working in New York, Philadelphia, Cincinnati, St. Louis and some other places he came to Milwaukee in the spring of 1844, and started the Banner as above stated. Mr. Schoeffler was the first German ever elected to the office of school commissioner in Milwaukee, and was the only German delegate to the constitutional convention of 1847. He remained with the paper he had founded until the fall of 1874, when failing health compelled him to retire. His death occurred on Dec. 29, 1875.

The Banner was launched in the midst of the presidential campaign of 1844. It hoisted the names of Polk and Dallas at the head of its editorial columns, and naturally was a vigorous opponent of the doctrines of the "Know Nothing" party of that period. On Jan. 12, 1850, the first edition of the Daily Banner was issued. Late in 1847 the proprietors of the Sentinel began the publication of a German weekly called the Volksfreund, Gen. King bringing from New York a young German named Frederick Fratney to conduct the editorial columns. The Volksfreund was at first merely a German supplement to the Sentinel, but after a short time it was published as an independent weekly in support of the Whig policy. In 1855 the two German papers were consolidated under the name of the Banner and Volksfreund. In 1874 Mr. Schoeffler retired as above stated, the ownership of the paper being at that time vested in a corporation known as The Banner and Volksfreund Printing Company. From that date the paper began to decline, and in May, 1880, it was consolidated with the Freie Presse, an afternoon paper that had been started by Richard Michaelis in 1878. The name Freie Presse was adopted, the publication was undertaken by a stock company, and Herman Sigel, who had

Digitized by Google

been editor of the Freie Presse before the consolidation, remained in that capacity, as well as president of the company. From 1880 to 1890 the Freie Presse was a morning paper. On June 18, 1890, it was acquired by Paul Bechtner, who changed the name to the Abendpost and issued it in the afternoon. Mr. Bechtner removed the paper into new quarters and retained Mr. Sigel as editor until the latter's death in 1894. Shortly after this the Abendpost was consolidated with the Germania.

The Seebote, another prominent German paper, was founded in the year 1851 by a stock company and soon became recognized as a staunch supporter of Democratic principles. A short time after it was established it was purchased by Greulich, Rickert & Paul, who conducted it until 1856, when P. V. Deuster acquired a controlling interest, Rickert and Paul retiring. Four years later Mr. Deuster bought out Mr. Greulich and remained the sole proprietor until 1879, when Michael Kraus and Julius Muehle were admitted to partnership, the firm name being P. V. Duester & Co. Mr. Kraus retired from the firm in 1882 and some years later Mr. Deuster's son, Oscar V. Deuster, became managing editor of the Seebote, which was issued as an evening paper until February, 1886, when it was changed to a morning daily. P. V. Deuster & Co. still publish it, and also publish a monthly literary paper called the Banner and Volksfreund.

The Herold was established in September, 1860, by William W. Coleman and Bernhard Domschke. Mr. Domschke had been engaged in newspaper work in Germany, but was one of the exiles from the Fatherland on account of the revolutionary troubles of 1848. In 1854 he came to Milwaukee, where he made three unsuccessful newspaper ventures before becoming associated with Mr. Coleman in the publication of the Herold. First he undertook the publication of a paper called the Corsar, but after about a year it was forced to suspend. He then started a daily (the Journal) which lasted but a little over two months, and in March, 1856, founded the Atlas, a weekly paper. This met with better success, and on Nov. 29, 1858, he began to issue it daily, but the increased expenses incident to the publication of the daily finally proved too heavy to be borne and the Atlas went the way of its predecessors. Mr. Coleman possessed business talent of a high order, and the Herold was successful from the beginning. In August, 1862, Mr. Domschke and most of the employes of the paper enlisted as volunteers, and from that time until 1866 Mr. Coleman issued it only once a week. Upon Mr. Domschke's return from the army the German Printing Company was organized and the daily edition was resumed. Mr. Domschke died in 1869, when C. J. Palme became

Digitized by Google

editor. About this time the paper became a member of the Associated Press, and during the Franco-Prussian war of 1870 the excellence of its foreign news assisted in greatly enlarging its circulation. Mr. Coleman became the sole proprietor in 1875, when the name of Herold Company was adopted. Mr. Coleman died in 1888 and the publication of the paper was conducted by his widow and her sons for some time, when the paper bacame the property of the Germania-Herold Association.

The Germania was established in 1873 by several German citizens of Milwaukee, who incorporated under the name of the German Protestant Printing Association. It was at first a weekly, but a daily edition was soon started. After a struggling existence for some time the Germania became the property of George Brumder, who incorporated the business under the name of the Germania Publishing Company. The daily edition was suspended, and in 1895 the weekly had the largest circulation of any American paper published in the German language. In time the company absorbed the Abendpost, and the Germania-Herold Association now publishes the Germania and Abendpost, Der Herold, the Sonntags Post (The Sunday edition of the old Abendpost), and an agricultural paper called the Haus and Bauernfreund.

In May, 1876, Joseph Brucker, at the head of a stock company, began the publication of the Socialist, which was the first paper in Milwaukee to advocate the theory of socialism as a remedy for the amelioration of the condition of the working classes. About two years later it became the property of Richard Michaelis, who changed the name to the Vorwaerts, then to the Freie Presse, and finally to the Abendpost, which is now owned by the Germania-Herold Association.

The Polish population in America, numbering about 3,000,000, consists chiefly of the laboring classes. Although numerous churches and spacious schools have been reared by the score everywhere, yet the intellectual progress has not always kept pace with the vast numbers that are pouring annually into our country. Even the educated Poles, especially the younger element who were born and reared in America, have frequently a very scant and superficial knowledge of their mother tongue. The pulpit, the lecture platform, the class room, and even the Polish press do little for the preservation of the purity and integrity of the Polish language. In order to remedy this state of affairs, the Rev. B. E. Goral, a professor in the St. Francis Seminary, St. Francis, Wis., founded, in 1905, the "Oredownik Jezykowy" (Language Messenger), a monthly, devoted to the cultivation of correctness, purity, and beauty of the Polish language; its literature and culture; its his-

Digitized by Google

tory, and to pedagogy in general. The subscription price of this magazine is one dollar a year. It appears every month, the vacation months of July and August excepted. The "Oredownik Jezykowy" is the first and only periodical of its kind in America. It is eagerly read by Polish priests, teachers, organists, lawyers, doctors, members of literary and dramatic societies, students or higher educational institutions—in short, by the elite of the Polish population in America. This monthly has a few distinct departments. One of these is devoted to the systematic study of the Polish American slang, and another to the critical examination of the faulty grammar, diction, and phraseology, as used in the Polish-American press. In the department of "Questions and Answers" are solved all questions proposed by the readers. Any new book issued on kindred subjects, is critically reviewed in this magazine, if sent to the editor. The single numbers are so arranged that they constitute a separate volume each year. The "Oredownik Jezykowy" numbers among its European collaborators some of the greatest living Polish and Slavic philologists and linguists, and it ranks very high among the Polish educational and scientific publications of Europe. Rev. B. E. Goral, the editor and publisher of the "Oredownik Jezykowy", lives at present at 890 Mitchell street in Milwaukee.

A former Polish publication, which was issued weekly under the name of "Katolik", ceased to appear after the death of its editor, Rev. William Grutza, on Aug. 20, 1901; and when two years later the publication of the daily "Dziennik Milwaucki", was suspended the Poles of Milwaukee had no organ that was considered a real and sincere exponent of their religious, political, and social wants and tenets. The cry for another Polish paper in Milwaukee became louder and louder, and the Poles did not have to wait very long for the gratification of their desire. Rev. B. E. Goral, professor in St, Francis Seminary, and the editor and publisher of the "Oredownik Jezykowy", was, in the opinion of the representative Poles of the city, the only one who could successfully manage the proposed weekly. A meeting was held in the archiepiscopal residence on Dec. 17, 1906, when the plan, proposed by Rev. Goral, of establishing a permanent weekly on a solid basis, met with the general and hearty approval of all the local Polish clergymen. Ways and means were then and there devised for the publication of the proposed weekly. It was decided to organize the Nowiny Publishing Company with a capital stock of $11,000, divided into 220 shares of fifty dollars each. All who were present subscribed for stock, and the shares remaining were to be sold to the most prominent and influential Poles of Milwaukee. Rev. Goral was unanimously elected editor-in-

Digitized by Google

chief and also president and general manager of the company, and Rev. Joseph C. Knitter was chosen as vice-president and Albin M. Szybczynski as secretary. To insure a more rapid circulation, the subscription price was set at only one dollar a year. The first number of the new paper, called the "Nowiny" (News), appeared on Christmas eve of 1906. It was welcomed enthusiastically, not only by the Poles of Milwaukee, but by the entire Polish-American press. The influence of the "Nowiny" grew, as was growing day-by-day the popularity and circulation of the sprightly new weekly. The conviction that the 70,000 Poles in Milwaukee could easily support another daily influenced the stockholders of the Nowiny Publishing Company to transform the weekly into a daily. Accordingly, at the first annual meeting of the stockholders, held on Jan. 13, 1908, a unanimous resolution was adopted to this effect. The Nowiny Publishing Company was reorganized and the capital stock was raised from $11,000 to $50,000, divided into 5,000 shares of ten dollars each. This enabled even the poorer ones to become part owners of their paper. The subscription price of the new daily, now called "Nowiny Polskie" (Polish News), was set at three dollars per annum. The new daily made its initial bow on March 31, 1908, and what never happened before in the history of Polish journalism in this country, it appeared from the first, 8 pages strong, having frequently 12 to 16 pages. Rev. B. E. Goral was re-elected president, treasurer, and general manager of the company; Rev. B. Celichowski was made vice-president; and Albin M. Szybczynski was re-elected secretary. These gentlemen, together with Rev. M. J. Domachowski and R. Kielpinski, constitute the present board of directors. The 3,000 shares, offered for sale, were soon disposed of. The "Nowiny Polskie" is now owned by the Polish priests and all the more prominent and influential Poles of Milwaukee, and by as many more (about 150 in all) throughout the Union. The company owns a well equipped plant, comprising a rotary press, linotypes, etc., at 614 Mitchell street, where the offices of the company are located. Although the former weekly, "Nowiny", has become a daily (Nowiny Polskie"), the weekly edition, intended chiefly for the smaller towns and the farmers of Wisconsin and the Northwest, has not been suspended. In order, however, to avoid confusion and possible errors, another name was given to the paper—"Tygodnik Polski" (The Polish Weekly). This popular weekly appears in editions of from 12 to 16 pages. The annual subcription price is only $1.50, which is an additional reason for the rapidly increasing circulation. Both papers are flourishing and have the brightest future in store.

The Wisconsin Blue Book, for 1907, gives a list of 123 papers

Digitized by Google

and periodicals published in Milwaukee county. Of these 11 are published daily; 3, semi-weekly; 43, weekly; 3, semi-monthly; 56, monthly, and 7, quarterly. Eighty-two are published in the English language, 33 in German, 5 in Polish, and 3 in Bohemian. Practically every field of journalism is covered by the Milwaukee papers, 31 of which are devoted to general news and politics; 11 to commercial interests; 5 to agriculture; 5 to trade or labor; 14 to literature and the family; 8 to educational interests; 21 to religion of various denominations; 7 to the benevolent or secret societies; 6 to science or the professions; 2 to sports; 1 to charitable work; 1 to temperance; 1 to music, and 10 are unclassified.

The list of publications, with their respective publishers, as given in the Blue Book, is as follows: Ackerand Gartenbau Zeitung, Herold Publishing Co.; Advance, Robert Schilling; American Journal of Education, S. Y. Gillan & Co.; American Monthly and Agent's News, C. P. Dietz; American School Board Journal, W. G. Bruce; American Soap Manufacturers' Journal, Henry Gathmann; Amerikanische Turnzeitung, Freidenker Publishing Co., who publish also the Arminia; Badger, Badger Publishing Co.; Banner and Volksfreund, Banner Co.; The Bonded Attorney, Attorneys' Association; Brooms, Brushes and Handles; Bunte Blaetter, N. W. Publishing House; Catholic Citizen, Citizen Publishing Co.; Catholic Directory, M. H. Wiltzius Co.; Catholic Forester; Catholic School Journal, Catholic School Journal Publishing Co.; Cigar Makers' Journal, Cigar Makers Publishing Co.; Cereals and Feed, Cereals and Feed Publishing Co.; The Chemist; Chronicle, Chronicle Publishing Co.; Church Times; Columbia, Columbia Publishing Co.; Cynosure, W. C. Alhauser; Daily Commercial Letter, F. W. Friese; Der Landmann; Deutsche Hausfrau and Modernes Journal, Hausfrau Publishing Co.; Deutsche Warte, George Brumder, who publishes also the Deutches Volksblatt and the Erholungsstunden; Directory Bulletin; Domacnost, Anton Novak; The Dreamer, Julius O. Rhoehl; Druggist's Weeklies, Druggist's Publishing Co..; Dzienuik Milwaucki; Evening Prayer, Young Churchman Publishing Co., who publish also the Young Churchman and the Shepherd's Arm, each of which is issued in weekly and monthly editions, and the Living Church, a religious weekly; Evening Wisconsin, Evening Wisconsin Publishing Company; Excelsior, Excelsior Publishing Co.; Flour and Feed, Pack. Publishing Co.; Free Press, Free Press Publishing Co.: Freidenker, Freidenker Publishing Co.; Fuer Unsere Jugend, Freidenker Publishing Co.; Gazeta Wisconsinska, Kuryer Publishing Co., who publish likewise the Kuryer Polski and the Kuryer Tygodniowy; Gemeinde Blatt, N. W. Publishing House; Germania,

Digitized by Google

George Brumder; Germania und Abendpost, Germania-Herold Association, publishers of the Sonntags Post, the Herold and the Haus and Bauernfreund; Globe Trotter; International Good Templar, B. F. Parker; Journal, Journal Publishing Co.; Journal of Education, S. Y. Gillan & Co.; Kinderfreunde, N. W. Publishing House; Kinderpost, Herold Publishing Co.; Kirchen Glocke; Krankentrost; Lord's Day Papers; Marquette College Journal, Students of Marquette College; Masonic Tidings; Medical Journal; Medical Magazine, F. A. Forsbeck; Midland Review, William F. Hontkamp; Mind and Body, Freidenker Publishing Co.; The National Advance; The National Reformer; The News, News Publishing Co.; Norden Herold; North Milwaukee News, Towell Bros.; Northwestern Chronicle, Chronicle Publishing Co.; Northwestern Sportsman, N. W. Publishing House; Northwestern Times, Towell Bros.; Odd Fellows Friend, Richard Hoe; Organ Bratrstva, Anton Novak; Our Young People; Outers' Book, Sportsman Publishing Co.; Packages, Packages Publishing Co.; Patriot, Excelsior Publishing Co.; Pedagogischie Monats Hefte; People's Companion; Pharmaceutical Archieve, and Pharmaceutical Review, Pharmaceutical Review Publishing Co.; Progress; Pythian Age, C. H. Wheeler; Realty Record; Reformer; Daily Reporter, Reporter Publishing Co.; Review (published in raised letters for the blind); Revnost; Rundschau; Searchlight, Searchlight Publishing Co.; Seebote, P. V. Deuster & Co.; Sentinel, Sentinel Publishing Co., who publish an edition called the Farmer's Sentinel; Social Democrat Herald, Victor L. Berger, who publishes also the Wahrheit and Vorwaerts; The Souvenir, George Bach; Teachers' Guide and Students' Pride; Times, Times Publishing Co.; Union Signal, Signal Publishing Co.; Union Forrester, Forrester Publishing Co.; Western Builder; Western Teacher, S. Y. Gillan & Co.; Whist, Whist Publishing Co.; Wisconsin Children's Home Finder; Wisconsin Advocate (colored), R. B. Montgomery; Wisconsin Christian Advocate, A. J. Benjamin; Wisconsin Eagledom, Eagledom Publishing Co.; Wisconsin Homestead, J. L. Rohr; Wisconsin Issue, Anti-Saloon League; Wisconsin Jobber and Retailer; Wisconsin Medical Journal, Wisconsin Medical Publishing Co.

Several papers are published in the county outside of the city of Milwaukee. At St. Francis, a little village on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad south of the city, the Caecillia, a German and English monthly devoted to musical culture, was established in 1874. It is now (1908) edited by John Singenberger. The North Milwaukee News, a weekly paper published every Friday and edited by George Towell, was established in 1898. The West Allis Enterprise, a weekly

Digitized by Google

published every Saturday, was established in 1903 and is edited by Henry Towell. The Cudahy Times, issued every Friday, was established in 1906. These three papers are printed by Towell Bros. at 349-351 Grove street, Milwaukee. The South Milwaukee Journal, a weekly Republican paper, was established in 1892 and is now edited by Fred T. Hook. The Times-News, an independent weekly in the same suburb, was established in 1896. It was formerly one of the papers published by Towell Bros., but is now edited and published by Whalen Bros. In 1899 the Wauwatosa News, a weekly Republican paper, was established. It is now published by the J. R. Benoy Printing Company. At Wauwatosa is also published the Wisconsin Woodman, a monthly issued in the interests of the Modern Woodmen of America. It was established in 1904 and is published by the Fraternal Publishing Company. .

On Jan. 13, 1853, a convention of newspaper men met in the rooms of the state agricultural society at Madison to take the preliminary steps toward the organization of the Wisconsin Editorial Association. At that convention Milwaukee was represented by Sherman M. Booth, of the Free Democrat; W. H. Watson, of the Sentinel; J. H. Wells, of the Wisconsin; and R. Wendt, of the Banner. After the formation of the state association, and in fact until the present time, Milwaukee journalists have been active in promoting its interests and have wielded a powerful influence in shaping its policies.

THE PRESS CLUB.

In writing a historical sketch of the Milwaukee press there is one institution that must not be overlooked. That is the Milwaukee Press Club. This club had its origin in the "wee sma' hours" of Nov. 1, 1885, when four newspaper men gathered at a chop house on East Water street to refresh the inner man after their night of toil. These four men were Archie Foster, H. P. Myrick, Henry E. Legler and James Bannen, all of the Sentinel force. An attempt had been made a year or two before to organize a press club, but it had failed, owing to the intense rivalry that existed among the newspapers of the city, even the reporters on one paper regarding those on another "as the incarnation of all that was unprofessional." Notwithstanding this condition of affairs, the dauntless four proceeded with their scheme, and on Nov. 8, 1885, a meeting was held in a room in the Herold building to take the preliminary steps for the formation of a permanent organization. Only fourteen of the press gang were present, but every English daily was represented, which was regarded

Digitized by Google

as a good omen. A temporary organization was effected with Curt M. Treat as chairman and Robert Strong as secretary. Each person present was appointed a committee of one to secure members and the hustling began. A week later, Nov. 15, 1885, the club was permanently organized and the following officers were elected: President, James Langland; First Vice-President, George C. Young; Second Vice-President, Herman Braun; Secretary, Jerre C. Murphy; Treasurer, Alexander W. Dingwall; Executive Committee, H. P. Myrick, L. W. Nieman, Herman Bleyer, Frank Bissinger and Curt M. Treat. The offices were distributed with impartiality among the representatives of the different papers, and the club started off with every prospect of success. At the next meeting Mr. Murphy declined the secretaryship and Henry C. Campbell was elected in his place.

On Dec. 9, 1885, the club gave an entertainment in the old Academy. On the program were such attractions as Thomas W. Keene, Abbie Carrington and other celebrities of the theatrical profession. Nearly every number was encored and the performance did not end until after midnight. Tickets of admission sold for fifty cents each, and as the theater was crowded to its capacity the club realized nearly $900 with which to establish itself in a permanent home. A suite of rooms on the second floor of the Herold building was secured, and in a little while a better feeling began to manifest itself among the newspaper men of the city. W. W. Coleman, the proprietor of the Herold, expressed his sympathy with the club movement by offering to pay an annual membership fee of $100. As the spirit of good-fellowship grew the constitution of the club was changed to provide for the admission of associate members, "to consist of editors of newspapers in the State of Wisconsin, persons formerly connected with newspapers and occasional correspondents."

From the Herold building the club removed to rooms in the Evening Wisconsin building, but in order to curtail expenses a second removal became necessary and the fourth story of the Bradford building on Broadway was leased. As this building had no elevator the club did not prosper there, and rooms were secured in the Commercial Club building on Grand avenue, near Second street. From this place it removed to the top floor of the old three-story building at the northwest corner of Broadway and Mason street, where the quarters were delightfully Bohemian, and consequently more interest was shown in the club's welfare. The rooms were reached only by means of an outside stairway, "enclosed in a cigar-box sort of a covering." It is related that on one occasion a member of the club piloted Eugene Field up the dark and dingy stairs and upon reaching the top apologized by saying:

Digitized by Google

"Our stairway is pretty tough, Mr. Field, but we are going to paint it in a few days." "Paint it?" exclaimed Field, "Why, what you want is cobwebs, not paint. Never touch it; its lovely as it is now."

At the foot of the stairs hung the club sign, made of iron, with brass letters, which were surrounded by a border of copper one-cent pieces. It was presented to the club by Frank A. Hall, who, after it had hung for two years or so in all sorts of weather, conceived the idea of taking it down and having it cleaned up. Consternation reigned among the members until it was learned what had become of the sign. Charles K. Lush, writing of the incident afterward, says: "The sign came back, all polished up, with the pennies new and bright again, and Mr. Hall received a letter thanking him for his kindness—but every now and then, in the dark of the moon, a member sneaks down and douses that sign with a cup of water and, thanks to the laws of decay, the rust is coming back again." The sign was lost when the club removed to its present quarters at the corner of East Water and Mason streets in 1904, being consigned to the scrap heap by mistake or through carelessness.

The club, however, still retains its veneration for its old mascot—the cat—a representation of which is now used on the club button. In 1906 this mascot was enshrined with great pomp in an elaborate shrine designed by Mark Forrest and carved by John B. McCleod. The ceremony of installation is being made an annual affair, with appropriate ritualistic observances, held as nearly as possible to the anniversary of the organization of the club. For several years in its early history the club held its annual picnic at Louis Auer's farm at Lake Pewaukee. Then the annual outing was spent in various places until 1908, when "Villa Auer" again became the scene of the mid-summer festivities.

The membership at the beginning of the year 1908 was 173, and the club is more prosperous than ever before. It prides itself on being one of the "simon-pure" press clubs in the United States, and makes a feature of entertaining distinguished visitors. In June, 1893, when the Milwaukee city council was asked to consider the advisability of appropriating $100,000 for the purpose of advertising Milwaukee at Chicago during the World's Columbian Exposition, the Press club came forward with the proposition to bring the officials of the exposition and the small army of newspaper correspondents there to Milwaukee for a reception and banquet, and then let the correspondents do the advertising in the communications sent to their respective journals. The preliminaries being arranged, a special train was chartered and the distinguished guests were brought to Milwaukee, where they passed a good part of the afternoon of June

Digitized by Google

22 in sight-seeing under the guidance of the members of the club, and closed the day with the banquet at the Hotel Pfister. The World's Fair party numbered nearly 200 people, including several of the exposition commissioners and journalists from every civilized country on the globe. Julius Bleyer, writing afterward of the event, said: "Of all the cities that tried to advertise themselves to advantage among the visitors to the World's Fair, Milwaukee alone succeeded in spreading her name and fame to the uttermost parts of the civilized world; and through the kind offices of the Milwaukee Press club she obtained this diffusive advertising for a comparatively small amount of money. Had the common council appropriated $100,000 for the work it could have secured no such results as were achieved by the Press club for only a small fraction of that amount."

James Langland, the first president, served until in January, 1888. Since then the presidents have been as follows: Jerome A. Watrous, 1888; H. P. Myrick, 1889-90; George H. Yenowine, 1891; James Bannen, 1892; Herman Bleyer, 1893; William A. Rublee, 1894; Julius Bleyer, 1895; C. W. Emerson, 1896; John G. Gregory, 1897; Arthur Weld, 1898; John Hannan, 1899; George Kerr, 1900; William A. Bowdish, 1901-02; Daniel B. Starkey, 1903; Galbraith Miller, Jr., 1904; Malcolm C. Douglas, 1905-06; John W. Gannaway, 1907; Oliver A. Remey, 1908.

The club has an exceedingly interesting collection of chalk autographs of the eminent persons in all walks of life who have enjoyed the club's hospitality. The first of these autographs obtained after becoming settled in the present quarters is that of Gen. Nelson A. Miles, and the second is that of John L. Sullivan—both fighters of renown, but along different lines.

GERMAN PRESS CLUB.

The Deutsche Journalisten and Schriftsteller, or the Society of German-American Journalists and Writers, was formed in the fall of 1882, and out of this society has grown the German Press club of Milwaukee. The purpose of the society is to assist those of its active members, who, through unavoidable circumstances have been overtaken by trouble—sickness, death, or loss of position being allowed as reasons for application for assistance. The club possesses at the present time (1908) an unencumbered, well invested capital of $6,000. Of the 150 members, 40 are active. The society was founded by Herman Sigel, editor of the Freie Presse; George Koeppen, editor of the Germania; Dr. Emil Knotzer, of the Seebote; P. V. Deuster, Rudolph

Digitized by Google

Koss, J. Pieper, Julius Goldschmidt, Julius Gugler, Arthur Koenig, Hermann Ellermann, William Pohl and other well known writers. Herman Sigel, George Koeppen, P. V. Deuster, Otto Luedicke, Hans von Kęssel, Victor Ganglin and Arthur Koenig acted as officers in the above mentioned order. The present board consists of Arthur Koenig, president; Gustav Haas, vice-president; William Grotelueschen, secretary; Hans Koenig, treasurer; and in conjunction with these officers the following constitute the board of directors: Max Fischer, Peter Toepfer and Theodore Zillmer.

NEWSPAPER CORRESPONDENTS.

Early in the Civil war a number of Milwaukee newspaper men enlisted in the Union army, and as war news was very much in demand arrangements were made with them to forward communications to their respective papers, subject to the regulations of the war department and the orders of the commanding officers. These reports were sent by mail, telegraph tolls at that time being too heavy to think of rapid transmission by wire. Foremost among these "special correspondents" was Warren M. Graham, who came to Milwaukee from Ozaukee county, learned the printer's trade, and later became commercial editor of the Evening Wisconsin. At the age of nineteen years he enlisted in Company B, First Wisconsin infantry, the first regiment to leave the state. He wrote several interesting letters to the Evening Wisconsin descriptive of army life and the country in which his command was operating. While the regiment was quartered at Hagerstown, Md., Mr. Graham took possession of a newspaper office there, changed the sentiment of the paper from rank secession to radical support of the Union, and isued it as long as his regiment was located there. In the battle of Falling Waters, July 3, 1861, he was mortally wounded and died on August 26, following.

Jonas M. Bundy was reared in Rock county, Wis., where he became an intimate friend of Senator Carpenter. For some time he was associated with William E. Cramer on the Evening Wisconsin and subsequently became editor-in-chief of the Milwaukee Sentinel. He enlisted early in the war and after a short time was attached to the staff of Gen. John Pope. This gaye him excellent opportunities for acquiring news, and his letters were among the most interesting and instructive of those from the front. After the war he went to New York, where he engaged in newspaper work, finally becoming editor-in-chief of the Mail and Express. In the campaign of 1880 he won favorable comment by his biographical sketch of James A. Garfield,

Digitized by Google

the Republican candidate for the presidency. He also wrote a sketch of Benjamin Disraeli, the English author and statesman, which that gentleman acknowledged in terms of approbation. When Elliot F. Shepard purchased the Mail and Express in 1888 he sent Mr. Bundy to Paris, where he passed the remainder of his life.

Everett Chamberlain was a native of Vermont, but came to Wisconsin with his parents about 1857, being then eighteen years of age. He taught school for some time, and in 1863 became an editorial writer on the Milwaukee Sentinel. The following year he raised a company for the Thirty-ninth Wisconsin infantry, with which he served until it was mustered out at Milwaukee on Sept. 22, 1864. While in the service he wrote letters to the Sentinel, but as his regiment was engaged chiefly in guard duty, he missed the stirring events that fell to the lot of other correspondents. After the war he continued with the Sentinel for a few years, then went to Chicago and finally became commercial editor of the Chicago Tribune. He was one of the most versatile and brilliant writers in the West and was the author of three books, viz.: A History of the Political Campaign of 1872; The Chicago Fire; and Chicago and Its Suburbs. He died at Jacksonville, Fla., Feb. 19, 1875, of pulmonary consumption.

L. L. Crounse was reared in Walworth county, and began his newspaper career with Sherman M. Booth on the Free Democrat sometime in the 50's. He did not enlist as a soldier, but as a correspondent he was with the Army of the Potomac in most of its campaigns. He sent to the New York Times an elaborate report of the battle of Gettysburg, which was a clean scoop over all other correspondents, as his account of the battle was in type long before the other communications were received by the New York papers..

After making quite a record as a war correspondent, Sylvanus Cadwallader became associated with George H. Paul in the publication of the Milwaukee News. During the war a warm friendship existed between him and Gen. John A. Rawlins and he had excellent facilities for gathering news, but most of his correspondence was sent to the New York papers. He was a graphic and versatile writer and his letters were widely read. He served for four years as assistant secretary of state of Wisconsin, after which he went to the Pacific coast.

George M. Bleyer, one of several brothers who have been identified with the Milwaukee press for fully half a century, began as a carrier, then learned the printer's trade, and at the commencement of the war was the city editor of the Evening Wisconsin. Upon the first call for volunteers he laid aside his "blue pencil" and enlisted in Company A, First Wisconsin infantry for three months. At the expi-

Digitized by Google

ration of that time he re-enlisted for three years, and subsequently became second lieutenant of Company B, Twenty-fourth infantry. His letters from the front were fine examples of war news, being a combination of humor, patriotism and pathos. His last letter was a description of the battle of Stone's river, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862, on which date he was mortally wounded and lay in the hospital until his death on Jan. 25, 1863. He was also the author of several poems which were published in various magazines.

After the war "special correspondence" languished until the establishment of the Republican and News in 1881, and the Daily Journal in 1882, started a lively competition between the new and old papers for exclusive news from the nation's capital. Prior to that time the Milwaukee papers had been content with the Associated Press reports from Washington, supplemented by an occasional letter from a congressman or some other Federal official. In 1881 Frank Markle was sent to Washington as a correspondent of the Sentinel, which paper secured the use of a special wire during the night hours. This was the beginning of a special news service by telegraph, which system has since been adopted by all the Milwaukee dailies, especially during the sessions of Congress.

LITERATURE.

William E. Cramer, writing in 1895, said: "Milwaukee's purely literary activity has not been so great as her activity in the production of newspapers. * * * But the pursuit of polite literature in Milwaukee, while desultory as a rule, has been by no means neglected." Probably the first book written by a Milwaukee author was published in that city in 1846 and was a work on Wisconsin, its geography, topography, history, geology and mineralogy by Increase A. Lapham. Mr. Lapham was a native of Ontario county, N. Y., who came to Milwaukee in 1836, being at that time about twenty-five years of age. He was interested in all branches of natural history and besides the book already mentioned he wrote over fifty articles on geology, fauna and flora, meteorology, archaeology, etc. Some of these were published in the American Journal of Science, some in pamphlet form, and in 1855 his description of the mound-builders' works in Wisconsin was published in the Smithsonian Collections. In 1847 a little book entitled Sketches of the West made its appearance, but the author concealed his identity. It gave a brief history of Wisconsin and contained a number of letters and personal sketches of pioneer settlers. Since then Milwaukee has produced her due proportion of historical writers. In 1851 a history of the Presbyterian and Congregational churches in

Digitized by Google

Wisconsin was written and published by Stephen D. Peet. John Gregory published in 1855 a work on the Industrial Resources of Wisconsin, a revised and enlarged edition of which was brought out in 1870. Rudolph A. Koss wrote a history of the city in the German language, which was published in 1871. Three years later Henry and Albert Bleyer brought out a little book entitled In and About Milwaukee. C. B. Harger in 1877 published a work on Milwaukee and its Prominent Points of Interest. In 1879 J. Langworthy brought out A History of Odd Fellowship in Wisconsin, and the following year Silas Chapman published a book called In and Around Milwaukee—almost the same title as that used by the Bleyers six years before. Frank A. Flower, a Milwaukee journalist, published a history of Milwaukee county in 1881. Mr. Flower was also the author of a history of Waukesha county, a history of the Republican party, a biography of Hon. Matthew H. Carpenter, and a history of Old Abe, the famous war eagle of the Eighth Wisconsin infantry. Parker McCobb Reed in 1882 published a history of the bench and bar of Wisconsin, and a year later Julius and Herman Bleyer got out a historical account of the burning of the Newhall House. James S. Buck's Pioneer History of Milwaukee, in four volumes, was published during the 80's. Cramer says this history "contains a vast amount of matter relating to the settlement and development of the city. But he included much that might better have been omitted, and his work resembles a quarry rather than a gallery of sculpture." Mr. Buck was also the author of Chronicles of the Land of Columbia, which was written in a style both humorous and fantastic. Morillo A. Boardman in 1886 published a history of the Milwaukee University-High School, with biographical notes of a number of the old students. In 1895 was published a history of Milwaukee county, edited by H. L. Conard and written by specialists. The Milwaukee writers who contributed chapters to this work were Winfield Smith, Joshua Stark, William E. Cramer, Jerome A. Watrous, H. M. Mendell, C. C. Rogers, Nicholas Smith, W. W. Wight, John Johnston, John G. Gregory, Willard Merrill, Christian Wahl, John P. McGregor, A. C. Morrison, Emil Wallber, A. J. Rogers, Charles E. Monroe, Edward W. Frost, T. B. Snow, Mrs. Lydia Ely, Mrs. James S. Peck, Mrs. William P. Lynde, Mrs. Ferdinand Meinecke, Miss Emily P. Dunlap, Drs. Solon Marks, Walter Kempster and Lewis Sherman, Revs. Sigmond Hecht, Augustine F. Schinner, Henry Coleman, D. W. Hulburt, Henry T. Secrist, C. G. McNeil, William K. Frick and E. O. Loe.

The Civil war furnished the theme for several historical productions, Rev. W. DeLoss Love wrote a comprehensive work on Wiscon-

Digitized by Google

sin in the War of the Rebellion. G. S. Bradley, who was for awhile the chaplain of the Twenty-second Wisconsin infantry, wrote and published The Star Corps, the material for which was gathered on Sherman's march to the sea. Dr. Alfred S. Castleman was the author of The Army of the Potomac Behind the Scenes. Gen. H. C. Hobart's Capture, Imprisonment and Escape was widely read. H. M. Davidson wrote Fourteen Months in Southern Prisons. Herman A. Braun wrote a little volume descriptive of Andersonville and its horrors, and another work of a similar nature was Joseph Arnold's Belle Island. Solon W. Pierce, in a volume entitled Battle Fields and Camp Fires of the Thirty-Eighth Wisconsin Volunteers, gave a history of his regiment during its service. Two historical works touching the war were published in German. They were Bernard Domschke's Zwanzig Monate in Kriegsgefangenschaft, and Albert Wallber's Die Flucht aus dem Libby Gefaengniss.

A number of miscellaneous works of a historical nature have been produced in Milwaukee. In 1875 Herbert C. Damon wrote the history of the Milwaukee Light Guard. Annals of Milwaukee College by W. W. Wight appeared in 1891. George Meyer was the author of an interesting and instructive little brochure entitled Die Deutsch-Amerikaner, which was published in 1890. The Columbian History of Education in Wisconsin was printed by the Evening Wisconsin Company under the authority and by direction of the state committee on educational exhibit in 1893. In this work the chapter on the Milwaukee public schools was written by Principal Patrick Donnelly. The Milwaukee Press club published a history of that organization in 1895. It was in the nature of a symposium, the writers being Henry E. Legler, Charles K. Lush, John G. Gregory, Julius Bleyer, H. G. Underwood, whose contribution was a poem entitled Easter at the Club, Mather D. Kimball, Frank Markle and Capt. Charles King. Peter Van Vechten, Jr., wrote a history of the Milwaukee volunteer fire department, which included a large number of biographical sketches of the pioneer fire-fighters. John W. Cary was the author of a somewhat elaborate history of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway. Rev. W. G. Miller in 1873 published a historical sketch of Milwaukee Methodism, which was followed two years later by Thirty Years in the Itineracy. Henry E. Legler, one of the organizers of the Milwaukee Press Club and for fifteen years secretary of the city school board, wrote The Man with the Iron Hand, an account of the travels and explorations of Henri de Tonty in the Mississippi valley. Mr. Legler also wrote A Wisconsin Group of German Poets, including Mathilde Anneke, Konrad Krez, Edmund Maerklein, Wilhelm Dilg, Rudolp Pachner, and a number of others.

Digitized by Google

In 1848 Egbert H. Smith's volume of verse was published under the title of Ma-ka-tai-me-she-kia-kiak or Black Hawk, an Epic Poem. The rhymes were so halting and irregular and the style was altogether so ridiculous that the newspapers treated the book, as well as the author, as a joke. But the book sold, and "Limpy" Smith, as he was known, derived more substantial results from his literary venture than some of those who came after him with works of a far more meritorious character. Rev. James C. Richmond, an Episcopal clergyman, published in 1859 a volume of poetry entitled A Midsummer's Daydream Libelous, or the Vision of Shawmut. A year later a volume of verses by George Chapman made its appearance. Wilhelm Dilg, who wrote under the pseudonym of Heinricus von See, published a book of poems in the German language in 1866. Bernard I. Durward's poems were published in 1872, and A. M. Thompson, editor of the Sentinel, wrote a number of poems that were published in a little volume entitled Poems of a Day. OtherMilwaukeeans who courted the poetic muse were Misses Mary H. C. Booth, Fannie Driscoll, Lillian Mallory, Minnie Armstrong and Laura G. Smith; John G. Gregory, Frank Siller, Mrs. M. H. Chamberlain (Carrie Carlton), Mrs. Emily H. Moore, Carlotta Perry, Mrs. Mary S. Pomeroy, Genesee Richardson, Mrs. Stella C. Johnson, Mrs. Amanda L. Aikens, Mrs. Bianca Mitchell, Mrs. Marion V. Dudley, and others, many of whom also wrote prose, their productions being written and published in the English language. Of the German poets the most distinguished were Konrad Krez, Otto Soubron, Mathilde Anneke, William Mueller, Heinrich Von Ende, Edmund Maerklein, George M. Hotschick, Ernst A. Zuendt, Augustus Steinlein, Rudolph Pachner and Anton Thormaehlen, though there have been other German poets in Milwaukee who wrote verses of more than ordinary merit. Otto Soubron was also the author of several plays, one of which, Asa Groot, was translated into the Danish language. His Oyeka is an Indian legend told in poetry. Konrad Krez's Landau and the Alsatian Girl, probably the best thing he ever wrote, is a poem of unusual excellence. Ella Wheeler Wilcox's first two books—Shells and Maurine—were published in Milwaukee, the former in 1873 and other two years later.

Music and art have claimed the attention of Milwaukee writers. John C. Fillmore, one of the pioneer journalists, wrote a history of pianoforte music, including biographical sketches of the great composers, and also published other books on the subject of music. Julius Klauser in 1890 wrote a book with the rather burdensome title of A New View of the Fundamental Relation of Tones, and a Simplification of the Theory and Practice of Music, which attracted considerable

Digitized by Google

attention in musical circles. Prof. Charles S. Farrar published a history of sculpture and painting in 1879, and Art Topics five years later, both being intended as text-books for the ladies' art and science class in Milwaukee College.

Valuable translations of foreign literature have been made by Milwaukee scholars—John L. Garner published several prose translations from the Persian—Strophes of Omar Khayyam. Orlando W. Wight translated from the French Cousin's works and the Henriade of Voltaire. Garrett Droppers and C. A. P. Dachsel translated Select Essays by Arthur Schopenhauer, which was published in 1882 accompanied by a biographical sketch of the author. Four years before this George B. .Goodwin translated from the Greek the Medea of Euripides, and Henry D. Goodwin, while a student in the University of Wisconsin, published as an essay for special honors in Greek Euripides' Tragedy of Rhesus. Prof. G. H. Balg published a reproduction of the first translation of the Bible into the Gothic language, and also a Gothic grammar and dictionary.

Besides the scientific articles of Increase A. Lapham, above referred to, other fields of investigation have been cultivated by Milwaukee scientists. Dr. Henry Goadby's Animal and Vegetable Physiology—a work giving the results of his original microscopic research—was published by D. Appleton & Co. in 1858. Ludwig A. Kumlein who accompanied the Howgate Arctic expedition in 1877 as naturalist, wrote a work on Polar Ethnology, Mammals and Birds.. Henry Nehrling, after months of careful labor, produced a somewhat exhaustive and well illustrated work on Our Native Birds. Mr. and Mrs. George W. Peckham wrote on the temperature of Wisconsin lakes and the natural history of spiders, a monograph on the latter subject having been printed in 1889 for the Wisconsin Natural History Society. The Allis laboratory, conducted by Edward P. Allis, Jr., for the prosecution of biological research, has been the source of several contributions to the American Journal of Morphology. Dr. Nicholas Senn was the author of a number of articles on subjects pertaining to medicine and surgery, particularly the latter. One of his productions, describing his original experiments in abdominal section, received many flattering comments from members of the profession, and quite a number of the city's eminent physicians have been and are contributors to the literature of the various departments of medical science. D. J. Whittemore, H. J. Hilbert, Edwin Reynolds and others have written on topics connected with engineering.

On educational subjects as early as 1848 George Van Waters published a political geography in Milwaukee. Dr. J. L. Kaine, an edito-

Digitized by Google

rial writer on the Sentinel, prepared a text-book on astronomy for use in the schools. A. L. Graebner was the author of a First Course in Grammar and Composition. W. N. Hailman's Primary Helps and kindergarten manuals have had a wide circulation, and these, as well as his lectures on education (two volumes) are still regarded as authority by teachers in all parts of the country. W. H. Hearding published Practical Notes on Hydrographic and Mining Surveys. Father Joseph Rainer, of St. Francis Seminary, wrote several religious works and prepared a text-book of Greek and English exercises. K. A. Linderfelt published a text-book on Volapuk in 1888, while the universal language craze was at its height, and C. F. Zimmerman was the author of an essay on the education of the hand. In addition to the educational works here enumerated the teachers in the public schools have at divers times published manuals and handbooks on different branches of education for local use.

Several Milwaukeeans have added their contributions to the political and economic literature of the country. The published addresses of John Johnston, a director of the Milwaukee chamber of commerce, on banking, currency, etc., have been accorded a generous reception by financiers and students of the nation's financial policy. Mr. Johnston also wrote on Our Mother Tongue and Science and Religion. John P. McGregor wrote on the history of finance and insurance. Karl Ludloff was the author of an essay on The Causes of the Prosperity and Pauperization of Nations. Carl H. Poppe wrote in German on political and educational subjects. John W. Hinton published a number of pamphlets and lectures in defense of the protective tariff idea. The published addresses of Senator Matthew H. Carpenter and the legal decisions of Chief Justice E. G. Ryan contain many economic gems. John J. Lalor, while a teacher in the Milwaukee high school edited Roscher's Political Economy and Von Holtz's Constitutional History of the United States, and after going to Chicago he translated many magazine articles on political economy and wrote a primer on that subject for class use.

Sports and games have come in for a share of Milwaukee's literary attention. Frederick Eugene Pond, who wrote under the nom de plume of Will Wildwood, wrote a Handbook for Young Sportsmen. Robert B. Johnson published Rowing in America. K. A. Linderfelt wrote on Swedish Whist, and Kate I. Wheelock presented the Fundamental Principles and Rules of American Whist. In addition to these there have been written by Milwaukee authors booklets on hunting, fishing, yachting, etc.

In the field of fiction the name of Col. Charles King is no doubt en-

Digitized by Google

titled to the first place on the list. He is the author of over thirty novels, mostly of a military or frontier tone, and he also wrote Famous and Decisive Battles. His works have had a popular sale, and he ranks as one of the leading American novelists. William H. Bishop, a native of Connecticut, was for several years a resident of Milwaukee, and is entitled to recognition as one of her literary characters. He wrote a number of books, the principal ones being The Golden Justice, Detmold, The Brown Stone Boy and Other Queer People, and the Yellow Snake. The scene of the Golden Justice was laid in Milwaukee, which in the story bears the name of Keewaydin. Andrew C. Wheeler, like Mr. Bishop, was at one time a resident of Milwaukee, though his later literary career has been as a literary and dramatic critic in New York under the pseudonym of Nym Crinkle. He wrote the Chronicles of Milwaukee, The Primrose Path of Dalliance, Easter in a Hospital Bed, The Twins (a comedy), and a number of short stories. Robertson and Wilkie James, brothers of Henry James, Jr., were both residents of Milwaukee for a number of years and won a high place in the literary world as brilliant essayists and feuilletonists. Other Milwaukee novelists were Mrs. T. W. Buell, who wrote The Sixth Sense; Mrs. Bula Brinton, author of Man is Love and its sequel, Behold the Woman; and Mrs. Thomas R. Mercein was the author of several short stories, vivacious essays and a successful drama.

Among the miscellaneous literary productions may be mentioned Miss Jessie A. Schley's Life of Fannie Davenport; Frederick C. Morehouse's Some American Churchmen, which contains biographies of noted bishops of the Protestant Episcopal church; Tides and Tendencies, the sermons and addresses of Bishop Edward R. Welles, edited by his son, Rev. E. S. Welles; E. D. Holton's Travels with Jottings from Midland to the Pacific; William A. Armstrong's Miracle Hill, a Legendary Tale of Wisconsin; and Charles S. Clark's Keeley Cure.

It is intended as no disparagement to other Milwaukee writers to say that none of the literary productions of the "Cream City" has been more cordially welcomed nor more widely read than the humorous writings of George W. Peck. Many a dark life has been illumined by a ray from Peck's Sunshine; many a trouble has been forgotten while reading Peck's Fun, How Private George W. Peck Put Down the Rebellion, or the Adventures of One Terrence McGrant, a Brevet Cousin of General Grant. And the antics of Peck's Bad Boy, the tricks he played on the grocer, or the ludicrous situations into which he inveigled his "Pa", have been read and enjoyed from coast to coast.

Col. Jerome A. Watrons wrote "Richard Epps and Other Stories," the other stories being selections of war and army sketches he had con-

Digitized by Google

tributed to the Chicago Times-Herald, St. Louis Globe-Democrat, Los Angeles Times, Milwaukee Sentinel and other publications. The sketches are used by many Wisconsin teachers in their history work. Ella Wheeler Wilcox wrote several of her books while a resident of Milwaukee. Zona Gale, who has made a great reputation as a novelist, began her literary career in this city. Mrs. R. C. Reinertsen—"Gale Forest"—has written many beautiful and uplifting sketches and a book that is soon to make its appearance.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

EARLY "PRACTITIONERS"—DRS. HUBBELL LOOMIS, ENOCH CHASE, WILLIAM P. PROUDFIT, AND OTHER PIONEER PHYSICIANS—ERASTUS B. WOLCOTT—FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN—JEREMIAH B. SELBY, THE FIRST MEDICAL STUDENT IN MILWAUKEE—SOLON MARKS—HENRY E. HAASE. DARIUS MASON—NICHOLAS SENN—ORLANDO W. WIGHT—WALTER KEMPSTER—WOMEN PHYSICIANS—MEDICAL SOCIETIES—MEDICAL COLLEGES—HOMEOPATHY—EPIDEMICS.

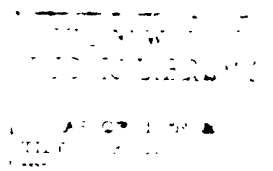
Just who was the first physician in Milwaukee is not certain. Among the early settlers was a Vermonter named Thompson, who pretended to have some knowledge of medicine. He was really a blacksmith, but upon coming west he brought a medicine chest with him, thinking no doubt that practicing the healing art was an easier way of making a living than hammering iron, and he added to his income as proprietor of "The Triangle Tavern." In the absence of better qualified medical men, he was frequently called in, though it is believed that his treatment sometimes did more harm than good. According to accounts his departure from Milwaukee was due to the following circumstance: A real physician, occupying a bed on the floor in the second story of a tavern, heard Thompson prescribe a teaspoonful of calomel for a sick man, and knowing that such a dose meant certain death, he arose and entered his protest. The doctor saved the life of the patient and Thompson soon afterward left the community.

In the early days of the settlement simple diseases were treated with teas and decoctions, prepared by some woman whose training and experience had rendered her skillful in such matters. But at last there came a time when the homely remedies failed and professional skill had to be sought. It is related that in January, 1834, Mrs. Solomon Juneau was taken seriously ill, and that Albert Fowler, a young man in

Digitized by Google

Solon Marks M D

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

the employ of Mr. Juneau, went to Chicago, a distance of ninety miles, and returned with a physician. From this incident it would appear that no disciple of Aesculapius had at that time become a denizen of Milwaukee. Later in the year a Dr. A. Bigelow, a Thompsonian or botanic physician, came to the village in company with Paul Burdick and Quartus Carley. Bigelow's sovereign remedy for fevers was a preparation called "hot drops", the praises of which he sang on all occasions, telling of almost miraculous cures of fever and ague in Michigan, in effecting which "hot drops" had been the principal agent. But the few pioneers of Milwaukee enjoyed good health and Dr. Bigelow turned his attention to the manufacture of lumber by putting up a saw-mill—the first in Milwaukee—from which he derived the greater portion of his income.

Dr. Hubbell Loomis, of St. Joseph Mich., visited Chicago and Milwaukee in 1834, but not finding a satisfactory environment on the "west shore" returned to St. Joseph. In 1836 he again came to Milwaukee, with a party of immigrants, and located on Walker's Point, but afterward bought a homestead on what is now the square bounded by Reed, Hanover, Florida and Oregon streets. Dr. Loomis was born in New London, Conn., in 1798; was an "old school" physician; first received a license to practice from the medical association of Fairfield county, Conn.; later received a license from the New York State Medical Association; and in 1827 settled in Michigan. In Milwaukee he built up a large practice, which he continued to enjoy until his death in 1849.

In an election poll-book of 1835 the name of Dr. Heath appears as one of the voters of that year, but aside from this nothing can be learned of himself or his professional career. Four physicians came to Milwaukee in 1835, viz.: Enoch Chase, Jesse S. Hewitt, Alfred L. Castleman and Lucius I. Barber. Dr. Enoch Chase was a native of Vermont, a graduate of Dartmouth College, and after completing his education settled in Michigan, where he practiced until he came to Milwaukee "so full of fever and ague that he could not hold any more." It was not his intention to practice his profession in Milwaukee, but as soon as it became known that he was a doctor his services were called into requisition, and in a short time he had all the patients he cared to attend. He did not practice much after 1839, devoting his attention to other lines of business and recommending his patrons to call in some other physicians whenever they came to him for advice or treatment. His favorite remedy for fevers was calomel, administered in heroic doses. At that time quinine was just beginning to come into use, and it is related that on one occasion he gave what he supposed to be twenty-five grains of calomel to a woman, but soon afterward discovered that

Digitized by Google

he had given quinine by mistake. With considerable anxiety he awaited the consequences and was agreeably surprised when the fever disappeared and the patient rapidly recovered. From that time on he used less calomel and more quinine. He was a popular "medicine man" with the Indians, who would frequently consult him with regard to their ailments, but they generally preferred their simple herbs to the remedies he prescribed.

But little is known of Dr. Hewitt's early history, though it is believed he came from New York. He has been described as a man of genial disposition, affable manner, and a "somewhat erratic member of the profession." However, he built up a lucrative practice, a fact due no doubt to his personal popularity as much as to his professional ability. He was a member of the Episcopal church and was one of the first wardens of St. Paul's, but some years later he became a Roman Catholic. His ideas regarding the practice of medicine also underwent a change. For a number of years after coming to Milwaukee he was a stanch advocate of the "regular" school, and was honored with the presidency of the Milwaukee Medical Association. Not long after this be began to use the methods of the homeopathist in his practice and was finally dismissed from the association of which he had been president. He died in 1848.

Dr. Castleman was a native of Kentucky and had attended lectures at Louisville before coming to Milwaukee. Although positive in his likes and dislikes, and quick to resent a slight or an insult, he won friends by his good nature and frankness, becoming in a little while one of the popular physicians of the new territory. He took a keen interest in every question of local interest, and played a considerable part in the development of Milwaukee along lines entirely foreign to his chosen profession. After a few years he went to Washington, D. C., with the intention of making his home there, but he soon returned and in 1847 was elected a delegate from Milwaukee county to the constitutional convention. He was president of the State Medical Society in 1850, 1851 and 1855, and was for several years a regent of the University of Wisconsin. When the great Civil war broke out he exerted all his influence in raising troops, etc., and was commissioned surgeon of the Fifth Wisconsin infantry, with which he served under Gen. W. S. Hancock in the Army of the Potomac until the close of the year 1863, when he resigned to take a much needed rest. While in the army he kept a diary, which he afterward published under the title of "The Army of the Potomac Behind the Scenes." In 1873 he went to California in an effort to restore his

Digitized by Google

health, which had been much impaired by exposure in the army, but he never regained his former superb physical strength, and died in California in 1877.

Dr. Barber arrived in Milwaukee on July, 1, 1835, and found lodging for a time with Daniel Wells, Jr. He was a native of Connecticut and well educated in his profession. Soon after opening his office he saw opportunities to make money by dealing in real estate and later became prominent in politics, which practically ended his career as a physician. He was a member of the first legislature, served one term as speaker of the assembly, and by his investments in real estate and commercial enterprises acquired considerable wealth. He finally removed to Jefferson, Wis., where he passed the remaining years of his life.

Early in 1836 Dr. William P. Proudfit located in Milwaukee, having come from Rome, N. Y., and soon achieved the reputation of being a careful and conscientious physician, which naturally secured for him a large practice. He was employed by the authorities to look after the health of the homeless children and orphans, and while thus engaged he observed that the children were not properly cared for by those in charge. He went to Daniel Wells, Jr., then superintendent of the poor, and remonstrated so earnestly against the system then in vogue that it was abandoned and a better one instituted in its place. Dr. Proudfit was a member of the Presbyterian church and has been described as "a liberal-minded, conscientious, large-hearted man, who exerted a continuous influence for the betterment of mankind." He died of pneumonia on March 11, 1843, aged thirty-seven years.

Other physicians who came during the year 1836 were William M. Gorham, Thomas J. Noyes, Lemuel W. Weeks and John A. Messinger. The first named came to Milwaukee with the intention of engaging in the mercantile business, but the stock of goods he brought with him was not suited to the demands of a frontier town and he took up the practice of medicine, for which he had prepared himself by graduating at the Castleton Medical College, Castleton, Vt., in 1833. His methods were of the "old school"type and he had little use for "innovations." Whatever skill and ability he may have possessed seems to have been more than offset by his sedate and melancholy manner, which generally had a depressing effect upon his patients, though during the early years of his practice in Milwaukee he was several times called to the "Rock River Settlement" as Janesville was then called, making his way over a trail which lay for miles through dense woods. His last years were passed in retirement on a farm, comparatively poor and broken in health. He died in 1884.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Noyes was directly the reverse of Dr. Gorham in disposition, as he "bubbled over with mirth", loved a good joke, even at his own expense, and never was known to carry a lugubrious air into the sick room. He came to Milwaukee from Franklin, N. H., and soon acquired a large practice. But his good-fellowship led him into politics, the fascination of which caused him to give up everything else for the sake of holding office. In 1843, during the first small-pox epidemic, he was appointed chairman of a board of health, though he had ceased to practice his profession. He was justice of the peace for several years; was proprietor of the hotel known as the Milwaukee House for awhile; and in 1855 started for California, but died before reaching his destination.

Dr. Weeks was a native of Massachusetts. He received an academic education in his native state and graduated at Castleton Medical College in 1828, after which he practiced at Hardwick, Vt., until he came to Milwaukee. He did not practice long after locating in Milwaukee, giving up his profession to engage in other lines of business. He was successively real estate speculator, builder, grain dealer, merchant, farmer, and was for awhile president of an insurance company. About 1838 he was appointed deputy United States marshal and in 1840 was the census enumerator for Milwaukee. Subsequqently he served in the common council for several years and was once president of that body. He died in May, 1884, at Summit, Wis.

Dr. Messinger was also a native of Massachusetts, and like Dr. Weeks he soon abandoned the practice of profession after coming to Milwaukee to engage in speculation. He was a bitter opponent of slavery, and on one occasion he rescued a negro who had been arrested under the fugitive slave law, took him in his carriage and drove to Waukesha, the officers of the law pursuing for some distance, but the doctor drove a fast horse and could not be overtaken. From Waukesha the runaway slave made his escape to Canada and freedom. Fearing arrest if he returned to Milwaukee, Dr. Messinger went to Racine, where his friends noticed that he was very much worried and depressed. He finally decided to return to Milwaukee and "face the music." He escaped punishment, but his death in 1854 was believed to have been hastened by reflections that preyed upon his mind on account of his violation of law, even though it was a law "more honored in the breach than in the observance."

Another early Milwaukee physician of note was Dr. Erastus B. Wolcott, who came to the city in the spring of 1839. He was born at Benton, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1804, and was a member of the same family as Oliver Wolcott, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In 1833 he graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of west-

Digitized by Google

ern New York, and on Jan. 1, 1836, was appointed a surgeon in the United States army. Three years later he resigned his commission in the army and established himself in private practice at Milwaukee, where he quickly attained the reputation of being one of the most eminent physicians in Wisconsin. He was appointed surgeon in the territorial militia in 1842; was surgeon-general of Wisconsin during the war of the Rebellion, with the rank of brigadier-general; served as manager of the state asylums for the insane, and of the national asylum for disabled volunteer soldiers; was appointed to represent Wisconsin at the Universal Exposition at Paris in 1877, and filled other positions of trust and responsibility. Flower's History of Milwaukee says of him: "But it was as plain Dr. Wolcott that he was most known to his city and state, for it was in that profession that he made his most signal success. He would have been a distinguished surgeon anywhere. He would have ranked the first of London, Paris, or New York. But in Wisconsin he was properly regarded as extraordinary. He was extraordinary, and that not more with the surgeon's knife than with the physician's insight. To thousands he was surgeon, physician and nurse, and to the poor a 'Good Samaritan.' He was accounted more poor than rich, from his preference for doing rather than receiving favors, and from a certain inability, common in men of his sort, to squeeze money out of the sadness and suffering of life. Patients paid him, or left his services unpaid, as it pleased them, not him; but none were neglected on account of their poverty. The professional honor and mission were always strictly maintained—the professional fee seldom collected." Dr. Wolcott died on Jan. 5, 1880, at the ripe age of seventy-six years, and E. B. Wolcott Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was named in his honor.

Dr. John K. Bartlett, a graduate of Yale College and the New Haven Medical School, became a resident of Milwaukee in 1841 and formed a partnership with Dr. Proudfit, which lasted until the latter's death. He was a great stickler for the "Code of Ethics," a close observer of professional etiquette, and a firm believer in the efficacy of medical associations, local, state and national. Consequently some of the Milwaukee medical societies owed their origin chiefly to his efforts; he was president of the State Medical Society in 1877; was for some years a member of the judicial council of the National Medical Association, and the Bartlett Clinical Club was named in his honor. He took an active part in all matters pertaining to public sanitation, the improvement of the public school system, and the establishment of the public library. Failing health caused him to seek a different climate and he went to California, where he died in 1889.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Francis Huebschmann, the first German physician in Milwaukee, settled there in 1842. He was a native of the Grand Duchy of Weimar; was educated in the colleges of Erfurt and Weimar and graduated in medicine at the University of Jena in March, 1841. He was well qualified for the practice of his profession, but the fascinations of the political arena proved too tempting to be resisted and he drifted into public life, becoming better known as an active politician than as a physician. He served on the school board; was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1846; a presidential elector in 1848; was a member of the common council for some time; was several times elected to the legislature; was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs by President Pierce in 1853; was commissioned surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Wisconsin volunteer infantry in the Civil war, and after returning from the army he was connected with the military hospital at Milwaukee for some time. At the battle of Gettysburg he was captured, but after being a prisoner of war for three days he managed to make his escape and rejoined his regiment, which was soon afterward ordered to Tennessee, and at the battle of Chattanooga he had charge of the corps hospital. Dr. Huebschmann was one of the founders of the German paper called the Banner and Volksfreund, and was always deeply interested in the welfare of the German immigrants who came to his adopted city. He died in 1879.

Drs. Walker L. Bean, E. S. Marsh and F. Kalckhoff were the physicians who settled in Milwaukee in 1843. The first named was a graduate of the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania and first practiced in Charleston, S. C., for several years before coming to Wisconsin. Upon arriving in Milwaukee he formed a partnership with Dr. J. K. Bartlett which continued until Dr. Bean's death in 1845. In the treatment of diseases of children he was especially successful and was the first Milwaukee physician to advocate a limited diet in almost all cases of illness. During the first small-pox epidemic he had charge of the isolation hospital conjointly with his partner.

Dr. Marsh came from Rochester, N. Y., was a well educated man and was active in promoting all matters pertaining to his profession, being one of the organizers of the first medical society. He and Dr. Wolcott both loved hunting and fishing, and with the rod or gun often took long trips together during the hunting and fishing seasons. He went to California during the gold excitement there and acquired some wealth. He was killed by a steamboat explosion at New Orleans in 1849, while on his way back to Milwaukee from California.

Digitized by Google

But little is known of Dr. Kalckhoff beyond what can be gained from an unpublished manuscript of Dr. Bartlett, which states that he arrived in Milwaukee in November, 1843, practiced for several years, and then opened a drug store, "remaining an honored and respected member of the profession until his death."

Two prominent physicians—Dr. James Johnson and Dr. John B. Dousman—settled in Milwaukee in 1844. The former was a native of Ireland, where he began the study of medicine, but graduated as a physician at Pittsfield, Mass. After locating in Milwaukee he built up a good practice, due in a great measure to his genial disposition as well as to his exceptional professional ability. He was a great lover of free-speech, and although a devout Catholic was tolerant of the religious opinions of others, a fact demonstrated by his conduct at the time of the Leahy riot, when he signed the protest remonstrating against the conduct of some of his fellow-churchmen in trying to prevent the ex-priest from delivering a public address. He was a member of the first city school board, was once elected as an independent candidate to the common council, and was largely influential in bringing about the downfall of Know-Nothingism in Milwaukee. When the legislature authorized the establishment of a board of health in 1867, Dr. Johnson was appointed president of the board and health commissioner, which position he held for ten years. In 1874 he made a trip to Europe for the purpose of studying sanitary questions, and upon his return he tried to secure the introduction of improved methods of sanitation, especially in the matter of the water supply and the extension of the sewer system. His exertions along these lines impaired his health and in 1880 he went to Denver, Colo., hoping to find relief, but in vain. He then spent some time at Mobile, Ala., and died in 1882.

Dr. Dousman was born at Mackinac in 1807, and before coming to Milwaukee had been engaged in the practice of his profession at Prairieville (now Waukesha). When a youth, attending an academy in New Hampshire, he had for a class-mate Franklin Pierce, afterward president of the United States. As a physician he had a high standing, enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his patients, and in 1848 and 1849 was president of the Wisconsin State Medical Society. Dr. Dousman died in February, 1868.

The first medical student in Milwaukee was Dr. Jeremiah B. Selby, who came from Wayne county, N. Y., in 1842. During the next two years he read medicine in the office of Bartlett & Bean, pursued his studies in Willoughby College (Ohio), and finally graduated in the medical department of the University of New York. In 1843,

Digitized by Google

while still a student, he was placed in charge of the isolation hospital during the first small-pox epidemic, working under the direction of Dr. Bean, who visited the institution about twice a week. In 1845 he began practice in Milwaukee and acquired the reputation of being a conscientious and skillful physician. He was a member of the first city school board, which was appointed in 1846, and which laid the foundation of the public school system. He was appointed pension agent for Milwaukee by President Lincoln soon after the commencement of the war, and held that position until July, 1866. He was actively engaged during the cholera epidemic of 1850, but some years after the war retired from practice, though he continued to live in Milwaukee, deeply interested in the city's prosperity and always manifesting a willingness to aid in any movement for the betterment of her material welfare or for the preservation of the public health.

Drs. James P. Greves and F. M. Wilcox both became residents of Milwaukee in 1845, the former coming from Michigan and the latter from what was then known as the "lead regions." Dr. Greves soon abandoned the profession to engage in real estate speculation, though when the controversy arose between the allopathic and homeopathic schools of medicine he espoused the latter and employed that system in the treatment of his patients until he left the city in 1857. Dr. Wilcox was for a short time a partner of Dr. Johnson. He was an excellent physician and had no time for anything except his professional work. He was a resident of the city for about four years, during which time he took an active part in the work of the medical societies, his name appearing as one of the signers of the constitution of the Milwaukee City Medical Association, which was organized in the summer of 1845.

Eight new physicians were added to the population in 1864, viz: F. A. Leuning, R. Fletcher, James Dunovan, J. F. Spalding, H. M. Hard, James P. Whitney, Henry Smith and Azariah Blanchard. Dr. Spalding died in 1849; Dr. Hard transgressed the code of ethics by advertising and was expelled from the Milwaukee Medical Association, after which he established the Sydenham Infirmary, which he conducted for a short time, leaving the city in 1849; Dr. Whitney built up a good practice, to which he devoted his attention nntil 1852, when he fell a victim to the "gold-seekers' fever" and left for California. Dr. Blanchard came from Courtland county, N. Y. He was a graduate of Geneva Medical College, strictly "orthodox" in his methods, and a deadly foe to homeopathy. At one time he held the position of surgeon in the United States marine hospital service at Milwaukee. He died in 1866. Of the other doctors who came in

Digitized by Google

1846 but little is known, or at least but little record of them has been preserved.

The year 1847 witnessed the advent of Drs. Victor Auler, Thomas M. Clark, J. K. McCurdy, F. D. Beardsley, J. C. Dowe, Alfred Mercer, W. W. Lake, S. Robinson, D. H. Shumway, H. Van Dusen, F. G. Smalley, J. G. Wolcott and E. C. Wunduly. Dr. Van Dusen soon afterward went to Mineral Point, Dr. Shumway to Stevens Point, Dr. Mercer returned to New York, and of the others only four remained in the city in 1850. While a resident of the city Dr. Mercer prepared a memorial, which was read before and endorsed by the City Medical Association, asking Congress to pass a law prohibiting the importation of impure drugs into the United States.

By 1848 the population of Milwaukee was about 15,000, and in that year eleven physicians were added to the list already in the field. They were Charles Wilhelmi, J. E. Garner, George K. Walker, E. Lynch, L. Jurgens, A. B. Dunlop, W. J. B. Darwin, T. H. Brown, C. A. Barlow, Abram Babcock and William Atwater. Nine of these physicians left Milwaukee in a short time. Dr. Wilhelmi remained until 1858, and Dr. Garner continued to practice his profession until 1875, when he was called to his door one day by a crazy woman who shot and killed him because he "blew chloroform after her," even to Europe, where she went to escape the persecution, but in vain, so she concluded that the only way to rid herself of the fumes of the chloroform was to "remove the cause."

Dr. H. H. Button, a graduate of Brown University and the medical department of the University of New York, located in Milwaukee in 1849, but soon gave up the practice of medicine to engage in the drug business, the house founded by him subsequently becoming one of the best known in the West.

In the same year Drs. Chauncey C. Robinson and Thomas Spencer, both of whom attained to eminence in the profession, settled in Milwaukee. The former had but recently graduated in the medical department of what is now Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y., and he brought with him some ideas that were new to Milwaukee physicians, particularly the system of percussion and auscultation as a means of making diagnosis in pulmonary diseases—a system just then coming into use. It is related that soon after Dr. Robinson's arrival in the city he was called in consultation, "and acording to the custom among physicians, being the junior he was requested to make his examination and express an opinion first. He did so, and with the then new methods to aid him stated with some boldness that there were cavities in each lung; that the man was far advanced in consumption and

Digitized by Google

would soon die. This ex-cathedra statement startled the elderly medical gentlemen present, who stood by witnessing this novel and extraordinary performance, which they afterward spoke of as 'crazy nonsense'; they shook their heads at the young man's oracular presumption, and were not at all impressed with the soundness of his views, taking occasion to so inform him. Then for the patient they prescribed 'foxglove to tone up his heart,' and sent him home, where he died a few days afterward of consumption."

Dr. Robinson was one of the most active physicians in combating the cholera during the epidemic of 1849, a few months after his arrival in Milwaukee, and the acquaintances formed during the progress of the scourge resulted in winning for him a lucrative practice. It appears that he possessed more of the business instinct than many of the pioneer doctors, as he collected his fees and invested the proceeds in such a way that in later life he enjoyed the privilege of retiring from active practice and "looking after his property."

Dr. Spencer was a native of Massachusetts, but in early manhood located at Geneva, N. Y., where he became one of the founders of the medical department of Hobart College, in which he later held the chair of Principles and Practice of Medicine. In the war with Mexico he was a surgeon in the army and soon after receiving his discharge he settled in Milwaukee, where for a time he was in partnership with Dr. Robinson. Some time after coming to Milwaukee he was elected to a professorship in the Rush Medical College, of Chicago, but through jealousy a suit was instigated against him for malpractice by some one envious of his popularity, though the suit was actually brought by the father of a child that had lost part of its jaw-bone, the claim being that this had resulted from excessive doses of calomel administered under Dr. Spencer's direction. He was acquitted in the trial that ensued, and soon afterward went to Philadelphia, where he became a professor in one of the medical colleges and died in 1857. Dr. Spencer was the author of several medical works published between 1845 and the time of his death.

Between 1850 and 1860 a large number of physicians established themselves in Milwaukee. Some of them left after a short stay, but others remained and several became prominent in medical circles. Dr. James Crugom, a native of France, came in the year 1850 and practiced his profession until the breaking out of the war in 1861, when he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the First Wisconsin infantry. He served with his regiment until the close of the war, when he resumed his professional labors in Milwaukee and there passed the rest of his life.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Louis McKnight made visits to Milwaukee in 1848 and 1849, and in 1850 became a resident of the city. He was a graduate of Princeton, and received his degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, after which he spent about a year in the hospitals of Paris, France, to complete his education. Shortly after locating in Milwaukee he formed a partnership with Dr. Whitney, which partnership was dissolved in 1852 by Dr. Whitney's going to California. In 1864 Dr. McKnight was elected examining surgeon of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, which position he held for over thirty years.

Dr. Solon Marks was born in Stockbridge, Vt., July 14, 1827, and came to Wisconsin in 1848. In 1853 he graduated at Rush Medical College of Chicago, practiced his profession at Jefferson, Wis., until 1856 and then removed to Steven's Point where he remained until the outbreak of the Civil war. On Sept. 27, 1861, he was commissioned surgeon of the Tenth regiment, Wisconsin volunteer infantry, served throughout the war, was both wounded and captured, received merited promotion, and was discharged in November, 1864, being at the time chief surgeon of the First division, Fourteenth army corps. Upon his return from military service he located in Milwaukee, where he has since gained a wide reputation as a surgeon, many of his operations having received national notice. In particular may be mentioned an operation for the removal of a bullet from the region of the heart performed in 1870, the patient having carried the ball since 1864. In 1866 he was chief surgeon of St. Mary's Hospital, Milwaukee. In 1873 he went to Europe and visited the hospitals of England, Ireland, and France. He has been a member of the State Board of Health since its organization and has served as its president during the greater part of its existence. He has been Professor of Military Surgery, Fractures and Dislocations in the Wisconsin College of Physicians and Surgeons at Milwaukee and was the donor of the laboratory equipment of that institution, which are called the Marks laboratories. From 1870 to 1901 he was chief surgeon of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company and was a prominent member of the National Association of Railway Surgeons. He is also a member of various other professional associations and has contributed largely to medical literature. (A more extended sketch of Dr. Marks will be found in the biographical volume of this work).

Dr. Henry E. Haase, a native of Saxony, first came to Milwaukee in 1845 as a young man. Later he studied medicine at St. Louis, Mo., then went to Germany and completed the course in the University of Wurzburg, returning to Milwaukee in 1861, just in time to

Digitized by Google

receive an appointment as assistant surgeon in the Ninth Wisconsin volunteer infantry. A few months later he was made surgeon of the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin infantry, with which regiment he remained until it was mustered out. He then practiced in Milwaukee for several years, when he went to California.

Dr. Oliver P. Wolcott settled in Milwaukee in 1857 and was associated in practice with his brother, E. B. Wolcott, until the latter was appointed a surgeon in the army. He then practiced alone until 1864, when he formed a partnership with Dr. Solon Marks which continued for about ten years, when he retired from practice on account of failing health, though he lived for many years afterward.

Among the prominent physicians and surgeons who located in the city after the war were Drs. James H. Thompson, Orlando W. Wight, Nicholas Senn and Darius Mason. Dr. Thompson was a native of Maine and prepared himself for the practice of his profession by graduating in the medical department of Bowdoin College in 1859. Two years later he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the Twelfth Maine volunteer infantry, and in November, 1863, was commissioned assistant surgeon of United States volunteers. On Dec. 5, 1863, he was promoted to surgeon; was breveted lieutenant-colonel "for faithful and meritorious services" on Sept. 15, 1865, and in 1867 was appointed surgeon to the National Soldiers' Home at Milwaukee. In 1870 he resigned this position and began private practice in the city of Milwaukee, which he continued to follow until his death.

Darius Mason was born in Massachusetts in 1830. He was educated in the Friends' Academy at New Bedford, Mass., and received his degree of M. D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York city, where he graduated in 1853. His early practice was in the hospitals at Randall's Island, N. Y., and St. Louis, Mo., and in 1856 he located at Prairie du Chien, Wis. From 1862 to 1864 he served as surgeon of the Thirty-first Wisconsin volunteer infantry, then resumed his private practice at Prairie du Chien until 1877, when he removed to Milwaukee. The following year he was elected president of the State Medical Society. Dr. Mason was a surgeon of excellent ability and performed a number of intricate operations. He was a member of several medical associations in the work of which he took a deep interest.

Dr. Nicholas Senn, one of the most noted surgeons in the United States, was born in the Canton of St. Gall, Switzerland, in 1844. When nine years of age he came to America with his parents, who settled at Ashford, Wis., where he was educated and began the study

Digitized by Google

of medicine. In 1868 he graduated at the Chicago Medical College and practiced at Ashford, Wis., until 1874, when he removed to Milwaukee, having been appointed attending surgeon to Milwaukee Hospital, which position he held for many years. In 1878 he visited the medical colleges and hospitals of Europe; in 1884 he was made professor of surgery in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago, which chair he held for three years; was also professor of surgery in the Chicago Polyclinic; was appointed surgeon-general of Wisconsin by Governor Peck in 1890; held the same position under Governor Altgeld, of Illinois; wrote a number of books on surgery and kindred subjects, one of the latest being the Medico-Surgical Aspects of the Spanish-American War. He died recently in Chicago.

Dr. Orlando W. Wight was born in Alleghany county, N. Y., In 1824. After obtaining such an education as the district and select schools of the county afforded he entered a collegiate institute at Rochester and graduated there in 1844. He then followed teaching for a time, was ordained a minister by Dr. E. H. Chapin, of New York, but declined to ally himself with any particular denomination, serving as pastor to a mixed congregation of Unitarians, Universalists and Swedenborgians at Newark, N. J. In 1853 he went to Europe and after visiting various countries was employed as a translator by a London publisher. While in Europe he studied medicine, and after practicing in several places located at Milwaukee in 1871. In 1874 he was appointed surgeon-general of Wisconsin and state geologist in 1874, and in 1878 was made health commissioner for the city of Milwaukee. His work in this capacity attracted the attention of the city authorities of Detroit, Mich., and in 1882 he resigned his position in Milwaukee to accept that of health commissioner in Detroit.

Another physician who came to Milwaukee after the war, and who is still prominent in the medical circles of the city, is Dr. Walter Kempster. He was born in London, England, May 25, 1841, but came to this country in early childhood with his parents, who settled at Syracuse, N. Y., where he received an academic education and began the study of medicine. After serving in the New York volunteers during the Civil war he graduated at the Long Island Medical College in 1864 and was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States army, where he served for one year. He was then connected with insane asylums in different parts of the country for about twenty years before locating in Milwaukee. From 1894 to 1898 he was city health commissioner; has held the chair of mental diseases in the Wisconsin College of Physicians and Surgeons; is the author of several standard works, and has contributed articles on Insanity, Mental Hygiene, Jurisprudence, etc., to medical periodicals.

Digitized by Google

WOMEN PHYSICIANS.

The first woman to practice medicine in the city of Milwaukee was Laura J. Ross, who later became the wife of Dr. E. B. Wolcott. She was born in a little New England town and was the youngest of a large family. With the determination to become a physician, she courageously faced the prejudice of the times and was one of the first three women in the United States to receive hospital instruction on the same basis and along the same lines as men, graduating with the degree of M. D. in 1856 and taking up her residence in Milwaukee the following year. A few of the resident physicians, among whom was the man she afterward married, gave her a cordial welcome, but the majority of them made her the object of much unfriendly and unmerited criticism. This opposition expressly manifested itself when she applied for membership in the Milwaukee City Medical Society. According to the rules of the society she was eligible—her moral character was above suspicion, she was a duly qualified physician, possessed a diploma from a regularly established medical college, her application for admission had been made in conformity to the rules—but "she was a woman." In the discussion regarding her admission much bitterness was engendered, her champions insisting that she be admitted, but the majority were unalterably opposed to such a proceeding. Not caring to put themselves upon record by rejecting her merely upon the question of sex, this majority held the application off for some time, possibly hoping that she would become discouraged or offended and withdraw it, but such was not the case. Finally, a ballot was taken, the opposition weakened, and Dr. Laura J. Ross was elected a member of the society. Then she displayed her rare tact by not boasting of her victory. Even those who had most strenuously opposed her admission she treated with the utmost courtesy and consideration, went quietly along with her professional duties, making friends, not only for herself, but also for the other women who were to come after her as practitioners of the healing art.

Following Dr. Ross came Harriet F. Sercombe, Odelia Blinn, Mrs. S. E. Zandt, Sarah R. Munro, Julia Kelly and several others, all of whom have been received with more civility than was Miss Ross. Dr. Julia Ford, a graduate of the Cleveland Homeopathic Medical College, was the first woman to practice medicine according to that system in Milwaukee. (See Homeopathy below.)

MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

In James S. Buck's History of Milwaukee (Vol. I, p. 180) occurs the following: "A medical society was also organized this year

Digitized by Google

(1837), February 14th, at which Dr. Thomas J. Noyes was elected president; Sullivan Belknap, vice-president; S. H. Green, secretary; William P. Proudfit, treasurer." No records of such a society can be found, and the only statement concerning it is the quotation above given.

Early in the summer of 1845 ten physicians met and organized the "Milwaukee City Medical Association." Dr. J. S. Hewitt was elected president; E. B. Wolcott, vice-president; J. K. Bartlett, secretary; and J. B. Dousman, treasurer. The other members were J. P. Greves, James Johnson, E. S. Marsh, J. B. Selby, F. M. Wilcox and Francis Huebschmann. In July following the organization of the association it entered into an agreement with the city authorities to take charge of the sick poor and render them medical attention for a period of one year for $400, the members to divide the labor of attendance upon this class of patients. The next year Dr. Hubbell Loomis underbid the association, but in 1847 the contract was again awarded it, the consideration being fixed at $500. About the same time six members of the association were appointed as a "board of health," to serve without pay. Several new members were added in 1846 and 1847, and in January, 1848, the association adopted the code of ethics of the American Medical Association. This brought on a conflict between the "regular" physicians and the "liberals or heretics," homeopathy especially coming in for scathing criticism. Some members of the association suspected of entertaining favorable views regarding homeopathy were dismissed from the society, which may have been responsible in some degree for its decay, as its last meeting was held in April, 1849. However, in March, 1848, before its meetings were discontinued, the association, at the request of the Sisters of Mercy, appointed Drs. Dousman, Bartlett, Hewitt, Wolcott, Shumway, Johnson, Greves, Selby, Blanchard, Smith and Dowe to attend the sick in the infirmary established by the sisters at the corner of Jackson and Oneida streets, and these doctors continued to visit this institution for about three years. In March, 1855, it was revived, the name was changed to the "Milwaukee City Medical Society" in February, 1859, but in 1861 it again lapsed into inactivity. In October, 1864, it was once more revived and meetings were held regularly until 1870 when it ceased to exist.

In March, 1864, a call was issued for a meeting of physicians for the purpose of organizing the "Milwaukee County Medical Society." The organization was effected on May 5, 1846, when eighteen physicians—one-half of whom were residents of the city—met at the court house, adopted a constitution, and elected the following officers:

Digitized by Google

E. S. Marsh, president; A. L. Castleman, vice-president; J. K. Bartlett, secretary; J. B. Selby, Jr., treasurer; J. B. Dousman, James Johnson and J. Graham, censors. The constitution provided that the censors should "carefully and impartially examine all medical students who shall present themselves for that purpose," and that the president might grant a diploma, with the seal of the society attached, to all who successfully passed the examination, provided they were twenty-one years of age, had a good English education, and produced satisfactory evidence of good moral character. The sessions were held semi-annually until May 3, 1853, when it adjourned *sine die*.

On June 4, 1879, a special meeting of the old members and other physicians was held to consider the advisability of reviving the society. Several new members were then admitted, but nothing more was done until Nov. 11, the time for the annual meeting, when the reorganization was completed by the election of Dr. J. K. Bartlett, president; Dr. Darius Mason, vice-president; and Dr. E. W. Bartlett, secretary and treasurer. The revival of the County Society was doubtless due, to some extent at least, to the fact that another organization was about to occupy the field. The history of this rival organization—if it could properly be termed a rival—began in 1851, when seven physicians met at the home of Dr. J. K. Bartlett and organized the Medico-Chirurgical Club, of which Dr. Thomas Spencer was elected president; Dr. T. H. Brown, vice-president; J. K. Bartlett, secretary, and J. B. Dousman, treasurer. The following year it entered into a contract with the city to give medical attention to the poor for one year for $600. Under different names the club kept up an irregular existence until 1877, when, according to Flower's History of Milwaukee: "The name was changed to the 'Milwaukee Medical Society' and no further meetings were held until the winter of 1879-80, when it came together merely to disband upon the reorganization of the Milwaukee County Medical Society, the advantage gained by the change being that the society last named had and has a legal standing and recognition which entitle its members to sue and recover for services rendered, an important regard in which the other associations were weighed in the balance and found wanting."

The Milwaukee County Medical Society took in several new members at the reorganization in November, 1879, and it held its meetings regularly until Dec. 8, 1885, when it again "passed into a state of repose." An attempt was made to resuscitate the society in January, 1887, but nothing was accomplished at that time. On Dec. 7, 1901, the secretary sent out notices for a meeting on Jan. 3, 1902, at which a complete reorganization took place and the society has since main-

Digitized by Google

tained an active existence. The officers for 1908 were Dr. H. V. Ogden, president; Dr. W. H. Washburn, vice-president; Dr. A. W. Gray, secretary; Dr. Joseph Kahn, treasurer. The society is affiliated with the American and Wisconsin State Medical Associations and numbers about 300 members. It meets on the second Friday in each month in the trustees' room of the Public Library building and at nearly every meeting a paper is read and discussed, touching some phase of professional work. Many of the papers thus read before the society have been published in the standard medical journals of the country. Among other important things in which the society has played a conspicuous part, was the establishment of the Blue Mound and South Side Tuberculosis Sanitariums, both of which originated with the tuberculosis commission of the society, which is appointed annually. Through this commission associations of laymen have been formed, an interest awakened, and the sanitariums have been the result. Besides the general purpose of fostering good feeling and comradeship among the members and promoting the interests of the profession, the society is interested in securing legislation for the protection of the public health and the introduction of better methods of public sanitation. In fact it and its members individually manifest a progressive spirit along all lines that tend to make the environment of the citizen more elevating and life more enjoyable.

The Milwaukee Free Dispensary Association was opened on July 16, 1879, by Drs. Mason, Williamson, Marden, E. W. Bartlett, Bristol and Robbins. The aim of the association was to open and conduct a free dispensary for the benefit of the worthy poor people of the city. Suitable quarters were found and for a time the institution was successful, but the plan was abandoned in January, 1880.

In January, 1886, the "Clinical Club" was organized, with Dr. James Dorland as president. At first the membership was limited to fifteen, and at each session a dinner formed part of the program, thus giving the club a social as well as a professional side. On Nov. 9, 1886, the name was changed to the "Bartlett Clinical Club", in honor of Dr. J. K. Bartlett, who had first suggested its organization. The club lasted for about a year, but much interest in its meetings never flagged and much useful work was done by the members during its brief existence.

The "Milwaukee Medical Society" was organized on Jan. 10, 1887, and has maintained an unbroken existence from that day to the present time. Foremost among the founders of this society were Drs. Samuel W. French, A. B. Farnham, John A. McLeod, H. V. Ogden, F. E. Walbridge, Leopold Schiller, W. H. Washburn, J. A. Bach and

Digitized by Google

Louis Frank. The main objects of the society are to raise the standard of professional education; to promote interest in professional work, and to foster and encourage a fraternal spirit among physicians. With these ends in view it maintains a library of over 5,000 volumes of standard medical and scientific works and is a subscriber to all the leading medical periodicals. This library is kept in the rooms of the society in the Goldsmith Building and is always open to members during business, visitors being welcome to visit it at any time. Physicians sometimes loan their private libraries to the collection and in a majority of such cases the books thus loaned become the property of the society. In this way two or more copies of the same author are often obtained and the duplicates are given to other libraries. An instance of this kind occurred just after the great earthquake and fire at San Francisco, Cal., in 1906, when a number of books were sent to the medical society of that city which lost all it possessed in the disaster. The Milwaukee Medical Society also maintains a pathological museum, which contains several hundred interesting specimens representing operations performed by the members, etc. As an organized body it takes an active interest in all matters pertaining to public sanitation, especially in the inspection of the public schools. The officers in 1908 were: J. A. Bach, president; George P. Barth, vice-president; G. A. Carhart, secretary; R. C. Brown, treasurer; J. D. Madison, librarian; Miss Katherine Farnham, assistant librarian. Miss Farnham is on duty every day during the regular hours and is always ready to assist any one in consulting the library. The regular meetings of the society are held in the rooms, 325 Goldsmith Building, on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month.

Closely related to the medical societies are the Odontological and Milwaukee Dental Societies, which were organized to further the interests of the dental profession. The former was organized on Aug. 25, 1878, with Dr. A. Holbrook, president; H. Enos, vice-president; W. A. Fricke, secretary; B. G. Maercklein, treasurer; H. C. Faville, C. E. Babcock and J. C. Emmerling, executive committee. The membership was small at first, but it has grown in numbers and importance until it now includes many of the leading dentists of the city. The officers in 1907 were C. W. Hall, president; J. J. Wright, vice-president; Adolph Gropper, secretary and treasurer. The society meets on the second Tuesday in each month. The Milwaukee Dental Society, organized some time after the Odontological Society, meets on the first Tuesday in each month at the Plankinton House. The officers for 1907 were Adolph Gropper, president; W. A. Perkins, vice-president; Zeno F. Meyer, secretary and treasurer.

Digitized by Google

MEDICAL COLLEGES.

The first effort to establish a medical college in Milwaukee was in April, 1850, when a number of the physicians organized a college under the charter of the state university, Dr. E. B. Wolcott being elected president; A. D. Smith, secretary; Eliphalet Cramer, treasurer; and the following members of the faculty were chosen: E. B. Wolcott, professor of surgery; J. P. Whitney, professor of the institutes of medicine; A. D. Smith, professor of medical jurisprudence. Several meetings were held, but the project was finally abandoned. Another attempt to organize a medical college in connection with the state university was made in June, 1868, when a special meeting of the Milwaukee City Medical Association was called to confer with Edward Salomon, one of the regents of the university, on the question of establishing a medical department, to be located in Milwaukee, the degrees to be conferred by the university. A committee was appointed, of which Dr. James Johnson was made chairman, to consider the subject and report to the association. On Jan. 7, 1869, Dr. Johnson, on behalf of the committee, reported that "in view of the pecuniary assistance likely to be required, as well as many other considerations, the committee are led to decide that any present action would be premature." Thus ended the second endeavor to found a medical college which should be a part of the University of Wisconsin.

The Wisconsin College of Physicians and Surgeons was incorporated in May, 1893, and opened the following October with forty-two students in attendance. In 1894 two of its students received the degree of M. D.—the first physicians to graduate at a Milwaukee medical college. At first the college was located at the corner of Walnut and Twenty-fifth streets, but in 1898 the building at the corner of Fourth street and Reservoir avenue was completed, and here the college has since had its home in a building especially designed and erected for the purpose, embracing the necessary lecture rooms, laboratories, etc., which go to form the equipment of a first class medical college. The institution started with a capital stock of $1,500, which was increased from time to time until it amounted to $100,000. In 1906 the stockholders surrendered all their holdings to the trustees of the Wisconsin College of Physicians and Surgeons, so that the college enjoys the unique distinction of being an organization without capital stock. Formerly the college was owned by the members of the faculty—now each member of the faculty is engaged in teaching, and is more interested in the advancement of the students in his classes than in making his stock pay dividends. A dental department was opened in 1899, the year

Digitized by Google

after the removal to the new building. This building is supplied with efficient chemical, pathology and bacteriology laboratories, the original equipment of which, to the cost of several thousand dollars was the gift of Dr. Solon Marks, in recognition of which they are called the Marks Laboratories. In the medical department there were in 1908 twenty-two professors, thirty associate professors, lecturers and demonstrators, and in the dental department there were thirty additional professors, associates and instructors. The principal sources of income are the tuition fees of the students and such voluntary contributions as the friends of the institution choose to make. The institution became a member of the Association of American Medical Colleges soon after it opened. The requirements for matriculation are good moral character and a diploma from some advanced educational institution of recognized standing or an equivalent examination. The curriculum covers four years of study and regular examinations are required of the student before he passes from one year to the next.

The Milwaukee Medical College was incorporated in the fall of 1893, but the organization was not fully completed until in January, 1894. The leading spirits in its establishment were Drs. W. H. Earles, W. H. Neilson and B. G. Maercklein. M. Rosenheimer's name appears as one of the incorporators, but he never became an active member of the corporation or faculty. Originally the departments of the institution were medicine, dentistry and pharmacy. Dr. W. H. Neilson was the first president; Dr. W. B. Hill the first secretary; Dr. W. H. Earles was the first dean of the medical department, and Dr. B. G. Maercklein the first dean of the dental department. The department of pharmacy was not opened at the time of the organization, though ample provision had been made by the incorporators for its establishment. The medical and dental departments opened on Sept. 26, 1894, with an enrollment of ninety-six students, in the four-story building on Wells street, just east of and connected with the old Trinity Hospital, which was founded in 1889 by Drs. W. H. Earles and W. H. Neilson. This has always been the location of the college, though an additional story soon became necessary in order to accommodate the growing attendance, and the hospital was also enlarged. Two years after these improvements were made the old hospital was removed and the present building, covering the entire lot, was erected as a college and hospital. In May, 1907, the college became a part of Marquette University, and the former departments of medicine, denistry and pharmacy are now the medical, dental and pharmaceutical departments of that institution. The total enrollment of the university in 1908 was upward of 1,000 students, of whom 350 were enrolled in the three departments

Digitized by Google

formerly included in the Milwaukee Medical College. To this number may be added the 76 students in the training school for nurses, making a total enrollment of 426 in all departments. In 1908 there were forty-one professors and sixty associate professors and instructors in the three departments. The capital stock of the Milwaukee Medical College is $150,000. It owns and maintains Trinity Hospital, and for teaching purposes it has access to the Milwaukee County Hospital, the Milwaukee Hospital for the Insane, the Chronic Insane Asylum, and the Maternity Hospital of Misericorde. From the beginning the school has stood for higher medical education. It early adopted and often anticipated the requirements of the State Board and the Association of American Medical Colleges, of which it is a member. During the first few years of its career the course of study, in common with the majority of medical schools, embraced three years of seven months each. Soon, however, the course was lengthened to four years of eight months each. The requirements for admission have kept pace with the demands of the time, and beginning in 1910 the minimum requirement will be two years in a university or college. The growth and success of the college have been all that its founders could desire, and its future prosperity is assured.

HOMEOPATHY.

The foregoing portion of this chapter appertains to the allopathic or "regular" school of medicine, the object of which is to produce in the human body suffering from disease a condition different from that in or from which the disease originated, the theory being that if this can be accomplished the disease will cease. Homeopathy proceeds on an entirely different hypothesis. The founder of the homeopathic school was Samuel Hahnemann, a celebrated German physician, a native of Saxony. It is related that in 1790, while engaged in translating Cullen's Materia Medica from English to German, he was not satisfied with the author's explanations of the cure of ague by the use of Peruvian bark. By way of experiment, to ascertain the action of the bark on a healthy body, he took a large dose of it and soon after experienced symptons of ague. After further investigation he arrived at the conclusion that for every known disease there is a specific remedy, and that this remedy will produce in the healthy person symptons of the disease it is intended to cure. In 1810 he published at Dresden his "Organon of Rational Medicine", in which he set forth his theory, and also proclaimed the advantage of small doses. This work was followed by one on "Materia Medica", which consisted of a description

Digitized by Google

of the effects of medicines upon persons in good health. From his theory came the school of homeopathy, the fundamental idea of which is expressed by the Latin dictum: Similia similibus curantur", or in plain English: "Like cures like."

About 1846 or 1847 three homeopthic physicians—H. H. Cator, William Pierce and Luther M. Tracy—came to Milwaukee. Cator and Pierce left after about two years, but Dr. Tracy remained in the city until his death, which occurred in the early 70's. In 1847 Dr. James S. Douglass arrived. He was a native of New York, where he was born in 1801; was educated at Medison University, Hamilton, N. Y., and graduated at Fairfield Medical College in 1824. In 1845 he became a convert to homeopathy and after coming to Milwaukee he published for about a year the Expositor, a monthly journal in support of that system of medicine. In 1855 he was called to the chair of materia medica and special pathology in the Cleveland Homeopathic Medical College, though he retained his residence in Milwaukee and practiced there until his death on July 21, 1878. Dr. Douglass was also the author of two books, one of which was on the subject of "Intermittent Fever," and the other on "Practical Homeopathy." Both were written in Milwaukee and are recognized as authorities by homeopathic physicians.

In 1855 four more homeopaths came to Milwaukee, viz: Daniel T. Brown, John G. Guenther, George W. Perrine and H. F. C. Perlewitz. Dr. Brown had formerly been a dentist. He continued in the practice of medicine until his death in 1888. Dr. Guenther was a German, a physician of more than ordinary ability, but he returned to the Fatherland after a few years in Milwaukee. Dr. Perrine was associated with Dr. Tracy until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he became a volunteer army surgeon. After the war he practiced in Milwaukee with unvarying success until he died in 1872. Dr. Perlewitz after two years in the city removed to Sturgeon Bay, Wis., where he practiced for many years.

Dr. A. W. Gray came from New York in 1858 at the request of Dr. Brown, with whom he was associated for some time. He was a brother of Dr. John Gray of New York city, one of the pioneer homeopathic physicians of the United States. Dr. Gray died in Milwaukee in 1873 and was succeeded by his son, Dr. N. A. Gray, who had been associated with him for some six years prior to his death.

Dr. Ernst Kuemmel, a German disciple of Hahnemann began practice in 1859 on the South Side, where he continued for many years. In 1862 Drs. C. A. Leuthstrom and F. H. Dodge joined the homeopaths in Milwaukee. The former was a Swede, a man of fine ability, who

Digitized by Google

had commenced his professional career at Columbus, Ohio, in 1848. In 1854 he removed to Waukesha, Wis., and in 1862 to Milwaukee, where he built up a fine practice. In 1879 he retired and passed the rest of his life at his country home in Waukesha county. Dr. Dodge remained in the city only a short time, when he removed to Lake Mills, Wis., where he achieved a marked success as a homeopathic physician. Dr. Richard C. Brown, who had been an army surgeon during the war, located in Milwaukee in 1866. He was for many years surgeon of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, and died in 1894. In the same year that he came to Milwaukee, Dr. F. C. John removed from Sheboygan and through his jolly disposition and great professional skill soon acquired a large practice. His son, Dr. F. F. John, began practice in 1880 and when the father died in 1891 succeeded to the entire business.

Dr. Lewis Sherman, a native of Vermont, graduated with the degree of A. M. at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1865, and in 1870 he received the degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of New York. The same year he located in Milwaukee, where he began the practice of his profession. Two years later he became a convert to the homeopathic ideas and from that time until 1875 was associated with Dr. James S. Douglass. He is the author of a work on "Therapeutics and Materia Medica" and Heilkunde and Heilmittelehre," besides various articles contributed to medical journals, and is still engaged in practice.

Dr. Julia Ford, the first female physician of the homeopathic school in this city, came in 1870 and located on the South Side, where she built up a good practice. She died in 1894, and has been described as "a bright and industrious woman, an honor to her sex and an ornament to the profession." Other woman who have practiced medicine in Milwaukee according to the tenets of homeopathy were Helen Bingham, Mary E. Hughes, Belle Reynolds, Hannah M. Brown, Evelyn Hoehne and Almah J. Frisby. Dr. Bingham went to Denver, Col., Dr. Reynolds to Santa Barbara, Cal., and some of the others are still engaged in practice in Milwaukee.

Among the homeopaths who came to the city between 1870 and 1880 were O. W. Carlson, C. D. Stanhope, Eugene F. Storke, Joseph Lewis, Jr., Willis Danforth, C. C. Olmsted, Robert Martin, A. J. Hare and G. C. Dermott. Of these Dr. Carlson, who is still in practice, is a nephew of Dr. C. A. Leuthstrom above mentioned. Drs. Stanhope and Storke were in partnership for some time, when the latter removed to Denver, Col., some years ago, since which time Dr. Stanhope has continued alone. Dr. Lewis, a graduate of the Chicago Homeopathic

Digitized by Google

Medical College, began practice on the South Side, where he is still located. He was president of the Homeopathic State Medical Society in 1895. Dr. Danforth was formerly an allopath; served as surgeon of an Illinois regiment during the war; located in Milwaukee in 1879, and was subsequently called to the chair of surgery in the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago. Dr. Olmsted was a graduate of the Cleveland Homeopathic Medical College, a native of Vermont, and came from Wheeling, W. Va., to Milwaukee in 1878. In 1886 he removed to Kansas City, Mo., being succeeded in Milwaukee by Dr. F. D. Brooks, who came from New York. Dr. Martin is still engaged in practice in Milwaukee. He is a graduate of Starling Medical College of Ohio, and after coming to Milwaukee served as health commissioner for several years. Dr. A. J. Hare was for some time superintendent of the Milwaukee County Insane Asylum. Dr. Dermott came in 1877 and in 1881 removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, to become professor of eye and ear surgery in the Pulte Medical College of that city. He was succeeded in Milwaukee by Dr. E. W. Beebe.

In the work of the charity hospitals, homes, dispensaries, etc., of the city the homeopathic physicians have always shown a willingness to contribute their share of professional work, giving their services gratuitously upon request of the patients.

The Milwaukee Homeopathic Medical Society was organized at an early day by the five or six doctors of that school in the city, and was maintained by them for several years, when it was allowed to pass quietly out of existence. In 1879 the Milwaukee Academy of Medicine was organized by the homeopaths with the following officers: Lewis Sherman, president; Oscar W. Carlson, vice-president; A. Schloemilch, secretary; Joseph Lewis, Jr., treasurer. The main purpose of the academy was to conduct experiments to show the action of medicines on the healthy human body. Physicians of other schools became interested in the work and joined the society, though a large majority of the members were always homeopaths. The academy won a wide reputation through the famous "Milwaukee Test" of the limits of drug attenuation in the practice of medicine.

In 1849 Dr. J. S. Douglass founded the Milwaukee Homeopathic Pharmacy. Successively associated with him were Drs. Tracy, Greves, Perrine and Sherman. The objects of the pharmacy are to supply physicians with medicines, books, medical supplies, surgical appliances, medicine cases, etc. For some time it was located at No. 171 Wisconsin street, but it is now (1908) conducted by Dr. Lewis Sherman at No. 448 Jackson street.

Digitized by Google

EPIDEMICS.

Small-pox made its appearance in Milwaukee in the spring of 1843, continued through the summer, and as autumn approached the number of cases increased and the disease assumed a more violent form. The authorities finally became aroused to the gravity of the situation; a board of health, consisting of three members with Dr. T. J. Noyes as chairman, was appointed; a log cabin on Oakland avenue, about half-way between the village and Whitefish Bay, was rented for a pest house and placed in charge of Drs. J. K. Bartlett and W. L. Bean; it was ordered that all cases of small-pox should be removed to the pest house, and that any physician failing to report cases to the board of health was to be subject to a fine. J. B. Selby, a medical student in the office of Bartlett & Bean, took up his residence at the pest house and continued in charge until the worst had passed, having at one time forty patients under his care in that little log cabin. A number of cases were cared for by the Sisters of Charity in their infirmary at the corner of Jackson and Oneida streets, securing the assistance of five doctors to care for the plague stricken patients.

In 1846 the disease again appeared, this time in its most malignant form, and the common council passed an ordinance providing for the appointment of five physicians—one for each ward—to seek out and report all cases of small-pox. All through the fall and winter new cases were reported almost daily, and in March, 1847, the council passed an ordinance requiring every person to be vaccinated. To carry out the provisions of the ordinance the council appropriated $200 and appointed physicians to make a house-to-house canvass and vaccinate everybody. Each of these physicians was authorized to collect a fee of twenty-five cents from each person vaccinated, if such person was able to pay it, but the vaccination was to be done, pay or no pay. This ordinance was supplemented and strengthened by a resolution of the school board denying school privileges to every child who could not show a clean vaccination record, and through these heroic measures the epidemic was stamped out.

In the fall of 1868 the disease again appeared and soon became epidemic. The public schools in the Second, Sixth and Ninth wards were closed by order of the school board, and remained closed until the small-pox was under control. On April 7, 1869, Dr. Johnson, who was at that time health commissioner, stated that the number of cases reported to the health department during the preceding year was 501, which he estimated as being not more than two-thirds of the actual number in the city. He urged the passage of an ordinance requiring

Digitized by Google

all cases to be reported, with severe penalties for failure to comply. Of the 501 cases reported 419 were among the German population. During the 70's there were several small-pox epidemics and again the German population suffered the most severely. The report of the board of health for 1871 says: "A very noticeable feature of the epidemic is its prevalence among our fellow-citizens of German descent. Of the 774 cases reported, 568 were Germans. This is 206 more than occurred among all other nationalities, Americans, Irish, Norwegians, etc., put together. But the German people constitute less than one-third of the whole population. Therefore, if the people of other nationalities were equally exposed to the attack, the Germans should have had only 258 cases instead of 568. A comparison between the Germans and Americans gives the most striking results. The cases among the latter number only 63, while the German cases were nine times as numerous. In population the Americans exceed the Germans by about 15,000. The Americans ought, therefore, to have had more than 600 cases instead of 63, unless for some reason the Germans were more in danger than the Americans. * * * What then is the reason why this death angel carried desolation into so many homes among the Germans, while he passed over the homes of the Americans, Irish and others, leaving them untouched by the sword? We answer, because the former almost invariably refused vaccination, while the latter almost universally practiced it. This fact demonstrates the protecting power of vaccination and proves the blindness and fatuity of those who neglected it."

There always has been, and probably always will be, a difference of opinion as to the efficacy of vaccination as a prophylactic in small-pox epidemics. Some of the Milwaukee physicians and newspapers opposed it, and it was doubtless due to the influence of these doctors and editors that many of the Germans declined to be vaccinated. Concerning this opposition the report above referred to said: "It is an obvious reflection that those physicians and the conductors of newspapers who have denounced vaccination as useless if not dangerous, and have exerted their influence to dissuade the people from using it, have taken on themselves a fearful responsibility. The grave has closed over many of the dupes of their insane counsels; but they cannot escape the reproaches of surviving victims who will carry for life marks branded on them by these pretended friends and trusted advisers."

In 1872 there were 616 cases of small-pox reported, 469 of which were among the Germans. The report for 1873 states that there were 114 deaths from small-pox during the year, but does not give the total

Digitized by Google

number of cases, and there were a few deaths in 1874. The city then enjoyed a respite for over a year, but in 1876 there were 337 cases reported. In 1877 Dr. Johnson retired from the office of health commissioner and was succeeded by Dr. I. H. Stearns, who had previously been connected with the National Soldiers' Home. In 1878 Dr. Orlando W. Wight was made health commissioner and he held the office for four years. Only one case of small-pox was reported during his incumbency. The patient was promptly isolated and the house in which the case developed was burned, with all its contents. This was a rather extreme remedy, but it is worthy of note that no spread of the disease followed.

Since then Milwaukee has been comparatively free from small-pox visitations. An epidemic occurred in the summer and fall of 1892 but it was not as virulent as some of the former ones had been, owing to the fact that the disease was less malignant in form and the authorities promptly took measures to check its ravages. The school board issued an order that every child must show a vaccination certificate before being admitted to the public schools; a temporary isolation hospital, surrounded by a high board fence, was erected near where Milwaukee-Downer College now stands, and the rules of the board of health requiring immediate reports in all cases were rigidly enforced. Some excitement occurred among the Polish population, who resented the efforts of the health officers to remove patients to the isolation hospital and to fumigate houses in which cases of small-pox developed. Ambulances were stoned and the police were frequently called into requisition to assist the health officers in the prosecution of this work. In proportion to the whole number of cases there were comparatively few deaths, and except for the opposition of the Poles the epidemic passed without disturbing the business or social life of the city.

In recent years the improved sanitary conditions and the promptness of the municipal authorities in dealing with small-pox immediately upon its appearance have kept the dread disease well within bounds and no serious epidemics have occurred.

Cholera made its appearance in some parts of the United States in 1848, but it did not reach Milwaukee until the following year, when, owing to the absence of effectual quarantine regulations, it was brought in by immigrants. The first case was in July, 1849, and within a week six deaths from cholera were reported. Then the authorities undertook to do what they should have done before. The common council passed an ordinance prohibiting persons from landing from the passenger boats until after a strict examination into their health, and all physicians were required to report promptly every case of cholera,

Digitized by Google

under penalty of a fine of $50 or thirty days in jail. By the middle of August the deaths numbered from five to ten daily, and of the 209 cases reported, 104 resulted in death. Again the Sisters of Charity did a good work, many of those who fell victims to the pestilence being cared for in the infirmary at the corner of Jackson and Oneida streets. In 1850 the city council conferred on the board of health power "to employ physicians, abate nuisances, and take all necessary measures to prevent a recurrence of the cholera epidemic."

But all these precautions were unavailing, as the epidemic of 1850 was more general than that of the preceding year, and the disease assumed a more malignant form. The first case of this year presented itself on July 4, and the pestilence spread with startling rapidity. Men left their homes in their usual state of health in the morning and before nightfall were cold in death. A number of persons were attacked while walking along the streets and died where they fell. From the fact that at that time there was no regularly organized health department, no reliable statistics of the epidemic have been preserved, but it is certain that 300 or more died of cholera this year. Physicians generally remained at their posts of duty, doing all in their power to relieve the sufferers and check the progress of the awful malady. One of the doctors of that day, in describing the situation that prevailed during the scourge, said: "The disease assumed its most terrible aspect during August and September, when it was difficult to provide for the living or properly bury the dead. At one time there were eighteen bodies awaiting burial at the Catholic cemetery; and in one house seven dead bodies were found. The whole epidemic formed a chapter of horrors."

In 1852 and again in 1853 there were a few cases of cholera, but not enough to occasion alarm. It was more severe in 1854 and approached almost to the epidemic stage. That was its last appearance.

Milwaukee has suffered at divers times from epidemics of minor diseases such as diptheria, measles, scarlet fever, lagrippe, etc., but none of these has been marked by the mortality that accompanied the cholera and small-pox epidemics above recorded. The board of health has always been persistent in its efforts to bring about improved sanitary conditions in the way of securing better drinking water, better sewerage, stopping the sale of unwholesome or adulterated food products, etc., and it is due to these efforts that Milwaukee today holds the record of being one of the most healthful cities in the country. On this board physicians have been well represented and have always taken the lead in advocating measures for the preservation of the public health. Said one of the leading physicians of the city recently: "Med-

Digitized by Google

ical progress in the city of Milwaukee during the past quarter of a century cannot be separated from the medical progress of the world. The medical profession in Milwaukee maintains a position abreast of the times; her surgeons perform successfully the most difficult operations from day to day, her physicians treat in a scientific manner the most difficult and obscure diseases; those engaged in special work rank among the best in the medical societies. Some of the physicians of Milwaukee are authors of standard medical works, and the writings of many are quoted in the leading medical literature; and among their numbers are neurologists and alienists who are frequently called to give testimony in the courts in some of the most difficult cases in medico-legal experience. Surgical appliances and inventions, the products of their ingenuity, in special lines of work are recognized throughout the country, and no person need seek advice in distant cities in order to obtain the latest and best that medical science can afford. * * * The future of medical science is no doubt very great, and Milwaukee with its two medical colleges, its laboratories, libraries and medical societies is well equipped to join the advance. The high standing and lofty aims of her medical men should stimulate a just pride and confidence in all who believe in true scientific progress, and if education and research mean anything the medical profession of Milwaukee merits consideration."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

BENCH AND BAR.

FIRST COURTS—WILLIAM C. FRAZER, THE FIRST JUDGE—JUDGE ANDREW G. MILLER—CHANGE IN THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM—CIRCUIT JUDGES—PROBATE AND COUNTY JUDGES—SUPERIOR COURT—POLICE COURT—DISTRICT ATTORNEYS—MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

The establishment of courts of justice and the installation of the necessary officials were naturally the first work attending the organization of Milwaukee county. As has been stated in a previous chapter the county was created by an act of the Michigan territorial legislature, on Sept. 6, 1834. Its boundaries embraced a considerable part of the present state of Wisconsin, in fact all the territory since organized into the counties of Jefferson, Waukesha, Milwaukee, Rock, Walworth, Racine, and Kenosha, the southeast portion of Columbia county, the greater part of Dodge, Washington and Ozaukee counties, and all of Dane county, lying east of a north and south line drawn through the city of Madison. This considerable territory was at that time but sparsely settled, and only at a few points. As the country became more densely populated the other counties now embracing a part of what was originally Milwaukee county were created. For judicial purposes, however, all this vast territory was attached to Brown county until after Wisconsin became a separate division, which consumation was realized on July 4, 1836.

The act of Congress creating the territory provided for a supreme court, consisting of three judges, to be appointed by the President with the advice and consent of the senate, for district courts to be held by the judges of the supreme court, and for probate courts and courts of justices of the peace. The jurisdiction of the several courts so provided for, both appellate and original, was to be prescribed by the legislature of the territory, except that the jurisdiction of justices of the peace was not to be extended to controversies involving the title or boun-

Digitized by Google

daries of land, or where the debt or sum claimed should exceed fifty dollars. The governor was to nominate and by and with the consent and advice of the legislative council, appoint all judicial officers, justices of the peace, sheriffs and all militia officers, except those of the staff. Clerks of the courts were to be appointed by the judges thereof, but township officers and all other county officers were to be elected by the people in such manner as might be provided by the governor and legislative assembly. The members of the supreme court, appointed by the President and consisting of a chief justice and two associate justices, were to hold their offices during good behavior, and were each to receive an annual salary of $1,800. The territory was to be divided into three judicial districts, and a district court to be held in each by one of the judges of the supreme court at such times and places as might be prescribed by law. Writs of error and appeals in chancery causes were allowed in all cases from the district courts to the supreme court, and from the supreme court to the supreme court of the United States, when the amount in controversy exceeded $1,000. The district courts were to have and exercise the same jurisdiction in all cases arising under the Constitution and laws of the United States as is vested in the circuit and district courts of the United States. An attorney and a marshal for the territory were to be appointed, each for the term of four years, subject to removal by the president. The governor, secretary, judges, attorney, and marshal were to be nominated, and by and with the consent of the senate, appointed by the President of the United States. Each was to take an official oath, which was to be filed with the Secretary of the Territory. The organic act also provided that the laws of the Territory of Michigan should be extended over the Territory of Wisconsin, so far as the same should not be incompatible, subject, however, to alteration, modification, and repeal. And further, the laws of the United States were to be extended over, and be in force in the Territory of Wisconsin so far as they might be applicable. Suitable provision was made for the transfer of pending judicial proceedings from the courts of Michigan to those of Wisconsin.

At the first session of the Wisconsin territorial legislature, held at Belmont in October, 1836, the counties of Brown and Milwaukee—then including virtually the eastern half of the present state of Wisconsin—were constituted one of the three judicial districts, and William C. Frazer, one of the judges of the territory—then lately appointed by President Jackson, was designated to perform judicial duties in that district, and he was required to hold at least two terms of court in each county of the district, annually. Subsequently another act was passed authorizing the judges to appoint clerks of the courts pre-

Digitized by Google

vious to the holding of the first term, and Cyrus Hawley was appointed to that position in Milwaukee county.

Judge Frazer was a Pennsylvanian by birth, and he first arrived in the village of Milwaukee upon a pleasant Sunday evening in June, 1837, opening the first term of the district court on June 14. It is said that upon his arrival he put up at the Cottage Inn, kept by Levi Vail, and immediately looked around for something social. He fell in with a party of old Kentucky friends, among whom was Colonel Morton, register of the land office. Another writer is authority for the statements that follow: A proposition for a game of poker was eagerly accepted. First small sums of money were staked, then larger, the excitement rose high; game after game followed; the small hours of Monday morning were rapidly becoming larger. Judge Frazer rose, apologized, remarked that the grand jury met at 10 o'clock a. m., that he had a charge to make, and would have to go. The first territorial judge breakfasted, and opened the court in a way which did not favorably impress the members of the Bar. He was finely dressed, very tall, with large head, red face, and a voice rough and unpleasant. It became his duty, as district judge, to read the statute leveled against gambling. And he not read it, but, perhaps, urged on by his luck since he had come to Milwaukee, threw in some remarks to the end that "a gambler is unfit for earth, Heaven or hell," and that "God Almighty would shudder at the sight of one." This was but the commencement of a course which aroused all the members of the Bar. A number of cases came before him during this term, the most important one being the trial of the two Indians for the murder of the young man Burnett. The judge assigned Jonathan E. Arnold to defend them, H. N. Wells being prosecuting attorney. When the testimony was all in, Judge Frazer took out his watch, and noting the time, laid it upon the table, thus addressing the counsel. "Now, Mr. Arnold and Mr. Wells, I will give you fifteen minutes each to make your arguments to the jury in this case, and no more." Vainly did they protest against such tyranny. Judge Frazer was an old man—over sixty—and had no patience with young ones. Mr. Arnold had hardly entered into the gist of his argument when time was called, and he naturally lost his case. At other times the judge would seem to be filled with the milk of human kindness toward the defendant in a suit. Witness the following, told by A. F. Pratt, of Waukesha, for the Historical Society: "A suit came up against a man who had no counsel. The judge ordered the crier to call the defendant. Upon appearing, the judge asked him if he had anything to say against judgment being rendered. He replied that he did not know as he had, since it was an honest debt, but that he was

Digitized by Google

unable to pay it. The judge enquired what his occupation was. He answered that he was a fisherman. Says the judge: 'Can you pay it in fish?' The defendant replied that he did not know but he could, if he had time to catch them. The judge turned to the clerk and told him to enter up a judgment, payable in fish, and to grant a stay of execution for twelve months, at the same time remarking to the defendant that he must surely pay it at that time, and in good fish—for he would not be willing to wait so long for stinking fish."

Judge Frazer was not blessed with any great amount of legal learning to counterbalance his peevishness and harshness, which were prominent traits of his disposition, and at the close of the first term of court the members of the Bar determined, if it were a possible thing, to force him to resign. A meeting was accordingly held at the court house on the evening of Nov. 17, 1837, to "take into consideration the measures necessary to be adopted to obtain a reform in the judiciary in this district." William A. Prentiss acted as chairman, and the meeting was largely attended. Resolutions were adopted, which, after announcing the right of American citizens to assemble and petition for a redress of their grievances, went on to say that "in repeated instances, Judge Frazer declared he would pay no regard to the law of the territory, contending that he was to determine when it was applicable to the wants of the people," that the charge to the grand jury was a "perfect farce"; that in the Burnett murder case referred to, the judge showed "a manifest anxiety to procure the conviction of men for capital crimes, outstripping the zeal of the district attorney"; that "in capital cases, where the lives of human beings have been in jeopardy, he has evinced a cold, blood-thirsty spirit"; that he has refused trial by jury and has come into court prejudiced, deciding one day, and, being solicited, reversed the decision the next; that his opinions were hasty and ill-digested, and that he assumed to himself all authority; that he was peevish, irritable and obstinate. The paper ended by requesting Judge Frazer's resignation. The next day the committee, headed by the chairman, called at the judge's boarding house. At 11 o'clock a. m. he came before the members of the committee, presenting himself in gown and slippers, and seemed inclined at first to treat them with great consideration. He had not learned of the proceeding of the night before, but when the gentlemen explained their errand, the storm burst, and the language he used could not well be reported. He cooled down soon, however, and the committee understood that he would resign after holding a term of court in Racine county, which commenced the following week. If Judge Frazer had intended to leave the impression on the minds of the committee that he would resign, he evidently changed

Digitized by Google

his mind, and he was encouraged to return, no doubt, by the spirit evinced in a card which appeared in a Milwaukee paper, and signed by a number of citizens, and dated Nov. 21. This document disapproved of "intimidating the highest functionary of the courts" and of "fostering resistance to the administration of justice." "If the course pressed upon the community by members of the Bar were followed, the honest and industrious yeomanry and mechanics of this country would have suffered, through the instrumentality of the court, calamities greater in intensity than have ever been inflicted upon any other section of our beloved country." The resolutions of the admirers of the judge asserted "that the people of Milwaukee are not prepared to submit their necks to a yoke prepared for them by an aristocracy composed of a score of fledglings of the law, a few would-be wealthy leaders, and their organ, the editor of that contemptible paper, the Milwaukee Advertiser, but that they are content that this cabal should stick to each other to the last—*par nobile fratrum*—'fit body for fit head'—and would assure them that the people are sufficiently intelligent to guard their interest without their aid, and that they will do so, and particularly against their sinister and selfish machinations." In publishing the report of the "two sides of the case," and a card from the eighteen grand jurors who were impaneled at the June and November terms, which upheld Judge Frazer, the Advertiser remarked that of its own personal knowledge, thirty of the most prominent who sustained him were interested in suits yet pending. This sentiment evidently changed the judge's determination—if the committee had rightly understood him—and after holding court in Racine county he went to Pennsylvania, where he passed the summer of 1838, returning in October with the intention of holding a November term in Milwaukee. He came up by boat from Buffalo, but a northeast gale carried it past the port to Chicago. On the return Judge Frazer was taken sick and sent ashore to a small hotel kept by Mr. Childs on Walker's Point, at which place he died. He was buried in the old First ward cemetery, near where the dam was subsequently built, and some years afterward a son who desired to give his father another resting place, removed the remains to the burying ground beyond Burnham's grove on the South Side. And there lies all that is mortal of the judge who held the first term of the district court in Milwaukee. He was sixty-two years old at the time of his death. "The only written opinion given by him in the discharge of his official duties of which there is any trace," says Pinney's Wisconsin Reports, "will be found in the report of the case of The United States vs. Mau-zau-man-ne-kah, who was indicted, tried and convicted before him of the murder of Pierre Paquette, the

Digitized by Google

interpreter of the Winnebago nation of Indians. At the time of the appointment he was considerably advanced in years, and his intemperate habits rendered him unfit for the position, although it is said that he had been a lawyer of average learning and ability."

Many stories are told of eccentric orders and judgments rendered by Judge Frazer. The records of the court during the period of his incumbency show no trace of these singular proceedings. On the contrary, they indicate a strict regard for judicial forms and proprieties; but this is accounted for by the fortunate circumstance that the clerk who kept the court records was Cyrus Hawley, a man of superior intelligence and carefulness in the discharge of his duties. A somewhat peculiar judgment entered by Judge Frazer at his first term, in a criminal case, would seem to indicate special solicitude for the rights of the accused. "Ashecocoma," one of the Indians charged with the crime of killing young Ellsworth Burnett, was tried for murder, convicted and sentenced by the judge to be executed on Sept. 1, 1837. The condemned and another Indian were next tried for an assault with intent to kill, and both were convicted. Each was sentenced to pay a fine of $300 and the costs of the prosecution, "and be imprisoned by solitary imprisonment in the common jail of the county of Milwaukee for the full term of five years from this date"; but the judge carefully provided against double punishment by adding as part of the sentence: "The latter sentence to go into effect in the case of Ashecocoma if he is pardoned on the sentence previously pronounced for murder, by His Excellency, the Governor."

Cyrus Hawley, who officiated as the clerk of this first district court, came to Milwaukee from Hampton, Conn. He was a shrewd and conscientious business man, purchased real estate in large quantities and with great good judgment, and while waiting for a "rise," held many minor offices of trust. He was the first register of deeds and as already stated, the first clerk under Judge Frazer. The last named office he held many years, until his health became so impaired that he retired to his homestead, in what is now the West Side, and there he died on June 1, 1871.

The few lawyers who appeared before Judge Frazer at his first term of court were nearly all young men, but they were men of unusual ability and preparation for professional life. Leaders among them were Jonathan E. Arnold, who was a native of Rhode Island, a graduate of Brown University and a student of the Harvard Law School, gaining admission to the bar before he reached his majority; and John H. Tweedy of Massachusetts, who had been graduated from Yale College, and who is given more extended mention in another chapter. Both of these gentlemen had taken up their residence in Milwaukee in 1836.

Digitized by Google

Andrew Galbraith Miller, of Pennsylvania, an utter stranger to the Milwaukee colony, succeeded Judge Frazer on the bench, being appointed to the position by President Van Buren in November, 1838. Judge Miller was born near the present site of Carlisle, in Cumberland county, Pa., on Sept. 18, 1801, and he was the eldest of a family of ten children. He prepared for college at an academy in his native town, matriculated at Dickinson College, went from there to Washington College of Pennsylvania and was graduated at that institution on Sept. 19, 1819. He read law in the office of Andrew Carruthers, of Carlisle, Pa., and was admitted to the bar in 1822. His father died soon afterward and the care of the large family devolved largely upon him, a burden which he bore with cheerful, manly mien. He practiced his profession in his own and adjoining counties with great success until 1838, in the meantime being attorney-general for three years. Upon his appointment as associate justice of the supreme court of Wisconsin he at once repaired to his new field of work. He reached Milwaukee after a tedious journey of a month; took the oath of office on Dec. 10, 1838, and entered upon his duties, which he discharged with signal ability for many years. After Wisconsin was admitted into the Union, in 1848 President Polk appointed him judge of the United States district court for the Wisconsin district, which then comprised all the territory in the new state, and so continued until 1870, when the state was divided into the eastern and western districts. Judge Miller was then assigned to the eastern district, and there continued his service, giving honor and dignity to his office and profession until near the close of his long and useful life. After honoring his office for a period of thirty-five years, on Nov. 11, 1873, he announced his determination to retire from the bench in the following language:

"Two years ago, then of the age when federal judges are allowed to resign on a continuance of their salaries, I was inclined to accept the terms of the law, but being blessed with good health, and not having the plea of infirmity, in response to the expressed wishes of numerous highly respectable and influential gentlemen of all parties and professions, to retain my place, and not believing it proper to retire immediately upon arriving at the specified age, I concluded to continue in office until the expiration of thirty-five years from the date of my first commission. The time set for my resignation has arrived, and I make the announcement to the president of the Bar Association that this day I resign the office of district judge of the United States for the eastern district of Wisconsin, to take effect on the first day of January next. An earlier day for my retiring would be agreeable to me, and should have been set, but for an amount of business pending, or submitted and

Digitized by Google

not disposed of, which requires my attention in the meantime. I am the oldest federal judge in commission, and the sole surviving judge who administered the bankrupt act of 1841. As judge of the territorial Supreme Court, I attended its annual terms at Madison and held the district courts in the third district of the territory, which before the admission of the state into the Union, was composed of nine counties, and also the terms of the District Court as judge of the United States, without missing a term from sickness or any other cause. Although the infirmities of age cannot be pleaded as an excuse for my resignation, yet after passing fifty-four years of my life in the law, as a student in a law office, as a member of the bar, and as a judge thirty-five years of the time in public service, I hope that the members of the bar and my fellow citizens generally may approve of my retiring from official duty in the evening of my days. I love the legal profession and esteem the worthy practitioner as holding the most honorable position in the country. And I shall retire with thankfulness to the bar for the aid they have rendered me by their briefs and arguments in my judicial investigations, and with my best wishes for their prosperity and happiness."

In accordance with this announcement he retired from the bench in the full vigor of his mental and physical powers, carrying with him the highest esteem of those who had been associated with him in his official relations; of the members of the bar whose professional duties had brought them into close contact with him; and of his fellow citizens of all classes who, by long acquaintance had come to love him for his genuine worth. Less than one year later, and without premonition, on Sept. 30, 1874, while in apparent good health, he was stricken down and his spirit took its flight to that bourne whence no traveler returns.

During his long career on the bench Judge Miller had to deal with questions of the gravest importance, not the least among which was the effort to enforce the Fugitive Slave Act of 1850. An aggravated case involving the violation of this enactment led to a series of proceedings in the federal courts and the courts of the state, assuming national importance and contributing not a little to preparing the way for the conflict of arms between the free and the slave states in 1861. The particular case referred to and the events leading to it are thus briefly given by one familiar with all the principal facts: A negro named Glover, claimed by one Garland of Missouri to be his fugitive slave, was arrested by a United States deputy marshal at his home in Racine county, under process issued by the district judge, and was brought to the jail of Milwaukee county. The news of the arrest quickly spread, and it was reported that the negro had been roughly beaten by his

Digitized by Google

captors, and might be turned over to the supposed owner and hurried out of the state without a public examination. A crowd of excited and sympathetic citizens were drawn together in the court-house park by the efforts of two or three men—Sherman M. Booth and John Rycraft being the most active—and after listening to brief addresses, proceeded to break into the county jail and liberate Glover and aid his escape from United States territory. The chief rescuers, Booth and Rycraft, were prosecuted criminally in the district court for violation of the act of Congress requiring the return of fugitive slaves, and were both convicted. These trials excited the most intense interest, and were attended by crowds of citizens. The feeling in the city against the law was very strong, and most of those who thronged the court-room daily were in warm sympathy with the accused. Judge Miller presided with calm dignity and unflinching firmness and courage. He believed the law to be valid and his duty to enforce it plain under his official oath, whatever he might think of its wisdom or abstract justice. In these cases and others which grew out of the same rescue Judge Miller exhibited in a remarkable degree the qualities of firmness and unswerving devotion to duty as he saw and comprehended it, which always characterized him.

Another important case came before him in 1859, when bills were filed in the district court for the foreclosure of trust mortgages upon the road, property and franchises of the La Crosse & Milwaukee Railroad Company, including the lands granted by Congress to the state, and by the state in turn to that company in 1856, to aid in the construction of portions of the road. These suits were the beginning of a prolonged struggle for the possession and title of the mortgaged property, in which every effort which the talent and skill of very able lawyers could suggest was employed to secure advantage, and victory if possible. Novel and intricate questions were raised and pressed upon the court for decision. Matters of the gravest difficulty were the management of the road by the court through its receiver, and the adjustment of conflicting equities between contesting claimants, and in these matters but little help could be derived from the practice of other courts in like cases, for precedents at that day were few. The calm, deliberate and unruffled temper of the presiding judge was maintained throughout the contest, though his decisions were often bitterly assailed. He was rarely reversed, despite the fact that appeal after appeal was taken to the supreme court.

Judge Miller was succeeded on the district bench by Hon. James H. Howe, of Kenosha, a nephew of Senator Timothy O. Howe. Judge Howe was born and educated in Maine, was admitted to the bar at

Digitized by Google

Green Bay in 1848, and practiced his profession there several years. In 1859 he was elected attorney-general of the state and served from Jan. 2, 1860, until Oct. 7, 1862, when he accepted the command of the Thirty-second Wisconsin Infantry and went into active military service. For several years before his appointment as district judge he had been general solicitor of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company, having his office in Chicago and his residence in Kenosha. Judicial life and duties proved less congenial than he expected, and he resigned the position after a service of little more than a year, resuming the practice of his profession. On Feb. 10, 1875, he was succeeded on the bench by Hon. Charles E. Dyer, of Racine.

Judge Dyer was born in Cicero, Onondaga county, N. Y., Oct. 5, 1834, and was the son of Dr. Edward G. Dyer, who removed from New York to Wisconsin in 1839. The father was the first physician to settle at Burlington, Racine county, and for many years engaged in the active practice of his profession, becoming widely known among the pioneers of Racine and enjoining counties. As a boy, Charles E. Dyer attended the pioneer schools of the neighborhood in which he grew up, and his course of study in those schools was supplemented by home training and instruction which gave him some knowledge of the higher mathematics and Latin, as well as of the common English branches. When he was sixteen years old he left home and went to Chicago to learn the printer's trade, becoming an apprentice in the office of the Western Citizen. At the end of a year he reached the conclusion that he would not be satisfied to follow the printer's business permanently, and went to Sandusky, Ohio, where he accepted a clerkship in the office of the county clerk of Erie county, and while serving in that capacity he acquired his first knowledge of courts and court practices. Acting upon the suggestion of a friend, he later entered the office of Lane, Stone & Lane, of which Judge Ebenezer Lane was at the head. He pursued a course of reading under the special guidance of William G. Lane, a son of the Judge, and upon whom judicial honors were also conferred in later years. Admitted to the bar in 1857, Mr. Dyer immediately entered into a partnership with Walter F. Stone, later a judge of the supreme court of Ohio, and practiced his profession in that state one year. Having a strong liking, however, for Wisconsin, he returned to this state in 1859 and established himself in practice at Racine. He made a good impression upon the bar of that city and in 1860 and 1861 served as city attorney. For several years he practiced alone successfully in Racine, and then formed a co-partnership with Henry F. Fuller, which continued in existence up to the time of his appointment as a judge of the United States court. In 1867 and in 1868 he served as a member of

Digitized by Google

the legislature of Wisconsin, where he distinguished himself as a careful and conscientious legislator, but prior to the time he took his place upon the district court bench he had held no judicial position. Beginning in 1875, his term of service as a United States district judge covered a period of thirteen years, and no man ever sat upon the bench in Wisconsin whose judicial acts were more generally approved and commended by both the bar and the public. An accomplished and able lawyer, he left the ranks of the practitioners to achieve distinction as a just and upright judge, and in 1888 he resigned his position upon the bench to return again to the practice of his profession. When he retired from the bench he accepted the position of general counsel of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, which position he retained up to the time of his death, Nov. 26, 1905.

Hon. James G. Jenkins, of Milwaukee, was selected by President Cleveland as the successor of Judge Dyer, and the former occupied the position until in April, 1893, when, upon the appointment of Judge Walter Q. Gresham to the position of Secretary of State in President Cleveland's cabinet, Judge Jenkins was elevated to the bench of the United States Circuit Court. The vacancy thus created in the office of district judge was filled by the appointment of William H. Seaman, of Sheboygan, a lawyer of marked ability and ripe experience, gained by many years of close application to the practice of the law. Judge Seaman occupied the position until the spring of 1905, and then, upon the resignation of Judge Jenkins, he was appointed to the bench of the United States circuit court, and he was succeeded as judge of the district court by ex-United States Senator Joseph V. Quarles, who is the present efficient incumbent. As extended personal mention is made of Judges Jenkins and Quarles in the biographical department of this work, a repetition here would be unnecessary.

CIRCUIT COURT.

A radical change in the judicial system of Wisconsin was made with the organization of the state government. The constitution took effect on the first Monday of June, 1848, and therein it was provided that the judicial power of the state, both as to matters of law and equity, should be vested in a supreme court, circuit courts, courts of probate, and justices of the peace. The legislature was also empowered to vest such jurisdiction as should be deemed necessary in municipal courts, and to establish inferior courts in the several counties, with limited civil and criminal jurisdiction, provided, that the jurisdiction vested in such municipal courts should not exceed that of the circuit

Digitized by Google

court in the same municipalities, and that the judges of such municipal and inferior courts should be elected by the qualified electors of their respective jurisdictions for terms not exceeding in length the term of judges of the circuit court. The organic law divided the state into five judicial circuits, subject to be increased or diminished in number by the legislature, for each of which circuits a judge should be chosen by the qualified electors therein. The five circuit judges first elected were to be classified so that their terms should expire respectively in two, three, four, five and six years, and circuit judges were thereafter to be elected for six years. For five years, and thereafter until the legislature should otherwise provide, the judges of the several circuits were constituted the supreme court. The legislature was empowered, if it should deem it expedient or necessary, to provide by law for the organization, after five years, of a separate supreme court, to consist of one chief justice and two associate justices, elected by the qualified electors of the state, and so qualified that but one of them should go out of office at a time, and their terms of office should be the same as provided for the judges of the circuit court. The supreme court was given a general superintending control over all inferior courts, and power to issue writs of *habeas corpus, mandamus, quo warranto, certiorari,* and other original and remedial writs, and to hear and determine the same. With these exceptions, its jurisdiction was declared to be appellate only. The circuit courts were given original jurisdiction in all matters, civil and criminal, within the state, not excepted in the constitution and not thereafter prohibited by law; and appellate jurisdiction over all inferior courts and tribunals and a supervisory control over the same, with power to issue the writs above named and all other writs necessary to carry into effect their orders, judgments and decrees, and give them a general control over inferior courts and jurisdictions. The governor was to fill vacancies in the office of judge of the supreme court or circuit courts by appointment, until a successor should be elected and qualified for the residue of the unexpired term. A judge of probate was to be elected in each county for a term of two years, with powers and jurisdiction to be prescribed by law, but the legislature was authorized to abolish the office in any county and confer probate powers on such inferior courts as it might establish therein. Justices of the peace were to be elected at town and charter elections in towns, villages and cities, to hold for two years, and to have such civil and criminal jurisdiction as should be prescribed by law. The constitution further made the senate of the state "a court for the trial of impeachments by the 'House of Representatives' of civil officers of the state for corrupt conduct in office or for crimes and misdemeanors," the con-

Digitized by Google

currence of two-thirds of the members of the Senate present being required to convict.

The Second judicial circuit was composed of the counties of Milwaukee, Waukesha, Jefferson and Dane, and by an enactment of the first legislature of the state, which convened on the first Monday in June, 1848, the first Monday in August following was set as the time for the election of judges. Levi Hubbell, of Milwaukee, was chosen judge of the second circuit at this election, and his term was fixed at three years. He was re-elected in April, 1851, after a campaign in which the opposition was very bitter, and the result of the contest seemed to increase the hostility. In the famous Radcliffe murder case, which was tried before him in 1851, Judge Hubbell had given offense to the jury, of which the foreman was W. K. Wilson, by remarking, when the verdict of "not guilty," was rendered, "Gentlemen, may God have mercy on your consciences." In January, 1853, Mr. Wilson appeared before the house of representatives at Madison and preferred charges of misconduct against Judge Hubbell, alleging that he has disclosed the nature of his decisions, accused him of "borrowing money" before decisions were rendered; alleging that he had been retained as counsel in a case upon which he was sitting as judge; and other charges of corruption and malfeasance were enumerated. A special session of the legislature convened on June 6, and adjourned July 13—the trial of the articles of impeachment consuming twenty-eight days. Judge Hubbell was triumphantly acquitted, and his friends in Milwaukee determined to give him a grand reception on his return from Madison. Accordingly, a special train of seventeen flat cars was chartered, one passenger car being provided for ladies. The judge was met at Waukesha by a large crowd of his Milwaukee admirers. The military and fire departments paraded, and other festivities were indulged in to do him honor. A cannon was placed on the rear car, and on another a band of music. Flags were flying, and as the train steamed along from Waukesha to Milwaukee the peals of the iron voice and the general hilarity of the passengers made the air ring. At 7:30 p. m. the train arrived at the station and Judge Hubbell was escorted to the United States hotel by the City Guards. Bonfires were ablaze on East Water street, and he was welcomed by Col. George H. Walker, speeches being also made by his attorney Jonathan E. Arnold, D. A. J. Upham, and others. Judge Hubbell was somewhat taken aback and replied with much feeling, saying that he cherished no resentments and should let the past sink into oblivion, and that the future should be as white paper. E. G. Ryan had made himself famous for the most bitter, skillful and eloquent prosecution ever conducted in the state,

Digitized by Google

notwithstanding the impeachment proved unsuccessful. Judge Hubbell continued in the exercise of his functions as circuit judge until in 1856, when a year and some months before the expiration of the term for which he had been elected, he resigned and resumed the practice of his profession in the city.

The vacancy in the circuit judgeship was filled by the appointment of Alexander W. Randall, of Waukesha, who held until the expiration of the term. Judge Randall was a native of the state of New York and became a resident of Waukesha, Wis., in 1840. His abilities and superior professional acquirements placed him at the head of his profession in his county and gave him prominence among the men of influence in the territory and state. During his brief service as circuit judge he discharged the duties of his office ably and with dignity. His subsequent career as a member of the state legislature, governor of the state, postmaster-general in the cabinet of President Johnson and United States minister to Rome, is so well known that it is unnecessary to comment upon it here.

On Jan. 1, 1858, Hon. Arthur MacArthur entered upon the duties of the circuit judgeship in Milwaukee as the successor of Judge Randall, having been elected in 1857 for a full term. He was re-elected in 1863 and continued on the bench until the end of his second term, when he removed to Chicago, intending to practice his profession in that city. He was an able jurist and much inclined also to literary studies. A more extensive personal mention is made of him in the chapter upon "Politics and Official Honors."

In 1869, David W. Small, of Waukesha county, was chosen by the electors of the circuit to succeed Judge MacArthur. Judge Small was born in Frankford, Philadelphia county, in the state of Pennsylvania, Dec. 28, 1827. He lived upon a farm until he was sixteen years of age, and attended school during the winter seasons. After this, he spent two years at the Moravian College at Nazareth, in Northampton county, Pa., and after leaving college began teaching. He soon commenced reading law in the office of the Hon. George Lear, of Doylestown, Bucks county, in April, 1850, and was admitted to the bar at that place, and in May following came to Wisconsin and settled at Oconomowoc, Waukesha county, where he lived throughout his entire professional and judicial career, never having become identified with the bar of Milwaukee. In 1862 he was elected district attorney of Waukesha, and in the fall of 1864 was again elected to that position. He served as judge of the Milwaukee circuit court from January, 1870, until the expiration of his second term, the first Monday in January, 1882.

Digitized by Google

By an act of the legislature, approved on March 6, 1882, Waukesha county was detached from the Second circuit, leaving Milwaukee county a circuit by itself. Hon. Charles A. Hamilton succeeded Judge Small, and presided as circuit judge until the first Monday of January, 1888.

Judge Hamilton was the grandson of Alexander Hamilton, who served his country as soldier, statesman, jurist, and as the first secretary of the United States treasury, during the administration of Washington. His father, John Church Hamilton, was bred a lawyer, but is more widely known through his biographical and historical works, the most valuable of which are: Life of Alexander Hamilton (2 vols.;) Edited Works of Hamilton, from MSS. in State Department (7 vols.,) and a History of the Republic of the United States, as traced in the writings of Alexander Hamilton and his contemporaries. Judge Hamilton was born at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., July 23, 1826. He was educated and read law in New York city, being admitted to the bar on Sept. 2, 1847. He came to Milwaukee in May, 1851, and entered into a co-partnership with the late Jonathan E. Arnold under the firm name of Arnold & Hamilton. In 1858 he became a member of the firm of Emmons, VanDyke & Hamilton. For many years a large part of the Admiralty suits arising on the lake and Mississippi river were brought in the United States district court at Milwaukee, then presided over by Judge Andrew G. Miller. During these years the firm attained wide celebrity as commercial lawyers by its thorough knowledge of Admiralty law and by its success in cases put in its charge. It ranked as one of the first Admiralty law firms in the Northwest, both in the extent and importance of the business entrusted to it. Judge Hamilton entered the military service in August, 1861, soon after the outbreak of the Civil war, as major of the Seventh Wisconsin infantry, served nearly two years in the Army of the Potomac, was severely wounded at the battle of Gainesville, in Virginia, and was compelled by consequent disability to resign his commission in 1863. He was a cultivated gentleman, a sound lawyer and an upright and conscientious judge, and at the end of his term he retired in feeble health.

The successor of Judge Hamilton was Daniel H. Johnson, who is given an extended biographical mention in another department of this work. He assumed the office of circuit judge in January, 1888, was re-elected in 1893, and died soon after the expiration of his second term. In April, 1899, he had been elected for a third term of six years, and had served but a few days more than five months when his earthly career was ended. On July 28, 1900, Lawrence W. Halsey was appointed circuit judge to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge

Digitized by Google

Johnson; in April, 1901, he was elected to the position, and was re-elected in April, 1905.

At the election held on April 6, 1897, an amendment to the state constitution was adopted, and this amendment provided that in any judicial circuit composed of one county only, which county shall contain a population according to the last state or United States census, of 100,000 inhabitants or over, the legislature may, from time to time, authorize additional circuit judges to be chosen. In accordance with this constitutional amendment the legislature of 1897 at its adjourned session, passed an act authorizing an additional circuit judge for the Second judicial circuit, and also provided for a special judicial election to be held in and for Milwaukee county on the first Tuesday of April, 1899, according to law, for the election of such additional judge. Eugene S. Elliott was chosen at this election. Judge Elliott was a native of the state of Illinois and came to Milwaukee with his parents in 1852. He received his preliminary education in Milwaukee and then entered Dartmouth College. While in his college course, upon the breaking out of the Civil war, he enlisted with a company of boys from Eastern colleges, and served in the Seventh squadron of Rhode Island cavalry. After leaving the service he returned to Milwaukee, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1876. He practiced his profession in Milwaukee continuously until his elevation to the bench in January, 1900, but was destined to fill the position only two years. He died very suddenly and unexpectedly while engaged in a game of whist on Jan. 2, 1902. On Jan. 15, 1902, Warren D. Tarrant was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Elliott. Judge Tarrant was elected to serve out the unexpired term at the April election of 1902, and was re-elected for a full term in April, 1905.

Again, in 1903, the legislature passed an act, which became operative on March, 3, 1903, providing for the election of two additional circuit judges in and for the second judicial circuit. A special judicial election was ordered to be held on the first Tuesday of April, 1903, for the election of one of these additional circuit judges, whose term of office should begin on the first Monday of May, 1903, and end on the day preceding the first Monday in January, 1910. The election of the other additional circuit judge was authorized to take place on the first Tuesday of April, 1905, the term to commence on the first Monday in January, 1906, and the term of office of each of these judges is six years.

Orren T. Williams was elected at the election in 1903, and John C. Ludwig was chosen in 1905. One additional circuit judge was authorized by the legislature of 1907, and at the April election of 1908 William J. Turner was chosen as the occupant of that position.

Digitized by Google

Until Jan. 1, 1850, the circuit courts were the only courts of record in the state having civil or criminal jurisdiction, and until June 1, 1853, the circuit judges also constituted the supreme court of the state, sitting as such to review their decisions, rendered at the circuit, upon appeal or writ of error. There were judges of probate, with the usual functions of courts instituted for the administration and settlement of estates, but their jurisdiction embraced nothing else. To remedy this apparent defect, and under authority of the state constitution which has been referred to, county courts were created by the revised statutes of the state which took effect on Jan. 1, 1850, and they were given limited civil jurisdiction. The office of judge of probate was abolished from that date, and full probate powers were conferred upon such county courts. In June, 1853, a separate supreme court, consisting of a chief justice and two associate justices, was organized, and this relieved the circuit judges, as such court.

COUNTY COURT.

While Wisconsin remained a territory, the office of probate judge of Milwaukee county was filled by several citizens, some of whom were not lawyers. The first was Nathaniel F. Hyer, appointed in 1836. At that time the courts had not been even rudely organized, and but little was cared for the illustration or enforcement of other than the laws of necessity. At a mass meeting, called at the suggestion of Gov. Henry Dodge to nominate persons for the offices to be filled by him under the first organization of the territory of Wisconsin, which took effect July 4, 1836, Mr. Hyer was present, taking part in the proceedings. Nine persons were mentioned for appointment to the office of probate judge, but Mr. Hyer was finally nominated and later the governor confirmed the choice by issuing a commission. Daniel Wells, Jr., was nominated at the same time for justice of the peace, and the governor also issued a commission to him. Mr. Hyer held court in his office, which served him also as a dormitory, the table being his bedstead and some law books his pillow. Thus was the "majesty of the law" first introduced into the embryo city of Milwaukee. Mr. Hyer's jurisdiction extended over the entire southeastern portion of Wisconsin. In June, 1837, the bar held a meeting to fix upon some rules of practice. After discussing the matter at some length, Mr. Hyer and some others were appointed to report rules of practice at an adjourned meeting, which was done. Those were the first rules, or first code, in this portion of Wisconsin, and perhaps they were the first west of Lake Michigan. Judge Hyer was succeeded in the office of probate judge by William Campbell in

Digitized by Google

1837, Daniel Wells, Jr., in 1838, Sylvester W. Dunbar in 1839 to 1843, Joshua Hathaway in 1843 and 1844, Clinton Walworth in 1845 and 1846, and Isaac P. Walker in 1847 and 1848.

Judge Clinton Walworth was also the first police justice of the city of Milwaukee and served as the incumbent of that office for many years. He was a son of Judge James Walworth, of Burlington, Otsego county, N. Y., and a nephew of Hon. Reuben H. Walworth, at one time chancellor of that state. He came to Milwaukee in the fall of 1836, and, except for one year, resided here continually up to the time of his death, July 11, 1862, in his forty-eighth year, generally loved for his mild, kindly disposition and genial ways. Judge Walworth was the prime mover in the establishment of the Municipal and Criminal court, and expected to be its first judge, but was unable to realize his aspirations.

The election of Judge Walker to the United States senate, in June, 1848, caused a vacancy in the office of probate judge, and the legislature, then in session, provided by special act for an election to beheld on July 10 to fill the vacancy. James Holliday, an able and prominent lawyer, was chosen and served to the end of the term.

Born in Mifflin county, Pa., Judge Holliday had grown up in the Keystone state, received his education there, and began the practice of his profession in Wyoming county. In 1843 he came to Milwaukee, a young man, to begin practice at a bar noted throughout the Northwest for the splendid attainments of its leading practitioners. Jonathan E. Arnold, J. H. Tweedy, H. N. Wells and others, whose master intellects have left their strong impress upon the bar history of the city, were then in the full vigor of their professional careers, and when Mr. Holliday began his practice here he had to measure swords with men who had no superiors at the western bar. At the very outset of his career he made a favorable impression. Scholarly, studious, and thoroughly well equipped, he handled his cases with consummate skill and ability, while his keen wit, quaint humor and stirring eloquence soon made him famous among his contemporaries of the old bar. His personal appearance has been described as impressive and his bearing such as to attract attention in any company. His flashing eye bespoke the chivalrous nature, his cordial greeting, the warm and generous heart, and his courteous manner the polished, kindly gentleman. Sensitive, impulsive, mindful of his honor and quick to resent an affront, the brilliancy of his attainments and his methods of practice soon made him one of the most attractive figures at the bar. For nearly eight years he continued the practice, steadily growing in popular favor and attaching to himself a constantly widening circle of clients. The

Digitized by Google

firm of Holliday, Brown & Ogden, still remembered by old members of the bar, had been organized, and was recognized as one of the leading law firms of the West, when its dissolution was brought about by the death of the head of the firm. At a morning session of the circuit court one day in May, 1851, Judge Holliday entered the court room to take up the argument of a case. Addressing the court, he began the discussion of the case on trial, and was relating in a quaint style a humorous anecdote, for the purpose of illustration, when his whole manner suddenly changed, his utterance was impeded, and those present in the court room saw at a glance that he had been stricken with a dangerous if not fatal illness. Placing his hand over his heart, he asked Judge Hubbell, who was presiding, to excuse him, and called for a carriage. A moment later he sank into a seat and expired before he could be removed from the court room, although every effort possible was made to revive him. His remains were interred in Forest Home cemetery, and his burial was among the first in what has since become a most beautiful and populous city of the dead.

James B. Cross succeeded Judge Holliday as probate judge on Jan. 1, 1849, having been elected at the general election in 1848 for the regular term of two years. He served but a single year, however, as the act abolishing the office and conferring all its powers upon the county court took effect on Jan. 1, 1850. This act (R. S., 1849, chap. 86), conferred upon a county court to be organized in each county in the state, "original jurisdiction concurrently with the circuit court to try and determine according to law all civil actions arising within the county, * * * and all transitory actions, although the same may not have arisen within the county, where the debt or damages demanded do not exceed the sum of five hundred dollars (excepting actions of ejectment), and exclusive appellate jurisdiction of all cases of appeal and *certiorari* from justices of the peace." Such court was also empowered to "enter judgments by confession and to grant new trials, and, by the consent of parties, to try any civil actions without limitation as to amount," and its judge was, from and after Jan. 1, 1850, "invested with full and exclusive probate powers." The legislature evidently regarded the court thus created as but little above the ordinary justice of the peace. Not only was its jurisdiction as to amount limited to an unusual degree, but no provision was made for a trial of issues of fact by a jury, except in case of a demand by either party, and then the jury was to consist of not more than six persons selected from a list prepared by an officer or other person designated by the court, the procedure being the same as that in courts of justices of the peace. The term of office of the county judge was made four years, and he was to be compensated by fees only.

Digitized by Google

The jurisdiction of the county court of Milwaukee county was extended by an act of the legislature, in 1854, to all civil cases not involving more than $5,000 in value or amount, with a proviso expressly excluding equity and criminal jurisdiction, and, it having been held by the supreme-court that the provision for a jury of six was unconstitutional, the law was amended so as to provide a regular panel of petit jurors for each term of court.

The distinction between legal and equitable actions as to pleadings and practice had been carefully maintained in Wisconsin until October, 1856. This distinction was then abolished by the legislature, and the New York code of procedure was adopted almost without change. The provisions of this code permitting equitable defenses to be pleaded to actions at law made necessary the conferring of some equity jurisdiction upon the Milwaukee county court. This was done by the revised statutes of 1858, "so far only as to enable said court to hear and determine any equitable defense, which may be set up by defendant as a defense only, to the plaintiff's action." The legislature further enlarged the jurisdiction of this court in 1860, so as to include all civil actions, both as to matters of law and equity, equal to the circuit court, and to authorize such court to exercise the same powers and jurisdiction in all civil actions as exercised by the circuit court, the only limitation being that the value of the property or the amount of money in controversy should not exceed $20,000. The rules of practice prescribed by the supreme court for circuit courts were also made applicable to said county court. In 1868, the limitation was again enlarged to $100,000, and in 1871, to $5,000,000, and from that time until Jan. 1, 1888, the county court exercised within the county virtually the same original jurisdiction as the circuit court in all civil actions, both in law and equity. Upon the date given, nearly all but the probate functions of the county court were transferred to the newly-elected Superior court, hereafter mentioned.

The first judge of the county court was Hon. Horatio N. Wells, elected in September, 1849, for a term of four years. Judge Wells came to Milwaukee in 1836, being then in his thirtieth year. Later he, with Jonathan E. Arnold and Edward G. Ryan, composed the great trio of Milwaukee lawyers. He was town clerk several times, district attorney for three years in territorial days, mayor in 1847-48, represented his district in the lower house in 1839 and 1840, and was president of the last Territorial Council in 1847 and 1848, assisting in drawing up the state constitution. As stated above, Judge Wells was the first county judge, and he built the first law office in the city, after the model of the one in which he laid the foundation of his professional

Digitized by Google

career at home. He went at once to the head of the bar. He was ever making some sharp turn, and his wit was always so ready, so extemporaneous, that even its victims were sometimes charmed with it. The late judge Andrew G. Miller was often the sufferer, and, as his was a character which could not unbend, the two were always at variance. In his letters written home to his family in Vermont, Judge Wells often complained of the unfairness of Judge Miller's course toward him, claiming that he could not practice in his court. His was a very proud spirit, and it is on record that the cloud which darkened his later days rested there because of the discouragements and vexations brought on from the constant annoyance of discordant natures. He died on Aug. 19, 1858, a wreck of the handsome, vivacious young man who came here with such high hopes in 1836. Judge Wells was born on Nov. 4, 1807, in Connecticut, his parents removing, when he was an infant, to a farm in Hinesburg, Vermont. He received an academic and collegiate educaton, studying law with A. D. Smalley, of Burlington, with whom he afterward went into partnership. After completing his term of four years as county judge he retired from the office and from professional life with the sincere regard and good-will of the bar.

Charles E. Jenkins succeeded Judge Wells as county judge in January, 1854. He was one of those who were attracted to Milwaukee as the metropolis of a new-born state, arriving in 1848, and his evident talent and fine address quickly gained for him popularity and professional success. After serving in the state legislature and nearly three years as county judge, he resigned the latter position in the fall of 1856, to engage in a business enterprise, in which he became interested with others, and he later removed to the city of New York. Hon. Byron Paine was appointed by the governor to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Jenkins, and in 1857 he was elected for the full term, commencing on Jan. 1, 1858. He served until June 1, 1859, when, although he had not yet reached the age of thirty-two years, he assumed the duties of associate justice of the supreme court of the state, to which he had been elected in the spring of that year.

Albert Smith succeeded Judge Paine as county judge, by appointment, in June, 1859, and continued in office by repeated elections until his death, Aug. 29, 1870. Judge Smith is said to have been the exact counterpart, in personal appearance, of Daniel Webster. He was born in western New York in 1806, practiced some time in Cleveland, and came to Milwaukee in 1846. In the Clay-Polk campaign he was elected to Congress by his New York supporters over the Democratic nominee, Judge Chandler, of Batavia, who happened, furthermore, to be his early legal instructor. As stated, Judge Smith came to Mil-

Digitized by Google

waukee in 1846, and continued to practice here until 1859, when, by appointment he served out Byron Paine's term as county judge. Elected in 1861, 1865 and 1869, he died in less than a year after his last election, the cause of his death being a paralytic stroke.

A. C. May was commissioned by Governor Fairchild to serve as county judge for the remainder of the unexpired term, which ended on Jan. 1, 1874. Judge May was born and educated in Vermont and became a resident of Milwaukee in 1853. Prior to his appointment as judge he had not been prominent in legal circles. He was a modest gentleman, of refined and cultivated tastes, well instructed in the law, but rather averse to the conflicts in which the active practitioner is forced more or less to engage. At the close of an honorable service of more than three years as a wise and upright judge, he gave place, on Jan. 1, 1874, to Hon. Henry L. Palmer, who had been elected for the full term beginning on that date. Judge Palmer is given a more extended mention in the accompanying biographical volume, and suffice to say here that his judicial career was brief. Though eminently fitted to adorn the bench, the offer of the presidency of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company opened to him a career of usefulness so much more congenial and attractive that he could not decline it. He resigned the judgeship in February, 1874, after a few weeks' service, and entered upon the duties to which he gave his undivided attention until July 15, 1908, when he voluntarily retired from the position. Again the appointing power was invoked to fill the office of county judge, and in February, 1874, Hon. John E. Mann was named by the governor.

Judge Mann was born in Schoharie county, New York, March 4, 1821. In 1840 he entered the sophomore class in Williams College, but left that institution after remaining there two terms, to enter Union College at Schenectady, N. Y. He was graduated from Union College in 1843, and read law in the office of Jacob Houck, Jr., being admitted to the bar at Utica, N. Y., at the general term of the supreme court, in 1847. He began the practice in Schoharie county, and continued his professional labors there seven years. In the summer of 1854, he came to Wisconsin and located at West Bend, the county seat of Washington county. He remained there in active practice until 1859, when he was elected judge of the Third circuit to fill a vacancy created by the resignation of C. H. Larrabee. In April following he was elected to the circuit judgeship for a full term of six years, and served in that capacity until January, 1867, when he removed to Milwaukee. When Judge Mann became connected with the bar of this city, he formed a partnership with A. F. W. Cotzhausen, which continued until February, 1874. At that time he entered upon his duties as county judge,

Digitized by Google

to which office he had been appointed by Governor Taylor, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Judge Henry L. Palmer. He was subsequently made judge of the county court by election, and by successive re-elections continued to hold the office until his death, which occurred in 1899. The fact that he served the people of Milwaukee county in this judicial capacity for twenty-five years is evidence of his fitness for the place. As judge and as lawyer he always commanded the highest respect and confidence. Calm and deliberate in judgment, conscientious and upright in motive, and faithful in attention to official duties, he won an enviable place in the regard of his fellow-citizens.

Upon the death of Judge Mann, which occurred on May 1, 1899, it again became necessary for the governor of the state to make an appointment to fill the vacancy. Governor Schofield's choice fell upon James Madison Pereles, who occupied the position until the first Monday in June, 1900. At the April election in 1900, Emil Wallber was chosen by the people to serve out the remainder of the unexpired term of Judge Mann. Judge Wallber's term of service was nineteen months, as at the April election of 1901, Paul D. Carpenter was chosen to succeed him. Judge Carpenter was re-elected in 1905, and is now nearing the end of his second term.

By an act of the legislature, approved on Feb. 20, 1907, an additional county judge for all counties having a population of at least 250,000 was authorized, and at the election held on the first Tuesday in April, 1907, John C. Karel was elected to the position. His term of office began on the first Monday in June, 1907, and he is known as the county judge of the second division, Judge Carpenter being designated as the county judge of the first division. All powers, authorities and duties are vested concurrently in them.

SUPERIOR COURT.

The circuit and county courts of Milwaukee county, each having but a single judge, were the only courts of record in the county with civil jurisdiction, until 1888. The circuit court had been relieved of most of its criminal business from and after 1859, but the county court was burdened with all the rapidly increasing probate business of the county. In 1887 it became apparent that the county judge could no longer discharge properly the duties of probate judge and also those of judge of a court for the trial of civil actions. With the growth of population probate business had increased to such an extent as to demand the undivided attention of a competent officer, and although a register of probate had been provided for, his powers were

Digitized by Google

limited, and he was in effect but a general clerk in the office of the judge. At the legislative session of 1887, an act was passed creating a Superior court for the county of Milwaukee, with a single judge, to be elected for a term of six years and to receive a salary of $5,000, payable by the county. The act transferred to this court, from Jan. 1, 1888, all actions then pending in the county court and all the powers and duties which that court had exercised in civil actions, leaving to the latter only its probate functions.

At the April election in 1887, George H. Noyes was elected the first judge of this Superior Court. He established a high reputation as a sound, able and upright judge, and so discharged the duties of his office as to win the entire respect and confidence of the bar. In 1890, however, he resigned the position and entered upon active practice as a member of the law firm of Miller, Noyes & Miller. Frank L. Gilson was appointed his successor.

Judge Gilson was born in Middlefield, Ohio, Oct. 22, 1846. He was educated at Hiram and Oberlin colleges, and after leaving college came to Wisconsin, in 1870. He soon afterward became a student in the law office of Messrs. Frisby & Weil at West Bend, Wis., Judge Frisby, of that firm, being his uncle. In 1872 he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession in Ellsworth, Pierce county. In a comparatively short time he built up a good practice, and in 1874 was elected district attorney of Pierce county. By successive re-elections he was retained in that office until 1880, and while establishing himself at the bar became prominent also in political circles. He was a delegate to the Republican national convention held in Chicago in 1880, and the same year was elected to membership in the lower branch of the Wisconsin legislature. When the assembly convened in January, 1881, he was elected speaker of that body, and presided over its deliberations in such a manner as to win the commendation of its members. In 1882 he removed to Milwaukee and soon became prominently identified with the bar of the city, forming a partnership with his uncle, Judge Frisby, under the firm name of Frisby & Gilson. He became a successful practitioner, being associated later in a professional capacity with Eugene S. Elliott. Upon the resignation of Judge George H. Noyes from the Superior court bench in 1890, Mr. Gilson was appointed to the vacant judgeship by Governor Hoard. He was courteous, impartial, frank in his manner, careful and conscientious in rendering his judgments, and soon became an exceedingly popular member of the local judiciary. His death, which occurred on June 14, 1892, robbed the bench of Milwaukee county of one who might have become a jurist of signal ability and an ornament to his profession.

Digitized by Google

Upon the sudden death of Judge Gilson, the vacancy was filled by the appointment of John C. Ludwig, who was afterward elected to the office for the full term commencing Jan. 1, 1894, re-elected in April, 1899, and served until the Superior court ceased to exist, Jan. 1, 1906. In 1891, the legislature provided for an additional judge of the Superior court to be first elected in April of that year. Robert N. Austin was chosen as such judge.

Judge Austin was born at Carlisle, Schoharie county, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1822, and belonged to a family that was established in America not many years after the landing of the Mayflower. In early infancy he was left an orphan by the death of his father, and when he was five years of age, his mother's circumstances made it necessary for him to seek a home with friends better able than she to care for him. Fond of books and study, he managed, in spite of many difficulties, to obtain the rudiments of an education, and when he was sixteen years old began teaching in the country schools. Although scores of obstacles lay in his pathway he determined to obtain a collegiate education, and by dint of extraordinary effort accomplished his purpose, being graduated at Union College, of Schenectady, N. Y., in 1845. After leaving college he taught school for a time, taking charge of an academy in Cherry Valley, Otsego county, New York. Then entering the law office of Hon. Jabez D. Hammond, of Cherry Valley, he completed the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1847. Remaining in Cherry Valley only until May, 1848, Judge Austin left there at that time to come to Milwaukee, and his active professional career may be said to have begun in this city. Engaging in general practice he was identified for over forty years with a large proportion of the important litigation which occupied the attention of the courts of this county, and with many notable cases in other courts of the state, in the supreme court and federal courts. As a criminal lawyer he acquired great celebrity during the years of his active practice, and can not be said to have been overmatched by any of the brilliant and able advocates from different portions of the state and from other states as well, against whom he was pitted from time to time in the trial of causes. Devoted to his profession and averse to anything which would divert his attention from his chosen calling, he allowed himself to hold no office other than that of court commissioner until 1890, when, against his protest, he was elected city attorney of Milwaukee. Before his term of office as city attorney expired he was elected judge of the Superior court, and in that position he demonstrated his eminent fitness for the exercise of judicial functions and the discharge of judicial duties. He continued in office throughout one term of six years, and

Digitized by Google

at the election on April 6, 1897, George E. Sutherland was chosen to succeed him.

Judge Sutherland was a member of the Milwaukee bar from 1886 until the time of his death in 1899, but before taking up his residence here he had appeared not infrequently in the courts of this city and county, as a practitioner, having been for a dozen years or more prominently identified with the bar of a neighboring city. Of Scotch descent, he was born in Otsego county, New York, Sept. 14, 1843, a son of Samuel Sutherland, whose grandfather came to this country to escape the political persecutions to which he had been subjected in his native land. When he was six years of age he was deprived of a permanent home by the death of his mother, and for several years thereafter was cared for, first by one relative and then by another. When he was eleven years of age he went to live with Andrew Sutherland, an older brother, who was then a teacher in the public schools of Norwich, Conn. In 1855, he removed with his brother's family to Waukau, Wis., and for the next three years he divided his time between farm labor and attendance at school. Thrown upon his own resources at the age of sixteen years, he went back to New York state, and taught school two winters near his old home, attending West Winfield Academy during the summer months of the same years. He was in New York state when the Civil war began, and in the early fall of 1862 enlisted in Company A, of the First New York light artillery. During this service, and while stationed at Philadelphia young Sutherland embraced an opportunity to attend a military school in that city, and as a result acquired a thorough knowledge of military science and tactics. He then appeared before an examining board in Washington and as a result of the examination received a captain's commission, signed by President Lincoln on July 22, 1864. Immediately thereafter he was sent to Kentucky to recruit colored soldiers and assigned to duty as post commander at Eddyville, Ky. He arrived at Eddyville about midnight of Oct. 12, and before he had time to take a survey of the situation the garrison was attacked by the Confederates. After a short but sharp engagement in which Captain Sutherland was severely wounded, the Federal force surrendered. Half dead from his wounds Captain Sutherland was rescued a few hours later by the Federal troops, and carried aboard a Federal gunboat. Sent from there to a hospital at Clarksville, Tenn., his wound, and an attack of typhoid fever, disabled him for three months. After his recovery he served as post commander of Caseyville and also of Owensboro, Ky. For a time he was commissary of subsistence at Smithland, Ky., and served also as a member of the military commission and court martial which

Digitized by Google

sat, first at Camp Nelson and later at Lexington. His services commended him to his superior officers who recommended him for promotion, but the close of the war was at hand. On Nov. 26, 1865, he was mustered out of the service. Returning to Wisconsin, he entered at once upon the work of fitting himself for a professional career by becoming a student in the preparatory department of Ripon College. He completed his sophomore year in that institution, and in the fall of 1868 went to Amherst College. Entering as a member of the junior class he was graduated at Amherst as one of the "honor men" of the class of 1870. During his summer vacations he studied law with Judge Willard of Utica, N. Y., and after his graduation completed his law studies at Columbia Law School. Soon after his admission to the bar in 1871, he married Miss Adela Merrell of Kirkland, N. Y., a sister of President Merrell of Ripon College, and established his home in Ripon, where he began the practice of his profession. There he served as city attorney two years, and also as chairman of the county board of supervisors. In 1874 he removed to Fond du Lac, forming a partnership with David Taylor, which continued until Judge Taylor was made a judge of the supreme court of Wisconsin. He was in active practice in Fond du Lac up to the time of his removal to Milwaukee, and was looked upon as one of the leaders of the bar in that portion of the state. When he came to Milwaukee, in 1886, he formed a partnership with Joshua Stark and became identified at once with much of the important litigation in the local courts. That he was a well-seasoned, capable and resourceful lawyer, soon became apparent to his professional brethren, and his subsequent career at the bar of this city advanced him to a prominent position among the able and successful lawyers of the state. The case of Beam vs. Kimberley, celebrated throughout the state, which was conducted by him to a successful issue in the supreme court, brought to him much more than local renown, and along with other cases of note increased his prestige and widened the circle of his clients. Thorough in the preparation of cases, his ability to take care of the interests of his clients in the trial of causes was no less notable as a feature of his practice. Avoiding entirely what may be termed the pyrotechnics of advocacy, he had a happy faculty of putting himself *en rapport* with courts and juries, and presenting his arguments in such a way as to make them forceful and effective, and few members of the bar of this city were more universally successful as trial lawyers. An ardent Republican in politics, Mr. Sutherland always interested himself actively in promoting the success of his party, and while residing in Fond du Lac he served with distinction in the state senate and filled the office of postmaster of that city. Judge

Digitized by Google

Sutherland died on Sept. 12, 1899, at the Clifton house in Chicago, while on his return to Milwaukee from an European trip. On Sept. 19, 1899, Governor Scofield appointed Orren T. Williams as the successor of Judge Sutherland, and he continued in office until the first Monday in May, 1903, when the office was abolished as hereinafter explained.

By an act of the legislature, approved on Feb. 16, 1903, the act creating the Superior court in Milwaukee county was repealed, and it was provided that after the first Monday in May, 1903, all actions, causes, pleadings and processes which bore or had an even record number should on the date mentioned be transferred to and become a part of the records and proceedings of the circuit court of the Second judicial circuit; and that all other actions and proceedings pending in the Superior court should continue and remain in such court, and be subject to the jurisdiction thereof. This had the effect of reducing to one the number of Superior court judges after the first Monday in May, 1903, and no successor, therefore, was elected to Judge Orren T. Williams, whose term expired on that date. It was further provided that upon the expiration of the term of the judge of said Superior court which expired on the first Monday in January, 1906 (John C. Ludwig), the Superior court should cease to exist, and all actions then pending should be transferred to the circuit court of the Second judicial circuit.

POLICE AND MUNICIPAL COURTS.

The legal provision for the orderly administration of justice in cases of crime in Milwaukee have been somewhat anomalous from the time of the incorporation of the city. The original charter passed in 1846 provided that the common council should designate one of the justices of the peace elected within the city to be a police justice, and conferred upon such police justice, in addition to the ordinary powers and duties of a justice of the peace, "sole and exclusive jurisdiction to hear all complaints and conduct all examinations and trials in criminal cases within the city," and also "exclusive jurisdiction in all cases in which the city was a party." Other justices in the city were authorized to issue warrants in criminal cases returnable only before the police justice, but without fee. In 1850 an act was passed giving the justice of the peace in the Fifth ward and the police justice concurrent jurisdiction of criminal offenses committed within that ward. This act was repealed in 1852 by the new and revised city charter which made the police justice a city officer to be elected annually and gave him exclusive jurisdiction in criminal cases only, within the city, cog-

Digitized by Google

nizable before a justice of the peace. The office of police justice was held by Clinton Walworth, one of the pioneer lawyers of 1836, from 1846 until he was superseded in 1859. Mr. Walworth was a native of Otsego county, N. Y., and a nephew of Chancellor Walworth of that state. He came to Milwaukee at the age of twenty-one and identified himself early with its life and interests. His long service as police justice by virtue of repeated annual elections proves the high esteem in which he was held as a citizen and magistrate.

In 1859 an act was passed by the legislature creating the Municipal court of the county of Milwaukee, with jurisdiction concurrent with the Circuit court of the county, "to hear, try and determine all cases of crimes and misdemeanors of whatsoever kind—except such as may be punishable with death or in the state prison for life—that are or may be cognizable before the Circuit court, which may be committed in the county of Milwaukee." This court was also invested with the powers and jurisdiction of the police justice of the city, and that office was abolished upon the election and qualification of the municipal judge. Under this act the Municipal judge was made "chief magistrate of the city of Milwaukee," and the powers of the justice of the peace in unindictable criminal cases and in prosecutions by the city were vested in him. The same court was make a court of record with power to try indictments for all criminal offenses not punishable with death or life imprisonment, and with exclusive jurisdiction of appeals from justices of the peace of the country in criminal cases. All examinations, recognizances and commitments from justices of the peace were to be certified and returned to such court instead of the circuit court. All laws conferring powers and jurisdiction upon circuit courts or the judges thereof, in criminal cases, or regulating the proceedings of such courts or the judges therein, were extended to such Municipal court and its judge, and the judgments of such court were declared to be subject to examination and review by the Supreme court in the same manner and to like extent as the judgments of the circuit courts of the state. In substance and effect, the act gave to one court and one judge, not only all the powers and jurisdiction of the Circuit court in criminal cases—capital cases only excepted—but also the exclusive powers and jurisdiction theretofore exercised by the police justice in the city.

The act creating this court was approved by the governor on March 18, 1859, but is was not officially published until June 29 of the same year. As directed by the terms of the act, the first election of judge and clerk of the court was held on the first Tuesday of April, 1859. Erastus Foote, having been elected judge, proceeded at once to organize the court, empanel juries, receive and try indictments, sen-

Digitized by Google

tence persons convicted, and in short to exercise all the powers conferred by the act. About this time, the Supreme court, construing a provision of the state constitution, decided that any act affecting general public interests, though in terms applying only to a particular county or city, must be deemed a general law in the sense of that provision of the constitution requiring that every general law must be published before it shall take effect. In pursuance of this decision, the validity of the election and the authority of the judge were questioned and soon boldly denied, and proceedings were begun for the discharge of men imprisoned under sentence of the court. The greatest confusion prevailed to the prejudice of criminal justice until Feb. 21, 1860, when the Supreme court, on a *quo warranto* proceeding prosecuted by the attorney-general, held the election invalid and gave a judgment of *ouster* against Judge Foote. The Supreme court held, however, that his judicial acts, done after the date of publication of the act creating the court, were valid, as the acts of a *de facto* judge or court. To meet the emergency the legislature, then in session, promptly passed an act which was approved and published on March 1, 1860, directing that a special election be held on the first Tuesday in April to fill the vacant offices of judge and clerk, and authorizing the governor to fill the vacancies by appointment until the election. James A. Mallory was both appointed and elected judge under this special act, and early in March, 1860, entered upon a period of judicial service which continued without interruption for nearly thirty years.

Erastus Foote was born in Plymouth, Chenango county, N. Y., in 1800. He read law and was admitted to practice in Norwich, a town in the same county. He went first to Indiana, and in 1852 took up his residence in Milwaukee, after residing several years in Walworth county. He formed a partnership with Henry L. Palmer, was city attorney, was elected police justice over Clinton Walworth, and, as has been shown, was judge of the Municipal court. Judge Walworth became dissatisfied on account of his defeat for police justice and was instrumental in having the new Municipal court created. He stood for election as Judge under the new law, but was beaten by his former rival. Judge Foote was afterward United States court commissioner, for, although a Democrat, he was an admirer of Abraham Lincoln's administration and a strong Unionist. He died on Feb. 16, 1875.

Judge Mallory was admirably fitted by character and training for the duties of Municipal judge. Educated for the bar in Buffalo, N. Y., he came to Milwaukee in January, 1851, after a brief practice in his native state. He was elected district attorney of the county in 1854, and re-elected in 1856 without opposition. As judge he was prompt,

Digitized by Google

able, efficient and fearless; dealing out justice fairly and impartially, but with a positiveness and decision which struck terror to the hearts of the criminal classes.

In 1865 the legislature gave the court jurisdiction, concurrent with the Circuit court, of all actions for breach of any recognizance given in the court in any criminal prosecution, requiring, however, that a transcript of the judgment in any such action should be filed and the judgment docketed in the office of the clerk of the Circuit court of the county to make it a lien on real estate. In 1879 the jurisdiction was further enlarged so as to be "concurrent and equal with the Circuit court of the county in all cases of crime and misdemeanors arising in the county." Judge Mallory was succeeded as Municipal judge in January, 1890, by Hon. Emil Wallber, and the multifarious powers and functions of the Municipal court remained unchanged until the legislative session of 1895, when the office of police justice was again created and vested with the usual powers and jurisdiction of such inferior courts. The Municipal court, over which Judge Wallber was again chosen to preside at the April election of 1895, retained only its appellate jurisdiction and its power, concurrent with the circuit court, for the trial of informations and indictments. Judge Wallber served as Municipal judge until May 20, 1900, when, having been elected at the preceding April election to the position of County judge, he resigned the Municipal judgeship. On the following day, Governor Scofield filled the vacancy by the appointment of Alvin C. Brazee, who was elected to the position at the April election of 1901, was re-elected in 1907, and is the present incumbent.

By an act of the legislature, approved March 26, 1897, the police court was given exclusive jurisdiction to try and sentence all offenders against the ordinances of the city of Milwaukee, and it was also given exclusive jurisdiction to try all misdemeanors arising in said city of Milwaukee, and triable before a justice of the peace; and to issue warrants for the apprehension of persons charged with the commission of offenses in said city of Milwaukee, and not triable before a justice of the peace and to examine such alleged offenders and commit or hold them to bail, the same as a justice of the peace might otherwise do.

By an act of the legislature, approved April 19, 1899, the county of Milwaukee was declared to be a judicial district for the purpose of establishing a District court therein, to have jurisdiction over and throughout the extent of the city and county of Milwaukee, and all the cities, villages and towns in the county. It was made a court of record, and it was provided that on the first Tuesday of April, 1901, and on the same day of the same month each six years thereafter, the qualified

Digitized by Google

electors of the county should elect a suitable person to the office of judge, to be called "district judge." The official term was made six years, beginning the first Monday of May next succeeding each election. The district court was given exclusive jurisdiction to try and sentence all offenders against the ordinances of the city of Milwaukee, and also to hear, try and determine all charges for offenses arising within the county, wherein the punishment does not exceed one year's imprisonment in the state prison or county jail or a fine of $500, or both such fine and imprisonment; to hear, try and determine all charges for misdemeanors arising within the county, otherwise triable before a justice of the peace; and to issue warrants for the apprehension of persons charged with the commission of offenses in the county and not triable before a justice of the peace, and to examine said alleged offenders and commit or hold them to bail, the same as a justice of the peace might otherwise do. All examinations, recognizances and commitments for trial in the district court in criminal cases, not otherwise triable before a justice of the peace, were made returnable to the Municipal court of the city and county instead of the circuit court, and appeals were also to be made to the municipal court. It was further provided that the court known as the "police court" should be discontinued on the first Monday of May, 1901, and all business pending therein should be transferred to the newly-created "District court."

Upon the re-establishment of the police court in 1895, Neele B. Neelen was elected to the position of Police Justice and served in that capacity for a term of six years until the court ceased to exist, the first Monday in May, 1901. At the April election in the last-named year he was elected judge of the District court, was re-elected in April, 1907, and is the present incumbent of that position.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Following is a list of those who have held the office of district attorney in Milwaukee county with the year of their election, since the establishment of the state government in 1848. In a number of cases the occupancy of this office has been the beginning of a distinguished career in the law: 1848, A. R. R. Butler; 1854, James A. Mallory; 1858, Dighton Corson; 1860, Joshua Stark; 1862, S. Park Coon; 1864, J. P. C. Cottrill; 1866, Cornelius K. Martin; 1872, Frederick Rietbrock; 1874, Cornelius K. Martin; 1876, Jared Thompson, Jr.; 1878, Jefferson C. McKinney; 1880, W. C. Williams; 1882, John M. Clark; 1884, W. C. Williams; 1886, John W. Wegner; 1888, John Toohey; 1890, Clarence S. Brown; 1892, Leopold Hammel; 1894, Alvin C.

Digitized by Google

Brazee: 1900 (appointed to fill vacancy), —— Van Dyke; 1900, William H. Bennett; 1904, Francis E. McGovern; 1908, August C. Backus. Some of these gentlemen are mentioned biographically in other chapters of this work, and some are to be found among those given extended mention in the biographical volume. A reference to the index will enable the reader to find any sketch given, and it is not thought necessary to repeat them here.

Ammi R. R. Butler was born in Fairfield, Vt., Sept. 4, 1821. The removal of his parents to the state of New York occurred a year later, and he grew to manhood in the midst of environments admirably adapted to the quickening of mental, moral, and physical development. He was educated at a famous old-time academy in the village of Alexander, having as his companions and compeers such men as Frank Lee Benedict, the novelist; Robert Stevens, the lawyer and railroad prince of Kansas; William Tilden Blodgett, the principal founder of the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York; Lyman C. Draper, the former mainstay of the Wisconsin Historical Society at Madison, and Thomas M. Cooley, the late eminent jurist of Michigan. Under Richard S. Blennerhassett, a lawyer of great ability, Mr. Butler studied for the bar. He completed his preparation for his chosen profession in Buffalo in the spring of 1846 in the office of Hiram Barton, and in the autumn of the same year removed to Milwaukee. The impression which Mr. Butler made upon the bar at the outset of his career was favorable, and about two years after he opened his office he was chosen district attorney of Milwaukee county. He was twice re-elected district attorney and refused further tender of the office when more profitable civil practice began to engross his time and attention. In 1869 he was urged to contest the chief justiceship of the state against Luther S. Dixon, and was nominated by a Democratic legislative caucus, but he inflexibly declined the candidacy and published his refusal throughout the state. In 1876, the centennial year, the desire was general in Milwaukee that a man of marked ability should occupy the office of mayor of the city, and against his inclination and repeated protests, he finally accepted the nomination thus tendered, and he was elected without opposition, a compliment never before or since paid to a candidate for the mayoralty of Milwaukee. He proved, as the people had expected, an ideal official, but at the close of his term sought the retirement to which his years of earnest and successful effort entitled him. At the conclusion of his professional career he retired to his country home, and resided there until his death, May 1, 1899. He succeeded Jonathan E. Arnold as president of the Bar Association of Milwaukee county, and held that position for many years, occupying it some time after he had retired from active service.

Digitized by Google

Jedd P. C. Cottrill was born in Montpelier, Vt., April 15, 1832. He was carefully educated, being fitted for college in one of the academies of Montpelier, and graduated at the University of Vermont in 1852. After his graduation he taught school for a time and then studied law. Upon being admitted to the bar he began the duties of an attorney in Montpelier, remaining there until 1855, when he came to Milwaukee and, excepting the years from 1867 to 1870, he practiced law here continuously until compelled by illness to retire from active professional work. In 1865 and 1866, he was district attorney of Milwaukee county; for several years he served as United States court commissioner, and in 1878 he was one of those appointed to revise and codify the statutes of Wisconsin. He also served one term as a member of the state senate, to which body he was elected as a Democrat in 1882. With these exceptions he held no public offices of a political character, but for four successive years he was honored with the office of Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Masons of this state, and had other distinctions conferred upon him by that fraternal organization. The death of Mr. Cottrill occurred on Feb. 8, 1889, after four years of suffering, and the tributes paid to his memory on the occasion of his funeral, and by the bar association and other organizations on memorial occasions, testify to his high character as a man and his superior ability as a lawyer.

W. C. Williams was born in the town of Darien, Walworth county, Wis., on April 7, 1852. He received his elementary schooling at that place, and subsequently attended Ripon College, coming in 1870 to Milwaukee, where he gained his first acquaintance with the science of law under the tutelage of Senator Matt H. Carpenter, in the office of Carpenter & Murphy. Later he read law with Butler & Winkler and in 1873 formed the firm of Williams & Merrill. After the dissolution of this firm he practiced alone for a time, and in 1878 became associated with A. R. R. Butler, in the firm of Butler, Williams & Butler. Later he formed a partnership with Eugene S. Elliott, under the style of Williams & Elliott, and still later he formed a partnership with Albert B. May, the firm name being Williams & May. Mr. Williams was a prominent member of the Knights of Pythias, and in 1884 was grand chancellor of that order in this state. He was a lover of literature, and his scholarly tastes added not a little to the adornment of his forensic style, though his success at the bar was less dependent upon eloquence, in which he had abundant gifts, than upon his wonderful resources of technical knowledge and his marvelous readiness in its application. His knowledge of men, and his impassioned, earnest speech, gave him enormous power before a jury. His wide acquaint-

Digitized by Google

ance and his talent for practical management more than once in state conventions enabled him to make combinations that could not be overturned, and the Republicans, with whom he always worked, recognized him as an influential member of their party.

MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

The bar of 1836 included Jonathan E. Arnold, John H. Tweedy, Horatio N. Wells, Clinton Walworth, Hans Crocker, William N. Gardner and John P. Hilton. Arnold, Tweedy and Walworth had but just attained their majority. Wells and Crocker were both under the age of thirty. The latter, born in Ireland, was brought to the United States when very young, and spent his youth in Utica, N. Y., where he received an academic education. Gardner and Hilton are both reputed to have been men of superior ability and professional attainments. Hilton ranked high among his fellows, and for a brief time was associated in practice with Mr. Arnold as senior partner. His death which occurred in August, 1838, was a serious loss to the community. Gardner was appointed the first district attorney of the county in 1836 by Governor Dodge, and was a prominent citizen and leading lawyer until he died in August, 1839, "universally esteemed for his kindness of heart and urbanity of manner," and as a man "irreproachable in his private character."

Don A. J. Upham came to the city of Milwaukee in 1837 and his professional and public life covered a period of more than thirty years. He was born in Weathersfield, Windsor county Vermont, May 31, 1809. When he became sixteen years of age his father asked him if he could determine on what business or calling he would select, and after some deliberation he chose the profession of law. He was then immediately sent to the preparatory school at Chester, Vt., and afterward to Meriden, N. H., and at the age of nineteen he entered the sophomore class at Union College, New York. He graduated in 1831 with the highest standing in a class of about one hundred. In the September following he entered the office of Gen. James Tallmadge, in the city of New York, as a law student. After about six months, on the recommendation of President Nott he was appointed assistant professor of mathematics in Delaware College, at Newark, in the state of Delaware. He held this position for three years, during which time he wrote editorials for the Delaware Gazette, then the leading Democratic paper of Delaware, and at the same time he had his name entered as a law student in the office of the Hon. James A. Bayard, of Wilmington, Del., late United States senator from that state. In 1835, after attend-

Digitized by Google

ing a course of law lectures in the city of Baltimore, he was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of law in the city of Wilmington. He was elected city attorney of Wilmington in 1836. From 1834 to 1837 he was editor and proprietor of the Delaware Gazette and American Watchman, published at Wilmington. In the spring of 1837 he started for the West, and in June arrived in Chicago by the route of the upper lakes. In company with two friends he traveled through Illinois in a farmer's wagon by the way of Dixon's ferry, camping out as occasion required, and arrived at the Mississippi near the mouth of Rock river. He visited Burlington and Dubuque, now in the state of Iowa, and also the mineral regions in western Wisconsin, and endeavored to find some conveyance east through Wisconsin to Milwaukee, but was unable to do so, and was obliged to return by way of Galena to Chicago, and from there by steamer to Milwaukee. His first case of any importance was one of sale of real estate on execution, and as Judges Frazer and Irwin were out of the territory he was obliged to go to Elk Grove in the western district to obtain a writ enjoining the sale of the land. He started to make the trip on horseback late in November, with barely time in which to return and prevent the proposed sale. He reached Mineral Point and Elk Grove without difficulty, had his writ allowed by the judge, and on his return to Sugar river found he had but two nights and one day before the sale in which to reach Milwaukee, a distance of about 100 miles. He started east for the Janes settlement, where Janesville now stands, early in the evening, and as he reached the prairie he found that in places it was on fire, and with difficulty he pursued his route. For several hours he wandered in various directions without knowing where he was going. By watching the stars he was able to pursue a course as far as practicable in an easterly direction, and at last reached Rock river, about two miles south of Janesville. He arrived at Milwaukee about one hour before the sale, to the astonishment of the opposing counsel and great joy of his client, who had long been anxiously awaiting his arrival. Mr. Upham was also employed in the important case of Gilman vs. Rogan, before the land office, in proving up a pre-emption to the site of the present city of Watertown, and also, among others, in obtaining a pre-emption to the land where the city of Beloit is located. He was several times a member of the Territorial council at the earliest sessions of the legislature at Madison. He was a member of the first convention that was called to form a constitution for the state of Wisconsin, and was elected president of that body. He was nominated by the Democratic party for governor of the state as the successor of Governor Dewey, but his opponent was elected by a small majority. He was

Digitized by Google

twice elected mayor of the city of Milwaukee, being the successor of Juneau and Kilbourn. He was afterward appointed United States attorney for the district of Wisconsin, an office which he held for one term of four years, and after thirty years' successful practice in Milwaukee he was compelled by ill-health to retire from the profession. Mr. Upham died in Milwaukee, July 19, 1877, and rests in Forest Home cemetery.

In 1838 Wilson Graham came from Ashtabula, Ohio, at the age of twenty-three. Of Irish birth, he was educated in Ohio and there admitted to the bar in 1837. A law partnership formed by him with Mr. Upham continued until 1864, when the failing health of Mr. Upham compelled a dissolution of the firm. In 1839 came Hon. Andrew G. Miller, the newly appointed district judge, with his family; also Asahel Finch, Jr. The last-named gentleman, who passed away on April 4, 1883, was at the time of his death a member of the oldest law firm at the Milwaukee bar, his partnership with William Pitt Lynde being probably the longest continued law partnership in the history of the western bar. Mr. Finch, who was a native of New York state, was born at Genoa, Cayuga county, Feb. 14, 1809, and came of as brave and hardy a race of pioneers as ever contributed to the upbuilding of new communities or commonwealths. His early education was received in the common schools in the neighborhood in which he was reared, and in his young manhood he attended school at Middlebury Academy in Genesee county. He was married in 1830 near Rochester, N. Y., to Miss Mary De Forest Bristol, a native of Connecticut, and almost immediately thereafter was carried westward with the tide of immigration as far as Michigan. Locating at Tecumseh, he engaged for three years in merchandising, when, having a strong liking for the law, removed from there to Adrian and entered the office of Orange Butler of that city as a law student in 1834. While reading law he took an active interest in public affairs, was elected to the Michigan legislature, and while serving in that body aided materially in bringing about a settlement of the boundary line dispute, between Michigan and Ohio, which at one time threatened to involve the two states in armed conflict. After a systematic and thorough course of study he was admitted to the bar in 1838. In the fall of the following year he came to Milwaukee and began his professional career here, a well-seasoned and well-informed man, whose experience as a man of affairs had added materially to his qualifications for successful practice. For a short time he was associated professionally with H. N. Wells and Col. Hans Crocker, under the firm name of Wells, Crocker & Finch, and his first change of associates resulted in the formation of the partnership with

Digitized by Google

Mr. Lynde, which continued up to the time of his death, B. K. Miller and H. M. Finch becoming partners in the firm in 1857, the firm thus constituted continuing in existence twenty-seven years under the name of Finches, Lynde & Miller.

In 1841, William Pitt Lynde, of Sherburne, N. Y., having graduated at Yale with the highest honors in 1838 at the age of twenty-one, and received a thorough education for the bar at the Harvard Law School under Judges Story and Greenleaf—took up his permanent residence in Milwaukee. The ranks of the profession were further increased in 1841 by the arrival of James B. Cross, Francis Randall and Isaac P. Walker. Cross was a native of Geneva, Vermont, and Walker of Virginia. Abram D. Smith, Jason Downer and Peter Yates were the important accessions to the bar in 1842. Mr. Smith came from Cleveland, Ohio, and at once took a prominent position in the ranks of the legal fraternity, and he maintained that position until his death, which occurred at sea while on the passage from Beaufort, S. C., where he had been sent by the government, in June, 1862. He was buried at Forest Home. "Judge Smith was a man of giant intellect, quick perception, ready wit, a fine pleader, and he left a record as a jurist that few ever attain. The first law books containing the statutes of Wisconsin were the work of his pen. He had a fine physique, a large head, and a keen eye in which an expression of mirth was always lurking. He was a man that would command attention and respect anywhere. His plea in the defense of the murderer of James Ross (William Ratcliffe) was a masterpiece of sophistry and elocution, although made in a bad cause." Such was the opinion of Abram D. Smith, one of Milwaukee's best and most honored jurists, given by one who knew him well. Mr. Downer was a native of Vermont, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1838 at the age of twenty-five. He studied law and was admitted to the bar at Louisville, Ky., where he practiced a short time. James Holliday came in 1843 from Pennsylvania, his native state, at the age of twenty-five; and in 1844 James S. Brown, a native of Maine, but trained in the legal profession in Cincinnati, Ohio, and Levi Hubbell, of New York, adopted Milwaukee as their professional home. Those mentioned were the men who practically constituted the bar of Milwaukee during the first ten years of its history. A few others came, but their stay was short or their professional rank and influence unimportant. Francis Randall held high rank in his profession while he remained in the city, but returned at the end of a few years to the state of New York, where he formerly lived.

Peter Yates is described by another writer as having been mentally acute, ingenious and eccentric. "He believed that he had great inven-

Digitized by Google

tive talent, and wasted most of his time and means in the early years in efforts to perfect inventions which were to revolutionize trade and bring him great wealth. At intervals he sought clients for a time in order to earn means for continuing his experiments, but he was finally forced to give up his visions of fortune and rely upon the rewards of professional labor for his support."

Wilson Graham was a native of Ireland and was born at Cragey-croy on Sept. 16, 1815. His parents emigrated to the United States in 1818 and came west to Ashtabula, Ohio. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1837. The following year he came to Wisconsin and arrived in Milwaukee on Nov. 25, 1838, becoming one of the early settlers here. He engaged in the practice of law on the South Side, but in 1840 he formed a partnership with Levi Blossom. He afterward associated with Don A. J. Upham, and this connection continued until May 1, 1864. Mr. Graham resided in Milwaukee until the time of his death in 1898, a period of sixty years, and during nearly all of that time was engaged in the active practice of his profession. He served as town clerk of Milwaukee in 1842 and acted as alderman and ex-officio member of the board of supervisors. He was a member of the constitutional convention held in 1846, and was elected a member of the assembly in 1852.

In the fall of 1846, Ammi R. R. Butler located in the city, coming from Genesee county, N. Y., immediately after his admission to the bar, and John P. McGregor came the same year.

John Palmer McGregor was born in the town of Lenox, Madison county, N. Y., June 2, 1820. After the death of his mother, which occurred when he was but four years old, he went to live with his grandmother Palmer, and four years later went to Lyons, N. Y., where he became a member of the family of his uncle, Dr. Peck, a well-known physician of that place. There he received his rudimentary education, and was fitted for college in the Lyons Academy. From there he went to Geneva College (now Hobart College) and was graduated at that institution in the class of 1842. After his graduation he read law one year at Lyons, in the office of Holley & Clark, and then returned to Geneva College and accepted a tutorship in that institution. This position he retained three years, and while discharging his duties as teacher, completed his law studies. In 1845 he was admitted to the bar in the supreme court at Utica, N. Y., and shortly afterward married Miss Marie Antoinette Goldsmith, of Lyons. In 1846, having had his attention called to this region and his interest therein aroused through reading the little volume published by I. A. Lapham, known as "Lapham's Wisconsin," he determined to spend a vacation in the North-

Digitized by Google

west, and in company with Prof. Henry L. Low, of Geneva College, came to Milwaukee in the summer of that year. After stopping a short time in Milwaukee he and his companion pushed out into the interior, and after visiting Nashotah traversed a large area of country then in a condition of primitive wildness, traveling by stage, wagons, in boats, or on foot, as occasion necessitated or their pleasure dictated. Deciding to establish a private academy in Milwaukee, Mr. McGregor went back to New York, returning in November of that year with his family, to begin a residence in Wisconsin which was almost continuous up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1895. In company with Prof. Low he erected an academy building on Jackson street, and for a year or more gave to this enterprise the greater share of his time and attention. Owing to the fact that Milwaukee was then so young a city, that there were comparatively few pupils sufficiently advanced to enter upon the higher education, for which the academy provided, the enterprise did not prove satisfactory, and in 1847 Mr. McGregor turned his attention to the practice of law and continued his professional work until 1854, when the impairment of his health caused him to remove temporarily to Ottawa, Ill., where for a year and a half he engaged in farming. In the fall of 1855, at the solicitation of friends who were largely interested in the banking business, he removed to Portage, Wis., and for the next five years engaged in banking at that place. Still retaining his banking interests in Portage, he returned to Milwaukee in 1860 and resumed the practice of law, first as a partner of James Howe, at that time attorney-general of the state, and later as a partner of the distinguished jurist, E. G. Ryan. Various enterprises in which he was engaged, however, engrossed his attention to such a degree that he abandoned the practice of his profession after a few years and never returned to it. He was interested at a later date in manufacturing and commercial establishments in Chicago, and in 1870 removed to that city. He returned to Milwaukee in 1874 at the solicitation of Alexander Mitchell and E. D. Holton, to become first assistant general manager and later secretary of the Northwestern National Insurance Company, a position that he retained until his death. In the early history of the Republican party in this state he was one of the men who helped to formulate its policies and aided in the selection of leaders who acquired national prominence. In 1857 he was a candidate on the Republican ticket for State Bank Comptroller, and later served for a time as assistant comptroller. He was also one of the commissioners having charge of the building of the asylum for insane at Madison, served as mayor of Portage while living in that city, and was for several years a master in chancery and court commissioner of Milwau-

Digitized by Google

kee. During the later years of his life he was an independent in politics, his tariff views being at variance with the platform utterances and legislative enactments of the Republican party.

Mr. McGregor's first association for the practice of law was with Henry W. Tenney, and this partnership continued until 1854, when both left the city. Mr. Tenney went to Portage, and later to Chicago, where for several years he was associated with his brother, Daniel K. Tenney, in the practice of his profession. He afterward became a resident of Appleton, Wis. Norman J. Emmons and John H. Van Dyke removed from Detroit, Mich., in 1847, and commenced practice as the firm of Emmons & Van Dyke. They were young men, able and well-equipped, and held a conspicuous place in the professional and business life of the city for more than twenty-five years. Mr. Van Dyke turned his practice over to his sons, G. Douglas and William D. Van Dyke, a number of years ago. Mr. Emmons retired from active practice about the year 1880, and soon afterward returned to Michigan, where he died. In 1847, came also James H. Paine from Painesville, in Northern Ohio, with his two sons, Hortensius and Byron Paine, the last named being at that time but twenty years of age. The father was a sincere and outspoken abolitionist, and his sons were both by inheritance and education strong and uncompromising opponents of human slavery and of all means employed for its extension or support. Byron was admitted to the bar in 1849, and the firm of J. H. Paine & Sons practiced in a modest way until 1854, when the attempt to enforce the fugitive slave law of 1850 in Milwaukee, in the case of the negro, Glover, awakened and called into energetic action, intellectual power and forensic ability of the modest young man of twenty-six, the existence of which had been little suspected. Thomas L. Ogden came to the city in 1848, from New York city. He became a member of the firm of Holliday, Brown & Ogden, and after the death of Mr. Holliday, in 1851, continued with James S. Brown in practice as the firm of Brown & Ogden for ten years or more. Later the firm was Ogden & Pratt. Mr. Ogden gave special attention to the law of real estate and to causes in equity, and in both branches of the practice was able and successful.

Milwaukee furnished the first attorney-general of the state, in 1848, in the person of James S. Brown. His successor, S. Park Coon, also a member of the Milwaukee bar, was elected in 1849. Mr. Coon was a native of New York and had been a resident of the city for several years. He was subsequently district attorney of the county in 1864 and 1865, and was employed for several years in the futile effort to secure through the legislature and courts the release from their obliga-

Digitized by Google

tions of the farmers and others who had mortgaged their lands to aid in building railroads in the state. The bar of Milwaukee received many accessions in 1849. Among those who settled in the city during that year were Daniel R. Chandler, Harlow S. Orton, Charles K. Wells, Edward G. Ryan, Henry L. Palmer, Myron H. Orton, Arthur MacArthur, Charles K. Watkins, Otis H. Waldo, Burr W. Griswold, Winfield Smith and John J. Orton, and all of those named were for longer or shorter periods conspicuous in the active practice of their profession. Mr. Chandler was advanced in years, but had ranked well, especially as a solicitor in chancery, in western New York. He was actively employed in important equity suits for a few years after he came to Milwaukee, and served as official reporter of the supreme court of the state from 1848 to 1853. Harlow S. Orton remained in Milwaukee but a few years and removed to Madison, where he resided with brief interruptions until his death, July 4, 1895. In 1865 he was associated with his brother, John J. Orton, in the practice in Milwaukee. He represented Madison in the state assembly in 1854, 1859 and 1871, was circuit judge of his circuit from 1860 to 1865, became an associate justice of the supreme court, April 18, 1878, and was a member of that court as long as he lived, being chief justice at the time of his death.

Charles K. Wells was a native of Waterville, Maine, and was born on Dec. 22, 1817. He attended school there, entered Waterville College, now Colby University, in September, 1838, and remained there two years, then entered Yale College and graduated in 1842. After teaching for a few weeks in the academy at St. Albans, Maine, he went to Virginia and spent two years as a teacher at Coal Mines, about ten miles west of Richmond. In January, 1845, he went to Daggers Springs, Botetourt county, Va., where he taught for a few months and at the same time commenced the study of law. He subsequently pursued his studies at Fincastle in the same county, entering as student the law office of Alexander P. Eskridge. He was admitted to the bar in Virginia on Jan. 21, 1846, and soon afterward commenced the practice of his profession at Rocky Mount, Franklin county, Va. He remained there until April, 1847, when he removed to Milwaukee, where he continued the practice of law until his death, which occurred in 1893. Soon after his arrival here he entered into partnership with Joel W. Hemenway and Franklin Ripley, Jr., for the practice of law and the examination of titles to real estate, under the firm name of Hemenway, Ripley & Wells. In 1849 the firm was dissolved, and in December, 1852, he formed a law partnership with Jerome R. Brigham, which continued until his death, becoming one of the oldest law partnerships in the city. In 1880 Horace A. J. Upham was admitted to the firm

Digitized by Google

and the firm name was changed to Wells, Brigham & Upham. Mr. Wells was appointed postmaster at Milwaukee by President Lincoln, and filled that position from June 1, 1864, to Oct. 6, 1866, at which time President Johnson required his removal. His partner, Mr. Brigham, became a member of the Milwaukee bar in 1852, after serving from August, 1848, to December, 1851, as clerk of the supreme court of the state.

Edward G. Ryan was born in Ireland in 1810, and came to America before reaching his majority. He had received a collegiate education and some legal training in the land of his birth; was admitted to the bar in Chicago in 1836; for a few years was employed in editorial work and as law clerk, and in 1841 was prosecuting attorney. Removing in 1842 from Chicago to Racine, he engaged earnestly in law practice, and in 1846 became a member of the first constitutional convention, where his extraordinary intellectual powers began to attract public attention. In 1848 he was sent as a delegate to the Democratic national convention, and in the same year he removed from Racine to Milwaukee. From this time until his death his professional and judicial record are part of the history of the Milwaukee bar. He was associated at different times during his professional career in Milwaukee, as partner, with former Chief Justice A. W. Stowe of the supreme court, with J. R. Brigham, with James G. Jenkins, with Matthew H. Carpenter, with John P. McGregor and others. In the year 1871, he accepted the office of city attorney, which he held until June 17, 1874, when Governor Taylor appointed him chief justice of the supreme court in place of Judge Dixon, resigned. This office he retained by election until his death, Oct. 19, 1880. His opinion in the "Granger cases," so-called, decided in 1875, in which the power of the legislature to regulate railroad tariffs was maintained, is a masterly discussion of legal and constitutional principles. During the time Judge Ryan was on the Supreme Bench the decisions handed down from it placed the Wisconsin court foremost among the judicial tribunals of American states.

Myron H. Orton was a native of Madison county, N. Y. Removing to Ohio when young, he graduated at Kenyon College, studied law and located at Laporte, Ind., where he engaged in the practice until he located in Milwaukee, in 1849, then thirty-nine years of age. He remained here, being associated part of the time with Charles E. Jenkins, until 1853, when he removed to Madison and there continued in practice until his death in 1860. Charles K. Watkins was from Waterloo, N. Y., where he had been a practicing lawyer several years before removing to Wisconsin. In 1857 he took an active part with other citizens in the preparation of amendments to the charter of the

Digitized by Google

city, intended to remedy existing municipal abuses. During the few years preceding his death his attention was largely given to the interests of the Milwaukee & Chicago Railway Company, builder of the Lake Shore railroad from the city of Milwaukee to the Illinois state line, of which company he was a director and at the time of his death president. He died in 1858.

Otis H. Waldo was born in Prattsburg, N. Y., in 1822, and graduated at Union College in 1842 with high honors. Soon thereafter, his health being poor, he located in Natchez, Miss., and there studied law and was admitted to the bar. The institutions of the South were so distasteful to him that he determined to find more congenial surroundings in the West. His professional career in Milwaukee was highly honorable and successful. He was much and actively interested in public affairs, rendering most valuable service in effecting a readjustment of the heavy indebtedness of the city in 1862, and the establishment of its credit upon a sound basis. His death, Oct. 30, 1874, at the age of fifty-two, from nervous prostration, was due to excessive and unremitting work.

Winfield Smith engaged in practice in Milwaukee at the age of twenty-two, having graduated at the university of Michigan and read law with Judge Christiancy of that state. In 1855 he formed a law partnership with Edward Salomon, which continued until the latter removed to the city of New York in 1870. The office of governor of the state having devolved upon Mr. Salomon—who had been elected lieutenant-governor in 1861—by the untimely death of Governor Harvey, Mr. Smith was appointed by him attorney-general of the state to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. James H. Howe, and in 1863 he was elected to the same office for the full term expiring Jan. 1, 1866. Mr. Smith was also a member of the assembly in 1872, and was subsequently associated in law practice with Joshua Stark from 1869 until 1875, and afterward with Matthew H. Carpenter and A. A. L. Smith, as the firm of Carpenter & Smiths. He continued in active practice until about the year 1890, when he retired, after an active professional life of more than forty years.

John J. Orton was born in the town of Brookfield, Madison county, N. Y., April 25, 1812. His father, Harlow N. Orton, was a member of the medical profession, and in the year 1817 removed with his family to the town of Cambria, Niagara county, N. Y., as one of the pioneer settlers of that part of the Holland purchase. It was in the district schools that young Orton received the rudiments of his education. At the age of eleven years he became a clerk in a drygoods and drug store at Albion, Orleans county, N. Y., and remained with his

Digitized by Google

first employer until he became interested in the business as partner at the age of eighteen years. Partially fitting himself for college while thus engaged in business, he disposed of his interests and finished his course of preparation at Middlebury, Vt. Entering then upon a classical course at Yale College, at the end of four years he graduated with honor, afterward read law and was admitted to the bar in the city of New York. He then formed business connections with Hon. Isaac Sherman, to manage the entire lumber interests of Deroitt & Company, of Albany, and located at Buffalo, N. Y., there to buy and forward all the lumber of that market. Finally deciding to make Milwaukee his home, in 1850 he became a member of the firm of Orton, Cross & Orton, engaged in the practice of the law. In 1865 he was for a time associated with his brother, Harlow S. Orton, and in 1873-74 with Edward G. Ryan. The end of Mr. Orton's busy life came quietly on the evening of Saturday, Jan. 24, 1885.

Matthew H. Carpenter, Edward Salomon, Halbert E. Paine, and others are given prominent mention on other pages of this work. It will now be well to mention some of those who, after spending a few years in legal practice in Milwaukee, removed to other cities and there gained honorable distinction.

Burr W. Griswold, who came from New York in 1849, and was for three or four years associated with Francis Randall in practice, returned to New York about the year 1854 and was for years a member of the distinguished law firm of Blatchford, Seward & Griswold. John R. Sharpstein was, for many years prior to 1865, prominent in the political and professional life of the city. He was district attorney of the United States from 1854 to 1857, and afterward a member of the law firm of Palmer & Sharpstein, editor of the leading Democratic journal, superintendent of schools, postmaster, and member of the state legislature. In 1865 he removed to California, and there, having served a few years as district judge, became in 1880 a justice of the supreme court, and remained on the bench until his death in 1893. Orlando L. Stewart tried the west a few years, beginning with 1850. In 1856 he was associated with Francis Bloodgood, practicing as the firm of Stewart & Bloodgood. Later he returned to New York, his former home, where his career became highly successful. Wheeler H. Peckham, of New York, was law partner with Mr. Bloodgood in 1859. After a brief residence in Milwaukee he too returned to New York, where his distinguished professional labors as prosecutor of the Tweed ring, and in many other celebrated cases, gave him national fame. Wallace Pratt came to the Milwaukee bar early in 1857. In 1858 he was asso-

Digitized by Google

ciated as partner with Ephraim Mariner. Early in 1859, he became a partner of John W. Cary, and a few years later was a member of the law firm of Ogden & Pratt. About the year 1870 he removed to Kansas City, and there became prominent and successful as attorney for railroads and other corporations. Nelson C. Gridley, after practicing law in Milwaukee several years, being for a time associated with Matthew H. Carpenter, removed to Chicago, where he became engaged in successful practice as a patent lawyer. Edwin L. Buttrick practiced law in Milwaukee from 1855 to 1862, and was a member of the firm of Butler, Buttrick & Cottrill. He entered the army in the fall of 1862 as lientenant-colonel of the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin infantry. After the war he took up his residence in West Virginia, where he became prominent as a lawyer and a citizen.

William G. Whipple, a native of Connecticut and a graduate of the Wesleyan University and of the Albany Law School, came to Milwaukee in 1859 and remained until about 1865 in legal practice, part of the time with Walter S. Carter in the firm of Carter & Whipple. From Milwaukee he removed to Arkansas, where he became an active and leading Republican, served as United States district attorney and as mayor of the city of Little Rock, and was at one time the Republican candidate for governor of the state. E. P. Smith read law with Finch & Lynde in Milwaukee, and was admitted to the bar in 1849. With David S. Ordway he practiced for several years in Beaver Dam, Dodge county. Both removed to Milwaukee and were for a time associated with Ephraim Mariner, in the firm of Mariner, Smith & Ordway. Mr. Smith, after years of assiduous professional labor here, removed to Omaha, where he became engaged as one of the attorneys of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. John B. D. Cogswell was a member of the Milwaukee bar from December, 1857, for several years. During the years 1862 to 1867 he held the office of United States district attorney. Not long afterward, he returned to Massachusetts, the state in which he had formerly resided, and later served in the legislature of that commonwealth. Walter S. Carter came from Connecticut in 1858, entered upon the practice of law in Milwaukee in May of that year, and was afterward associated with Frederick W. Pitkin and De Witt Davis. During the war he engaged actively in the work of the Christian Commission, and later removed to the city of New York, where he engaged in practice, giving special attention to the department of commercial law. His partner, Frederick W. Pitkin, practiced in Milwaukee from October, 1859, until 1874, when he removed to the State of Colorado in search of a climate more favorable to his health. His superior qualities as man and lawyer, in Colorado as in Mil-

Digitized by Google

waukee, won him deserved popularity and led to his election to the office of governor of that state by the largest majority ever given to a Republican candidate there up to that time, 1878. He was re-elected in 1880, and in 1882 was an active candidate for the United States senate, at the preliminary caucus of his party receiving more votes than any other candidate, but not a majority, and on failing to secure an election he again took up the practice of his profession at Pueblo, Col., and the care of his large mining interests. He died on Dec. 18, 1886.

Cushman K. Davis, now deceased, who later became a prominent member of the United States senate, representing the state of Minnesota, read law with the firm of Butler & Winkler in the city of Milwaukee, and was there admitted to the bar and began practice, removing from this city to St. Paul about the year 1865. Joshua La Due was at the bar in Milwaukee for a number of years, beginning his practice here in 1863. During a part of that time he was a member of the firm of Downer, La Due & Jenkins, and served several years as city attorney. James MacAllister, born and educated in Glasgow, Scotland, studied law at the Albany Law School, and after spending several years as principal of one of the public schools of Milwaukee, entered the legal profession in February, 1865, and continued in practice for nearly ten years. A decided preference for literary pursuits led him, in 1874, to accept the position of superintendent of schools, which he held until 1883, with the exception of an interval of two years. In 1883 he was selected by the board of education of Philadelphia to superintend the public schools of that city, and after several years' service in that position he was honored by appointment to the position of president of the Drexel Institute of that city. Henry H. Markham became a member of the Milwaukee bar in February, 1867, and practiced law here with his brother, George C. Markham, until 1878, giving special attention to causes in admiralty with marked success. For necessary change of climate he then removed to Pasadena, Cal., and was later honored with a term as governor of that state, and also a term as representative of his district in Congress.

Luther S. Dixon, for many years chief justice of the supreme court of the state, upon his retirement from the bench in 1874, located in Milwaukee and engaged in active practice of the legal profession, being for a time senior member of the firm of Dixon, Hooker, Wegg & Noyes. As special counsel for the state in the "Granger Cases," in 1874 and 1875, and for the United States in the prosecution of the distillers and revenue officers of the Milwaukee district, in 1875 and 1876, for criminal violation of the laws relating to internal revenue, he exhibited marked ability. After a successful practice of six years

Digitized by Google

at this bar, he was forced by considerations of health to seek a friendlier climate, and removed to Denver, Colo., where he continued in practice until his death, in 1893. David S. Wegg, one of the early partners of Judge Dixon in Milwaukee, became for a time assistant to John W. Cary, the general solicitor of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, and was later appointed general solicitor of the Wisconsin Central Railway Company. When the general offices of the latter company were removed to Chicago, Mr. Wegg took up his residence in that city, where he became closely identified with the interests of the company and with various enterprises of those in its control. John W. Carey, the general solicitor of the St. Paul Railway Company from its organization in 1863, also removed to Chicago when the headquarters of the company were transferred to that city, and continued its honored and trusted legal adiser until his death in 1895. Burton Hanson and H. H. Field, who began their professional careers in Milwaukee and had for several years given able and faithful service to the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, under Mr. Cary, went with him to Chicago, where they won high positions at the bar, and in the confidence of their client.

Among the other prominent lawyers, the greater number of whom are deceased, though a few of them are still in active practice, are the following: Ephriam Mariner, Frank B. Van Valkenberg, J. V. V. Platto, Frederick W. Cotzhausen, De Witt Davis, Henry M. Finch, Erastus Foote, George W. Lakin, Mitchell Steever, Jedd P. C. Cottrill, George A. Starkweather, David G. Hooker, James Hickcox, C. K. Martin, Nathan Pereles, Theodore B. Eliott, George B. Goodwin, Joshua Stark, Francis Bloodgood, David S. Ordway, B. Kurz Miller, Frederick C. Winkler, Daniel G. Rogers, S. W. Granger, E. E. Chapin, Alfred L. Cary, Jared Thompson, Jr., Samuel Howard, Frederick Rietbrock, George C. Markham, James G. Flanders, George Sylvester and Gerry W. Hazelton.

Henry Martyn Finch was one of the young men who became identified with the Milwaukee bar between 1850 and 1860, who achieved unusual distinction in later years. He was born at Parma Corners, Monroe county, New York, Dec. 15, 1829, and soon afterward his father, who was a merchant, moved to Michigan and located at Tecumseh. When he was eight years of age his mother died, and he became a pupil, and also a member of the household of Rev. Mr. Blood, well-known as one of the pioneer ministers of Michigan and Ohio. Mr. Finch came to Milwaukee first about 1846, and after spending some time here with his uncle, was sent to Madison, where another uncle (Cullen Finch) was engaged in commercial pursuits. A limited expe-

Digitized by Google

rience satisfied him that the life of a merchant would be distasteful to him, and returning to Milwaukee he was persuaded by his uncle, Asahel Finch, to take employment on the Evening Wisconsin. Here he learned the printer's trade and became recognized as an expert compositor. After leaving the Evening Wisconsin he made a brief visit to St. Louis, Mo., and returning about 1850, entered the law office of Smith & Palmer, the members of this firm being Judge Abram D. Smith, one of the first justices of the supreme court of Wisconsin, and Hon. Henry L. Palmer, late president of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company. As a law student he had numerous difficulties to encounter and overcome, but he evinced the same tenacity of purpose which was afterward so conspicuous a feature of his professional career, and with the kindly encouragement and under the preceptorship of Judge Palmer he completed the required course of study and was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1853. Immediately thereafter he went to Janesville, Wis., where he formed a partnership with another young lawyer and began practice. At the solicitation of his uncle, he soon returned to Milwaukee and entered the office of Finch & Lynde, retaining his connection with the firm as an employe, until admitted to the partnership in 1857, when the firm became Finches, Lynde & Miller. In 1865 and in 1879, and again in 1882 he made trips to Europe, but the short vacations which he allowed himself did not bring permanent relief from the strain of overwork, and his career came to an end while he was still in the prime of life. He died on March 27, 1884, after more than twenty-five years of a practice which was notably successful. Never in any sense a politician, he affiliated with the Democratic party in early life, later became a "Free Soil" Democrat, and with that element of the old Democratic party, drifted into the Republican party when that organization was formed.

David G. Hooker was a native of the state of Vermont. He received his education at Middlebury College, graduated in 1853, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1856, commencing the practice of his profession in Milwaukee. In 1864 he associated himself with H. L. Palmer, the firm being Palmer & Hooker. This firm and others with which Mr. Hooker became connected, acted as attorneys for the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company until 1878, when he was appointed counsel, which position he held for a number of years. He was city attorney in 1867-68, 1868-69, 1869-70, and mayor in 1872-73. Mr. Hookers birthplace was Poultney, Vt., and the date of his birth Sept. 14, 1830.

James Hickcox was a native of Erie county, New York; born in the city of Buffalo, April 9, 1833; came west to Wisconsin in 1850, and

Digitized by Google

entered the university at Madison, where he pursued his studies for three and one-half years, then entered the law office of Emmons & Van Dyke, where he completed reading law, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. After his admission he engaged in the practice and was associated with Robert Chandler, son of Daniel H. Chandler. Mr. Hickcox was later connected with James G. Jenkins until 1865, when he was elected clerk of the Circuit court, and was re-elected and held that office until 1873. He also served as a member of the board of school commissioners about eight years, and was actively identified with the introduction of German into the public schools of this city.

Nathan Pereles was born on April 2, 1824, in the village of Sobotist, Neutra, Hungary, his parents, Herman and Judith Pereles, being both the children of rabbis, and themselves teachers in the village school. As they were very poor, the son was compelled to make his own way in the world, and when only fifteen years old became a clerk in a wholesale indigo and seed store in the city of Prague. He always had a desire for an education, which desire had been fostered by his parents—and gratified so far as it lay in their power to teach him while yet at home—and after his entrance into business he attended an evening college and learned all that his opportunities and time would permit. In 1845 he came to America, bringing excellent letters of recommendation to those who might have advanced his fortune, August Belmont being one of the parties addressed, but, after presenting them in New York, he decided to look out for himself. Afraid of no work that was honest, he engaged as a laborer upon a farm in New Jersey, with the privilege of attending school a portion of the time to learn the English language. In 1847 he came to Milwaukee, which was thenceforward his home. The small capital he had managed to accumulate by industry and economy, was waiting a safe and promising place for investment, and at the end of a year, in company with A. Neustdale and H. Scheftels, friends of his youth, he opened a retail grocery store. This arrangement continued until 1849, when he separated from his partners and continued the business himself. Such success crowned his efforts that in 1854 he felt able to abandon a trade never congenial to his tastes, to prepare himself for the profession in which he later achieved great success. Entering the office of George W. Chapman, one of the best known lawyers of Milwaukee at that time, he remained there a year and was admitted to practice on Sept. 11, 1857. Soon afterward he formed a partnership with R. N. Austin, later judge of the Superior court, under the firm name of Austin & Pereles, their office being located on the corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets. The firm thus constituted continued in existence

Digitized by Google

nine years, when D. H. Johnson, later judge of the Circuit court, was added, the name of the firm being changed to Austin, Pereles & Johnson. This relation was dissolved in 1869, because of Mr. Pereles' failing sight, and it was feared for a time that he would entirely lose his vision. At the expiration of six months he had sufficiently recovered to resume once more active practice, and in order to re-establish a business for his sons he opened the office in which he continued during the remainder of his life. While outspoken upon all public questions and a strong Republican, Mr. Pereles refused to enter public life, and would accept no office, either elective or appointive, though often importuned so to do, and it was out of a life of busy usefulness that he was called on Jan. 28, 1879.

Theodore B. Elliott was a native of Wayne county, New York. He came to Milwaukee in 1852 and studied law; was admitted to the bar in 1860. In 1867 he associated himself with James G. Jenkins, and in 1874 the firm of Jenkins, Elliott & Winkler was organized.

Col. George B. Goodwin was a native of Livingston county, New York. On receiving a preparatory education he matriculated at Genessee College, now Syracuse University, where he remained three years—then entering the senior year at Williams College, in which college he afterward graduated. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1856. After his admission he came west to Wisconsin, located at Menasha and engaged in the practice of law. After the breaking out of the Civil war he raised a regiment, the Forty-first Wisconsin infantry, and was commissioned colonel. He went out in command of the regiment and served until the active fighting was closed. After his return from the service he came to Milwaukee and engaged in the practice of law, in which he came to be highly esteemed. In 1860 he was elected a member of the state legislature, and in 1870 he was appointed assessor of internal revenue of Milwaukee, holding that office three years.

Emmons E. Chapin was reared on the old homestead farm of his parents, Deacon Orange and Fanny (Greene) Chapin, in the town of Aurelius, about four miles west from the city of Auburn, N. Y., on the old Genessee turnpike. He attended the public and private schools and finally the academy until he reached the age of sixteen years, when he began teaching school in his native town of Aurelius. Subsequently he taught the public schools at Montezuma, and when of age was chosen superintendent of schools of Aurelius, which position he held for a few months before starting for the great West. While teaching and serving as superintendent of schools he pursued the study of law, obtaining his Blackstone, Kent and other elementary works from ex-Secretary of State Christopher Morgan, who then was the law part-

Digitized by Google

ner of Hon. William H. Seward and a friend of the Chapin family. Mr. Chapin landed at Kellogg & Strong's dock in Milwaukee on Oct. 1, 1854, and soon afterward visited different parts of the state looking for a place to locate, also writing a series of letters for the Eastern papers. He finally located at Oconomowoc, where he remained until the spring of 1856, at which time he removed to Columbus, where he lived and practiced law until he came to Milwaukee in 1880. He thereafter resided in this city and continued the active practice of law until his death, May 17, 1905. In politics he was a Democrat and for a long time served as a member of the Democratic state central committee. He drafted the city charter of Columbus, and assisted in securing its passage by the legislature in 1874, and contributed greatly to the organization of the city and its free high school.

Daniel G. Rogers was a native of West Point, Orange county, New York, born Nov. 20, 1824. He attended school and graduated at Montgomery Academy, after which he became assistant principal of that institution, and he also served as principal of the school for five years. He studied law and entered the Ballston Spa Law School, where he graduated in 1847. He engaged in the practice of law in Montgomery, N. Y., for some years, coming to Milwaukee first in 1853, and after 1856 practiced his profession here until his death in 1903.

Samuel Howard came West with his parents as a child and spent almost his entire life in Wisconsin. He took up his residence in Milwaukee in 1846 and began the practice of his profession here in 1866. He was graduated at the University of Michigan in the class of 1862, at the end of a full classical course. He soon thereafter entered the military service in the Civil war and served six months as an aide on the staff of Gen. John C. Starkweather. He read law with Jedd P. C. Cottrill and Hon. A. R. R. Butler, distinguished representatives of the early bar of Milwaukee, and was admitted to practice in 1866. For a dozen years or more he was engaged in general practice, and then turned his attention mainly to that branch of the law which relates to probate, trust, real estate and commercial business. He was assistant district attorney under Mr. Cottrill, and for some years was engaged to a considerable extent in criminal practice, but withdrew from it as soon as he found himself able to do so. He had a short experience also in journalism, having been at one time city editor of the Milwaukee Sentinel. Mr. Howard died in 1900.

To go further in the enumeration of the members of the bar would be to trench upon the domain of the present, and discuss the characters of men still upon the stage of public life, which hardly comes within the province of this chapter. The bar has grown rapidly in numbers,

Digitized by Google

and it is not too much to say that Milwaukee has always been noted for the ability of its lawyers. It is said of an old Pennsylvania lawyer that he was once examining a candidate for admission to the bar, and asked him the stock question, "What is a court?" "A court," said the applicant, pompously, "is a place where justice is *judiciously* administered." "Not always," said the examining lawyer, shaking his head, "not always." The answer given in Blackstone is "a place where justice is *judicially* administered." The difference between *judicially* and *judiciously* is a marked one; and yet it may safely be said of the Milwaukee county courts that, from the first, they have been places where justice is both judicially and judiciously administered.

Prior to 1858 there was no organized association of the bar in Milwaukee. There had been occasional gatherings at bar suppers, where the attorneys had met at different times for social intercourse, and also from time to time they met to pay their tribute of respect to deceased associates. But early in the year mentioned above a plan of definite and permanent organization was proposed, and during that year several meetings were held to perfect it. The original purpose of the organization was to establish and maintain a higher standard of professional acquirements and deportment, and to promote a proper degree of harmony among the members of the bar, this declaration being found in the preamble of the constitution adopted. The association also contemplated organizing a law library and a law school, and with that project in view, in May, 1858, secured the passage of an act which authorized the formation of corporations for such purposes. Steps were taken to organize under this act, and Messrs. Edward G. Ryan, Nelson Cross, Henry L. Palmer, John B. D. Cogswell, James S. Brown, Otis H. Waldo, Ammi R. R. Butler, Jonathan E. Arnold and Norman J. Emmons were appointed by the Bar Association to sign and record the written testimonial required by the act, as the incorporators of the "Milwaukee Law Institute." They performed this duty in October, 1858, and books of subscription to the capital stock of the institute were opened, but the necessary amount was not subscribed and the project fell through. The association was maintained, however, as a social organization and became known as the Milwaukee Bar Association. Its first permanent officers were chosen on June 11, 1858, and were Jonathan E. Arnold, president; Hon. Levi Hubbell, vice-president; Otis H. Waldo, treasurer; John B. D. Cogswell, secretary, and William P. Lynde and Henry L. Palmer, executive committee. The date of the organization was celebrated by a dinner at the Newhall House, then but recently opened, and much enthusiasm was manifested, the greater number of the members of the bar being present. Mr. Arnold served

Digitized by Google

as president until his death, in June, 1869, and Mr. Cogswell continued in the capacity of secretary until he left the city in 1868. William P. Lynde succeeded Mr. Arnold as president for a brief period; and then A. R. R. Butler was elected to the office and filled the position until June, 1883. Then, being about to leave the city for a somewhat indefinite period, owing to ill-health, he declined a re-election and Joshua Stark was chosen his successor, thereafter filling the position for a number of years. The present officers of the Bar Association are as follows: John J. Maher, president; John O. Carbys, vice-president; Carl F. Geilfuss, secretary.

A Law Library Association which was formed by the members of the bar has been in existence a number of years, and it has gathered a large and well selected library, containing most of the English and American Reports, both federal and state, and many other valuable legal works.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

FINANCE AND INDUSTRIES.

BANKING HISTORY—WISCONSIN MARINE AND FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY—STATE BANKS—BANK RIOTS—NATIONAL BANKS—PANICS AND FAILURES—MANUFACTURING—CHAMBER OF COMMERCE—MERCHANTS' AND MANUFACTURERS' ASSOCIATION—CITIZENS' BUSINESS LEAGUE—OTHER SOCIETIES—LAKE COMMERCE—RAILROADS—STREET RAILWAY SYSTEM.

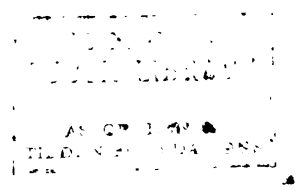
Although the bank is an effect rather than the cause of industrial or commercial activity in any city or community, it is generally a good index to the state of industrial or commercial prosperity. In a review of the trade, manufacturing and transportation interests of Milwaukee it is therefore eminently proper that its banking history should be first considered.

During the era of settlement, and even after the territory was organized, the people of Wisconsin were not friendly to banks. This was chiefly due to the unstable character of the currency then in circulation. Most of the paper money of that day was issued by private banking concerns, remote from Milwaukee, and went current only so long as some man of known integrity and business standing said it was good. Nor was this prejudice—if prejudice it can be called—indigenous to the Western frontier. Many of the pioneers had been forced to leave their homes in the older states and begin life anew on the margin of civilization through the failure of some "wild-cat" bank. Hence the antipathy to banks whose solvency was liable at any moment to be called into question. Notwithstanding this hostility, the first territorial legislature in 1836 chartered three banks—the Miners' Bank of Dubuque, the Bank of Mineral Point, and the Bank of Milwaukee, their authorized capital being $200,000 each, with power to issue circulating notes equal to three times their capital stock. The

Digitized by Google

HON. WILLIAM GEORGE BRUCE

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Bank of Wisconsin at Green Bay had been chartered by the legislature in 1835, and Conard's History of Milwaukee says: "The career of the four banks just mentioned was neither long nor honorable. What bills they issued they failed to redeem; what loans they made were largely to land speculators, who were crushed in the crash of 1837."

The act creating the Bank of Milwaukee named Rufus Parks, Horace Chase, James Sanderson, Giles S. Brisbin, Sylvester W. Dunbar, Solomon Juneau, George Bowman, Jesse Rhodes, and Cyrus Hawley as the first board of directors, with authority to receive subscriptions to the capital stock, and designated the first Monday in June, 1837, as the date for opening the stock books. The board organized in January, 1837, by the election of S. W. Dundar as president, but it was not until December following that the bank provided itself with stationery, books, safe, etc. At that time the bank's cash capital consisted of $160—the first payment on sixteen shares of stock that had been subscribed by the directors when the books were first opened. On Dec. 18, 1837, Francis K. O'Farrell subscribed for the remainder of the stock and was appointed "fiscal agent and cashier." Payments amounting to about forty per cent. of the subscriptions were made and the bank opened in the office of Rufus Parks.

Some business was transacted, but on Feb. 19, 1838, the directors became suspicious of the actions of the fiscal agent, who was on that date directed to file a bond and bring all property of the bank before the board. At the same meeting a call of forty per cent. was made on the stock, "to be paid on or before the 24th of April next, at the banking-house in Milwaukee." O'Farrell refused to produce the property of the bank as directed, and the directors took steps to protect themselves against any negotiable paper he might hold or against any stock he might sell. As he did not respond to the call of February 19 for the payment of forty per cent. of his subscription, his stock (1,984 shares), under the provisions of the charter, reverted to those who paid the assessment.

In the meantime a special committee of the legislature, appointed to investigate the affairs of the bank, reported that it had not "gone into operation according to the provisions of its charter," and on March 11, 1839, the act of incorporation was repealed, the repealing act providing that "the charter granted by said act be and the same is hereby annulled, vacated and made void." Such is the history, briefly told, of the first bank established by law in the city of Milwaukee.

Digitized by Google

Following the failures of the banks incorporated in 1836 the territorial legislature grew more conservative, and for a session or two appended to every bill granting a charter the clause that "nothing in this bill shall be construed as authorizing the corporation to transact the business of banking." The legislature of 1839, however, passed an act incorporating the State Bank of Wisconsin, but the charter was repealed by the act of April 10, 1843. Another institution incorporated by the legislature of 1839 was the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, with headquarters in Milwaukee. Flower's History of Milwaukee (page 1071) says: "The charter was granted to two young Scotchmen, recently from Aberdeen, named George Smith and Alexander Mitchell, who had come West in the interest of the Scottish Illinois Land Investment Company, and having in the prosecution of their business become thoroughly acquainted with the wants of the growing West, determined to supply what was absolutely wanting at that time—a reliable banking-house—and so far as the means and skill at their command would warrant, a redeemable and safe currency."

By the provisions of the charter, which was to extend to the first Monday in January, 1868, the company was given power "to make contracts of insurance upon life and against losses or damages by fire or otherwise of any houses or boats, ships, vessels or buildings, and of any goods, chattels or personal estate; and to receive money on deposit, and loan the same on bottomry, respondentia, or any other satisfactory security at such rates of interest as could be done by individuals." The charter further provided for five directors; for holding an annual meeting on the first Monday in June; the methods in which the company might employ its capital—"provided nothing herein contained shall give the said company banking privileges." The company organized on May 7, 1839, by electing as directors Hans Crocker, William D. Scott, Patrick Strachan, William Brown and George Smith, the last named being chosen president. This board of directors served until the first Monday in June (the date fixed by law for the annual meeting), when Patrick Strachan, Thomas Webster, William Smith, Alexander Mitchell, and George Smith were elected for the full term, and soon afterward the company opened for business in a little frame building on the west side of Broadway, about half-way between Mason and Wisconsin streets.

As the company was authorized to receive money on deposit, it was necessary that the depositor should be given some evidence of the transaction. The company adopted a certificate of deposit,

Digitized by Google

engraved like a bank note, signed by George Smith, president, and Alexander Mitchell, secretary, and made "payable on demand to bearer." Thus the institution, despite the restrictions of the charter that it should not engage in the banking business, furnished a currency that was good not only in Milwaukee and the immediate vicinity, but also throughout the Mississippi valley and the region about the Great Lakes. Says Moses M. Strong, in his History of the Territory of Wisconsin: "This is a striking illustration of the futility of legislative restrictions upon the exercise of corporate powers, especially when sustained, as that company undoubtedly was, by popular sentiment."

The company unquestionably deserved the popular support it received, as it promptly redeemed its certificates on demand, and in other ways tried to merit the confidence of the people. Consequently, the certificates circulated freely as currency, being received so willingly that in time they supplanted in a great measure the bills issued by several old-style banks in other cities. These rival banks, jealous of the success of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, made several attempts to destroy its credit by organizing runs upon its resources. Certificates aggregating large amounts would be suddenly presented for redemption, without previous notice, hoping to catch the institution short of funds, but Mr. Mitchell was always prepared for the emergency and met every demand. The company further strengthened its credit by the establishment of branch offices in the principal cities of the country for the redemption of its certificates, and the runs finally ceased.

In April, 1843, the legislature appointed a joint committee to investigate the affairs of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company. At the next session the committee reported that the company was solvent, but that the issue of cerificates "intended to circulate and circulating as money" was the exercise of a banking function, which was expressly prohibited by the charter, and recommended that the charter be repealed. No action was taken at that time, but on Jan. 29, 1846, the governor approved a bill annulling the charter. The officers of the company sought the advice of their attorneys, who instructed them to go ahead with their business; that the charter could not be revoked, and that a court of law was the proper place to determine whether or not the charter had been violated. Acting upon this counsel, Messrs. Smith and Mitchell on Jan. 30, 1846, issued the following circular:

"The recent act of the legislature of the territory in reference

Digitized by Google

to this instituion will not in any way affect its rights or interrupt its business. This notice is deemd proper for the information and protection of holders of its paper, which will be redeemed by its correspondents in New York, Buffalo, Detroit, Chicago, Galena, and St. Louis as heretofore."

The legislative hostility continued, however, and bills were drawn to declare the certificates of deposit of no legal value and to impose a fine of five dollars for every one taken in or paid out, but the bills were never introduced. Legal proceedings were commenced, but were withdrawn upon the understanding that the company would reorganize under the banking law of 1852, which was one of the first acts passed by the legislature after the people had voted on the question of banks and had expressed themselves by a large majority in favor of their incorporation.

The first constitution was rejected by the people at the election on April 6, 1847, because it contained a clause prohibiting banks of issue. The second constitution, which was ratified by the people on March 13, 1848, contained the provision that "The legislature may submit to the voters at any general election, the question of 'bank,' or 'no bank,' and if at any such election a number of votes equal to a majority of all the votes cast at such election on that subject shall be in favor of banks, then the legislature shall have power to grant bank charters, or to pass a general banking law, with such restrictions and under such regulations as they may deem expedient and proper for the security of the bill holders. Provided, that no such grant or law shall have any force or effect until the same shall have been submitted to a vote of the electors of the state, at some general election, and been approved by a majority of the votes cast on that subject at such election."

The legislature of 1851 submitted the question to the people at general election of Nov. 4, 1851, when the electors decided by a vote of 31,289 to 9,126 to permit the incorporation of banks. Consequently the legislature of 1852 passed a general banking law, and it was under this law that the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company was reorganized and opened as a bank on Jan. 5, 1853.

In 1880, while still operating under the state law, the officers of the bank procured the enactment of a law by the legislature authorizing the stockholders of any state bank to file a written declaration with the treasurer of state, agreeing to hold themselves individually liable for all legitimate demands against the bank, and in case a stockholder sold his stock he was to remain responsible

Digitized by Google

for all debts and liabilities incurred during the six months following such sale.

Many prominent lawyers held this law to be unconstitutional, but the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company Bank went ahead and filed the declaration of its stockholders, and when the bank suspended in 1893 they put up securities, etc., to secure the doubtful loans held by the bank. The result was that every liability of the bank was paid in full, a new capital of $500,000 was subscribed, and the institution reopened on Jan. 15, 1894, as the Marine National Bank, under which name it still continues.

In the decade following the enactment of the general banking law of 1852 a number of state banks were opened in Milwaukee. The State Bank of Wisconsin began business on May 1, 1853, with a capital of $150,000, Eliphalet Cramer being president and Moses S. Scott cashier. On May 2, 1853, the Farmers' and Millers' Bank opened with Newcomb Cleveland as president and Charles D. Nash as cashier, the capital being $50,000. The Exchange Bank of William J. Bell & Co. opened on Nov. 2, 1853, with a capital of $50,000. It ceased to do business on July 14, 1855, though all its liabilities were paid in full. The Bank of Commerce, George W. Peckham, president, and Joseph S. Colt, cashier, with a capital of $100,000, opened on April 19, 1854. It closed its doors after an existence of about two years, without loss to any one. The Germania Bank of George Papendiek & Co. began its career on Aug. 1, 1854, with a capital of $25,000, but failed the following January. The People's Bank, Haertel, Greenleaf & Co., opened on Nov. 1, 1854, with a capital of $25,000, and closed on Jan. 4, 1858, no one incurring any loss by the closure. The Bank of Milwaukee opened its doors on Jan. 1, 1855, with a capital of $50,000, Charles D. Nash, formerly of the Farmers' and Millers' Bank, being president, and Peveril S. Peake cashier. The Marine Bank, Jacob A. Hoover, president, John H. Skidmore, cashier, opened on Feb. 1, 1856, with a capital of $50,000, and continued in operation until some time in 1860, when it closed after paying all its liabilities in full. The Second Ward Bank (now the Second Ward Savings Bank) opened on Feb. 1, 1856, with Augustus C. Wilmanns as president, William H. Jacobs as cashier, and a capital of $25,000. The Globe Bank, which was never fully organized, began business on June 1, 1857, with Asahel Fitch as president and William R. Freeman as cashier. It wound up its affairs after a few months and went out of existence in January, 1858. On July 1, 1857, the Juneau Bank was opened with James B. Cross as president, Samuel B. Scott as

Digitized by Google

cashier, and a capital of $250,000. It was reorganized as a national bank in 1866 and continued as such until it went into voluntary liquidation in 1875. The Union Bank opened for business on April 23, 1858, with a capital of $50,000, but it was closed the following year. During its brief existence John W. Medbury was president and Wilbur F. Herbert cashier. The Merchants' Bank, Edwin H. Goodrich president and Samuel B. Scott cashier, with a capital of $25,000, opened on Aug. 1, 1862, and some three years later was reorganized as the Merchants' National Bank. The Milwaukee County Bank opened on Aug. 1, 1862, with John Armstrong as president, James L. Spink as cashier, and a capital of $50,000. It wound up its affairs and closed in 1869.

The ease with which banks could be established under the free banking law led a number of unscrupulous schemers to found so-called banks for the sole purpose of issuing notes for circulation, without any intention of ever redeeming them. These institutions were frequently located at some obscure place, where holders of the notes would not be likely to present them for redemption, and the location of some banks were changed from time to time with a view to dodging their creditors. Such banks were denominated "wildcat" banks.

After a few years the weakness of the law in this respect was made apparent and in 1858 the legislature passed an amendment, which was ratified by the people at the election in November of that year. By the amendment the comptroller was prohibited from issuing notes for circulation to any bank except such as were engaged in a regular discount, exchange and deposit business "in some particular city or village in a township containing not less than 200 votes."

The law of 1852 required that bonds to the amount of one-fourth of the bills issued should be given by the directors as additional security for the circulation, but the amendment further required that such directors and bondsmen should be residents of Wisconsin. This amendment had a wholesome effect upon the financial conditions, and in the contraction which followed the panic of 1857 the losses were comparatively slight. It is worthy of note that none of the Milwaukee banks ever came within the category of wildcat institutions.

A number of Wisconsin banks held the bonds of Southern states as securities to guarantee their circulation, and when these states seceded early in 1861, the securities became practically worthless. The Milwaukee banks were not large holders of these

Digitized by Google

Southern bonds, but they felt the effect of the depreciation through the fact that they held the notes of many banks that were large holders of such securities. Some of the wildcat banks took advantage of the situation to unequivocally repudiate their notes.

Early in the spring of 1861 the legislature was called in special session to provide some means of warding off the threatened disaster. But the banking law could not be amended except by vote of the people at a general election, and the next general election would not be held until the following November. The legislature, however, enacted that all banks and banking associations should honor their notes either at Madison or Milwaukee; that no public stocks should be deposited with the treasurer as security for circulation except the bonds of the State of Wisconsin and of the United States; that the comptroller should suspend, until Dec. 1, 1861, all legal proceedings against banks failing to redeem their circulation; prohibited until the same date all notaries from protesting bank bills or notes, and gave all banks that might be sued on their paper until that time to file their answers.

The effect of these provisions was virtually to suspend specie redemption until December. The act was approved on April 17, 1861, at which time there were in the state 110 banks that were considered solvent. On the 25th, only a week after the passage of the act, the bankers met in convention at the Newhall House in Milwaukee, and about twenty-five of the 110 banks were then under a cloud. The following circular was issued on April 26: "The undersigned banks and bankers of the State of Wisconsin, believing the following named banks to be sound and well secured, either by state stocks or individual responsibility, or both, do hereby agree to continue to receive and pay out their issues until the first day of December next, when the amended banking law will go into effect."

This was signed by fifty-five banks of the state, all the Milwaukee banks except the Farmers' and Millers' entering into the agreement. This action had a soothing effect, especially as it was supplemented by another agreement, in which the president of the Farmers' and Millers' Bank joined, "not to assort any of the currency of this state received by us from this date until after the 1st day of December next." But the reaction was not long in coming. Large receivers of bank notes, such as the railroad companies, managed to shift all the doubtful notes that came into their possession to their Milwaukee deposits, and for a time it looked as though the Milwaukee banks that had agreed to protect the cir-

Digitized by Google

culation of the weaker institutions would long before Deecember 1 hold all the worthless and uncertain notes of the state banks.

The climax was reached on June 22, 1861. Authentic reports came to the Milwaukee banks on the 21st that railroad companies and certain country banks were refusing guaranteed paper, with the result that representatives of several of the city banks got together and prepared a circular notifying their customers "that on and after this date, and till further notice, they can only receive the notes of the above list of banks on special deposit." The circular was signed by representatives of the Wisconsin Fire and Marine Insurance Company, the State Bank of Wisconsin, the Bank of Milwaukee, the Farmers' and Millers' Bank, the Juneau Bank, and the private banking houses of Price, Farmer & Co. and Marshall & Ilsley. This circular made its appearance on Saturday, June 22, and workingmen who received their wages on that day discovered that they had been paid the greater part of their weekly stipends in notes of the discredited banks. All day Sunday the workingmen discussed the situation.

About nine o'clock on Monday morning some 200 laborers assembled at the corner of Ninth and Winnebago streets, from which point, with a flag and a band of music, they marched against the banks that had issued the circular of Saturday. No real riotous demonstration was made until they reached the bank of the Wisconsin Fire and Marine Insurance Company on the corner of Michigan and East Water streets. The doors were vigorously assailed, while the mayor and the sheriff endeavored to pacify the mob by addressing them from the steps of the bank building. The doors refused to yield and the rioters turned their attention to the windows, which in a short time were shattered by such missles as came handy. The sheriff, Charles H. Larkin, was struck upon the head by a boulder and seriously injured.

Finally the doors gave way and the mob rushed into the building, the clerks making their escape as best they could. Unable to gain admission to the vaults containing the funds of the bank, the infuriated throng contented itself with the destruction of the furniture, books, papers, and such other effects as they could find, and in a little while the bank was a complete wreck.

The State Bank on the opposite corner was next visited, where the scene was repeated, the furniture being carried into the street and piled up for burning, and other offices in the building being also looted for material to add to the proposed bonfire. Persons who attempted to interpose as peacemakers were set upon and se-

Digitized by Google

verely beaten. Stones were thrown through the windows of the Bank of Milwaukee, just east of the State Bank, but further than this no damage was done to that institution.

A militia company known as the Montgomery Guard was called out by the mayor, but it numbered only thirty-seven men, and they were provided with nothing but blank cartridges. This fact was known to the mob, who refused to disperse and even assaulted the militia with clubs and stones. As soon as the disturbance started Governor Randall was notified by telegraph, and he sent back a message ordering the authorities to exhaust every means to quell the riot, promising assistance from outside the city. The Milwaukee Zouaves were then called out and arrived just in time to prevent the State Bank building from being set on fire. The Zouaves were armed with ball cartridges, but they managed to disperse the rabble with the bayonet alone, assisted by the fire department which drenched the rioters with streams of water. That afternoon Col. Halbert E. Paine arrived from Racine with two companies of the Fourth infantry, and that evening two more companies of troops came from Madison.

Soldiers and citizens remained on guard all that night expecting a renewal of the outbreak, though none occurred, and it was fully two weeks before the city was restored to its normal condition. The wrecked banks repaired the damages and reopened, though some of them were forced to close their doors on account of the immense amount of notes presented for which good money was demanded. This was especially true of the Marine and Fire Insurance Company, which opened its doors on July 1, and was compelled to close the next day.

As a last resort to restore sound financial conditions a meeting of bankers and business men was held, at which it was decided that the bills of the discredited banks, mentioned in the circular of June 22, that had been paid out immediately preceding the riot should be redeemed, and for that purpose two offices of redemption were established. About this time the state legislature authorized its first war loan of $1,000,000. Many of the Wisconsin banks disposed of their Southern state bonds for whatever they would bring and invested the proceeds in Wisconsin war loan bonds, the Milwaukee banks contributing about $100,000 to assist in effecting the exchange.

This generous subscription was beneficial in two ways: First, in aiding some of the smaller banks in making the exchange of securities, the law requiring sixty per cent. of the war loan to be

Digitized by Google

paid in coin and the state bonds held by them sold at a price insufficient to enable them to do this but for this subscription; second, it advanced and kept at par all the securities held by the seventy guaranteed banks of the state, except the four whose affairs were liquidated.

By the time this was accomplished the first of December had arrived—the time when specie redemption would be required of all the banks. A few banks were not able to do so and their circulation was retired, the bills being sent to a committee of bankers in Milwaukee, which committee issued certificates of deposit bearing seven per cent. interest, and held the depreciated bank notes until the state treasurer could sell the securities of the banks.

Every bank in the state thus had its notes secured, a result brought about largely by the bankers of Milwaukee. Confidence was restored, and no further financial disturbance occurred until after the passage of the law by Congress authorizing the establishment of national banks and imposing a tax upon the circulation of the state banks.

The national bank law was approved by the president on Feb. 25, 1863, and on September 19 of the same year the Farmers' and Millers' Bank of Milwaukee was reorganized as the First National with Edward H. Brodhead as president and Hoel H. Camp as cashier. The original capital of the First National Bank was $200,000. On Jan. 25, 1894, it absorbed the Merchants' Exchange Bank, the history of which is as follows: On April 4, 1870, the Home Savings Bank opened for business and on Oct. 29, 1870, it was united with the firm of Moritz von Baumbach & Co. to form the German Exchange Bank. The Bank of Commerce, organized on June 23, 1870, was consolidated with the German Exchange Bank on Aug. 13, 1879, to form the Merchants' Exchange Bank, which was merged into the First National as above stated. In May, 1908, the capital of the First National was $2,000,000, and its entire resources amounted to over $17,600,000, with Fred Vogel, Jr., president, and Henry Kloes cashier.

No other national banks were established in the city until the spring of 1865. This was due in a great measure to the fact that the state banks were carrying large amounts of the Wisconsin war loan bonds, which in the financial centers of the country were at a heavy discount, although there was no question as to their legality or to the solvency and good faith of the state in authorizing their issue.

If the state banks were to be changed to national banks these

Digitized by Google

bonds must be brought up to par or the change would entail loss upon the bankers who might make it. Consequently the legislature of 1864 passed three laws intended to enhance the market price of the bonds. The first directed the commissioners of school and university lands to invest the funds under their control in the state bonds in preference to all other securities and investments, the state agreeing to pay seven per cent. interest upon all funds so invested. The second act provided for calling in all loans of the school fund and the investment of the money in state bonds. State banks could deposit their bills with the state treasurer, who was directed to issue therefor certificates of deposit bearing seven per cent. interest. He was further instructed to receive the state bank bills for all indebtedness due the state, including taxes. The third act required all foreign insurance companies doing business in the state to deposit with the state treasurer bonds of the state in proportion to the full amount of premiums received on policies issued within the state in 1864, or, if such bonds could not be purchased at prices not exceeding the par value, the insurance companies might deposit United States bonds instead. By these acts the credit of the state was firmly established and the state bank circulation gradually retired.

On March 2, 1865, the State Bank of Wisconsin became the Milwaukee National Bank, the capital at that time being fixed at $250,000. Eliphalet Cramer continued as president of the institution and Theophilus L. Baker was made cashier. This was shortly afterward followed by the Bank of Milwaukee, which was changed to the National Exchange Bank with Charles D. Nash as president and William G. Fitch as cashier, the capital stock being at that time increased from $50,000 to $200,000.

The next Milwaukee bank to become a national association was the Merchants', which was changed to the Merchants' National in the spring of 1865, Edward H. Goodrich remaining as president and Samuel B. Scott as cashier. The capital stock was increased from $25,000 to $100,000 and the bank continued in operation until June 14, 1870, when it went into voluntary liquidation. In May, 1908, the capital of the Milwaukee National Bank was $450,000, with George W. Strohmeyer president and William F. Filter cashier. The National Exchange Bank at that time reported a capital stock of $500,000, with J. W. P. Lombard president and William M. Post cashier. In 1866 the Juneau Bank, with a capital of $250,000, was reorganized as the National City Bank with a capital of $100,000. Anthony Green was elected president and James A. Pirie

Digitized by Google

cashier and the bank continued in successful operation until in February, 1875, when it went into voluntary liquidation. The Central National Bank opened on Dec. 1, 1892, with a capital of $300,000, George G. Houghton being president and Herman F. Wolf cashier. The bank was the outgrowth of the private banking business of Houghton Bros. & Co., which began business in 1868 as Houghton, McCord & Co. Mr. McCord withdrew from the firm in 1877, when the name of Houghton Bros. & Co. was adopted. On Aug. 16, 1892, R. P. Houghton died and the surviving brother became the principal organizer and first president of the Central National.

The Wisconsin National Bank of Milwaukee began business on Dec. 5, 1892, with a capital of $1,000,000, Frederick Pabst president and Frederick Kasten cashier. In 1898 the Central National was merged into this bank and their interests consolidated. Herman F. Wolf of the Central came into the Wisconsin National as assistant cashier and rose to the position of cashier, which he occupied in May, 1908, at which time Louis J. Petit was president and the capital stock of the bank was $2,000,000. The Germania National Bank was organized in 1903, with a capital of $300,000. In May, 1908, George Brumder was president, Alfred G. Shultz, cashier, and the total resources of the bank amounted to over $8,200,000.

In addition to the six national banks above mentioned, Milwaukee has nine state and private banks and five trust companies which do a banking business, except the issuance of notes for circulation as currency. The oldest of these is the Marshall & Ilsley Bank, the main office of which is located at 388-390 Broadway, with a South Side branch at 374 National avenue. In the spring of 1847 Samuel Marshall began a brokerage business with William J. Bell as a silent partner. In September, 1849, a partnership was formed by Mr. Marshall and Charles F. Ilsley, who had been connected with the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, and they opened a general banking office in the old United States block at what is now 342 East Water street. It was subsequently incorporated under the state law and has passed unscathed through every panic and financial depression from that day to this and is universally regarded as one of the substantial financial concerns of the Cream City. In May, 1908, James K. Ilsley was president and John H. Puelicher cashier. The capital stock of the bank at that time was $500,000 and its total resources were over $8,000,000.

The Second Ward Savings Bank was organized as the Second

Digitized by Google

Ward Bank in 1855, and was changed to the present name on Feb. 1, 1866, at which time Valentine Blatz was elected president and William H. Jacobs cashier. Since then the capital stock has been increased from $25,000 to $200,000, and in May, 1908, its resources were reported as being a little over $10,000,000, the officers then being August Uihlein, president, and Charles C. Schmidt, cashier.

The German-American Bank, incorporated under the state law, was opened for business on Nov. 1, 1892, with Emil Durr as president and Charles F. P. Pullen as cashier, and a capital of $100,000. This has since been increased to $250,000. Mr. Pullen was still cashier in May, 1908, at which time the president was J. B. Whitnall and the resources of the bank amounted to a little over $2,000,000.

On July 2, 1894, the West Side Bank began its career with a capital of $100,000, Adam Gettelmann as president and George Koch as cashier. These officers were still at the head of the institution in May, 1908, the resources of the bank then being over $1,500,000.

The American Bank Reporter for May, 1908, mentions among the banks of the city the Milwaukee Savings Bank, but gives no information regarding its resources or affairs further than that it was organized in 1904, and that J. L. Tormey was president and J. H. Koenig cashier at the time the edition of the Reported referred to was issued.

Two banks were organized under the state law in 1906, viz: The Merchants' and Manufacturers' and the Mitchell Street State Bank. The capital stock of the former is $250,000, L. M. Alexander was president and M. A. Graetlinger cashier in May, 1908, at which time the resources were reported as being nearly $1,200,000. The bank is located at the corner of Grand avenue and Second street. The Mitchell Street Bank is located at No. 450 Mitchell street. The capital stock is $50,000, the resources something over $315,000, and the president and cashier are Valentine Zimmermann and J. F. Egerton, respectively.

The Badger State Bank opened in 1907 with a capital stock of $50,000 and in May, 1908, reported resources amounting in round numbers to $157,500, Gustav Reinke is president and F. E. Wallber cashier. The Italian Mutual Savings Bank also opened in 1907 with Michael Cesaro as president and Arminio Conte as cashier. Its patronage comes chiefly from the Italian portion of the city's population.

Of the trust companies the oldest is the Citizens'. About 1857

Digitized by Google

Nathan Pereles, attorney-at-law, began making loans, looking after the settlement of estates, and transacting other lines of business than now come within the province of the trust company. In 1897 the business was incorporated as the Citizens' Trust Company under the Wisconsin law regulating such corporations. The offices are located in the Pereles Building on the City Hall square, the capital stock is $300,000, J. M. Pereles is president and Richard Jefferson secretary.

The Milwaukee Trust Company, organized in 1894, with a capital stock of $300,000, is located in the Camp Building on the northeast corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets, where it maintains a fire-proof vault for storing valuable packages too large to be placed in the usual safe deposit boxes, and conducts all the various lines of business authorized by law. In May, 1908, the president was Robert Camp and the secretary was Scranton Stockdale.

The Fidelity Trust Company, whose quarters are in the Wells Building, 120 Wisconsin street, was organized in 1901 with a capital stock of $250,000. The president in May, 1908, was Howard Greene, and the secretary was J. G. Hickcox.

The Wisconsin Trust Company, organized in 1903 with a capital stock of $500,000, is located in the Wisconsin National Bank Building at the northwest corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets. Oliver C. Fuller is president and Fred C. Best is secretary.

The Merchants' Loan and Safe Deposit Company is of comparatively recent origin. The American Bank Reporter for May, 1908, from which much of the information in this chapter has been obtained, gives no report of its capital stock or the date of its organization, the only definite statement being the names of E. P. Hackett and S. H. Hoff as president and secretary.

According to the same authority the combined capital of the thirteen banks and four trust companies reported was $8,500,000; the surplus and undivided profits, $4,753,700; loans and discounts, $51,255,000; and deposits, $72,590,000. This report does not include the Italian Mutual Savings Bank, the Milwaukee Savings Bank, and the Merchants' Loan and Safe Deposit Company. There are also in the city about forty firms of brokers who do more or less of a banking business, none of whom made detailed reports. The oldest of these brokerage firms is that of Charles Schley & Co., which was established in 1850.

The Milwaukee Clearing House Association is composed of the six national banks, the Marshall & Ilsley, German-American,

Digitized by Google

Merchants' and Manufacturers', the Second Ward Savings, and the West Side banks—eleven institutions in all. The officers of the association in 1908 were: J. W. P. Lombard, president; James K. Ilsley, vice-president; George W. Strohmeyer, secretary and manager. According to the report of the Milwaukee Chamber of Commerce, the bank clearings for the year 1907 were $562,163,848.11, an increase over the preceding year of $68,747,962.78.

PANICS AND FAILURES.

The effects of the panic of 1857 have already been noted in the early part of this chapter. In 1865 the Germania Savings Bank of Milwaukee was incorporated by act of the legislature, but the enabling act was never submitted to a vote of the people and the bank never transacted any business. It can therefore hardly be classed with bank failures, as it really had no legal existence at any time. In 1866 Louis Scheffer succeeded James L. Spink as cashier of the Milwaukee County Bank and used the funds of the institution in speculation. His ventures proved unlucky and on March 9, 1868, while temporarily insane, he committed suicide. The president, John Armstrong, then appropriated to his personal use such funds of the bank as he could get hold of and absconded, forcing the bank to close its doors in the early part of 1869.

In the great panic of 1873 not a single one of Milwaukee's financial institutions failed or suspended. On Nov. 1, 1873, while the conditions were still very much unsettled, the Manufacturers' Bank began business, and notwithstanding the adverse influences at the time of its birth it continued to do business until June 16, 1884, when it closed its doors. Albert Conro, then president of the bank, assumed the obligations of the concern and paid every dollar of its indebtedness from his private resources, so that the depositors lost nothing by the failure.

Five banks went down in the panic of 1893, three of them never to rise again. The Plankinton Bank opened for business on Feb. 9, 1887, with John Plankinton president and John P. Murphy cashier, the capital stock being $200,000. Both Mr. Plankinton and Mr. Murphy were succeeded by other officers, under whom the institution failed on June 1, 1893. The Commercial Bank, which was organized on July 20, 1885, with a capital of $100,000, closed its doors on July 19, 1893, but it was reorganized with new officers and an increase of capital and reopened on March 1, 1894. Later in the year it went into voluntary liquidation and its af-

Digitized by Google

fairs were wound up without loss to any one concerned. The most disastrous failure was that of the South Side Savings Bank, which went down on July 22, 1893. This bank was originally opened as the Fifth Ward Bank on Feb. 15, 1866. About two years later it was changed to the South Side Savings Bank, with Gustav C. Trumpff president and John B. Koetting cashier. Its capital was $25,000. On the same day that the South Side Bank failed the Milwaukee National Bank also closed its doors, but the suspension was only temporary, as on Sept. 25, 1893, it reopened with an increase of capital and is today one of the solid financial concerns of Milwaukee. The Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company Bank closed on July 25, 1893, but new capital to the amount of $500,000 was subscribed, all the old obligations were paid in full, and on Jan. 15, 1894, the bank opened again under the name of the Marine National. Its resources in 1908 amounted to over $5,500,000.

In the panic of 1907 the Milwaukee banks suffered no loss, either financially or in the confidence of their patrons, though there was some falling off in the deposits. The deposits for October amounted nearly to $195,000,000, while those of November—the month following the flurry—reached only a little over $151,000,000. As a precautionary measure the banks adopted the plan of the Eastern banks in giving out clearing house certificates instead of currency until the worst was past, thus saving the currency in their vaults for an emergency which fortunately did not present itself. In the reports of the banks on Dec. 3, 1907, the liabilities included $2,679,820 in clearing house certificates, but in the reports for May 14, 1908, this item had entirely disappeared, indicating that all the certificates had been redeemed in lawful money.

MANUFACTURING.

Milwaukee is pre-eminently a manufacturing city. According to the year book of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association for 1908 there were in operation at the beginning of that year 3,470 manufacturing establishments, with an invested capital of $214,725,269, employing 95,287 persons who received in wages during the year $55,810,370, and the value of the output for the year was $322,814,923. These figures—great as they may appear—are the result of almost three-quarters of a century of steady development.

The early manufacturing enterprises of Milwaukee were primi-

Digitized by Google

tive in character and confined chiefly to the production of articles for home consumption. Lumber was one of the great necessities of the pioneer town, and the first manufacturing concern in Milwaukee is believed to have been the saw-mill of Dr. Bigelow, established in 1834 on what is now Humboldt avenue. The following year Hubbard & Botsford erected another saw-mill, near the Rock River canal dam, Solomon Juneau started a brickyard under the supervision of a Canadian named Nelson Olin, and D. W. Patterson opened a blacksmith shop, which was the first "iron works" in Milwaukee.

By 1842 two tanneries, two breweries, and an iron foundry had been added to the list of factories. In 1844 a flour mill with two sets of stones was built by John Anderson at the foot of the canal. The Empire and Cream City mills and an axe factory were also started this year, though the last named was purchased by Jacob Straub in 1855 and converted into a flour mill. In 1847 Easton & Goodrich built the first steam flour mill, and Langworthy, Decker & Lavelle founded the concern that has since developed into the Reliance Iron Works, one of the greatest institutions of its kind in the country.

Two years later E. D. Holton compiled a report from which it is learned that at that time there were thirty-nine manufactories in the city, turning out edge tools, foundry machinery, vehicles, woolen goods, leather, lumber, sash, doors and blinds, furniture, wooden ware, tin, sheet iron and copper ware, soap, candles, millstones, brick, beer, farm implements, and a variety of other articles, the value of the year's output being $1,714,200. In 1853 the board of trade gathered statistics relative to the manufacturing interests, and at that time the output had increased in value to more than $2,000,000. The five leading products, with the value of each, were as follows: Flour, $300,000; leather, $175,000; ale and beer, $169,000; iron goods, $137,000; and boots and shoes, $103,000. None of the others turned out as much as $100,000, though distilled liquors came close to that mark, the value being a little over $91,000.

From 1850 to 1870 the new factories introduced consisted mainly of a number of small shops, very few large enterprises being founded during this period, though some of the older concerns increased their capacity to a considerable extent. Between 1870 and 1880 the capital invested in manufacturing increased, according to the United States census, from $7,605,449 to $18,766,914. Census reports prior to 1880 had always given flour the first place in the list of manufactured products, but in 1880 the five leading products in their order of importance were: meats, leather, flour, malt liquors and clothing.

Digitized by Google

Since then Milwaukee has come to the front with rapid strides as a manufacturing center, until the figures given at the beginning of this subject were reached in 1907. Not only has the total value of the output increased, but the list of articles produced has been multiplied until almost everything is turned out by Milwaukee's factories.

Referring again to the figures of the year book of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association, there were in 1907 six industries that turned out a product of over $10,000,000 each, to-wit: Iron and steel (including heavy machinery), $49,519,790; beer and malt tonics, $26,710,985; leather, $24,831,304; packed meats, $24,198,236; railroad equipment and supplies, $12,319,000; building materials (including structures erected in the city), $11,669,-944.

Following these were eleven other industries that reported products of from $5,000,000 to $9,000,000 or over. They were in order: Agricultural implements, men's and boys' clothing, malt (exclusive of breweries), electric and telephone supplies, flour and feed, boots and shoes, malleable iron and hardware, distilled and rectified liquors, tin and sheet metals, plumbers' supplies, and women's clothing. Thirty-two other industries reported outputs of over $1,000,000 each.

Milwaukee has been called by the people of other cities the "City of Bricks and Beer," but a mere glance at the above figures will show that she could be just as appropriately called the "City of Iron and Leather," or the "City of Bread and Meat," as her iron, tanning, packing and milling interests all stand in the list far above that of brick, which is thirty-eighth in importance, and beer has been relegated to second place.

Of the six leading industries, the development of iron and steel manufacture to its present gigantic proportions is due mainly to the city's favorable location. Being within easy reach of the Lake Superior mines, the ore of which is unusually rich in metallic iron, and profiting by the favorable freight tariffs on coal and coke, it is not surprising that Milwaukee has become a great producer of iron and steel goods. The Reliance Iron Works, mention of which has already been made, began to acquire prominence about the time of the Civil war, under the management of the late Edward P. Allis. The concern, now known as the Allis-Chalmers Company, is today one of the greatest, if not the greatest, machinery constructing shops in the world.

In 1866 the Milwaukee Iron Company started its furnaces and

Digitized by Google

rolling mills at Bay View. Subsequently they became the property of the North Chicago Rolling Mill Company, and in 1889 were merged into the Illinois Steel Company. These two concerns are still the leading manufactories of the city, though there are a number of others only slightly secondary in importance. The year book of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association for 1908 includes reports from forty establishments, employing 9,560 men, the capital invested amounting to $28,731,082.

Beer manufacture was introduced in the spring of 1840, when the Milwaukee Brewery was established. Later in the year the Melms Brewery was started. What is known as the Pabst Brewery had its beginning in 1844, when Jacob Best & Sons started the Empire Brewery. Six years later Philip Best became sole proprietor, and in 1864 admitted his son-in-law, Fred Pabst, to partnership. About a year later Mr. Best was succeeded in the firm by another son-in-law, Emil Schandein, and in 1869 the Melms Brewery was absorbed. The business was incorporated in March, 1873, as the Philip Best Brewing Company, and since 1889 it has been known as the Pabst Brewing Co. The Blatz Brewing Company began in 1844, but under a different name. In 1851 Valentine Blatz became the owner of the business and since that time it has gone steadily forward. The Menominee Valley Brewery started in 1846, but it did not cut much of a figure until 1855, when it passed into the hands of Fred Miller, and is still in existence as the Fred Miller Brewing Company. In 1849 was laid the foundation of the Joseph Schlitz Brewing Company, whose copyrighted advertising phrase—"the beer that made Milwaukee famous"—is known from coast to coast. Jacob Obermann in 1854 founded the J. Obermann Brewing Company; the Cream City Brewing Company had begun its career the year before; the Bavarian Brewery started in 1856 and was subsequently absorbed by the Falk, Jung & Borchert brewing interests, and the A. Gettelman Brewing Company was founded in 1876. The Milwaukee Brewery, the first to be established in the city, went out of business in 1880, and in recent years the various breweries have been consolidated into nine great concerns with a capital of $49,710,000, employing 4,500 people, and turning out 3,828,484 barrels in 1907.

Leather stands third in importance in Milwaukee's manufactured products. The thirteen great tanneries in 1907 employed 4,626 persons, had an invested capital of $14,119,908, and turned out a product of nearly $25,000,000. Several of the largest tanneries maintain branch houses in the eastern cities, in the great shoe manufacturing

Digitized by Google

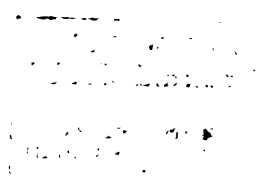
district, in order to be in close touch with the demand. The name "Milwaukee grain leather" has become a synonym for excellence in the case of shoes designed for hard usage, though the finer grades of leather are of equal merit. Most of the Milwaukee tanners are of German extraction, and the majority of the great tanneries began in a small way and have been built up by the close attention of the proprietors and the determination to allow no inferior product to leave the factory.

The meat packing industry was introduced in Milwaukee in 1844 by John Plankinton, who conducted the business alone until 1850, when he formed a partnership with Frederick Layton. This partnership was dissolved in 1861, when Mr. Layton retired to start in the business for himself. The late Philip D. Armour, of Chicago, was for some time connected with Mr. Plankinton as a partner, retiring in 1884, at which time the business was reorganized under the name of John Plankinton & Co., Patrick Cudahy coming in as a partner. Four years later Mr. Plankinton retired from active business and the firm took the name of Cudahy Bros. The present Plankinton Packing Company is owned and operated by Chicago packers. Of the twenty packing concerns reported in the year book in 1908 the Bodden Packing Company and the Gumz Bros. Company are large exporters, most of their meats finding a market in Europe. The Layton Company and Cudahy Bros. Company are also large exporters, though the greater part of their product is sold in this country. The twenty concerns employ about 1,800 people and pay annually over $1,000,000 in wages.

The railroad equipment and supplies, which constitute the fifth manufactured product in importance, are turned out by four shops that have an invested capital of $10,355,000 and employ about 7,400 people. The greatest of these four establishments are the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company's shops, which employ constantly 4,000 persons, most of whom are skilled workmen. The company builds here its own locomotives—about 130 annually—and turns out from 25 to 30 cars daily.

Lack of space forbids detailed mention of every individual industry in the city, but what has been said of the growth of the five industries above is true in greater or less degree of every one in Milwaukee. Throughout the entire field of manufacturing activity, the heads of the various establishments seem to be actuated by the same motives, viz: to produce some standard article of superior merit, and to follow along conservative lines, never wasting capital and energy in uncertain ventures. To quote from the year book referred to—"It has been found by American cities that the enterprise and energy of individuals can be

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AND MITCHELL BUILDING

Digitized by Google

considerably augmented by co-operation of commercial, industrial and professional factors. There are opportunities for promotion of local interests in every community—opportunities which cannot be fostered by single individuals on the one hand, nor by the municipal government on the other."

CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

The truth of the above quotation seems to have been realized by some of Milwaukee's business men over half a century ago, for on March 1, 1849, a Board of Trade was organized, consisting of thirty-seven members, with E. D. Holton as president. For a time it held daily sessions for exchange purposes, but in 1851 its operations ceased. It was revived, however, in December, 1852, with about 100 members, but its sessions were held irregularly and were not always well attended.

The Corn Exchange, a rival organization, was formed in 1855 with Horatio Hill as president, and in October, 1858, the two bodies were consolidated as the Chamber of Commerce, with the following officers: L. J. Higby, president; W. J. Whaling, vice-president; L. L. Crounse, secretary; O. E. Britt, treasurer. An exchange room was rented at No. 1 Spring street (now Grand avenue,) and from that time to the present the daily sessions have been held without intermission.

After some years the organization outgrew its quarters and rooms were leased of Ogden, Brown & Mitchell in the new building where the present Chamber of Commerce now stands. In 1876 an initiation fee was established and memberships were made transferable, the object being to create a building fund. In 1880 the building at the corner of Michigan street and Broadway was completed and here the Chamber of Commerce has since had its home. The same year a gratuity fund was started, the income of which is divided annually among the widows and heirs of the members who have died during the preceding year. In 1907 this fund amounted to $118,866.45. During the preceding year eleven members died, and each family received a dividend of $608.87 from the income of the fund.

The primary object of the Chamber of Commerce is to facilitate the grain trade, commission men appearing at each session to do the selling, the purchasers being the millers, brewers, malsters, etc. But at various times in its history the organization has shown the public spirit of its members outside of the regular channel. Working as an organized body during the Civil war, it raised money for the support of soldiers' families, thus encouraging many to enlist, and as the Wisconsin regiments, broken and warworn, reached Milwaukee on their re-

Digitized by Google

turn home they were entertained and cared for by the Chamber of Commerce. It was one of the chief promoters of the Soldiers' Home fair, by means of which over $100,000 was raised for the purpose of securing the location of the National Soldiers' Home at Milwaukee. In 1908 the membership numbered a few over 600 and the officers were: Edward C. Wall, president; Wallace M. Bell, first vice-president; E. J. Furlong, second vice-president; W. J. Langson, secretary and treasurer.

MERCHANTS' AND MANUFACTURERS' ASSOCIATION.

Early in the year 1861 a movement was started by some of the Milwaukee merchants for the formation of an organization to promote the mercantile interests of the city. After two preliminary meetings the Merchants' Association was organized on March 5, 1861, when twenty-three signed the membership roll and the following officers were elected: J. A. Nazro, president; G. P. Hewitt, vice-president; J. A. Dutcher, secretary; F. H. Terry, treasurer; John T. Bradford, Lester Sexton, F. J. Bosworth, George Brumer and M. W. Sinclair, directors.

The organization continued as the Merchants' Association until May 18, 1894, when it absorbed the Manufacturers' Club, which had been formed about 1890, and the name of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association was adopted. The first meeting of the new association was held on the date above named in the University Building, where the headquarters of the organization are still maintained. The chief aim of the association is to promote the mercantile and manufacturing interests of Milwaukee by the location of new factories, the extension of the wholesale trade, etc., though the constitution and by-laws are liberal enough to allow the association a wide scope in the exercise of its activities. Scarcely a factory has been located in Milwaukee in recent years that the association has not been instrumental in securing; it indorses and supports worthy public charities and does what it can to protect the citizens against the unworthy; it was an active patron of the school of trades until the latter became a part of the public school system in 1907; and has always been a potent factor in securing aid for the University of Wisconsin.

The rooms of the association in the University Building are a scene of activity, as an average of one committee meeting is held on every week day the year round. The association gives monthly smokers for the purpose of drawing the business men of the city closer together and stimulating general good feeling. At these smokers addresses on economic and civic topics are delivered, some of the most prominent

Digitized by Google

men in the country having appeared before the association at various times. These addresses are usually followed by miscellaneous discussion and refreshments, formality being dispensed with for the time being. In 1908 the association had a membership of about 1,500, with the following officers: John H. Moss, president; William Berger, vice-president; William George Bruce, secretary; Frank X. Bodden, treasurer.

An auxiliary association known as the Manufacturers' and Jobbers' Association was organized about 1901. It includes in its membership merchants of other cities, thus giving them the benefit of reduced railroad rates to Milwaukee from all points within the territory of the Western Passenger Association. Since its organization it has been instrumental in bringing to Milwaukee about 10,000 merchants, many of whom have become permanent customers of Milwaukee's wholesale houses. The manufacturers and jobbers make spring and fall excursions to different parts of the country for the purpose of advertising the city's resources, the one in the spring of 1908 extending into Minnesota and North Dakota, a special train being furnished for the occasion by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway. Stops were made at all the principal towns along the route, in each of which the excursionists met a warm welcome. Speeches were made at each stop setting forth the commercial advantages of the Cream City, the Merchants' and Manufacturers' octette enlivened the proceedings with good singing, and were everywhere enthusiastically encored. The wholesale business for 1907 amounted to $442,414,742. In 1900 it was $266,668,295 and the remarkable increase has been due to a great extent to the excursions of the association.

CITIZENS' BUSINESS LEAGUE.

This league was organized in the fall of 1897 in response to a general demand that there be a systematic canvass to secure conventions for Milwaukee. Prior to that time conventions had been attracted to the city only as local members of various national associations took the initiative in asking them to meet here. All the conditions were favorable for such an organization—first and foremost being the natural advantages of Milwaukee as a convention city, its beauty, location, climate, hotel accommodations, ample convention halls, etc.

Following closely the object for which it was organized, the league has brought to Milwaukee during the eleven years of its existence nearly a thousand conventions, national and state in character and representing every line of association activity. It has also devoted itself

Digitized by Google

to exploiting Milwaukee as a summer resort and has done much to stimulate tourist travel and the bringing in of large excursions. Through the work of the league Milwaukee has been widely advertised, the results being of a twofold nature; first, those of direct financial value to the city; and second, those of an indirect character in spreading far and wide the fame of Milwaukee as a city of rare beauty and healthfulness, a center of commercial and industrial activity, well governed, and a city of homes.

The presidents of the Citizens' Business League have been W. G. King, Wilmer Sieg, Alvin P. Kletzsch, Edward A. Uhrig and John H. Kopmeier. The vice-presidents have been Theodore Borup, F. C. Safford and A. L. Severance. Frank J. Matchette served continuously as treasurer for eight years, when, at his own request, he retired from the office and was succeeded by Theodore Borup. The secretary for the first year was Milton W. Carmichael. At the end of that time he was succeeded by T. J. Sullivan, who served until 1900, and since then the office has been held by R. B. Watrous. The offices of the league are in the Sentinel Building, its membership embraces men of all lines of business, and its affairs are conducted by a board of directors composed of the officers and twenty-two members who meet regularly once each month.

OTHER SOCIETIES.

On March 21, 1888, a call was issued by the advisory committee of the Merchants' Association for a public meeting to be held in the rooms of the association on the afternoon of the 27th "To organize and incorporate an association or bureau of information, the purposes of such corporation being to devise ways and means to do all things to advance the business and other interests of Milwaukee." The constitution adopted at that meeting provided that the corporation should be called the "Association for the Advancement of Milwaukee," the officers to be a president, ten vice-presidents, a secretary, a treasurer and a board of fifty directors. One of the first things accomplished by the association was to secure the national encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic for Milwaukee in August, 1889, though much other important work was done during the first year of its existence. Liberal contributions were made for carrying on the work of the association, a number of manufacturing concerns were induced to locate in the city. After several years of usefulness its functions were absorbed by the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association and the Citizens' Business League.

The Greater Milwaukee Association is interested in all lines of ac-

Digitized by Google

tivity that tend to advance the city's civic and industrial welfare. The officers of this association for 1907 were: John H. Puelicher, president; A. F. Remington, secretary; Michael Carpenter, treasurer. There are also associations of creditmen, real estate men, hotel keepers, underwriters, etc., all of which work together for the general good of the city.

LAKE COMMERCE.

John R. Wolf, writing in 1892, said: "Possessing what is acknowledged to be the best harbor on the chain of lakes, Milwaukee is provided with water transportation unsurpassed by any but the seaport towns. * * * The cheapness of water transportation is well known, and gives the Milwaukee manufacturer and shipper considerable advantage over inland competitors. The terminal facilities of the various lines entering this port are of the best and most modern character. The loading and unloading of cargoes is carried on in a scientific manner, and the work is done at night by the aid of electric lights with as much facility as during the day. The supply of labor is always good, and strikes and tie-ups are of rare occurrence. Harbor blockades are unknown, and it is seldom indeed that a vessel is delayed by grounding in the river on account of low water. * * * Three navigable rivers, with over twenty miles of dockage, give abundant mooring room for a mammoth fleet. That the splendid harbor facilities of Milwaukee are thoroughly appreciated by lake vesselmen is shown by the fact that last year nearly 150 of the finest vessels on the lakes, a fleet valued at over $6,000,000, went into winter quarters here."

What was true in 1892 is also true in 1908, with the added statement that during the sixteen intervening years the dockage has been increased, vast improvements made in other directions, and in October, 1908, the United States government acquired title to a tract of land on the Kinnickinnic river for the construction of a turning basin, which will be located between Clinton and Beecher streets. The new basin will be 650 feet in diameter, which will be ample room for the largest steamers on the Great Lakes, and when completed it will enable larger boats to enter the port of Milwaukee than heretofore. Other turning basins are in contemplation.

According to reports from the Milwaukee custom house there were 5,196 steam and 404 sailing vessels entered the port during the year 1907, the total tonnage of these vessels being 7,478,821. During the same period the clearances were 5,112 steam and 399 sailing vessels, with a tonnage of 7,451,132.

The principal exports were: flour, 2,790,452 barrels; wheat, 2,-

Digitized by Google

718,756 bushels; oats, 4,817,226 bushels; corn, 4,342,557 bushels; barley, 2,583,270 bushels; lumber, 41,201,000 feet; tobacco, 500,000 pounds; meat, 5,999 tons; beer, 4,490 tons; leather, 385 tons. The principal imports were: coal, 4,160,845 tons, of which 858,744 tons were anthracite; cement, 733,537 barrels; salt, 948,967 barrels; iron ore, 240,179 tons; lumber, 77,640,000 feet; sugar, 227,096 barrels. The duties collected at the port during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1907, amounted to $752,998.39, an increase over the preceding year of $31,145.23. From these figures some idea may be gained of the importance and magnitude of Milwaukee's lake trade.

As a coal distributing point Milwaukee has made wonderful strides in the last twenty-five years. In 1883 the receipts by vessel were about 400,000 tons, and it is said that coal men would then worry over the problem of unloading a vessel of 500 tons within a reasonable time. To-day vessels of from 5,000 to 10,000 tons are unloaded and started on the return voyage within three days. There are now over twenty-five receiving docks with an annual capacity of 5,500,000 tons, the capital invested by the dock companies exceeding $6,000,000.

The principal transportation lines are the Goodrich Transit Company, the Crosby Transportation Company, the Canada-Atlantic Transit Company, the Western Transit Company, the Lehigh Valley Transportation Company, the Rutland Transit Company, the Pere Marquette Line of steamers and car ferry, the Union and Anchor lines, the Nessen Transportation Company, the Barry Bros. Transportation Company, the Chicago & Duluth Transportation Company, and the Grand Trunk car ferry.

RAILROADS.

The railroad facilities of Milwaukee are so well described in the year book of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association for 1908 that the paragraph devoted to that subject is quoted in full, to wit: "Ostensibly—and as a rule, this is what the casual observer sees or the inquirer discovers—Milwaukee has three systems of railroads, these being the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul; the Chicago & Northwestern and the Wisconsin Central, all of which cover a total mileage, west, northwest, south and southwest, of about 17,000 miles. In reality the city has at her doors five leading all-rail systems, as to the actual land roads must be added the Pere Marquette railway system, with 2,400 miles of road, and the Grand Trunk system, with 5,000 miles of road. These are direct, all-rail, lines in that they both operate the large modern steel car ferry boats across Lake Michigan at this port, each boat having a rail capacity for carrying thirty freight cars, loaded or empty.

Digitized by Google

The car ferries at present travel daily to and from Milwaukee—and winter weather does not interfere with their operation. Added to this car ferry mileage of 7,500 miles of road, reaching out to all points east, southeast and to the seaboard, there are twelve regular break-bulk steamers operating to and from this port during the entire season each year of navigation. These boat lines are owned and operated by the Pennsylvania, the Lackawanna, the Erie and other large eastern railroad systems and steamship corporations, thus adding to the 24,500 miles of direct rail systems touching here, an additional 30,000 miles of rail systems, extending to almost every section of the country."

To this it might be pertinent to add that most of these great railway systems maintain agencies in the city for the negotiation of rates on through freights. Although eighty-five miles north of Chicago, Milwaukee shippers have the advantage, with a few exceptions, of Chicago freight rates to all southern and southwestern points.

STREET RAILWAY SYSTEM.

The present efficient street railway service is the outgrowth of several feeble ventures. In July, 1859, the "River & Lake Shore Street Railway Company" was organized, the following spring a track was laid from East Water street bridge to Juneau avenue, and on May 30, 1860, two cars, each drawn by four horses, were run over the line—the first street cars in Milwaukee. In 1865 John Plankinton and others obtained a charter for the Milwaukee City Railway Company" and during the next four years constructed several miles of track. Isaac Ellsworth became the owner of all the street railway property in the city in 1869, when he took up the East side line and relaid the tracks on West Water street. The lines of the Milwaukee City Railway Company were extended on the South and West sides and other substantial improvements made, and for the first time the street railways of the city began to pay a small profit on the capital invested. In 1874 two street railway companies were incorporated—the Cream City and the West Side. The former built a line from the corner of East Water and Mason streets to Farwell avenue near Brady street, and subsequently extended it south to Bay View. The West Side company laid a double track on Grand avenue from West Water to Eleventh streets, thence on Eleventh to Wells street and west on Wells to Twenty-second street. From this point a single track extended west to the city limits on Thirty-fourth street. In 1881 Mr. Ellsworth sold his interests to Peter McGeoch and others, who built several new lines, one of them extending to Forest Home cemetery.

Digitized by Google

The Milwaukee Cable Company was organized in 1887 for the purpose of "constructing a road to run by a low-priced cable, etc." Before the road was built the franchise was so amended as to permit the use of electricity as a motive power and the idea of a cable road was abandoned. The lines of this company ran from Wells street to Burleigh on Sixth street; across the Oneida street bridge, and on Milwaukee street to Michigan; on Wells street and north on Eighth to Vliet, thence west on Vliet, with a branch on Eighteenth street. The first electric cars in the city were operated by this company in 1889.

A corporation known as the North American Company, in which Henry Villard was the chief factor, acquired a controlling interest in all the Milwaukee street railway companies in 1890, except the West Side company. In October, 1891, this syndicate obtained possession of the property and franchise of the West Side company and the entire street railway interests of the city were consolidated under the name of the Milwaukee Street Railway Company.

The corporate title of the company at this time (1908) is The Milwaukee Electric Railway and Light Company, as the corporation furnishes the electricity for lighting the streets, public buildings, and a large number of private buildings. The company has about $20,500,000 invested in the city plant, and an additional capital of some $6,500,000 in the suburban and the three interurban lines operated by it. The first of these interurban lines was completed in 1896, the three lines cover a radius of fifty miles or more from the city, and electric railway connection with Chicago is one of the certainties of the near future. There are about 125 miles of single track in the city, and not far from 200 miles in the suburban and interurban lines. On the city lines 300,000 passengers are carried daily, and the interurban and suburban lines carry about 30,000 daily. The offices of the company are in the Public Service Building on Sycamore street between Second and Third streets.

Digitized by Google

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, GRAND AVENUE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

MILITARY HISTORY.

LITTLE TROUBLE WITH THE INDIANS—EARLY MILITARY COMPANIES—THE LIGHT GUARD AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS—THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD—THE PERIOD SINCE THE WAR—VETERAN SOLDIER ORGANIZATIONS—RE-UNIONS—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—PROMINENT SOLDIERS.

Tradition tells of an Indian battle fought along the Milwaukee river between the Menomonee and Sioux tribes some time before Father Marquette landed at Green Bay, and the number of arrow heads and implements of Indian warfare found along both sides of the river seem to bear out the story. The victorious tribe made the site of Milwaukee its home for many years, and were undoubtedly the residents of the section when it was first visited by white men. Details of the battle are naturally lacking, although much has been surmised, but as the affair does not properly belong to the military history of the city it is unnecessary to present the deductions drawn by the late Abner Kirby and Col. Elisha Starr, to whose interest in the affair may be credited the knowledge of it.

Probably the only encounter between Indians and white men was stirred up by a dozen drunken Indians, who had been to Chicago and become well burdened with fire-water, and took it upon themselves to oust Solomon Juneau from the domicile he had erected. Before attacking they sent one of their number, less drunk than the others, to inform Mr. Juneau that he would not be molested should he agree to pack up and move that night. Juneau's reply was that he had come to stay and helped the emissary on his way with the toe of his boot. Ten minutes later the red-men with hideous yells staggered toward Juneau's force, which consisted of Juneau, two hired men and a friendly Indian. They were commanded to stop and Juneau pointed to the flintlocks in the hands of his hired men. The Indians hesitated but a moment, however, and then came on again. One of the hired men was directed

Digitized by Google

to shoot the leader in the legs. The distance was short and the aim good, and the brave was seized by his comrades and hurried out of range. On sobering up the Indians begged Juneau's pardon and pledged him their lasting friendship. This was the only serious difficulty that the pioneers of Milwaukee ever experienced with the Indians. The trouble, however, led to the organization of a semi-military company composed of the settlers prior to 1835 or 1836. The understanding was that each settler, in case an Indian attack threatened, was to report at a given point and obey the orders of the man chosen by the assembled pioneers to lead them. There was no occasion, however, to necessitate the calling together of the company.

There are no records to show that any steps were taken for the organization of a military company prior to 1844. As a result of agitation by the Sentinel a company was formed on Sept. 21 of the year named and David M. Keeler, one of the editors of the paper, was chosen captain and a son of Solomon Juneau was a sergeant. The company met in the Sentinel office and appeared in public but a few times. The organization was short lived. Several other companies, composed mostly of Germans who had seen army service in their native land, were organized and had brief existences, participating on one or two occasions in the celebrations of Washington's birthday anniversary and the Fourth of July. In the celebration of Independence day, 1847, there were two companies, the Washington Guards and the German Riflemen, each with a membership of less than fifty, which participated in the exercises of the day. There was also organized for the celebration of that day what was known as the Mounted Artillery Company, which had charge of the iron gun presented to the city. That year a Lieutenant Wright of the regular army was in the city recruiting soldiers for the Mexican War and he appeared in the procession with fifty of his recruits. The festivities of the day were closed with a dress parade on the site where the John Plankinton residence was later erected. In 1848 a battalion was organized in the city composed of three companies, the German Riflemen, Captain Millar commanding, the Washington Guards, Lieutenant Geisberg, and the Milwaukee Dragoons, under Lieutenant Gruenhagen, all under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel George. The address to the militia was made that year by the late Harlow S. Orton, subsequently chief justice of the Wisconsin Supreme Court. By 1849 there had been added to the Milwaukee battalion another company, known as the Milwaukee City Guard. In the Fourth of July celebration of that year the battalion was reinforced by the Chicago Flying Artillery and the Chicago Light Hussars, and on the next Fourth of July the Milwau-

Digitized by Google

kee battalion visited Chicago and assisted in the festivities there. Between 1850 and 1855 there was little interest in military affairs, but in the latter year the organization of a company composed wholly of native born Americans and known as the Milwaukee Light Guard gave new life to the other organizations and the Fourth of July celebration of that year was second only to that of 1849, five companies participating in the parade.

The organization of the Light Guard was the direct result of the church riot of 1851 when a mob attempted to prohibit an ex-monk from giving an address in the Spring Street Methodist church on the subject of Catholicism. It became apparent that the city needed a military force to squelch such outbreaks as the above and in June, 1854, the City Guards, a company of fifty men, was organized. That same year two other companies, one an artillery organization, were formed, but interest in all three seemed to lag and it was not until 1855 that a determined effort was made to effect a permanent organization. Particular stress was laid upon the fact that the organization was to be strictly American and fifty signatures were secured. At the first meeting, however, but half of the signers were present and it was necessary to hold many more meetings before the requisite number could be obtained. After a heated discussion it was decided to call the company the Continentals, but sentiment changed later and the company became known as the Milwaukee Light Guard. The name of Rufus King headed the list of members of the company. He was at that time editor of the Milwaukee Sentinel and was made captain of the company after Dr. E. B. Wolcott had refused the honor because of the pressure of his business affairs. The other commissioned officers were Silas Hawley, first lieutenant, J. P. Wood, second lieutenant and George B. Bingham, third lieutenant. The officers received their commissions on Aug. 22, 1855, and the first public parade was held on Nov. 23 of the same year. The event was quite a function in the city's history and after the company had paraded for miles and hours, arms were stacked in front of the American House, where the Plankinton now stands, and the soldiers were escorted to the dining room by a committee of citizens. Addresses were made by the mayor and Captain King and a beautiful stand of colors was presented to the company. In May, 1856, the Guard received an invitation to participate in a military encampment in Chicago, to begin July 1 and to last a week. The invitation was acepted and on May 13, 1856, the following additional officers were chosen; adjutant, John L. Hathaway; quartermaster, John Nazro; paymaster, John C. Starkweather; surgeon, Dr. Louis McKnight. Just before starting for Chicago Lieut. Gov. Arthur

Digitized by Google

MacArthur presented the company with a silk flag, donated by the ladies of Milwaukee. The Chicago visit gave the company a reputation throughout Wisconsin, Illinois and Michigan, and it won special mention because of its excellent appearance and service. The first anniversary of the company's organization was celebrated on July 16, 1856, by a target shoot near Forest Home and a review by Gen. Thomas Stevens, inspector general of the state. On Nov. 28, of the same year, the company, together with all the civic and other military organizations in the city, participated in the funeral parade of Solomon Juneau. For several years the annual dress balls of the Light Guard were the events of Milwaukee's society year. The first function, held on Dec. 29, 1856, was attended by representatives from the Chicago Light Guard and other military companies, the governor of the state and many members of the legislature.

As in nearly all other companies strife arose within the Light Guard, the cause being the discussion over the extra expense incident to the Chicago trip. The result was the formation of a new company, thirty-five members of the parent company leaving to join the new. Harmony was so far restored that the companies were named A and B of the Milwaukee Light Guard. Company B had difficulty at first in finding a captain, but finally the office was most acceptably filled by Edwin E. Townsend, a West Point graduate who had resigned his commission. He continued captain until the strife between the two companies became so pronounced that the men of his company decided to uniform themselves in a much more expensive manner than the young captain considered wise or proper. However, Captain Townsend did not retire until Company B ranked with Company A as a body of thoroughly drilled soldiers. He is now a brigadier general, United States army, retired. On April 4, 1857, the work of effecting a Light Guard battalion was completed with the election of Rufus King as major; Frederick B. Miles, paymaster; Dr. Louis McKnight, surgeon; John M. Durand, commissary; John Nazro, quartermaster; Rev. J. P. T. Ingraham, chaplain; and John L. Hathaway, adjutant. The promotion of Captain King left a vacancy in the captaincy of Company A which was promptly filled by the election of John C. Starkweather, who had been a member of the company from the start. Captain Starkweather gave Company A a lively experience from the day of his election until the beginning of the war, and then took most of its members with him to the front in the First Wisconsin Infantry. Captain Starkweather was born in the state of New York on May 11, 1830, and led the First Wisconsin as a three months regiment and later as a three years regiment until he was appointed in 1863, a brigadier-

Digitized by Google

general. He made an excellent record in the army and after the war located near Oconomowoc, where he was the owner of a large stock farm. The Light Guard led in the enterprise of the military convention which opened in Milwaukee on Oct. 14, 1857, over which Maj.-Gen. S. B. Grant presided and Captain Townsend acted as secretary. The gathering was attended by officers representing five Milwaukee companies and others from Mayville, Cedarburg, Racine, Kenosha, Grafton and Burlington. Steps were taken to secure legislative action that would perfect the military organization of the state and the convention adjourned to meet in Madison on Nov. 3, 1858, where Company A attended in a body and won many encomiums from state officers and citizens. Probably the most notable event in the history of Company A was its trip to Detroit, Buffalo, Albany, New York, Rochester and other eastern cities. The start was made from Milwaukee on June 6, 1859, amid the cheers of thousands of admirers. It can be said without exaggeration that the visit of the Milwaukee company was the impetus which started the organization of many companies in other states which afterward became members of volunteer regiments in the war.

Circumstances rendered one of the early military companies of Milwaukee—the Union Guards—notable. During the winter of 1858 and 1859, the Sherman M. Booth trouble existed. There was a conflict between the supreme court of Wisconsin and the United States district court in the case of Mr. Booth. The decisions of the courts were different. The question arose as to what the military would do in case the Federal government called upon it to act, and what would be done in case the state government called upon it to act otherwise. Captain Barry of the Union Guards asserted that in case of a conflict he would not call out his company in opposition to the authority of the United States. The governor of the state thereupon disbanded the Union Guard and ordered the arms returned to the state. The men of the disbanded company soon afterward perfected an independent company, bought new arms and organized as the Union (Barry) Guard. In September the guards with two hundred citizens made an excursion to Chicago for the purpose of raising money to pay for the new arms and uniforms. On their return the greater part of the company lost their lives in the fatal Lady Elgin disaster.

THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD.

On April 15, 1861, the day after the fall of Fort Sumter and the day of President Lincoln's first call for troops, a war meeting was held

Digitized by Google

in the Chamber of Commerce hall on Grand avenue, and was called to order by Dr. Lemuel Weeks. Horatio Hill, John Nazro and David Ferguson, constituting the committee on permanent organization, reported the name of Hans Crocker for president, with the following as vice-presidents: G. A. Starkweather, D. A. J. Upham, John G. Imbush, George W. Allen, Winfield Smith, Andrew Dutcher, Otis H. Waldo, John Bradford, Charles H. Larkin, Francis Huebschmann and James Johnson. Edward P. Allis, John H. Tesch and Duncan McDonald were named as secretaries and the committee on resolutions consisted of J. B. D. Cogswell, Daniel Newhall and J. S. Brown. The committee on resolutions presented the following report, which was unanimously adopted by the meeting:

Resolved, That the citizens of Milwaukee receive the intelligence of the bombardment and surrender of Fort Sumter with emotions of profound regret and humiliation. We regard it as a national disaster that the flag of our country has been struck at the behest of traitors.

Resolved, That the action of the so-called southern confederacy in refusing supplies to, and opening fire upon a small and isolated, though gallant garrison, reduced to the verge of destitution, is an outrage which must meet the condemnation of the civilized world.

Resolved, That the events of the 13th and 14th of April should satisfy all men that it is vain longer to attempt to conciliate the seceded states by soft words and submission to repeated insults.

Resolved, That forgetting party differences and burying recrimination for the past, we recognize it as the imperative duty of all good citizens to sustain and support the President of the United States in his efforts to suppress treasonable combinations, to sustain and enforce the laws, and to repossess the forts and property of the Union, and that we approve the governor's recommendation to the state legislature to prepare for the exigencies of the struggle.

Four days later another meeting was held and the city was aglow with patriotic ardor. On April 16 Governor Randall issued a call for volunteers to fill Wisconsin's quota and the work of enlisting was at once begun. To Milwaukee was assigned four companies of the First regiment, of which Capt. John C. Starkweather was made the colonel. The Milwaukee Light Guard at once tendered their services and the three other Milwaukee companies were the Milwaukee Union Rifles, the Black Yagers and the Milwaukee Riflemen. On April 23 the regiment gathered at Camp Scott, situated on what was then known as Spring street hill between Twelfth and Fourteenth streets, and on the 27th were mustered into the United States service by Judge Advocate Edwin L. Buttrick, who afterward commanded a Wisconsin regiment

Digitized by Google

in the war. Colonel Buttrick died in November, 1908. The Milwaukee Light Guard became Company A of the First Wisconsin; the Union Rifles, Company B; the Black Yagers, Company D, and the Milwaukee Riflemen, Company H. The regiment remained in Camp Scott drilling and being uniformed until Sunday, June 9, being meantime presented with a flag donated by the ladies of Milwaukee. The regiment's baptism of fire occurred on July 2, in the skirmish which has become known in Wisconsin history as the Battle of Falling Waters, near Martinsburg, Va. One Milwaukee soldier, George C. Drake, of Company A, was killed on the field of battle and another, Serg. Warren M. Graham, of Company B, received wounds from which he died some weeks later. Drake was buried at Williamsport, but Graham's remains were brought to Milwaukee and interred with military honors in Forest Home cemetery.

The first colonel of the Second Wisconsin Infantry, S. Park Coon, was a prominent Milwaukee lawyer. In the Fifth infantry, there were two full companies of Milwaukee men and a number of others joined the company recruited at Waukesha. Milwaukee contributed Col. Lysander Cutler to the Sixth Wisconsin and he won high honor for the city and state as commander of that regiment, and subsequently as commander of a brigade and a division. He returned to civil life after the war a major-general by brevet. His death occurred in 1868. There were two Milwaukee companies in the Sixth regiment, the Montgomery Guard and Company F. Captain John O'Rourke of the Montgomery Guard resigned to become commander of a famous Illinois battery. Lieut. P. H. McCauley of the Montgomery Guard served as captain and later as major of the Seventeenth Wisconsin. Private Thomas Kerr, of the Montgomery Guard, served as sergeant, lieutenant, captain, major and lieutenant-colonel in the Sixth Wisconsin, was wounded in five different engagements and at the cessation of hostilities came home in command of the regiment with which he went out as a private. Capt. Frederick Schumacher of Company F was promoted to major of the Twenty-first Wisconsin and was killed at the battle of Perryville. Joseph Van Dor, of Milwaukee, was the first colonel of the Seventh Wisconsin, and Charles A. Hamilton, also of Milwaukee, first major. Major Hamilton was promoted to lientenant-colonel and seriously wounded at Gainsville, being obliged to leave the service as a result in 1863. While there were Milwaukee men in nearly all of the fifty-three regiments of infantry, four regiments of cavalry, one regiment of heavy artillery and in most of the thirteen batteries there were several companies in other regiments than those already named, including the Ninth, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-sixth and Thirty-fifth, the first three

Digitized by Google

named being largely made up of Milwaukee men. Gen. Frederick C. Winkler, now one of the most prominent attorneys in the state, was first a captain in the Twenty-sixth, and as major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel he commanded the regiment at different times and for some time under Sherman in 1864 and 1865, he commanded a brigade. At the close of the war he was brevetted for distinguished service.

At the second war meeting held in the city an important auxiliary of the war movement came into existence. It was known as the Milwaukee Volunteer Relief Association and was designed to raise and disburse money for relief of soldiers' families. In a single day members of the Chamber of Commerce subscribed over $11,000 to the fund, and over $12,000 more was subscribed the same day by the merchants of the city. The work of the organization until the close of the war, replenishing its treasury as occasion required by calling for voluntary contributions from the citizens of the city, and when there was no further need of the association existing there was a balance in the treasury which was turned over to the Soldiers' Home Fund. The women of the city organized to look after sick and wounded soldiers and sent many thousands of dollars' worth of hospital supplies to the front. They also established on West Water street a home where thousands of soldiers were cared for until they had recuperated or could return to the front or their homes. To the women of Milwaukee must be given credit for the origin of the idea of a National Soldiers' Home, as by fairs, solicitations and other means they raised nearly $150.000 for such a purpose before the government determined upon the establishment of such homes. When the authorities located the first home at Milwaukee the women turned over to it all the property which they had gathered for the purpose.

There were more than 6,000 men in the first six regiments that Wisconsin sent out to fight for the Union and over a thousand were from Milwaukee. Among the Milwaukee citizens who won distinction as colonels during the first year of the struggle were Brig.-Gen. Rufus King, Col. John C. Starkweather, Col. Halbert E. Paine and Col. Lysander Cutler. Other officers contributed to the first six regiments were Maj. David H. Lane, Adjt. A. H. Chapin, Quartermaster E. M. Hunter and Chaplain J. C. Richmond of the Second; Maj. Frederick A. Boardman of the Fourth; Adjt. Theodore S. West and Surgeon A. L. Castleman of the Fifth; Quartermaster I. N. Mason and Chaplain N. A. Staples of the Sixth. Within three months after the outbreak of hostilities Milwaukee sent into the field nine full companies and seventeen field officers, beside which four companies of infantry, one company of artillery and one independent company of cavalry were partly recruited in the city within the same period. The nine com-

Digitized by Google

panies were Companies A, B, D and H of the First, commanded respectively by Capts. George B. Bingham, Henry A. Mitchell, Pius Dreher and William George; Company K of the Second, under Capt. A. J. Langworthy; B and C of the Fifth under Capts. Elisha C. Hibbard and William Behrens, respectively; and D and F of the Sixth under Capts. John O'Rourke and William H. Lindwurm. Five of the above nine companies saw active service during the first three months of the war, and lost six men killed and seven wounded in that period.

On March 30, 1862, the Eighteenth Wisconsin, which had been in camp in Milwaukee, was ordered to the seat of war. Within a week after leaving the city the regiment, unskilled in warfare, was forced into the battle of Shiloh and lost twenty-four killed, eighty-two wounded and 174 by capture. When the news of the engagement reached Milwaukee prompt efforts were made to relieve the sufferings of the Wisconsin troops that participated. The supplies contributed, sixty-two boxes in all, were sent to the field in charge of E. H. Brodhead. Governor Harvey, Commissary-General Wadsworth and Surgeon-General E. B. Wolcott, with a staff of medical assistants, accompanied Mr. Brodhead. It was while engaged in this mission that Governor Harvey lost his life by drowning in the Tennessee river.

In response to President Lincoln's call for 300,000 more troops, issued on July 1, 1862, patriotic enthusiasm was again aroused in Milwaukee. Wisconsin's quota of troops under this new levy was five regiments of infantry, and one regiment was apportioned by Governor Salomon to the district composed of Milwaukee, Ozaukee, Washington, Sheboygan and Dodge counties. At a meeting held in the chamber of commerce on July 23, over $12,000 was raised by subscription to promote enlistments in the new regiment, which was to become known as the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. To this sum the Chamber of Commerce, aided by the Merchants' Association, subsequently added a sufficient amount to enable them to pay a fifty dollar bounty to each soldier enlisting in the Twenty-fourth. A series of war meetings culminated in a grand rally on July 31. Fifty thousand persons were said to have been present on that occasion and a monster mass meting held in Kneeland's grove on Spring street, was presided over by Governor Salomon. The result of this gathering was the speedy filling of the ranks of the regiment apportioned to the Milwaukee district and the other four regiments as well. During the fall of 1862 the Twenty-fourth was sent to Kentucky, leaving Milwaukee on Sept. 5. The Twenty-sixth, a German regiment with two-thirds of its roster made up of Milwaukee men, became a part of Gen. Franz Sigel's division in October. During the summer of the same year Mil-

Digitized by Google

waukee troops participated in the battles of Gainesville, the Second Bull Run and numerous engagements in Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky. The First, which had been re-organized and had re-enlisted for three years, participated in its first severe engagement at Perryville, losing heavily in both killed and wounded. The Fifth, of which two companies were made up wholly of Wisconsin men, participated gallantly in the battle of Williamsburg early in May. Toward the end of the summer of 1862 the state was called upon to raise over 17,000 men, 11,000 of whom were apportioned to the state under the draft ordered by the governor in response to the president's call. The drafting was to have begun on Sept. 3, but the sheriffs of the several counties, who were to enroll all persons subject to military duty, were unable to complete the enrollment until October. In Milwaukee the drafting was begun on Nov. 19, the governor having placed the military forces in the city under the command of Col. John C. Starkweather. This was the only draft made under state authority and passed off quietly. Only one regiment was filled by the conscription—the Thirty-fourth—and it remained in camp in Milwaukee until Jan. 31, 1863, when it left the state for Kentucky under command of Col. Fritz Anneke.

In the battle of Stone's River, begun in the last two days of 1862 and extending into January, 1863, two Wisconsin regiments, the First and the Twenty-fourth, participated and the people of Milwaukee were again called upon to furnish supplies for the wounded. Early in the summer of that year people in the city were growing despondent over the prospects and were fearful of the final result. The more patriotic and enthusiastic citizens of the city determined to attempt to arouse the people from their lethargy and awaken the patriotic fervor which had been so evident at the beginning of the war. Accordingly a great demonstration was planned for the Fourth of July and the day was ushered in with the ringing of bells and the firing of cannon and later a great procession passed through the city to the strains of martial music. Despite the glamour of the pageant anxiety was apparent in the faces of the multitude as nothing definite had been heard from Gettysburg and the people felt that the fate of the nation hung in the balance. The festivities ended with speech making on the lake shore at the foot of Division street, Governor Salomon and United States Senator James R. Doolittle being the orators of the day. In the midst of the latter's speech a telegram was handed him, and after hurriedly scanning it, he read this message: "The battle of Gettysburg, after three days of hard fighting, has resulted, yesterday, in a complete victory to the federal army and the total rout of the confederates." Immediately the famous cannon which had been christened the "John F. Potter,"

Digitized by Google

fired a salvo of thirty-four guns and the remainder of the day was given up to rejoicing over the great victory of the Union arms.

In November of the same year the second draft was made in Milwaukee by United States provost-marshals in accordance with the conscription act passed by Congress in February of that year. The enrollment began in May and was completed early in the fall. The total requisition under the draft for the district comprising Milwaukee, Racine, Kenosha, Waukesha and Walworth counties was 7,492, which was reduced to 4,172 by enlistments and allowances for the previous state draft. The levy for Milwaukee county was 2,192 and for the city 1,763. The draft began on Nov. 9 and passed off peaceably. In Milwaukee, as in all other communities, associations were formed for protection against the draft, general funds being provided for the hiring of substitutes or for commutation purposes. Under the call for 500,000 additional troops, made by the president in July, 1864, another draft was ordered and was begun Sept. 19, and continued through the remainder of the month. Under this draft there was no commutation, personal service being required. It was the heaviest of any conscription in the city, 128 of every 298 men being taken from the city. It was not until January of the year following that this draft was filled in the city. Toward the end of the year 1864 another call was issued for 300,000 more troops and another draft was ordered, but before it could be enforced hostilities had ceased.

In the spring of 1864 the governor of the state, together with the executives of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa, tendered to the government for 100 days' extra service 85,000 men. The president accepted the offer and Milwaukee was again a great recruiting camp. Two of the regimets—the Thirty-ninth under Col. E. L. Buttrick, and the Forty-first, under Lieut.-Col. George B. Goodwin—rendezvoused in the city, and the Chamber of Comerce furnished two full companies inside the twenty days allowed for filling up the regiments. These troops left for Memphis, Tenn., early in June and rendered effective service during their term of enlistment.

The Milwaukee Zouaves, one of the companies that went into the Fifth Wisconsin, played a prominent part in the bank riots in the city in 1861. The company had gone into camp at Madison, but was called back to assist in suppressing the rioters. The Montgomery Guard, under Capt. John O'Rourke, had been ordered to charge the rioters on Michigan street, near East Water, with instructions to hurt no one. It was thought that the charging soldiers would frighten the rioters, but they did not frighten, and it became necessary for the Zouaves to charge with fixed bayonets. It became apparent to the rioters that the

Digitized by Google

soldiers meant business and they fled in every direction. The first captain of the Zouaves, E. C. Hibbard, later became lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin, and Private George Allanson became a captain in the same regiment. Many other privates and officers of the Zouaves won distinction as officers in other regiments. Previous to taking the name of Zouaves the company was known as the Milwaukee Light Guard Cadets, organized in 1857. Brig.-Gen. W. T. Duggan, United States army, and the late Brig.-Gen. C. F. Powell, United States army, were privates in that company.

On Sept. 2, 1862, while a large majority of Milwaukee's able bodied men were at the front, occurred the "Indian Scare." People from as far away as Waukesha, West Bend, Port Washington, Oconomowoc and Madison flocked to Milwaukee to avoid what they thought was an Indian raid. The Milwaukee militia under Captain Lehmann was ordered out by Governor Salomon and for hours scoured Ozaukee county without finding a trace of an Indian. Upon his return to Milwaukee Lehmann was so mercilessly lampooned by the Milwaukee newspapers that he drew his company up in front of the Sentinel office and severely whipped A. C. Wheeler, a prominent newspaper man of the time, with his scabbard. The scare was soon quieted and the people returned to their homes, which they found undisturbed.

THE PERIOD SINCE THE WAR.

After the return of the Milwaukee soldiers there was no organized military force in the city for a number of months. On Sept. 16, 1867, was effected the reorganization of the Milwaukee Light Guard, a number of the original members being among those who sought to bring it again to its former high rank. The late George B. Goodwin, who had served in the war as lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-first Wisconsin, became the first captain of the reorganized company, Thomas Gwynne becoming first lieutenant, John P. Goodrich second lieutenant and F. W. Cutler, first sergeant. The company had a number of honorary members, among them some of the most prominent men in the city and state. The Guard continued to attract attention throughout the state for many years on account of its parades, banquets and balls. When Captain Goodwin resigned in December, 1869, he was succeeded by Capt. George R. Wright, who had been a soldier in the war. The lieutenants under Captain Wright were R. G. Trumble and F. W. Cutler. During his incumbency of the office Captain Wright kept up the reputation of the company as one of the best drilled bodies in the West. He resigned in May, 1873, and was succeeded by J. M. Arnold,

Digitized by Google

who had resided in Milwaukee from his boyhood and had served with credit in the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin during the war, closing his term of service as major in the Third Tennessee cavalry. Captain Arnold's service with the company lasted until March 10, 1875, when Captain William Bloodgood took command, and he in turn was succeeded by Captain Joseph P. Rundle. Prior to 1870 several other military companies were organized in the city, including the Cream City Guard, the Sheridan Guard, the Milwaukee Zouaves, the Milwaukee Cadets and the Milwaukee Light Artillery. At a meeting held in 1870 it was determined to organize the Milwaukee companies into a regiment, and the following officers were chosen: colonel, John C. Starkweather; lieutenant-colonel, F. C. Winkler; and major, George H. Walthers. The two former had returned from the war as brigadier generals and the latter had commanded a Wisconsin regiment. The adjutant chosen was Patrick H. McCauley, who had been a major in the Seventeenth Wisconsin. Colonel Starkweather resigned a few months after his election and the promotions were made in order, Robert J. Trumble taking McCauley's place as adjutant. The second annual reunion of the regiment was held at Madison and was the occasion of great festivities. In 1872 at the annual election of officers, John L. Hathaway was made colonel; Florian J. Ries, lieutenant-colonel; Richard Rooney, major; and Charles Osthelder, adjutant. A year later James M. Arnold became colonel; Charles Osthelder lieutenant-colonel; Thomas G. Shaughnessy major; and W. P. O'Connor adjutant.

The feeling engendered in the pre-election period of 1875 between the followers of Fred W. Payne and Colonel Arnold grew so bitter that it resulted in the disorganization of the regiment. The Milwaukee Battery of Light Artillery disbanded in 1875, the Milwaukee Zouaves in 1874 and the Milwaukee Light Guard and the Cream City Guard in 1876. The Sheridan Guard kept up its organization, as did the Kosciusko Guard, the latter having become a part of the Milwaukee regiment after it was organized by the other companies. In June, 1879, the South Side Turner Rifles were organized and in February of the year following the Milwaukee Cadets, a company composed of boys, came into existence. Early in 1880 the first company of cavalry, which has become well-known as the Light Horse Squadron, was organized with Robert Hill as captain, Valentine Blatz as first lieutenant and George W. Peck as second lieutenant.

In 1883 the Sheridan Guard, Kosciusko Guard, South Side Turner Rifles and the Lincoln Guard organized a provisional battalion, without state aid or sanction, and M. A. Aldrich was made major. The state military authorities took cognizance of the battalion and on April 24,

Digitized by Google

1884, it was organized under state authority, and Capt. C. S. Mower, who had served nearly five years in the volunteer army, was commissioned major. He appointed Rollin B. Mallory adjutant, Henry G. Rogers quartermaster, Oscar W. Carlson surgeon, and Joseph W. Sanderson chaplain. Upon the death of Major Mower in 1885 Captain Henry G. Rogers became major and made Capt. John E. Pennefeather his quartermaster, the other staff officers remaining the same. The battalion went into camp for the first time in 1885. In January, 1886, Major Rogers resigned and Capt. George P. Traeumer of Company C, a veteran of the Twenty-sixth Wisconsin, was made major and assumed command. Captain Mallory at that time resigned as adjutant and was succeeded by Otto H. Falk, who afterward became very prominent in the National Guard. It was Major Traeumer who cammanded the battalion at the time it was compelled to fire upon the striking workmen in the "May riots" of 1886. The fact that many of the strikers were relatives and friends of the Poles in the old Kosciusko Guard, which constituted part of the battalion, speaks well for the discipline of the battalion. The Light Horse Squadron and Battery A also participated in quelling the riots. Adjutant Falk succeeded Major Traeumer in command in September, 1888, and at that time Capt. H. M. Seaman became adjutant. A few months later Major Falk was promoted to a lieutenant-colonelcy and Louis Auer was commissioned major of the battalion. In 1888 the Rusk Guard was made part of the battalion and the next year the Badger State Rifles and the Chapman Guard were added. In 1892 the Bay View company was added and the battalion became a regiment. During the interim between the resignation of Lieutenant-Colonel Falk at the time of his appointment to be quartermaster-general, and the commission of Major Auer as lieutenant-colonel in July, 1892, Capt. Charles King of the regular army, retired, was in command. In 1893 Lieut.-Col. Albert Bleuel was commissioned colonel and Major H. M. Seaman became lieutenant-colonel. The regiment, which was known as the Fourth of the Wisconsin National Guard, was composed of eight companies and was under the command of Col. H. M. Seaman at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war.

The agitation for the organization of a battery brought about results when on May 11, 1885, sixty-five young men were mustered into the service by Capt. Charles King of the United States army. The first captain of the battery was Joseph B. Oliver, who had served as lieutenant and captain in the Fifth Wisconsin during the Civil war, and W. B. Roberts was the first lieutenant. The organization, which is known as Battery A, was first quartered in the Farwell avenue

Digitized by Google

skating rink, but in 1890 the property was sold and the battery has since occupied quarters with the Light Horse Squadron in the armory erected by the latter on Broadway.

Of the veteran soldier organizations the Grand Army of the Republic made its first appearance in Milwaukee on July 31, 1866. Two independent organizations had been formed and from these were recruited Phil Sheridan Post, No. 3, which was chartered on the above date. On Sept. 16, 1875, General John Sedgwick Post, No. 12, was chartered and held its meetings at the National Home. It was disbanded within a short time after its organization and many of its members joined Veteran Post, No. 8, which is still in existence and has at the Home one of the finest post rooms in the state. Interest in Sheridan Post lagged and it died a natural death. Some of its members organized Robert Chivas Post, No. 2, which is still in existence. Robert Chivas was a nephew of the late Alexander Mitchell and a lieutenant in the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin who was killed at Missionary Ridge on Nov. 25, 1863. E. B. Wolcott Post, No. 1, was chartered Jan. 5, 1880, and is today the largest in point of membership in the state. The post was on the point of surrendering its charter in 1881, but finally determined not to surrender and since then has steadily improved. The other Grand Army posts in the city are the Robert Mueller, the Rank and File, and the George C. Drake. There are Woman's Relief Corps connected with most of the Milwaukee Grand Army posts, and several Circles of the Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The Wisconsin Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States was organized in Milwaukee in 1873. Among the men who have held the office of commander are Col. Charles D. Robinson, Gen. C. S. Hamilton, Capt. I. M. Bean, Col. Charles A. Hamilton, Gen. Lucius Fairchild, Col. C. D. Cleveland, Capt. George W. Burnell, Capt. George I. Robinson, Maj. Charles H. Anson, Capt. Edward Furgeson, Col. J. McK. Bell, Col. Cornelius Wheeler, Lieut. T. W. Haight, Capt. F. H. Magdeberg, Lieut. F. A. Anson, Capt. E. B. Parsons, and Lieut. Arthur Holbrook, Gen. F. C. Winkler, Maj. George E. Sutherland and former Gov. George W. Peck. The present commander is Lieut. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, United States army. The commandery holds eight meetings each year and has published three volumes of its war papers. It has a membership of about 200.

In 1880 was held in Milwaukee what was by far the largest reunion of soldiers held up to that time. The Grand Army had lost its prestige and its hold upon old soldiers because it had become a machine

Digitized by Google

for furthering the business, political or social interests of some of the more ambitious members. So ineffective had the organization become that when the department encampment was held at Berlin, Wis., in January, 1879, there were but three posts represented, and the most important business that came before the meeting was the proposition as to whether the Wisconsin department should surrender its charter and become a part of the Illinois department. At the time there was organized in Berlin a Wisconsin Reunion Association, composed partially of Grand Army men, but a large majority were ex-soldiers who did not belong to any post. Col. Colwert K. Pier was made president of the association and Griff J. Thomas of Berlin, secretary. It was decided to hold a reunion in Milwaukee of all the Wisconsin soldiers who could be brought together, the event to occur during the week beginning June 8, 1880. In order to get in touch with the ex-soldiers all over the state the following circular was published in practically all the papers in the state, and in hundreds of papers outside of the state:

"Soldiers: At a meeting of your comrades, held at Berlin, January 1st, there was organized a Wisconsin Reunion Association. Every surviving soldier or sailor who enlisted from Wisconsin and was honorably discharged from the United States Military or Naval service is earnestly requested to write upon a postal card, name, occupation, post-office address, letter of company or companies, number of regiment or regiments in which he served, and send it to Griff J. Thomas, secretary of the Wisconsin Reunion Association, Berlin, Wisconsin, who will arrange and compile a roster in alphabetical order, by company or regiment, for record and publication. Sailors will give name of boat or boats on which they served.

"Comrades! Attend to this at once, or we shall not know whether you are dead, proud, or gone to Texas.

"C. K. PIER, President.

"Fond du Lac, Wis., January 11, 1879."

Replies began to come in at once and continued to pour into the office of the secretary for a year and a half. Many of the letters contained war incidents, bits of biography and valuable war history. Through the efforts of Lieut.-Col. Jerome A. Watrous, United States army, Colonel Pier began a series of articles compiled from the data furnished by these replies which were printed in The Milwaukee Sunday Telegraph until the time of the reunion. The publication of these articles laid the foundation for the agitation which brought not only the greatest soldier reunion ever held, but also was the beginning of a new growth of the Grand Army of the Republic. The reunion itself was a great success. Fully a quarter of a million people, including

Digitized by Google

100,000 ex-soldiers, gathered in the city. All that portion of the city which is now Prospect Hill was covered with tents to house the multitudes and the hotels and private homes were filled to overflowing. The city raised some $40,000 for the entertainment of its guests during the week of the reunion. Many distinguished people were present, including Gen. U. S. Grant. The doubling of the city's population and the trebling of her industries within the next twelve years is often attributed to the impetus given by the reunion.

In 1889 was held in Milwaukee the national encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic. It was on this occasion that Gen. William T. Sherman made his last visit to the city, and reviewed the great parade of veterans. One of the attractions of the week was a naval battle planned and conducted by Capt. J. B. Oliver, captain of Battery A. The revenue cutters "Michigan" and "Andy Johnson" participated and the shore force, consisting of the National Guard of the state, extended from the Northwestern depot to the government pier. Gen. Russell A. Alger was chosen commander of the Grand Army at this encampment.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

During the period immediately preceding the outbreak of hostilities in the Spanish-American war there was nothing of importance in military circles in Milwaukee, although the Fourth regiment, Battery A, and Troop A kept up the high standard of efficiency for which they had become noted. At the opening of that struggle the war department notified Gov. Edward Scofield that Wisconsin's quota under the first call for troops would be three twelve-company regiments and that the point of mobilization would be Milwaukee. On April 27, 1898, Governor Scofield, as commander-in-chief of the Wisconsin National Guard, issued the following order:

"Brigadier-General C. R. Boardman is hereby directed to proceed to Milwaukee and assume command of all troops of the Wisconsin National Guard that have been ordered to rendezvous there to be mustered into the volunteer army of the United States. He will establish headquarters on the State Fair grounds, where the troops are to be quartered.

"In honor of the late Governor Louis P. Harvey, the post will be known as Camp Harvey."

The First regiment of the National Guard consisted of but eight companies at the time of the call, and as it had been agreed at Washington that the National Guard of the several states should have the preference in enlisting, four companies of the Fourth regiment, A, B, C

Digitized by Google

and F, taken in point of seniority, were added to the First to fill its quota. All of the Milwaukee companies had offered their services, as had the Battery and Troop A. The Milwaukee troops marched to Camp Harvey on April 28 and there joined the other companies of the regiment. As soon as the work of the medical examiners was finished the troops at the camp were mustered into the United States service, the First regiment receiving its discharge from the state on May 14 and joining the volunteer forces of the United States the same day. The mustering officers were Capt. W. L. Buck of the Thirteenth United States infantry and Lieut. F. M. Caldwell of the regular artillery. On May 20 the First left Camp Harvey, the Second and Third having preceded it some days before, and on the 23d arrived at Jacksonville, Fla. There it was assigned to the Second division of the Seventh Army corps. The First remained in camp at Jacksonville until Sept. 6, and then returned to Milwaukee, where it arrived on Sept. 10. The outside companies were at once dispatched to their home stations, and all were mustered out of the United States service on Oct. 18. One memorable event of the Jacksonville encampment was the review of the regiment by Gen. Fitzhugh Lee on June 6.

On June 18 the war department notified Governor Scofield that Wisconsin's quota under the second call of the President issued on May 25 would be one twelve-company regiment of infantry and a battery of light artillery. The four Milwaukee companies were the only regular infantry companies left in the state by the first call, and the authorities determined to apportion the other eight companies according to state senatorial districts and the size of the cities where they were enlisted. The companies came from Waukesha, Stoughton, Platteville, Merrill, Stevens Point, Green Bay and Viroqua. On June 29 the volunteer companies gathered at Camp Douglas, the state military reservation, and were later joined by the four Milwaukee companies and the Battery. The mustering in was in charge of the same officers, Captain Buck and Lieutenant Caldwell, who had performed the service for the other three regiments. Battery A went into the United States service on July 9 one hundred and nine strong and two days later the Fourth regiment of the Wisconsin National Guard became the Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer infantry. On Sept. 14 the Fourth left Camp Douglas and proceeded to Anniston, Ala., where it remained until mustered out on Feb. 28, 1899. Battery A was mustered out at Milwaukee on Oct. 8, 1898, not having been called out of the state. It will be seen that Troop A—the Light Horse Squadron—of Milwaukee, was the only regular National Guard organization that did not become part of the United States volunteer army for the war with

Digitized by Google

Spain. No Milwaukee troops participated in any engagement of the short struggle and the only casualties occurring among the enlisted men were due to disease.

Some of the Milwaukee troops were called into requisition by the state in 1898 prior to their enlisting for the war. On June 23 labor troubles resulted in a riot at Oshkosh and the mob threatened to destroy a number of the factories in that city. Adjt.-Gen. C. R. Boardman was sent to Oshkosh by the governor and upon his recommendation the commander-in-chief ordered Col. H. M. Seaman, of Milwaukee, with the four companies, D, E, G and H, of the Fourth, Battery A, and Troop A to proceed to the city and protect property. The presence of the soldiers had the desired effect, no violence being done after their arrival. When the matter was finally settled the infantry and the battery embarked for Camp Douglas and the squadron returned to Milwaukee. The effect of this Oshkosh trouble was to show the authorities the necessity of keeping an armed force within the state. Orders were issued organizing another regiment to be known as the Fifth infantry, Wisconsin National Guard, two of the companies, C and G, being located in Milwaukee.

Immediately after the return of the Wisconsin volunteers Brig.-Gen. C. R. Boardman set about re-organizing the National Guard of the state. To each of the old guard companies was sent the following letter:

"By direction of the Governor I have the honor to inform you that all organizations, formerly members of the Wisconsin National Guard and which volunteered and were mustered into the United States service for the war with Spain, will, if the members so desire, be taken back into the Guard as soon as they are mustered out of the service of the United States. Each company will be given its old letter and will be assigned, so far as possible, to the regiment to which it formerly belonged. The commissions of officers will be dated so as to make the term of service continuous and all enlisted men, who were former members of the guard and who were accepted as volunteers, will be permitted to enlist for one year. All others must enlist for three years."

Three of the companies of the old Fourth regiment of the Guard, which had gone to the front with the First Wisconsin volunteers, namely A, F, and B, took advantage of the offer and were mustered into the state service as Companies A, F, and K of the First regiment of the Wisconsin National Guard. Chapter 200 of the laws of 1899 provided for the organization of three twelve company regiments and a separate battalion of infantry, a light battery and a squadron of cav-

Digitized by Google

alry. To take the place Company C of the old Fourth regiment of the Guard had had in the First Wisconsin volunteers, Company E of the Fourth Wisconsin volunteers was selected and became Company I by General Order No. 4, issued June 10, 1899. Subsequently by a special order the company letter was again made E. To fill the quota of the First one of the Milwaukee companies in the recently organized Fifth was taken and made Company D of the regiment. Battery A was reorganized on Oct. 18, 1898. Otto H. Falk, of Milwaukee, was made colonel of the First regiment and resigned Jan. 2, 1906, being succeeded by Col. George H. Joachim, of Madison. The regimental officers from Milwaukee are Majors Oliver E. Lewis and Peter Piasecki; quartermaster with the rank of captain, Capt. Paul G. Hirtz; chaplain with the rank of captain, Herbert H. Jacobs; battalion adjutant with the rank of first lieutenant, Otto W. Geyer; and battalion quartermaster and commissary with the rank of second lieutenant, Paul Ahnert. Beside the five companies of infantry Milwaukee has Battery A and Troop A, the only artillery and cavalry companies in the state.

In his biennial report to the governor, dated Sept. 30, 1898, Adjt.-Gen. C. R. Boardman said of Troop A:

"In 1896 this body was reported as 'struggling for existence.' It has won the struggle and is now in a prosperous condition. The result is due to the intelligent and energetic work of Captain W. J. Grant, who has spent a large portion of his time and made many sacrifices in behalf of the organization he so ably commands. Since January, 1897, Troop 'A,' First Cavalry, Wisconsin National Guard, has had an average active membership of sixty-two. Beside maintaining its old quarters in the Light Horse Squadron Armory in Milwaukee it has established a military camp in the suburbs of the city by enclosing a plat of six acres of land and building thereon complete, commodious stables for sixty horses, barracks for the men and cottage for the guards. It has purchased forty-five horses and two mules for the exclusive use of the troop under the same conditions that govern the purchase and maintenance of animals in the United States army. This so far as known is the only troop of the National Guard in this country to own its own troop horses and use them for nothing but cavalry service."

Although no one of the four companies comprising the Tenth Separate battalion of the Wisconsin National Guard is located in Milwaukee, the commander of that organization, Major John J. Lynch, is a resident of the city and is well-known in its military circles.

Directly after the return of the volunteers of the Spanish-American war the men began to form themselves into various local or regi-

Digitized by Google

mental organizations, the general object being to perpetuate the association of the camp and field, and also to inculcate a general spirit of patriotism. Not long afterward these societies were merged into a national organization known as the Spanish-American War Veterans, which was formed in Trenton, N. J., Dec. 14, 1899. The department of Wisconsin has twenty-four camps, three of which, Hugh J. McGrath Camp No. 4, Capt. Allyn Capron Camp, and Richard J. Dawson Camp No. 5, are located in Milwaukee. The first named camp maintains a ladies' auxiliary.

The war with Spain and the later conflicts with the Philippine insurgents and the Chinese "Boxers" have given rise to a number of military societies differing but little in their purpose. Among these the Military Order of Foreign Wars of the United States ranks foremost. The members derive their right of membership from personal service in the war with Mexico, the war with Spain, with the Filipinos, the Boxers, or else by inheritance from ancestors who fought with England, France or the Algerians in the earlier days of the nation. Milwaukee is the home of five of the officers of the Wisconsin commandery, namely Lieut.-Col. J. A. Watrous, U. S. A., commander; Maj. B. H. Dally, U. S. V., vice-commander; Gen. Charles King, U. S. V., vice general commander; Lieut. Fred P. Cook, U. S. V., secretary; Lieut. Clarence Christianson, U. S. V., treasurer. Previous commanders are Brig.-Gen. Charles King and Col. H. M. Seaman.

There is also in Milwaukee a camp of the organization of the Sons of Veterans, known as the C. K. Pier Camp No. 1. Milwaukee has also an auxiliary known as the Woman's Auxiliary No. 4 of the same general organization.

Beside these national veteran societies there are in the city a number of local veteran organizations. These are the Deutscher Kriegerbund, the Deutscher Kriegerverein, the Deutscher Landwehrmaenner Verein, the Deutscher Militaerverein, the Minute Men of '61, the Twenty-fourth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers Association, the Twenty-sixth Regiment Association, the Veteranen Verband, the Veterans' Women Society, and the Deutscher Landwehr Frauenverein.

Milwaukee has contributed many of the most prominent men of the volunteer and regular army forces and the navy service of the United States, and has been the home of many others. Of these may be prominently mentioned Maj.-Gen. L. Cutler, Maj.-Gen. Rufus King and his on, Brig.-Gen. Charles King, Lieut.-Gen. Arthur MacArthur, Rear Admiral James Kelsey Cogswell, Brig.-Gen. F. C. Winkler, Brig.-Gen. W. T. Duggan, Brig.-Gen. F. C. Powell, Brig.-Gen. Henry A. Reed, Brig.-Gen. J. C. Starkweather, Brig.-Gen. Harrison C. Hobart,

Digitized by Google

Col. Halbert E. Paine, Maj.-Gen. Charles S. Hamilton, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Watrous, Col. Geo. B. Goodwin, Lieut.-Col. O. H. Falk, and Gov. Cornelius Wheeler of the Soldiers' Home. Gen. Rufus King has been mentioned more extensively on page 97; Brig.-Gen. H. C. Hobart on page 170; Col. Halbert E. Paine on page 143; Brigadier-General Starkweather and Major-General Cutler in this chapter and Brigadier-General Winkler and Colonel Falk in the second volume of this work.

Lieut.-Gen. Arthur MacArthur was born at Springfield, Mass., June 2, 1845, and received his education in the public schools and under the preceptorship of private tutors in Milwaukee. He became a soldier in the War of the Rebellion as adjutant of the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Volunteer infantry. On Aug. 4, 1862, he was a commissioned lieutenant and on Jan. 25, 1864, was made a major. On June 10, 1865, he received an honorable discharge from the United States volunteer service, having meantime risen to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. On Feb. 23, 1866, he was commissioned first lieutenant in the Seventeenth United States infantry, and in September of the same year was transferred to the Twenty-sixth infantry. Later he received a commission as captain and as such commanded companies in the Thirty-sixth and Thirteenth infantry regiments. On May 26, 1886, he was made assistant adjutant general with the rank of major, and at the outbreak of hostilities of the Spanish-American war was made a brigadier-general of volunteers, receiving his commission as such on May 27, 1898. On Aug. 13, 1898, he was promoted to major-general of volunteers and on Jan. 2, 1900, received a commission as brigadier-general of the regular army. He was commissioned major-general on Feb. 2, 1901, and lieutenant-general on Sept. 15, 1906. Before entering the United States army he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry in the actions at Perryville, Stone's River, Missionary Ridge and Dandridge and made colonel by brevet for bravery in the battle of Franklin and the Atlanta campaign. On June 30, 1890, he was awarded a medal of honor for seizing the colors of his regiment and planting them on Missionary Ridge on Nov. 25, 1863. He was wounded in the battles of Kenesaw Mountain and Franklin. During the Spanish-American war he commanded the First brigade, independent division, of the Eighth Army Corps in the advance on Manila in July and August, and in the battle of Manila on Aug. 13 he commanded the division. Since the close of that war General MacArthur has held various department commands, having for nearly two years been in chief command of 60,000 men in the Philippines. Milwaukee has been his station for more than a year, and when he retires in 1909, this will become his home, as it was when his career began in 1862.

Digitized by Google

Rear Admiral James Kelsey Cogswell was born in Milwaukee on Sept. 27, 1847, and was graduated at the Annapolis Naval Academy in the class of 1868. His first service in the navy was as midshipman on the U. S. S. Powhatan in 1869 and in 1870-1871 he was ensign on the Saginaw. He was master on the Saranac and the Pensacola and after his promotions to lieutenant and lieutenant-commander served on the Ticonderoga, the Essex, the Kearsarge, the Tallapoosa and the Marion. He did shore duty at Torpedo Station, Newport, the hydrographic office in Washington and the Portsmouth navy yard. He was the executive officer of the battleship Oregon when that vessel made her famous trip around Cape Horn during the Spanish-American war. For this service and gallantry in the battle of Santiago he was advanced five numbers. In 1904 he was retired with the rank of rear admiral. His death occurred at Jacksonville, Fla., on Aug. 14, 1908.

Brig.-Gen. Charles King was born at Albany, N. Y., on Oct. 12, 1844, and graduated at West Point in the class of 1866. He served in the regular artillery and cavalry until placed on the retired list in June, 1879, as captain, for wounds received in action against the Indians. Between 1882 and 1889 he was inspector general of the Wisconsin National Guard and commanded one of the regiments of the Guard in 1890. Governor Upham appointed him adjutant-general of the state in 1895 and he served two years. In May, 1898, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers and served in the Philippines under General Lawton. After the war he was for a time commandant of the Orchard Lake Military Academy, but has more recently returned to Milwaukee and makes this city his home. He has also won distinction as an author.

Maj.-Gen. Charles S. Hamilton was a prominent resident of Milwaukee during the later years of his life and was one of the most distinguished of the Wisconsin soldiers who participated in the Civil War. He was born in the town of Western, Oneida county, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1822. In 1839 he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point and graduated with the class of 1843, being a classmate of Gen. U. S. Grant, Gen. W. B. Franklin, Gen. John J. Peck and Gen. C. C. Augur. He was assigned to duty as brevet second lieutenant in the Second United States infantry and was promoted to second lieutenant and assigned to the Fifth infantry when that regiment was a part of the force under Gen. Zachary Taylor at Matamoras, Mexico. He joined his regiment in April, 1846, and won from his superiors favorable mention for bravery in the assault on Monterey. He also participated in the siege of Vera Cruz, and the march to the City of Mexico. He was in the engagements at Contreras, Churubusco and Chapulte-

Digitized by Google

pec, the operations in the Valley of Mexico and was severely wounded at Molino del Rey. He received his commission as first lieutenant June 20, 1847, and was later breveted captain for gallant conduct at Churbusco. After six months spent in a Mexican hospital in recuperating from his wound he was stationed for two years at Rochester, N. Y., as recruiting officer and then for eighteen months was on duty in Texas and the Indian Territory. In 1853 he resigned his commission and located at Fond du Lac, Wis., where he engaged in farming and manufacturing until the outbreak of the Civil war. He was commissioned colonel of the Third Wisconsin and took the regiment into the field in July, 1861. Soon afterward a brigadier-general's commission bearing date of May 18 reached him, he and Gen. Rufus King being the first Wisconsin men to receive general officer's commission. In August, 1861, he was assigned to the command of the Second brigade of Banks' division and was in the operations in the Shenandoah valley until the spring of 1862. He was then placed in command of what had been General Heintzelman's division of the Third corps of the Army of the Potomac. On Sept. 19, 1862, he received a commission as major-general of volunteers and was transferred to the Army of the Mississippi. After General Rosecrans was transferred to the Department of the Cumberland General Hamilton was in command of the Army of the Mississippi until it was merged with the Army of the Tennessee. In January and February, 1863, he was in command at Memphis and then resigned his commission. He returned to Fond du Lac and remained there until 1869, at which time he was appointed United States marshal for the district of Wisconsin and removed to Milwaukee. Milwaukee remained his home until his death, which occurred on April 17, 1891. A son, Lieut.-Col. William R. Hamilton, United States army, is now stationed at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, and is soon to become a colonel; and a grandson, Charles S. Hamilton, named in his honor, is a first lieutenant in the regular army.

Brig.-Gen. Henry Albert Reed was born in Plattsburgh, N. Y., on June 23, 1844. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company I of the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin infantry and when he was mustered out at the cessation of hostilities he was first lieutenant in command of his company. On Sept. 1, 1866, he was appointed a cadet to the United States Military Academy at West Point, and when he had finished the course in that institution he received a commission on June 15, 1870, as second lieutenant of the United States artillery; and his commission as first lieutenant bears date of May 21, 1875. Just before the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, or March 8, 1898, he was made a captain in the Fifth artillery and served as such throughout that war.

Digitized by Google

Captain Reed became a major in the artillery corps on Aug. 22, 1901; a lieutenant-colonel on Sept. 16, 1905; a brigadier-general on Feb. 17, 1906, and two days later was retired from the service by the operation of law. Brigadier-General Reed is prominently identified with the Loyal Legion and the Sons of the American Revolution. He now makes his home at San Juan, Porto Rico.

Brig.-Gen. Walter Teeling Duggan was born on the Isle of Man on April 11, 1843. From June 13, 1861, to Aug. 31, 1863, he served as a private in Company B of the Fifth Wisconsin Volunteer infantry and from Sept. 7, 1863, to March 23, 1867, was a member of the hospital corps of the United States army. After the close of the war he re-termined to enter the regular army and was made a second lieutenant of the Tenth United States infantry, his commission bearing date of Jan. 3, 1867. On Nov. 13, 1874, he was promoted to first lieutenant; on Aug. 1, 1886, to captain; on March 2, 1899, to major and on the same date two years later to lieutenant-colonel. His commission as colonel of the Twenty-fourth infantry was dated Oct. 3, 1902, and on Oct. 18, of the same year, he was transferred to the First infantry. Colonel Duggan became a brigadier-general on June 26, 1906, and on April 11, 1907, he was retired by the operation of law.

Brig.-Gen. Charles Francis Powell was born at Jacksonville, Ill., on Aug. 13, 1843. He enlisted from Milwaukee as a private in the Fifth Wisconsin Volunteer infantry in May, 1861, and was promoted through the various grades to the rank of sergeant-major. That position he held in September, 1863, when he was appointed a cadet at the West Point Military Academy by President Lincoln for gallantry on the field of battle. He graduated in the class of 1867 as a second lieutenant in the corps of engineers and was promoted successively to the ranks of first lieutenant, captain and major of the engineering corps. Before his death, which occurred in 1907, he was made a brigadier-general.

The late Col. George B. Goodwin was a native of Livingston county, N. Y. He studied at both Syracuse University and Williams College, receiving his degree from the latter institution, and in 1856 was admitted to the bar. On coming west he located at Menasha, Wis., and soon after the outbreak of the Civil war raised a regiment which was mustered into the United States service as the Forty-first Wisconsin, and of which he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. After the close of the war he returned to Milwaukee and there engaged in the practice of law, with which profession he was prominently identified until the time of his death. In 1860 Mr. Goodwin was a member of the state legislature and in 1867 became the first captain of the reorganized Milwaukee Light Guard.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

THE POLES IN MILWAUKEE.

WRITTEN BY REV. BOLESLAUS E. GORAL.

COMPARATIVELY RECENT IMMIGRANTS—PARISHES, CHURCHES, AND SCHOOLS—SOCIAL LIFE AND RELATIONS—MUSIC AND SONG—EDUCATIONAL MATTERS—INTEREST IN PUBLIC AFFAIRS—COMMERCIAL AND BUSINESS LIFE—ARTISTIC PHASES—PROFESSIONAL MEN—CONCLUSION.

The Polish element has become so influential in the public and private life of the city of Milwaukee, during the last two or three decades that a special chapter, devoted to the beginning, growth, and present status of the Poles is considered desirable.

If the immigration of the Poles to the United States is, comparatively speaking, of but recent date, then the Polish settlement in our city is still more so. No mention of the Poles is made in the United States official census of 1850, though about that time they began to settle in Texas. In 1860 the total number of Poles in the Union is given as 7,298, and that of Wisconsin as 417. These numbers are by no means exact, as many Poles were, and frequently still are, classed as Germans, Russians, or Austrians, according to the countries under which Poland's original territory has been divided. Polonia, in Portage county, is, no doubt, the oldest Polish colony in the state of Wisconsin. Some Poles settled there before 1860 (about 1857.) The real immigration of the Poles, however, began during the time of the Civil war, when, after the fatal insurrection of Jan. 22, 1863, a terrible persecution of the people of their faith and language broke out in Poland. These facts, combined with economical factors, influenced the Poles to emigrate from their paternal soil and seek the shores "of the brave and the free." We by no means exaggerate, if we state that there are at present about 3,500,000 Poles scattered over the vast area of the United States.

Digitized by Google

REV. B. E. GORAL

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

As regards the Poles in Milwaukee, we know with certainty that in 1860 they were already formally organized into a parish, having purchased a Lutheran church on the corner of Grove and Mineral streets. Although only thirty families belonged to this parish, we nevertheless firmly believe that there must have been about fifty Polish families in Milwaukee at that period. Of course, there were some Polish families in Milwaukee before this time. It is claimed that the first Pole was a certain Skupniewicz, who was in our city in 1846. Anthony Kochanek is supposed to have been the first Polish settler who made Milwaukee his permanent home. He came to this city in 1848 and opened a shoe business on Florida street. After him there settled in Milwaukee the following families: Borchardt (1850), who together with his son, E. J. Borchardt, joined the First Wisconsin artillery, and took part in the Civil war; Kizof and Albert Socha (1853), August Rudzinski (1859), A. Wilczewski, J. Socha, Kiszewski, J. Malczewski, Mikolajczak, Wolski (1860), and others. Some of these Polish pioneers, as for instance Capt. F. J. Borchardt, A. Wilczewski and others, still survive.

PARISHES, CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

Whoever is closely acquainted with the psychology of the Polish nation will readily understand why it always has been, and still continues to be, the ambition of the Poles to organize a parish and to have their own school and church whenever the numbers warrant it. It is admitted by all that at least ninety-five per cent. of the Poles are Catholics. There is, probably, no other nation on God's earth that loves so fanatically and clings so tenaciously to its language and national traditions as the Poles do. Woe to those that would ever dare to conspire against this most sacred heritage of theirs!

The spiritual wants of the first Poles in Milwaukee were administered to in the German St. Joseph's church, and later on in Holy Trinity church and St. Peter's church. When their numbers increased, and the Poles saw that they could organize and support a parish of their own, they at once set themselves to work. A. Rudzinski, L. Olszewski, M. Krygier, and A. Wilczewski, were the leading factors that brought about the organization of St. Stanislaus congregation, the first Polish parish in Milwaukee. The writer of this chapter has had the opportunity more than once to chat with A. Wilczewski about the hardships and toils which the first Polish settlers had to undergo in those days. It seems that the Rev. John Polak was the first Polish priest who attended to the spiritual wants of his countrymen in Milwaukee, yet the Rev. Bonaventure Buczynski was the first rector

Digitized by Google

of the St. Stanislaus Congregation (1866-1867). He was succeeded by the Rev. Theodore Weglikowski, and later by the Rev. J. Jaster (1867-1870), who founded the first Polish school in the city. During Rev. John Rodowicz's administration (1870-1875) the tide of the Polish immigration began to swell rapidly. The Polish church was no longer able to accommodate the ever increasing numbers of the Poles. Accordingly, in 1872, the present St. Stanislaus Church at the corner of Grove and Mitchell streets was commenced, and it was finished in 1873.

The Polish immigrants did not all settle in one district. Their church was on the South Side, yet some lived quite far from it, on the eastern outskirts of the city. This brought about the foundation of another Polish parish, that of St. Hedwig's, located at the corner of Brady and Racine streets (1871). The newly ordained Rev. Peter Koncz was the first pastor of this congregation (1871-1873). Rev. Xavier Kralczynski (1873-1875) succeeded as the next pastor, remaining there until 1875, when he was appointed to St. Stanislaus congregation on the South Side.

In 1882, when the capacity of the spacious St. Stanislaus church proved to be too small to hold all the Poles of the South Side, another Polish church, under the invocation of St. Hyacinth, was erected at the corner of Tenth avenue and Becher street, by the present Rt. Rev. Msgr. Hyacinth Gulski.

From this time on the stream of Polish immigrants to our city was ever increasing. New churches and new congregations were formed, one after the other. At present there are ten Polish parishes, with just as many parochial schools, and the number of Poles exceeds the 75,000 mark. Though many Poles hail from Austria and Russia, especially those who came in the last five years, yet the overwhelming majority came from German-Poland, towit: from West Prussia, East Prussia, and the Grand Duchy of Posen. The fishermen on Jones Island are all "Kashubes," i. e., they have their own peculiar dialect and customs; they came from the Northeast of German-Poland.

To make this part of the history of Polish immigrants to our city complete we will now enumerate the ten Polish parishes (seven on the South Side and three on the North Side) in chronological order, giving the date of their foundation, the present number of the respective priests, school sisters, and children attending the parochial schools:

St. Stanislaus B. M. parish, at the corner of Grove and Mitchell streets, is the oldest Polish parish in Milwaukee. It was founded in 1866. The Rev. Paul Szulerecki is the present pastor, and the Rev. Francis Cytronowski his assistant. There are 950 children attending

Digitized by Google

the parochial school, and eleven School Sisters of Notre Dame St. Hedwig's parish (1871), Brady and Racine streets; Rev. Bronislaus Celichowski, pastor; Rev. Thomas Jankowski, assistant; eleven School Sisters of Notre Dame, and 950 pupils. St. Hyacinth's (1882), corner of Tenth avenue and Becher street; Rt. Rev. Msgr. Hyacinth Gulski, pastor; Rev. Michael J. Domashowski and Felix A. Goral, assistants; fifteen School Sisters of Notre Dame, and 1,300 pupils. St. Vincent de Paul (1888), corner of Sixteenth avenue and Mitchell street; Rev. Bolelaus E. Goral, pastor; Rev. Florian Kupka, assistant; twelve School Sisters of Notre Dame, and 903 pupils. St. Josaphat's (1888), corner First and Lincoln avenues; Rev. Joseph C. Knitter, pastor; Rev. Casimir Olszewski and Rev. Francis Czerwinski, assistants; twenty-one School Sisters of Notre Dame, and 1,700 pupils. St. Cyril and Methodius' (1893), corner American and Windlake avenues; Rev. John F. Szukalski, pastor, Rev. Anthony Kierzek and Rev. Clement Zych, assistants; eighteen School Sisters of Notre Dame, and 1,250 pupils. St. Casimir's (1894), corner Bremen and Clark streets; Rev. Anthony Pradzynski, pastor; Rev. John Kalczynski and Rev. Michael Lipinski, assistants; thirteen School Sisters of Notre Dame, and 1,100 pupils. St. John Cantius (1907), corner Fifth avenue and Dakota streets; Rev. Louis Jurasinski, pastor; four School Sisters of Notre Dame, and 240 pupils. St. Mary's of Czestochowa (1907), Chambers and Burleigh streets; Rev. Rudolph Kielpinski, pastor; five School Sisters of Notre Dame, and 270 pupils. St. Adalbert's (1908), corner Fourteenth avenue and Becher street, with Rev. Michael Domachowski, pastor, is in process of formation.

There is also a Polish congregation, St. Adalberts (St. Voytiechus) in South Milwaukee. It was founded in 1896. The present pastor is Rev. Ladislaus Mscisz. The parish school is taught by five Sisters of St. Francis of Assisi, and 290 pupils attend the school. Another Polish congregation, under the patronage of the Holy Family, was founded in Cudahy in 1900. . Rev. Paul Gora is its present pastor. The school has sixty-five pupils and is taught by a lay teacher. A Polish congregation is, likewise, in process of formation in West Allis.

In all these parochial schools, conducted by the School Sisters, the common elementary branches are taught as in the public schools. Besides these, however, the Polish language and religious instructions are imparted. The Polish churches and school buildings are all massive and stately edifices. St. Josaphat's church is, perhaps, one of the largest and most beautiful Catholic churches in the Northwest.

In the spring of 1908 the St. Joseph's Orphanage Asylum, situated at the corner of Thirteenth and Euclid avenues, at the southern ex-

Digitized by Google

tremities of the city was opened. This institution is conducted by the Felician Sisters of Detroit. At present seventy Polish orphan boys find a home and shelter within the walls of this institution.

The Polish priests wield a decided influence in the social and political life of their countrymen. The most conspicuous figure is the Rt. Rev. Msgr. H. Gulski, member of the Diocesan Consultors, and School Board. He is the best-known and most popular Polish clergyman in Milwaukee. The Rev. B. E. Goral is also a member of the Diocesan School Board.

SOCIAL LIFE AND RELATIONS.

So far we have seen but one phase of the public life and activity of the Poles—the religious—and we would have a very narrow view of the Poles, indeed, if we were to close our chapter here. In order to form some adequate idea of our Polish citizens, we have to take different view points. We will, therefore, now take a glance at their social life and relations.

The religious, national, and political phases of Polish life are far more closely united than the average American would suppose. The Catholic faith is the common bond and essential characteristic of all the Poles. This, then is the reason why there are so many religious societies, confraternities and sodalities in every Polish parish. We by no means exaggerate if we claim that there are about eighty Polish societies of this kind in the Cream City. The main end these societies have in view is to foster the religious and patriotic spirit of their members, and to aid them in case of sickness, or their relatives in case of death. It would be a sheer impossibility to enter into details about these societies. The above general remarks must suffice.

The Poles realized more than once the practical wisdom of the old adage, "In unity there is strength." Unfamiliar with the habits and customs of their adopted country, they often suffered deep distress, especially in case of the death of the head of the family. Individual societies could lend but little help in such woeful plight. This, therefore, brought about fusions of different societies for the sake of mutual protection and benefit. In America the Poles have several national organizations. One of these, the "Stowarzyszenie Polakow w Ameryce," has its home in our city.

The "Stowarzyszenie Polakow w Ameryce" (Polish Association of America), a Polish Roman-Catholic beneficiary organization under the protection of the Holy Trinity, was organized on Nov. 18, 1895. The main object of this organization is, besides brotherly love and mutual assistance, the insurance feature. Men as well as women are ad-

Digitized by Google

mitted to its ranks. The organization has gained during its comparatively very short existence nearly 6,000 members, not only from our city, but from other cities of the East and West. A bright future is in store for this organization, especially since at this year's convention, held in Chicago, Sept. 8-13, the popular daily "Nowiny Polskie" of Milwaukee, was chosen as its official organ. The present administration consists of Frank J. Grutza, president; Joseph Rechlicz, vice-president; Ignace Gorski, general secretary; Stephen Rozga, treasurer; Michael Salaty, first trustee; John Maciolek, second trustee; Anthony Danielski, third trustee; Rt. Rev. H. Gulski, spiritual director; Dr. K. Wagner, high medical examiner; and Dr. A. A. Dorszynski, assistant high medical examiner.

Besides this home organization there are to be found branches of other Polish organizations in our city, notably the "Zwiazek Narodowy Polski" (Polish National Alliance), of Chicago, and the "Zwiazek Mlodziezy Polskiej." The Poles, as a rule, do not like to mingle with members of non-Polish organizations. Yet there are a few Polish groups of the "Catholic Foresters" and "Catholic Knights." Some of the prominent Poles also belong to the "Knights of Columbus." Here and there, sporadically, the Poles also belong to other societies.

Resembling the military organizations, yet still in close union with the respective church authorities, stand the societies of "Cadets," of which there is one in nearly every parish. These societies, composed of the younger element, have regular uniforms, perform military drills, and have annual camping, etc. Of course, they take part in all religious and national celebrations. Of a like nature are the societies of knights, whose object is to combine the military with the benevolent feature. A special mention must be made of the "Lancers of St. Sebastian" (Ulani Sw. Sebastyana), an amateur detachment of cavalry. Their gorgeous and picturesque uniforms, and martial meins, add much lustre and splendor to any celebration in which they participate.

Related to some extent with these societies is the so-called "Sokol," whose motto is: "A sound mind in a sound body." The object of these Polish "turners" of both sexes is the cultivation of love for physical exercise such as indoor gymnastics and calisthenics, and likewise socials, lectures, and dramatic entertainments. Their popularity among the younger Poles is growing very rapidly. At present there exists on the North Side, as well as on the South Side, a young men's, young ladies', and school-children's "Sokol."

The foundation for the Polish turner societies was laid some thirteen years ago. In 1897 it was reorganized and permanently established. Among others, Dr. K. Wagner and F. H. Cichocki were very

Digitized by Google

active in nursing and bringing up this young society. Business men and influential citizens contributed nobly towards providing the "Sokol" with the indispensable gymnastic and sporting equipment. This original turner society, known to-day as "Sokol No. 1," has a gymnastic equipment worth fully $500 and about $600 in cash in the treasury. "Sokol No. 1," has now over 100 members. Instructions and exercises are held in St. Hyacinth's hall twice a week, to-wit: Monday and Thursday evenings. The present officers are: F. H. Cichocki, president; Aug. Gutowski, vice-president; Jul. Michalski, recording secretary; Michael Chybowski, financial secretary; Lad. Celichowski, treasurer. Peter Muszynski is their chieftain and instructor. A few years later the north-side branch of the "Sokol" was organized and established. The young ladies' and girls' "Sokol" was organized some two or three years ago.

We now come to the pride of the Poles in Milwaukee. Other cities may have a far larger Polish population (Chicago and Buffalo), yet none of them can boast of the singular distinction of possessing a strictly military organization, composed exclusively of Poles. Such is, nevertheless, Company K of Wisconsin's state militia, better known as "Kosciuszko Guard" (Gwardya Kosciuski). Aug. Rudzinski Al. Cyzmer, M. Klos, A. Szczerbinski, Sr., and Jos. Slupecki were the founders of the original "Kosciuszko Guard" (1874). On Sept. 17, 1874, this organization became part of our state militia, it being the second body of its kind that volunteered to serve and protect, in case of need, the interests of our state. Aug. Rudzinski was the first captain of the Guard. After Kosciuszko Guard had been reorganized and embodied into our state militia, Francis J. Borchardt became its captain. During the Spanish-American war our Polish boys were sent to Camp Harvey and thence to Jacksonville, Fla., but peace was concluded in the meantime, and the Guard returned to Milwaukee in September of the same year (1898). The present officers of the Guard are as follows: Stanley E. Piasecki, captain: Leo S. Kozak, first lieutenant; Jos. J. Inda, second lieutenant. The former captain of the Guard, Peter Piasecki, has been promoted to the rank of major.

That the Poles of Milwaukee take just pride in their "boys," may be evinced by the following letter, received by them from Washington, D. C. It reads as follows:

"War Department, Dec. 12, 1903.

"Capt. S. . Pieasecki,
"1st Infantry.

"Sir:

"I have the honor to inform you that the War Department has fur-

Digitized by Google

nished the following extract in reference to your command from the inspection report for 1908, made to the War Department.

"A good company, all of Polish parentage, officers and men of good physique, zealous and efficient; drill good, discipline very fair. Both for national service and domestic emergency it has appeared with full ranks, and 90 per cent. can be counted on for sudden call.

Very respectfully yours,

"Washington, D. C. Chief of Militia Office."

As the Kosciuszko Guard is a unique organization, composed exclusively of Poles, so is, likewise, the Allyn Capron Post, a division of the United Spanish-American War Veterans. The Allyn Capron Post was organized in January, 1899, soon after the close of the Spanish-American war. Here, again, only Poles are admitted. This Post has about sixty-five members. The present officers are: Commander, Jacob Inda; vice-commander, Al. Paszkiewicz; quartermaster, F. Kubacki; adjutant, B. Sliga.

The "Klub Polskich Strzelcow" (The Polish Sharpshooters' Club), organized some twelve years ago, reorganized and chartered in July, 1907, is a flourishing club of Polish marksmen. The capital stock of this club is $20,000, divided into 800 shares of $25 each. The "Klub Polskich Strzelcow" (incorporated title) has 150 members, composed of the most prominent and influential Polish citizens of Milwaukee. Seven miles south of the city, near Tippecanoe lake, it owns a beautiful park. In this park the Polish Sharpshooters intend to build in the coming spring a handsome pavilion, costing not less than $6,000. At present the property of the club is worth over $12,000. The premises may be reached by the Chicago-Milwaukee Electric Railway. Following is the staff of officers for the present year: Jos. Jankiewicz, president; Fr. Bartoszewski, vice-president; Peter Kaminski, corresponding secretary; Max. J. Drozewski, financial secretary; Felix Lassa, treasurer. Clement Borucki is the present Master Sharpshooter, and at the same time the champion shot, having outranked his competitors.

Although the other societies of which we have spoken hitherto devote, at least to some extent, their attention to literary culture and dramatic productions, yet there are some that have this end in view as their sole and express *raison d'etre*. We could hardly find a Polish parish in our city that does not have its literary and dramatic societies or clubs. There are societies whose activities are not confined to some certain parish, but which extend over the entire Polish colony. In May, 1908, there was established the "Teatr Polski" (Polish Theatre), for the purpose of becoming a permanent professional institution. Lack of funds and internal dissensions retarded the progress of this promising society. Just now it is being completely reorganized.

Digitized by Google

The only amateur dramatic association that can in any way approach the professional mark is the "Towarzystwo Dramatyczne im. Paderewskiego" (the Paderewski Dramatic Association). To this society belong our best dramatic forces. Theodore Piszczek is president. Max. Dominski treasurer, and Max. Drozewski secretary of the Paderewski Dramatic Association.

Some of the most prominent and active dramatic amateurs are: Mrs. Praxedes Chrzanowska, Mrs. Praxedes Sawicka, Mrs. M. Dunin, Mrs. Elisabeth Kubal, Mrs. Kosmowska, Mrs. Martha Westfal, Miss Wanda Boncel, Miss Frances Knitter, Miss Tomasik, Miss Maciejewska, etc. Among our foremost Polish actors are: Jos. H. Zawodny, Anthony Lukaszewski, John Jastroch, Miecislaus Dunin, and M. Forecki, comedians; Stephen Kolanowski and John Rapala, tragedians; and Aug. Loziewicz, Ign. Przybyla, Anthony Sobolewski, St. Matuszewski, Albert Andrzejewski, St. Wojtysiak, Frank Lukaszewski, John Gawin, John Westfal, Jos. K. Gronczewski, St. Kozak, etc.

MUSIC AND SONG.

The Poles like music and song. This trait of the Polish national character appears, perhaps, even stronger here in America than in Europe, where the cultivation of patriotic songs is forbidden. Besides, therefore, the regular church choirs, there exist a number of singing societies. These societies arrange from time to time, sometimes singly at other times combined, public concerts and musical festivals.

The oldest and the best known ladies' singing society is "Kalina." It always takes part in national celebrations and public festive gatherings. Its artistic productions, especially since Severin Kujawski became director of the "Kalina" society, have always met with hearty acknowledgment and cheerful applause. The present officers of the "Kalina" society are: Mrs. P. Pawinska, president; Mrs. Aug. Pajkowska, vice-president; Mrs. L. Heller, corresponding secretary; Miss Frances Rogozinska, financial secretary; Mrs. Fr. Kotecka, treasurer; Miss Josephine Michalak, librarian; and S. J. Kujawski, musical director. The society has sixty members.

"Goplana" is the name of the young ladies' popular singing society, founded a few years ago by Constantine Mallek, who is its musical director. Frequent public appearances of this society, have won quite a distinction for it.

There are also a few male choirs. The oldest, the most sprightly, and an indisputable public favorite, is "Harmonia" (Harmony), founded in 1886. "Harmonia" has done more than any other Polish

Digitized by Google

singing society for the propagation and encouragement of song among its countrymen. No wonder, then, that whenever this choir appears in public, it is always sure to meet with hearty reception and enthusiastic applause. "Harmonia" intends to produce in February the popular operetta "Slodka Dziewczyna" (The Sweet Maiden). an adaptation from the German. Max Dominski is president of this organization; Anthony Lassa, vice-president; Ignace Lukaszewski, corresponding secretary; M. Forecki, financial secretary; Max. Drozewski, treasurer. Edmund Czerwinski is its musical director, and Ignace Przybyla is his assistant. "Harmonia" has eighty members, of whom over thirty are practicig members. The last few public appearances of this society speak ery highly of the zeal and ability of the young musical director,

Another male choir has been called into existence this year by Severin Kujawski, and it has at once attained quite a prestige among the song and music lovers. Judging from its first concert, the "Lutnia" (Lute)—for such is the name of this new choir—stands on the same level as the aforementioned "Harmonia." This will be readily understood, if we recall the fact that the best singers have joined the "Lutnia," and Kujawski's masterly leadership accomplished the rest.

The "Constantine J. M. Mallek Society" is a mixed choir that has accomplished much through the ability of its founder and musical director, C. J. M. Mallek. Like the other singing societies, this choir frequently appears in public on the celebrations of national anniversaries and other festivities, at which music and song is indispensable.

On the North Side exists the "Zorza" (Aurora), a well trained mixed choir which limits, however, its public appearances almost exclusively to St. Casimir's parish, its home. John Polczynski is the musical director of this organization. Under his able leadership the society has quite a bright future in store.

We could not close this division of the chapter without mentioning the renowned "Manru Quartet." These gentlemen sing not only in Polish, but also in English, appearing frequently before the American public with their vocal productions. To this quartet belong: Stanislaus Baranowski, John Czerwinski, Arthur Czerwinski, and Stephen Andrzejewski.

Among the soloists that have won public renown by their skill and the excellent qualities of their voices, must be mentioned Miss Justine Kintop (soprano), Miss Clementine Mallek (mezzo-soprano), Severin J. Kujawski (tenor), Fr. Beyenka (tenor), and the talented barytone, Arthur Czerwinski.

The career of C. J. M. Mallek deserves acknowledgment for the

Digitized by Google

zealous enhancement of the Polish songs which he has taught for a whole generation. Even now, though a truant officer, this field of labor has always a peculiar charm for him. The Polish public has shown him on more than one occasion how much it appreciates his noble efforts.

In the comparatively young Severin J. Kujawski we have combined both a pianist of indisputable merit, and a very versatile singer. S. J. Kujawski is undoubtedly our ablest and foremost musical talent. Endowed with a beautiful tenor voice, a piano virtuoso of no mean rank, and spurred by noble ambition, Mr. Kujawski has a splendid musical career in store. His fame as an accomplished musician is not confined to Milwaukee alone, but he is known in all the Polish musical circles of America. Mr. Kujawski is the first among the Poles in America who ever ventured to produce an opera in Polish. "The Bells of Corneville" or Chimes of Normandy (in the translation of the Rev. B. E. Goral) has been produced by him three times with unheard of success. Not only the Polish, but also the American musical critics, were compelled to shower upon Mr. Kujawski well-deserved praise. Mr. Kujawski is now rehearsing with his choirs one of the most famous Polish operas, "Halka," of St. Moniuszko, which he intends to produce early next year.

There are also a few Polish bands and orchestras in our city. Chopin's Band, of St. Vincent's de Paul congregation, is perhaps the best known.

All common social gatherings, all public celebrations and entertainments of the Polish colony in Milwaukee, take place in "Kosciuszko Hall," also known under the name of the "South Side Armory." It is located on First avenue between Mitchell and Lapham streets. Here the "Kosciuszko Guard" has its quarters and performs its military drills; here are held dramatical productions and musical concerts intended for the Poles at large; here the celebrations of Polish national events and historical commemorations take place; in a word, here the Polish collective life finds its expression. This hall is owned and maintained by the "Kosciuszko Hall Association," founded some twenty years ago. The corporation was reorganized in 1894. The stock-capital is $25,000, and there are thirty-five joint owners. The actual value of the building, property and equipment is over $50,000. The following are the present officers of the "Kosciuszko Hall Association;" Dr. K. Wagner, president; Albert Smukowski, vice-president; Bol. Zakrzewski, corresponding secretary; Frank J. Grutza, financial secretary; Ignace Czerwinski, treasurer. To the Board of Directors belong also: Anthony Andrzejewski, Bernard Ciesielski, Max Dominski, and Anasthasius Siudzinski. Ignace Sawicki is the manager of the hall.

Digitized by Google

EDUCATIONAL MATTERS.

The bulk of the Polish immigration is composed of the humbler classes of workmen who have to earn their daily bread by the sweat of their brow. If they did not stand on a par with the American citizens in matters of education and general knowledge in the first decade of their residence in the United States, it was not their fault. Because, beside the adverse conditions of a purely economical nature, they were compelled to imbibe in their own fatherland, the rudiments of knowledge in a foreign tongue, in the language of their enemies and oppressors. That this could not give any satisfactory results, is self-evident. When, however, they migrated to America and settled in this free country, they at once realized the paramount importance of a thorough education. Hence it is that wherever they erected a church, there they also simultaneously founded a school. These vast school-buildings offer the best proof of their earnest endeavors and thirst for knowledge. The fact that we have a great number of Polish-American physicians, dentists, lawyers, professors, musicians, etc., is another striking corroboration of our statement.

The elementary education is imparted in the Polish parochial schools, though the public schools are not entirely neglected. Milwaukee is thus far the only city of the Union where the Polish language has been officially introduced into the public school, thanks to the persevering endeavors of the Polish Citizens' Committee, of which Casimir Gonski, its president, and Dr. K. Wagner were the most active members. Anthony Lukaszewski was the first, and Stephen Kolanowski is the present teacher of the Polish language in the Fourteenth ward public school.

There is at present no distinctly Polish higher educational institution in our city. The energetic and ambitious Rev. William Grutza, founder and pastor of St. Josaphat's congregation (1888-1901), constructed in his neighborhood, on Lincoln avenue, between Second and Third avenues, in the year 1892, a two-story building, and opened in the same year a Polish high school. This "Normal School," as he called it in English, embraced a three years' commercial and classical course. At one time it had over seventy pupils, some of whom now occupy responsible and lucrative positions in Milwaukee. With the death, however, of the Rev. Wlliam Grutza in 1901, this higher educational institution also ceased to exist. Since that time no effort has been made to found a new, or to reopen the defunct high school. The congregation of the Holy Cross of Notre Dame, Ind., deliberated for some time, in 1906, whether it would be possible and advisable to found a

Digitized by Google

Polish college in Milwaukee, yet so far no concrete steps have been taken to realize these plans.

In the absence, then, of higher Polish institutions the ambitious Polish youth frequents other high schools and colleges. There are over seventy Polish young men attending the classical and commercial courses of Marquette University. Different business colleges and technical schools have their contingent of the Polish youth. About fifteen Polish students attend the Catholic Normal School and Pio Nono College in St. Francis, where Stephen Lukaszewicz, teacher and organist of St. Cyril and Methodius' congregation, teaches Polish grammar and literature twice a week.

However, there is no other higher institution of learning in America that has so many students of Polish nationality as the St. Francis de Sales Seminary in St. Francis, Wis. Since 1899 this Seminary has introduced a complete course of Polish, comprising the study of grammar, rhetoric, literature, and homiletics. The attendance of Polish students has increased to such an extent that the authorities found themselves obliged to engage another Polish professor. Since the year 1906 there have been two Polish professors constantly teaching in that institution. Rev. B. E. Goral, the first Polish professor, was connected with the Seminary from 1899 until October, 1908. During his time the number of Polish students, increased threefold. Rev. Dominic Szopinski is the other professor. Two literary and debating societies, with a fine library of the choicest works of Polish literature, afford much assistance for the practical application of the theoretical knowledge obtained in the class rooms. There are now over eighty Polish students in St. Francis Seminary. From this ecclesiastical Semniary have come forth more Polish priests than from any other similar institution in America.

Nearly every parish has its own literary societies and clubs. They are founded for the purpose of affording ample means of cultivating the literary tastes of the more advanced and ambitious young men. At their frequent gatherings "the useful" is harmoniously blended together with "the pleasant," thus creating variety and offering favorable opportunities for the instruction and elevation of young minds. Probably the largest and most active among this kind of societies is the St. Augustine's Society, existing in St. Hyacinth's congregation. This society was organized in 1890 under the auspices of Rev. H. Gulski. To-day it has over 400 members, with $7,000 in the treasury. It has arranged many a social and dramatic entertainment for charitable purposes. It is, undoubtedly, one of the most popular associations of its kind in Milwaukee. The present staff of officers consists of the following: Frank

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

KOSCIUSKO MONUMENT

Digitized by Google

H. Cichocki, president; John Lemanski, vice-president; Paul Niemczyk, corresponding secretary; Thad. Groszczyk, financial secretary; John Heltmach, treasurer.

Milwaukee possesses two Polish dailies: the older "Kuryer Polski" (Polish Courier), and the younger, but very sprightly and popular "Nowinny Polskie" (Polish News), "Kuryer Polski" is at present Republican (formerly it was Populistic, later Democratic), whereas the "Nowiny Polskie" is Democratic. The popularity of the younger daily, "Nowiny Polskie" is largely due to its political tendency; for, as is well known, the Poles in Milwaukee and Wisconsin are all Democrats with but a few scant exceptions. In Milwaukee are also published two semi-weeklies, the "Kuryer Tygodniowy" (Weekly Courier) and the "Gazeta Wisconsinska" (Wisconsin Gazette). These, as also the two weeklies—the "Tygodnik Polski" (Polish Weekly) and the "Kuryer Ilustrowany" (Illustrated Courier)—are intended rather for outside readers, chiefly for the farming districts of Wisconsin and vicinity. The "Prasa Polska" (Polish Press) and the "Oredownik Jezykowy" (Language Messenger) appear monthly and are, likewise, published in our city. The "Oredownik Jezykowy" has been published for the last three years in St. Francis, Wis., where its editor and publisher, the Rev. B. E. Goral, resides. However, now it will be published in Milwaukee at 890 Mitchell street. Further mention is omitted in this place, as the papers have been given notice at length in another chapter of this work.

The libraries established in connection with some parishes, and those of several societies, as well as the few hundred volumes of Polish literature that are to be found in our Public Library, afford a further means of self-culture and mental development. It is very gratifying, indeed, that the Poles do eagerly avail themselves of this splendid opportunity of perfecting their education.

Although they love their mother-language very much, yet they do not neglect to study the language of their second Fatherland. Even grown up men may be seen attending evening-schools, where English is imparted to them by teachers of Polish nationality. This certainly proves conclusively how much the Poles value education and knowledge.

INTEREST IN PUBLIC AFFAIRS.

From what has been said hitherto the uninitiated might think that the Poles do not take any part in the public and political life of their adopted home. Such is not the case. In order to avoid confusion and useless repetition, we purposely have not spoken so far of the po-

Digitized by Google

litical life of our Polish-American citizens of Milwaukee. The truth, however, is that our Polish fellow-citizens were first among all the Poles in America to come to the front in politics. Chicago's Polish population was always by far more numerous, and is now about three times larger, yet the political influence of the Poles in Chicago can not be compared with that which is wielded by our Polish Milwaukeeans. Therefore, in this respect also have our Polish compatriots proved themselves leaders of other Polish settlements.

The first Pole in Milwaukee who held a public office, was August Rudzinski. In 1878 he was chosen Supervisor of the Twelfth ward. His son, Theodore Rudzinski, was also a very active politician, having been city alderman in 1882, assemblyman in 1887, and justice of peace in 1888. Since that time the Poles have always held city and county offices. In 1886 John Czerwinski, Sr., was elected county coroner, and later on supervisor for eleven years.

Ignace Czerwinski was the first Polish member of the Board of Fire and Police Commissioners, which position he held for a number of years (1898-1906). Commissioners of the Board of Public Works were: Frank Niezorawski (1900-1904) and Stanley E. Czerwinski (1905-07). The office of the City Comptroller seems to be quite a favorite with the Poles. The first Pole who held this post was the late Roman Czerwinski (1890-1892 and 1892-1894). Peter Pawinski was, likewise, comptroller for two terms (1902-1904 and 1904-1906). The present incumbent of this office, since the spring election of 1908, is August Gawin.

As the Poles grew in numbers, so also grew in proportion their political prestige and influence. The Poles are nearly all Democrats; their votes have decided more than once the victory for the Democratic party in the city and county elections. This is the reason why the Democrats always seek some kind of an understanding with the Poles in order to carry the city or county. Even in state politics the Polish vote plays an important part. The Polish clergymen, as well as conspicuous laymen, are an important factor in every campaign. Yet nothing helps the Democrats of Milwaukee so much as does the new and energetic Polish daily, the Democratic "Nowiny Polskie," owned and published jointly by the most influential Polish citizens and all the Polish clergymen of Milwaukee.

The Poles were not satisfied, once they felt their power, with city or county positions. Their goal was Madison. The first Polish assemblyman was Capt. Francis J. Borchardt (1882). Since that time there has been uninterruptedly some Polish assemblyman. Thus, after F. J. Borchardt's term expired, Theodore Rudzinski was elected assem-

Digitized by Google

blyman in 1886. He was succeeded by Ed. J. Slupecki in 1889, Michael Kruszka in 1891, Michael Blenski in 1893, Andrew Boncel in 1895, Albert Wojciechowski in 1899, August M. Gawin from 1897 to 1903, Frank Hassa in 1903, John H. Szymarek from 1903 to 1907, and Joseph Domachowski from 1907 to 1911.

The Poles of Milwaukee may, likewise, justly pride themselves on having succeeded in electing from among themselves the first state senator. Michael Kruszka, supported loyally by the most influential Polish clergymen and all the Democratic leaders, became state senator on the Democratic ticket in 1893. No other Pole held that office until the fall of 1908, when the talented, upright, and energetic John Kleczka (Republican) was chosen state senator in the Eighth district. The Poles are rather clannish, especially when such a bright man and unblemished character as Mr. Kleczka seeks an office. In his case, as the ballot proved, party lines were disregarded, Democrats and Republicans (even Socialists, at least to some extent) gave him their support. We venture to predict for the young senator a bright future, if he will not deviate from the path of righteousness, and if he will continue to follow the once chosen motto, that even in politics "honesty is the best policy."

The day is not very far distant when the younger generation of the Polish people, born and reared in this country, will reach still farther and make the United States' Congress the goal of its ambition. We sincerely hope that also in this direction, as in so many other respects, Milwaukee will again stand as the leader.

The present representatives of the Poles of Milwaukee in political life are: Frank J. Hopp, alderman at large; Max Kantak, alderman from the Fourteenth ward; Frank Oleniczak, supervisor from the Fourteenth ward; John Waligorski, supervisor from the Eighteenth ward; Jos. J. Komorowski, member of the Fire and Police Commission (the only office given to the Poles during the Republican administration of Mayor Sherburn Becker); August Gawin, City Comptroller; John Lemanski, Water Registrar; Anthony Tomkiewicz, member of the Board of City Park Commissioners. There is quite a number of Poles occupying the positions of clerks, assistants, or private secretaries of different political dignitaries, as for instance, Anthony Szczerbinski, Jr., private secretary to mayor Rose; Frank J. Grutza, chief deputy clerk; F. J. Gorski, pay-roll clerk; P. F. Piasecki, second assistant clerk in the Comptroller's department; John Frymark, assistant clerk in the department of Public Works, and J. A. Skiba, complaint clerk in the Health Department. Jacob Kubal is superintendent of the South Side Natatorium, John Tadych is director of the School Board,

Digitized by Google

C. M. J. Mallek is truant officer, Louis M. Kotecki is justice of peace. Many minor offices are held by Poles in the different departments of the public life of our city.

Since Judge Paul D. Carpenter has definitely announced that he will not seek re-election, Casimir Gonski, a well-known Polish lawyer and a distinguished literateur, has decided to vie for the position of county judge.

Some of the most prominent figures in political life are: Ignace Czerwinski, Stanley E. Czerwinski, Peter Pawinski, Frank Niezorawski, John Weiher, John C. Kleczka, Frank J. Grutza, Jacob Kubal, John Lemanski, Casimir Gonski, Michael Blenski, Anthony Lukaszewski, F. J. Borchardt, Anthony Szczerbinski, Joseph Domachowski, John Maciolek, Anthony Tomkiewicz, August Gawin, Michael Kruszka, Joseph Komorowski.

COMMERCIAL AND BUSINESS LIFE.

This brief sketch of the history of the Poles in Milwaukee would by no means be complete, if we did not cast a glance upon their commercial and business life.

A few decades ago, when the Poles began to settle in our city, the only business they seemed to care for was the liquor traffic, the grocery store, the butcher shop, and perhaps also the baker shop. In the later years, however, things have changed wonderfully in this respect. There is, to-day, hardly any craft, trade, or retail business enterprise which would deter the Poles from entering and cultivating its field. Here and there, though yet very cautiously and sporadically only, even greater commercial enterprises, requiring big capital, unusual versatility, and great ability, are ventured upon by our Polish fellow citizens.

There are many commercial institutions in which the Poles have invested their money and of which they are joint-owners. Thus for instance several Poles are stock-holders in the Mitchell Street State Bank, a very flourishing financial institution. Sylvester J. Wabiszewski is vice president of this bank, Dr. K. Wagner and John Strozyk are its directors, and perhaps a score are share-holders. Other Poles are interested in the German-American Bank, big business houses, etc. The M. H. Wiltzius Company has several Polish stock-holders who prefer, for one reason or another, to remain "silent partners." The Independent Milwaukee Brewery at the corner of Eighth and Russel streets, is another company in which the Poles have considerable interest. Emil Czarnecki, well known in social and political circles, is its

Digitized by Google

president. Anasthasius Siudzinski is second vice-president and joint-owner of the Milwaukee Malleable and Grey Iron Works, Layton Park.

The Gawin Mirror and Art Glass Works at 521 Jackson street, is a Polish enterprise, of which August M. Gawin, the present City Comptroller, is proprietor. A few Poles have decided to start an artificial ice factory, The Crystal Ice Company. The organization of this company is not yet completed. The factory and offices will be located at the corner of Clinton and Vine streets, close to the Clinton avenue bridge. The capital stock of this enterprise is $50,000 and John Maciolek will manage the affairs of the company. Lepak Brothers have started during the last year a factory for the manufacture of trunks and traveling bags on 873 Warren avenue. Miski Brothers conduct a factory of Iron and Wire Work at 561 Becher street. Stanislaus J. Sawitzki, at 336 Grove street, conducts a well equipped tailoring shop, and supplies the Milwaukee police and fire force with uniforms. Joseph Wnentkowski has a shoe-factory at 22 Wright street. The South Side Lumber Company, having its yard and office at the corner of Greenbush and Roger streets, is also a Polish organization. Stanley F. Polski manufacturers pumps, cisterns, and tanks at Seventh and Lincoln avenues. B. W. Witalski is proprietor of the Art Monument and Statuary Company, 754 Forest Home avenue. Michael Wabiszewski owns the Lehigh Portland Cement Sidewalk Company, which has had several big contracts. Among the foremost builders and mason contractors stands Frank Niezorawski, also well known in social and political circles, who has built some of the largest and most imposing structures of Milwaukee, as for instance the Public Service building, the Electric Power House, West Allis Machine Shops, Gesu Church, etc. Sylvester J. Wabiszewski has also attained prominence in the same line of business, having built many a school building, church, factory, etc.

It would be utterly impossible to enumerate in this condensed sketch all the minor jobbers, business establishments, and concerns. Suffice it to state that, at present, there is hardly any line of trade or business in which the Poles are not represented. Thus the Poles possess some first class clothing stores, as Celichowski & Gapinski (Third avenue and Mitchell street), Strzempkoski & Balcer (Second avenue and Mitchell street, L. Petrykowski (441 Mitchell street), John Starszak (First avenue and Becher street), W. Chmielewski (Twelfth avenue and Mitchell), etc. Czechorski Brothers (487 Mitchell street), Michael M. Rozewski (447 Mitchell), and many others have well supplied shoe stores. Prokop & Czatkowski (471 Mitchell street), Steph.

Digitized by Google

Rozga (First and Lincoln avenues), Aug. Zamka (46 Clark street), etc., have large furniture stores. Jacob Leszczynski (830 Greenbush), Vinc. Mikna (357 Becher street), S. Walczak (361 Becher) and Czarapa & Son (796 Greenbush), have wood and coal yards. Kantak Brothers (576 Lincoln avenue), and S. Makowski (813 Lincoln avenue), are dealers in flour and feed.

Following are the Polish druggists: Albert H. Czerwinski (457 Mitchell street), Stanley E. Czerwinski (839 Eighth avenue), F. L. Drozniakiewicz (Twelfth and Lincoln avenues), Glysz Drug Company (840 Mitchell street), Peter Glysz (30 Locust street), F. J. Gorski (11 Wright street), Jos. S. Gaudynski (Transfer Pharmacy, 263 Mitchel street), F. J. Kowalsky (744 Forest Home avenue), M. J. Kurzawa (862 Muskego avenue), S. T. Marlewski (661 Lincoln avenue), Jos. L. Pawlak (905 Mitchell street), Fr. J. Piszczek (1000 First avenue), S. A. Rakowski (Tenth avenue and Becher street), Max Szarzynski (786 First avenue), Anthony Tomkiewicz (Fifth and Lincoln avenues), and J. W. S. Tomkiewicz (452 Mitchell street).

For mutual protection and assistance the Polish business men have organized an association, the "Stowarzyszenie Kupcow i Przemyslowcow Polskich" (The Polish Merchants' and Business Mens' Association).

Although there is no distinctly Polish bank in Milwaukee, yet there are a few banking associations founded for the mutual benefit of their stock holders. The biggest of these is the Skarb Polski Mutual Loan and Building Society. The officers of this association are: Fr. J. Grutza, president; Ignace A. Przybyla, secretary; and Albert Smukowski, treasurer; John Stanioch, Fr. Rozmarynowski, Fr. Koceja, Michael Nowak, L. Pocwiardowski, John Kantak, Fr. Kotecki, Jos. Witt, and Fr. Rozga are directors. The gross income of this association for the last year (ending Dec. 31, 1907) was $178,277.13. The Skarb Sobieski Loan and Building Association is another financial institution of similar type. The staff of officers is as follows: Frank Mucha, president; Vincent Lewandowski, vice-president; St. Maternowski, treasurer; Fr. Poznanski, secretary; M. Tomaszewski, John Paszkiewicz, and Michael Antczak, trustees. The gross receipts of this association were $68,099.75. The Spolka Polsko-Narodowa (The Polish National Loan and Building Association) is a third organization of this kind. Its present officers are: John Heltmach, president; Anastharius Siudzinski, vice-president; Anthony Andrzejewski, treasurer; Louis A. Fons, secretary; Albin M. Szybczynski, first assistant secretary, and John Tadych, second assistant secretary. Peter Fons, Jacob Kubal, Max Drozewski, Frank Fons, John Bejma, John Kleba, Cas

Digitized by Google

Warkoczewski, and Michael Budzinski are directors. Last year's total receipts aggregated $71,808.65. On the north side of the city there is likewise a similar institution, The North Side Loan and Building Society. The officers of this society are: M. Radziejewski, president; Steph. J. Pozorski, secretary; Frank Tabaczka, treasurer; M. T. Burczyk, Michael Rakoczy, Jos. Zielinski, Jos. Polewinski, Fr. Machalinski, Edmund Lacki, and M. Radziejewski, directors. The total income for the past financial year amounted to $39,746.22. Of course, all these associations are subject to the examination of the State Bank Inspector. Being well managed, they are a great help to the common laboring classes. Many a polish immigrant has been solely by means of these associations, enabled to build a house of his own and clear off the indebtedness within six or seven years.

Our Polish settlement in Milwaukee has some very prominent real estate men. The best known among these, and most influential is Ignace Czerwinski, whose office is located at 453 Mitchell street. Mr. Czerwinski is also well known in the American financial and political cirlces of our city. John Strozyk (Fourth avenue and Mitchell), Fons & Wawrzyniakowski (656 Grove street), Frank Grutza & Co. (391 Mitchel), Bol. Jazdzewski (852 Franklin place), Albert Trzebiatowski (Brady and Racine streets), John Inda (542 Mitchell street), and others are all prospering in the real estate and insurance business.

ARTISTIC PHASES.

We have been trying to group, under different headings, the manifold phases of the public life of the Polish Milwaukeeans. We have omitted the artistic life of the Poles in Milwaukee, because it is still in its infancy. Besides the two painters who have gained some distinction, Ignace Zabinski and John Malewicki, we have nobody else. Of the vocal and musical art we have spoken elsewhere.

In regard to architecture, the most imposing and gorgeous of all the buildings, as has already been said, is undoubtedly St. Josaphat's church. The parishes of St. Vincent de Paul and St. Casimir have, likewise, very beautiful churches. The interior of the oldest Polish church in Milwaukee, the St. Stanislaus church at the corner of Michell and Grove streets, is by far the richest and most beautiful as regards interior decorations. The sumptuous marble altars and railings, the marble-plated walls, and the artistic stucco work of the ceiling, make it the richest of all the Catholic churches in Milwaukee.

In the southern part of the city is found Kosciuszko Park, named after the Polish hero who fought valiently not only for the freedom of

Digitized by Google

his own country in 1794, but also for that of the United States at an earlier date. To him have the Poles of Milwaukee raised a monument that cost $14,000 in round figures. The base is made of granite, and the statue of bronze is about fifteen feet in height. It was designed by Signor G. Trentanove. On June 18, 1905, this monument was solemnly dedicated. Kosciuszko Park and the neighboring streets could not hold the vast throngs of Poles that gathered, not only from Milwaukee but from all over America. The occasion was still more solemn because Archbishop A. Symon, the first Polish bishop that ever visited our American shores, was present at the dedication and delivered an address. The monument represents Thaddeus Kosciuszko mounted on a fiery steed. The inscription on the pedestal of this monument—"To the Hero of Both Hemispheres"—indicates the purpose the Poles had in rearing this statue.

PROFESSIONAL MEN.

There is, perhaps, no other city where the higher walks of human life are entered upon as eagerly as in our dear "Cream City." Even now there is a goodly number of young Polish aspirants to the medical, legal, and other professions. Some of the leaders of Polish social life are prominent physicians. Dr. Karl Wagner, of 625 Fourth avenue, is known far and wide, not only in Milwaukee, as a distinguished physician and a great social organizer and leader. He has presided at some of the conventions of the largest Polish organizations, and there is hardly any celebration of which this Polish patriot is not the moving spring and the leading spirit. His junior in age, Dr. Fr. S. Wasielewski, of 480 Mitchell street, seems to follow in the footsteps of Dr. Wagner, and is rapidly coming to the front. Dr. Jos. Sholdski, of 200 Wisconsin street, is an acknowledged specialist in diseases of the ear, nose, and throat. The other Polish physicians are: Dr. Al. J. Heller, 417 Mitchell street; Dr. S. S. Salinko, 453 Mitchell street; Dr. A. A. Krygier, 456 Mitchell street; Dr. A. A. Diorszynski, 1009 Bremen street; Dr. L. J. Bachinski, 27 Wright street; Dr. L. J. Drozniakiewicz, 841 Eighth avenue, and Dr. F. J. Schultz, 495 Mitchell street.

Dr. Joseph Mietus, 425 Mitchell street, is a very popular and able dentist. His brother, Dr. John A. Mietus, 29 Wright street, is another Polish dentist who enjoys considerable popularity among his fellow countrymen. Dr. F. A. Michalski, 542 Mitchell street, and Dr. A. Rozmarynowski, 456 Mitchell street, are other popular Polish dentists.

Another Polish patriot, well known to the American public by his

Digitized by Google

contributions to the daily papers of different articles on various Polish topics, is Casimir Gonski. His ability as a lawyer is readily acknowledged by all. At present he has decided to be a candidate for county judge. Michael Blenski, of Blenski & Cordes, 434 Mitchell street, is a prominent, popular and sympathetic lawyer. Mrs. Peterson-Jackowska, of 546 Mitchell street, is the only female lawyer of Polish descent in Milwaukee.

CONCLUSION.

Who ever has carefully perused these few pages, which are devoted to the Poles of our metropolis, has no doubt noticed how much the Polish immigrants are attached to their religion, language, and national traditions. And so it is indeed. But can such a people become a desirable acquisition to our American commonwealth, to the land that boasts of having severed every bond that could possibly fetter it to any European potentate? Such are the questions that have often arisen in the minds and hearts of the one-sided patriots. Yes, we answer, in all honesty and sincerity. If there is a nation that can and does show gratitude for the least favor bestowed upon it, it certainly is the Polish nation. The blood of Kosciuszko and Pulaski sprinkled the American soil in the ever-memorable struggle for freedom and political independence; the readiness and enthusiasm of the valiant Kosciuszko Guard for the American cause during the Spanish-American war; the numerous incidents where the Poles were always ready to stand for the defense of right, law, and American institutions, is an evident and undeniable proof of the unfeigned loyalty of the Polish immigrants to their second mother.

Yes, though our Polish colony in Milwaukee has justly been called the "Gem of the Polish Colonies in America," yet our Polish compatriots are ever ready to shed the last drop of blood, if need be, for the dear Stars and Stripes. Let them, therefore, foster and cherish true Polish patriotism. Let them continue to be Poles. This will not in the least alter or weaken their loyalty to our country. Nay, we venture to make this paradoxical statement, proven by actual experience: The Poles love America because they love Poland—Poland, which is the synonym for liberty and freedom.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

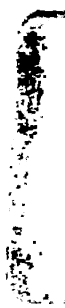
Digitized by Google

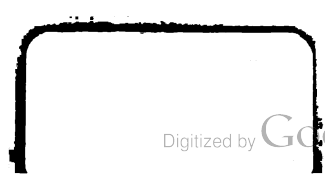
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DEC 3 - 1951





Digitized by Google